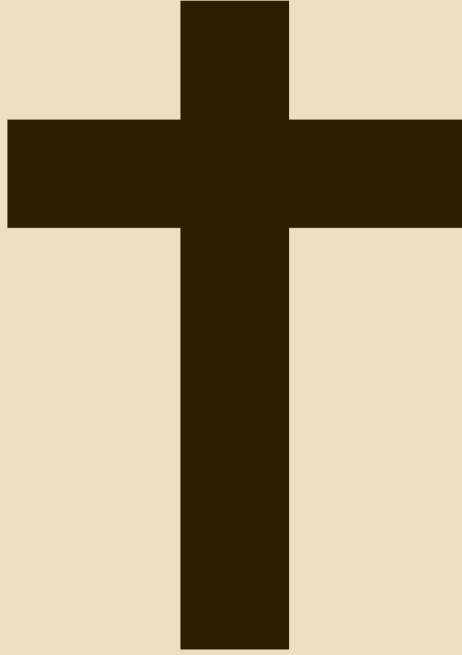


Sylheti New
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)
Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 22 Feb 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

Contents

giMcS	1
Ad-bhdhGi	46
Ad-bTi	50
Ad-bhcFjL	88
Ad-djF	111
Ad-ghÛhw	151
LhghZi Whbh	181
Ad-cjbhW	219
1-FciØiA	237
2-FciØiA	254
Ad-HhdhSiA	265
Ad-BYiLiA	272
Ad-YidiXiA	278
Ad-FèLiA	282
1-Tifd:	286
2-Tifd:	290
1-SibTi	293
2-SibTi	298
Ad-SiShL	302
Ad-YidibW	305
Ad-BZchWi	307
Ad-BAFjZ	321
1-XiSc	325
2- XiSc	330
1-ghÛhw	333
2-ghÛhw	338
3-ghÛhw	339
Ad-DgjUh	340
MhBch Fhdhb	342

XZiï SCchS fciY ULLch LiXhch giMcS XciKiSi

EC LiXhch EBd giMcS LiXhch, gMcS bjLhc (A:) CXcm WhMid EA XZiï SCchS fciYc ULB Wæc LiXhchz Aèh XhFc GhL FjUcSi Zdm dmGh EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ShW XDUh Fch AfchYkd bGdjFhSc (ftiic fmch MhS) HmLm WiMc XciKD MhBc FcLpWz ShW WiMc bjWfh-bcMi, ShW GiAd-Gjfi, FjW Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi Ac FjW Fhbm ShBW ZmMhc EBW, Ac ShW ZÜh EFdcm ShBW FS bhDA FcpW, WhYcbhW EFdcm SCZh Fchc FS Zmfi fjMjH UmBW, EC LiXhchc bhMm BSh MhWh MhDz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWbc EWjbhW 1400 ZLc AHm EC LiXhch dmGh EDz

B LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc WZi gMcS bjLhc (A:) BSighf ALmz ShW MWb EBd Fidh, ShBW Fidh gjcj ThFi Ze EBdh, FmbWm UmfhØci EBdh, ZiA-fhUi Fcdh, Ac FjW ghdSm Aèh bhZjUc UiUhc-UcfW XhBdh ESh MhWh MhDz

bjLhc (A:) MhbWhc 400 ZLc AHm, bifcc ZhUfh DF YochCWm gMcS BCLjYcm (A:) GjZ bhDA FcSh, BCLjYc ZhZh gMcS BAFjZc (A:) ZJfVc ZWi BLchBdcmE GjZ bhDA FcShz bifci EFdm Dchcm ZWi BLchBd Wh FBA, BZchWi FBA QhFiShz BZchWi fäc bhWi EBd, ciYkMi Zh ZpSdz BCLjY (A:) bhch MhEAc ZhUm, AcF YochCW bifcc ZhUfh EBA ZWi BLchBdc CXcm GjZ Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Shchcm Hjdhb ZhWhBd, EBdm AèhD gMcS bjLhcm (A:) ZmMidh ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fchc dhHi, Ac ShBW Shchcm YochCWc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcdhz

Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLhc (A:) HmLm ZWi BLchBd MhSi Ac Shbhb AUb MhSic dhHi Aèhb fciESc KicFhdiW UfOh gjFjb MhWhBdhz EC gjFjb gÄd WZi, cLjd, XmHhæcm bhWlpWz Dc FjWj cU-ZUD WhBz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, AèhD gMcS bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, Aèhc dhHi ShBW DGhW XZiï Ic ZhWhBSh, EC Icc WffhE AèhD ShWcm UmGhBdhz EC Icc aiScm ALid XZiï gmcm b fciY, bhWfm B Iccm XZiï bidW-Shæj FBA QhFiShz BGhW EBd gC Abdc

FhZh fciY, Aih UIWiAc gFd bjbiWc FiZdhz EBdm ZWi BLchBd MhSi EC fbD bjLhYicc dhGhW MhHhD MhHhD HiA cBSh, DcdhHi EC DZhUS-GhWhcm Shchc dHm Fci ZBA WiShz gMcS bjLhc (A:) gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm EC Ic ZhWhBdhz

DcbhMm ALm:

(F) AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh 1:1-15:21 ADAS

(G) bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc 15:22-18:27 ADAS

(H) bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÜhc bidWc CLièh 19-24 cjFj

(I) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb 25-31 cjFj

(K) Aèhc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdc WhYcb-hWi 32-34 cjFj

(L) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi 35-40 cjFj

AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh

(1:1-15:21)

ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mjdjb

¹ AèhD gMcS BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBd, DcdhHi ShW ZJfc Whb EBd ZWi BLchBdz BAFjZm ShW ZiZi-ZhBóh Ac XciZhcc gFdcM dBA bific UmfE HmdhHiz EC fbD ShW dHm EBA Mmch Hmdh, Dchc Whb EBd, ² cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi, DgjUh, ³ BLhGc, fZjdW, ZiW-BAbiW, ⁴ UhW, Wßhdi, LhUl Ac Aficz ⁵ BAFjZc ZJfc gFdShD bidiA fíBc MW ALdhz Ac BCLjY AH ThFiC bifcE ThFShz ⁶ ZhUm BCLjY, ShW ahBApW, Ac gi Abdc gFd bhch Hmdhz ⁷ EBdm Shchc ZhUc ZJfVc ZheiA GjZ ZdAdh EBdhz Dch KhBcEZhD Liíia Aih bific Umf aciHmdhz

⁸ DcbhMm bifcE DFMW WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYcm KiWpW Whz ⁹ DBW WiMc XtMh EFdcm FBdh, “KhBA UmGE, ZWi BLchBd EFd Abch ThFi ZmfiE Ac ZdAdhEz ¹⁰ Sm AE, Abch DF YÜi Fci, BSh MmWj Ac Wh ZhepWz AcWhD Shch ZheiA gmfm MjÐc FhdE Abchc UlfbWc dHm bidiA Abchc ZicjÐm MjÐ FcZ, ZhUm Abchc Umf ThFi MhBZHiz”

¹¹ SmC Shch fcUhc dhHhBdh Dchcm bhciA-VciA Mjc-Mjdjb FciA Fhb FchWic dhHiz Dch YochCWc Yfd chGhc dhHi XiTjb Ac chbhfmf Whbc UlBOh OhCWE ZhWhBdhz ¹² EBdm Dchc CXcm MS Zmfi Mjc-Mjdjb Fch EBd, DchE ES Zmfi Zheidh Ac Liíidhz DcdhHi bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ¹³ QchBA DchcmUi AcE

FPiW Fhb FchBdhz ¹⁴ bhOi Fhb, BOc Fhb Ac GmSc bhMm Fìc Fhb FchBA Dche MhWcm Siìh ZhWhBdidz Ac Shch Mjc-Mjdb FciA Wiìk-xhfhWc dhGhW Fhb FchBSz

¹⁵ ZhUm bifcc ZhUfhD fiYth Ac YkA Whbc UlBMW BZchWi UhB ZmOicm gjFjb Uidh, ¹⁶ “Sjbch BZchWi ZmOiØc UhB HiciS HiA, BShc XjApW XDUh EBdmC bhcidhBE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz” ¹⁷ EBdm gi UhB ZmOiØm Aèhcm QchBSH HSiFm, bifci ZhUfhc gjFjb Wh bhWiA XjApØcmE MiSh chGSz ¹⁸ SmC ZhUfhD Dchcm WiA MiFhBdh, “BSh Fhb FmWm FcdhD? XjApØcm FmWm MiSh chGdhD?”

¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “BZchWi ZmOiW bifci ZmOiØc dhGhW WhD, Shch ZCS ZdAdhz UhB Shche FhLhS MhBZhc AHmC Shche gjcìh XDUh EBMhDz” ²⁰⁻²¹ EC UlBE ZmOiD Aèhcm QchBSH Fci, AèhD cgbS FciA ShchcmE AEdhU Uidhz Ac ZWi BLchBdE AcE Zmfi Fci ZheiA GjZ fÀibhw EBdhz ²² BSh UmGiA YochCWm WiMc XtMh EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “BZchWi EFdc FjWj XjApW EBdmC Sjbch Wid WUE YhdhB UiE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz”

2

gMcS bjLhc (A:) MWb

¹ DcbhMm dmZi Hjìic DFMW bhWfm, ShW WiMc Hjìic DF FBÛhcm fhUi Fcdhz ² EC FBÛhc IcE DF XjAc MWb EBdz XjAHj UmGSm GjZ fjÛc EAD, SiW bhf Vci djFhB chGdhz ³ gmfm Ac djFhBSH Wh Xhcia, ShBW Wd-GhHehc DF OjFci dBdhz EC OjFciS bhOia Smd Ac AdFhSch dmXiA EHjc aiScm gjcìhcm ghchBA, HhJHc Kcc Wd ZWc bhMm TBA ABdhz ⁴ Ac Dc FiSh Ufh ED UmGhc dhHi, Shc ZBW UlcB CZhBdz

⁵ Tjeh ZhUm YochCWc Xjei HhJHE WhEAS ABdhz HhJHc XhcE ShW ZhÛi EFd IjchIjciS ALidz ShBW Kcc Wd-GhHehc bhMm EC OjFci UmGiA, ShW ZhÛicm FBdh, “EC OjFciHj AWz” ⁶ OjFci Qhdh GjdiA UmGdh, Dc aiScm DF XjAD FhÛmcm UmGiA ShW bhDA dhHiHmdz ShBW FBdh, “Bf, BHj S FjWj BZchWic XjAz”

⁷ EC fbD XjAc ZBW ABA YochCWc Xjeicm MiFhBd, “chWi bh, B gjcìhcm UlV GhEAWic dhHi FjWj BZchWi ZmOicm XhBdm AXWhc HmLm AWShb Wi?”

⁸ YochCWc XjeiD FBdh, “Mh AWHiz” SmC XjeiD HiA XjAc bh'cm dBA ABdz ⁹ YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm FBdh, “EH, Abi Sjbhc ZmSW UibjWm, Sjbi Abhc EBA EC XjAHjcm ZjFc UlV GhEAEz” EC gi ZmOiD WiA gjcìhcm UlV GhEABA Xhdidhz ¹⁰ XjAHj FiLj Ze EAc ZhUm ShBW WiA YochCWc Xjeic HmLm UidhBdhz YochCWc XjeiD DWcm WiMc XjA ZhWhB Xhdidhz ShBW FBdh, “Abi Shcm XhWi ThFi OhWiA SjdLiz” DcdhHi Shc Whb chGdh bjLh [bhWi, OhWiA Sjd]z

gMcS bjLh (A:) bifc UmfThFi ahHiHmdh

¹¹ gmfm bjLh Ze EBHmdm DFUiW ShW WiMc MhSic ahBAPØc HmLm HiA UmGdh, Shch GjZ Fìc Fhb Fchz DcbhMm UmGdh, ShW WiMc BZchWi MhSic DF ZmOhcm, DF bifciD bhBc-VBc Fcmcz ¹² UmGiA KhBcEZhD KhBA Ac FjWj bhWjf Wh UmGhd, ShBW gC bifciem GjW FciA Zhdjc Sdm Hheièhz ¹³ ZhUc UiWE ShBW gicZhc Zhcm Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, UlBMW BZchWiD WiMm WiMm bhch-bhci Fcmcz EC ShBW Ulfi MWcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbhc ah-Bcm FmWm bhchD?” ¹⁴ gm Fpd, “Sjbhem FmHiD Abhc ghFib ZhWhBA ZiKhc FchS XhPhBd? FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, ECdh AbhcmE GjW FcidShD KhBchD Wi?” EC bjLhD QchB Hmdhz ShBW ZjMdh BSh S MhWh-MhWi EBHmLmz

¹⁵ Ac YochCWmE BSh gjWiA bjLhcm bhcidSh KhBdhz EC fbD bjLh YochCWc HmL ThFi ahHiHmdhz ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE Zfs Fche dhHi ABdhz ABA gWc DF FjAc FhLhS ZBdhz ¹⁶ bhUiAW UmfE fjABZ Whbc DF Bbhb LhZ ALdhz ShW fhSMW XjeiW ALpWz EC XjeiØm FjAc XhcE ABA, Shche ZhYc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi GhEABZhc dhHi Hhbdh achS dhHdhz ¹⁷ EC fbD EBÛ chGhd EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UidhBdz EBdm bjLh CZhBA Shchcm fhBì Fcdh, Ac Shche XhdcM XhWi GhEABdhz ¹⁸ Shch Shche ZhYc VhcE HiA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch ABM ES MdUi FmbWm ABdhD?” ¹⁹ Shch FBdh, “DF bifci ZmOhD Abhcm chGhd EFdc AS ThFi ZhKhBLpWz DBW Abhc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi SjdiA GhEABLpWz” ²⁰ SmC ShBW MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj FjAB? Sjbch Shcm TBA ABèhD FmWm? Dcm QhFiA AWiA GhWh GhEAEz” ²¹ DcZhUm bjLhD EC Bbhbc ZheiS cBSm chMi EBdhz Bbh

LhZm ShW Xjei LYkchcm bjLhc dHm fhUi Uidhz ²² ZhUm LYkchc IcE DF XjA EBdm bjLhD FBdh, “Abi S ZpSd ZWiA ZiUmfe cBchbz” DcdhHi EC XjAc Whb chGdh MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z

²³ ZCS UiW ZhUm bifcc ZhUfh bciHmdhz ZWi BLchBdm Hjdhbic dhHi FhSc EBA FhÙh-FhOi Fcdz Shchc FhÙw Aèhc HmLm FZjd EBHmdz ²⁴ AèhD Shchc YciAU gjWdhz ShBW BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc dHm ShW EAUhc FTh BAU Fcdhz ²⁵ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bjG YichBdh, UDAc WMcm Shchc ZhD KhBdhz

3

Sjc XheE gMcS bjLhD (A:) Aèhc UiUhc XhBdh

¹ bjLhD ShW gCc bhUiAWi Bbhb LhZ fjABZc LhHd-bmeh chGShz DFUiW ShW LhHdc Xhd dBA bcjajbic gmf HhdhS Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhLhS Hmdhz ² gWE DF MJdhc bhMm bhZjUc YiciùhD AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc bhM ThFi ShWcm UmGh Uidhz bjLhD UmGdh, MJdhc bhMm AHjBW Mdmc ETK MJdh Mdmc Whz ³ EC ShBW ShBìjz EBA FBdh, “MJdh Mm Mdmc Wh Dc FhcW FiSh? Sm AcE FhLhS HiA UmGi KhBWz”

⁴ bhZjUm MmZdh UmGdh DBW UmGhc dhHi FhLhS MhBchHi, EC fbD ShBW MJdhc bhM ThFi QhFiA FBdh, “bjLh, E bjLh!” bjLhD FBdh, “ECWj Abiz” ⁵ AèhD FBdh, “Ac LhbWm AHjABE Whz Sjbhc Xhe ThFi MjSh GjdidhEz MhWE Wi, Sjbì EGW Mm MhHhS CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhz ⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbhc ZhYc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz” BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD ShW bjG djFhBèhz Aèhc ZhD KhBSm ShW Uide Qc ghbhBHmdz

⁷ bhZjUm YcbhBdh, “Abi bifc Umfe Abhc ZÙh EFdc ULG-bLiZS UmGiAcz bifci fcUhc EFdc dhHi Shchc FhÙw gjWiAcz Shchc ULG-Fì gFdSh Abi UmGLiz ⁸ UmGiA bifci EFdc Mjdjb ThFi Shchcm ZhKhBShb Fci Abi WiMm dhbiA ABLiz Sm Abi Shchcm bifc ThFi gchBA WibjHiz WiA cfhBd Mbic ZCS Ze fjÙc DF Umf Uibjz BGhW UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh Umfz EC Umf EBD EG-WFjc FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc Umfz ⁹ ZWi BLchBdc YciAU Abhc UcZhcE ABLm, bifci EFdm

Shchcm Mmdh LhShBch, BSh Abi Um-GiAcz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcem YochCWC HmLm XhPhBAcz Sjbì MhE, HiA Abhc ZÙh ZWi BLchBdc bifc ThFi Zhc FciA AWEz”

¹¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcF MW Fm, MmBW YochCWC LhbWm HiA bifc Umf ThFi Shchcm gchBShb Xhcbj?”

¹² AèhD FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhc dHm dHm cBbjz Sjbì bifc ThFi bhWfcm gchBA AWiA, Shchcm dBA EC XheE Abhc DZhUS FcZhdz SmC ZjMZhD AbiC Sjbhcem XhPhBLiz”

¹³ bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc HiA Fbbj, Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD Abhcem ZmMiLpW, EC fbD Shch MjUi MiFhBW ShW Whb FiSh, Sm Shchcm FiSh MjAX UiShb?”

¹⁴ AèhD FBdh, “Abi MmBW ALi, ALiCz ZWi BLchBdc ECdh FBE, MmW Whb ‘Abi ALi’ ShBW Abhcem Sjbhc HmLm Zm-MiLpWz ¹⁵ Sjbì HiA Shchcm FBE, ‘bhZjU’ MmBW gc-ghbmfh ALpW, DBW Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, DBWC Abhcem Sjbhc HmLm ZmMiLpWz Abhc gc-ghbmfhFjc Whb ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’z MjHm MjHm, Xjcjfm Xjcjfm EC Whb FhBb cBZz ¹⁶ Sjbì MhE, HiA ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdc DGhWE Udh FciA FE, bhZjU, MmBW Shchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, ShBW Sjbhcem UiUhc UiA FBLpW, Abi Sjbhc ZhD GiAd FcLi, Sjbhc CXcc Mjdjb-bLiZS UmGLi, bifcE Sjbhc ZhD MmSh Fch Ec DESh GiAd FcLiz ¹⁷ BSh UmGiA Abi FBac, Abi bifcc Hjdhibi ThFi Sjbhcem ZhKhBA FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh Umfe WibjHiz

¹⁸ “BLchBdc bjcäi EFdm Sjbhc FTh gjWZh, Sjbì Shchcm dHm dBA bifcc ZhUfhc HmLm MhBEz HiA FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW Abhcem UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch ShW Whbm DGhW FjcZhWi FcShb KhBac, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA FjcZhWi Uibj, Sm Abhcem MhEAc EWjbSi UmCÀhz’ ¹⁹ EBdm Abi MhWi bifcc ZhUfhD Sjbhcem MhBSm UiS WhD, Mjc-MZcUi FcdmE UiS WhDz ²⁰ SmC Abi Abhc FjUcSi AS dhHhBbj Ac ECdh AKhWF HMZ WhMid Fcbj, MhSm gm Sjbhcem MhBSm UmDz ²¹ Ac Abi bifci EFdc Uidc bhMm ZWi BLchBdc ZhD DbW

DF UDAC ahZ XDUh FchBbj, Dch MhWj bife ThFi Ghdi ASm Wh MhBWz ²² gFd BLchBdi ZmOiØm Shchc Aci-Yci Zh Mmchc ZheiS Shch cpW, ECdh bifci ZmOiØc HmL ThFi Shchc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac ahdh FhXe-KjXe GjMiA WiEz ESh UiA Sjbchc XjA-XjeiWcmE ghMhBE, EC WbjWhD Sjbch bifciØc VW-LhbhWh UGd FcZhDz”

4

gMcS bjLhD (A:) FmchbSi-bhMmMh XhBdh

¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “bhZjU, Shch MjUi Abhcm DFiW Wh FcpW, Abhc bhS Wh gjWpW Zh Shch MjUi FpW, bhZjUm Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW Wh, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb?” ² EC bhZjUm ShWm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc ASE BHj FiSh?” ShBW FBdh, “DHj dhPiz” ³ bhZjUm FBdh, “EFOh bhOis YhdhEz” bjLhD dhPicm bhOis YhdhSmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ghY UmGiAC ShBW YhdUi gcdhz ⁴ bhZjUm ShWm gjFjb Fcdh, “AS ZehBA EHjc dmÕE VcEz” Ac ShBW Vchc dHm dHm EHj gicZhc dhPi EBHmdz ⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm FBdh, “SjbiE ECdh FciE, SmC Shch ghLhC DFiW FcZh Shchc ZhY-UhUhBØc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc AèhD Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpWz”

⁶ bhZjUm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbhc AS Sjbhc KhÐcc Sdm ghchEz” ShBW AS ghchBdh, Ac Zhc Fchc ZhUmC ShW AS Fjí-vdzmUh Zmbhcm UlVc dhGhW Vdh EBHmdz ⁷ bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbhc AS gicZhc gWE ghchEz” ShBW ghchBdh Ac KhÐcc Sd ThFi Zhc FciA UmGpW, AHc dhGhW ahdh EBHmLmz

⁸ bhZjUm FBdh, “Shch MjUi Sjbhcm DFiW Wh FcpW, Sm Sjbhc dhPicm ghY EA UmGdm DFiW FcZh, Ac DEOHd DFiW Wh Fcdm Sjbhc ASc Zmbhcc FmchbSi UmGdm Shch DFiW FcZhz ⁹ Ac MjUi B UlBE FmchbSiDE DFiW Wh FcpW, Sjbhc FTh Wh bhWpW, Sm Sjbi Wid WU ThFi Tjeh XhWi AWiA gjFWh bhOis YhdhBE, UmGZhd bhOis XeiAC B XhWi dC EBMiZz”

¹⁰ EC bjLhD bhZjUcm FBdh, “E bhdiF, Abi S ahdh Fci bhS-FThC bhSShb Xhci Wh, AHmE XhcShb Wh Ac AXWm B Hjdhb dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUmE Xhci Wh, Abhc S MiYch ZhekAz” ¹¹ bhZjUm FBdh, “bhWfc bjG Fm ZhWhBLm, Abi WhD Wi?

Fm bhWfcm ZjZh, GhdjA Zh AÙh ZhWhBW? KCGm UmGhc dhHi KGjc XhEAc Fm UmBW? BSh S Abi bhZjUmC UmB Wh Wi? ¹² Sm Sjbi MhE, HiA FiSh bhSiShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz Sjbhc bjGc MZhWcm Abi fhBÌ Fcbjz”

¹³ ShBW FBdh, “E bhdiF, Abi biWS FciAc, EBÛ FmCccm XhPhB UmCÀhz” ¹⁴ EC bjLhc CXcm bhZjUc HjLh CPdz ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc ahB ghcjW ZiW dmZi ALm Wh Wi? Abi MhWi, gm ahdh ZÇish UiS Xhcmz gm EGW Sjbhc dHm UmGh FchS Ac, Sjbhcm UmGiA gm GjZ Gjfi EBZz ¹⁵ Sjbi giFhBA UiE Ac FBE gm FiSh bhSiSz Abi Sjbch ULBEMWc bjGc MZhWcm fhBÌ Fcbjz Ac gWE HiA FiSh FcShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz ¹⁶ Sjbhc ahB ghcjWc bjG EBZ Sjbhc bjG, gm Sjbhc EBA bhWfc dHm bhSiZz XmHhæc EFdm Mmdh Aèc Fhdhb FpW, ghcjWm ECdh Sjbhc Zjdi FBZz ¹⁷ EC dhPi Sjbhc ASE chGiE, BOh UiA gC FmchbSi-bhMmMh EFd MhBc FcZhDz”

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ bhUiAW UmfE ThFSmC bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdh, “Sjbi bife MhEHi, FhcW bifcc MmSh bhWfm Sjbhcm GjW FcSh KhBLdh, BSh EGW bciHmLpWz” SmC bjLhD ShW gCc fjABZc FhLhS HiA FBdh, “Abi Abhc MWb-bhOi bife UmfE MhBShb KhBchb, Abhc Gmf-FjOjb EFd MiSh ALpW Fi Wh, Shchc ghd-gFiFS UmGhS MhBShb, Sm Abhcm MhEAc EWjbSi UmCÀhz” gCcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz” ²⁰ EC bjLhD ShW ZiZi Ac XjApØcm HhVhc CXcm KehBA bifcc XTm cEAWH EBdhz ShW ASE AèhB FmchbSic gC dhPi chGdhz

²¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbi bife HiA ghcdm Abhc UmEA FmchbSi EFd YochCWc LhbWm UmGhBE, EBdm Abi Shc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBdibj, gm bhWfcm LheS WhDz ²² Sjbi YochCWcm FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBLpW, ‘ZWì BLchBd S Abhc Ze XjSc dhGhWz ²³ Abi WiMm Sjbhcm gjFjb FcLdhb, Abhc DZhUSE MhBSH Fci Sjbi Abhc XjScm Lhei UiShD, EBdm Sjbi bhWL Whz DcUhd AbiE Sjbhc Ze XjScm bhcidibjz’ ”

²⁴ ZhUm bife MhEAc XTE chBS FhOhBZhc MhHhS ABdm bhZjUm bjLhcm bhcidish Fci bjGh-bjGi EBdhz ²⁵ EBdm ShW ZiZi LYkchD DGhW VhchBd XhÍc dBA ShW XjAc bLdbhWi FchBèh Ac EFOh ShW

MhbhB bjLhc XhEc bhMm LjABA FBdh, “dCc ZUdh Abi Sjbhcm MhbhB gifhZm XhBLiz”²⁶ SmC bjLhcm bhZjUm Lhei Uidhz bLdbhWi Fhbc ZmXhcm LYkchD S EC FThC FBLdhz

²⁷ DcbhMm bhZjUm ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi bcjajbiS HiA bjLhc dHm UmGh FcEz” EC ShBW Hmdh Ac Aèhc Xhe Sjcc HmLm ABA bjLhcm XhBA Kjbh Uidhz²⁸ Ac bhZjUm MmSh MmSh FBZhc dhHi bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, bjLhD BSh gAdsh ghcjWcm MhWhBdhz bhZjUm MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh gFdShC ShBW ghcjWcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjW bife UmfE HiA ZWi BLchBdc gFd bjcäicm Udh Fcdhz³⁰ bhZjUm bjLhcm MSSh FBLdh, ghcjWm BSh gFdSh Shchcm MhWhBdh, Ac gC FmchbSi EFdE bhWfc LhbWm UmGhBdhz³¹ DcdhHi bhWfm BSh DFiW Fcdhz Shch MmZdh gjWdh, bhZjUm Shche ZhD GiAd FcLpW, Shche CXcc Mjdjb-bjLiZS UmGLpW, EC Shch ShWcm fBMUh Fcdhz

5

YochCWc dHm XDdh fhÀhs

¹ bjLh Ac ghcjWm HiA YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBLpW, Abhc ZÜh EFdcem Sjbi Lhei UmE, Abhc Whbm gM Fche dhHi, Shch bcjajbiS giMcS FcSm EBZ, Sjbi Shchcm LheEz”² YochCWm MjAX Uid, “B bhZjU AcF MW Fm, MmW gjFjb bhWiA Abi ZWi BLchBdcem Lhei UiShb? Bdh FjWj bhZjUcm Abi KiWi Wh, Ac ZWi BLchBdcemE Abi LheShb WhDz”³ Shch FBdh, “BZchWi EFdc Aèhd Abchcm UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch biWS FciAc Abchcm bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA, Abche bhZjU Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcSm UmCÀh, AcWhD ShBW gDS Abchcm HMZi Zmbhc UiA Zh MjDc bhMm YhdhBA bhcidhBZhz”⁴ bifcc ZhUfhD MjAX Uidh, “E bjLh Ac ghcjW, Sjbch bhWfcm FmWm FhbE ThFi YichBchD? MhE, SjbchE HiA FhbE dhHEz⁵ UmGchD Wi, UmfE Sjbchc bhWjf ZCS ZheiHmLpW, Ac Sjbchc dhB XhBA BShD FjWj Fhb Fcch Whz”

⁶ EC YochCWm gC UiWC bifci Mhdib fcUhc Ac BLchBdi LjZmUhc EFdcem gjFjb

Fcdh,⁷ “BO ZhWhBZhc dhHi Sjbch bhWfcm AHc dhGhW Gmc-Wmch AWiA UiE Wh, Shch HiA BSh MjHhe FcCFz⁸ EBdm AHm Shch MSGhW BO ZhWhBS EGWE ESGhW ZhWhBSm EBZ, DGhWE Fb EBS WhDz BSh AdfiA EBHmLpW Fci, EWE ABA Shche Aèhc Whbc FjcZhWi FcSh FBA KièhBchz⁹ Sjbch Shchcm AcE Fic FhbE dhHhE, SmC BShD FjWj dhGhW ZhMm bhS Wh gjWiA Fhbc bhMm bW UiZhz”

¹⁰ EC gi fcUhc Ac LjZmUhc EFd ZhcE HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “YochCWm FBLpW, EGW ThFi ShBW Ac BO ZhWhWic Gmc MjHhB UiSh WhDz¹¹ Sjbch MmW ThFi Xhc Gmc-Wmch MjHhBE, EBdm Sjbchc Fhb FjØhc FhbBd EBS WhDz”¹² EC bhWfm Gmc-Wmch SjFhBZhc dhHi ghch bife UmfE Liìi Hmdhz¹³ Ac fcUhc EFdm Zhcm Zhcm ShHUh UiA Fpd, “AHm Gmc MjHhBA UmEAc Zhdh Sjbch XcSmF UiW MS-GhW BO ZhWhBShD, EGWE ESGhW ZhWhEz”¹⁴ YochCWc Mhdib fcUhc EFdm ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mm LjZmUhc dhHhBLid, gC fcUhc EFd ABA LjZmUhc EFdcem bhBc-VBc FciA MiFhBd, “Sjbch AHm MSGhW BO UiShD, EGW ESGhW UmE Wh FmWm?”

¹⁵ EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ABA YochCWc HmLm Whdif Uidh, “AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdc dHm Bdh ZmZghe FmWm Fcch?¹⁶ fcUhc EFdm Abchcm Gmc-Wmch MjHhB UmBW Wh, Sh-E BO ZhWhBZhc gjFjb UmBW Ac AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdcem bhBc-VBc FcpW, EBdm Ulf S AXWhc WiMc fcUhccez”¹⁷ YochCWm MjAX Uid, “Sjbch AdfiA, FjeiA, DcdhHi FBchD bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FchS MhBSbz¹⁸ MhE, Fhb FcE HiAz Sjbchcm Gmc UmEA MhBS WhD, Sh-E XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBZhc FTh ALid, ESGhWC ZhWhBSm EBZz”

¹⁹ EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ZjMdh, Shch ZiXUc bhMm XeLpW, FhcW Shchcm gjFjb Fch EBLm, AHm MSGhW BO ZhWhWi dhHS, EGWE ESGhW BO ZhWhBSm EBZ, Fb EBS WhDz²⁰ Shch YochCWc HmL ThFi MhEAc XTE bjLh Ac ghcjWc dHm UmGh EBD, Dch CZhBA Zhc KhEAS ALdhz²¹ LjZmUhc EFdm FBdh, “bhZjUm AXWhche XhEWh fhMh UiZh, AXWhch YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc HmLm Abchcm XKh-HhÜh ZhWhBA, Abchcm GjW Fche dhHi SdjAc WiA Shche ASE UiLpWz”

²² EC bjLhD gicZhc HiA bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, “E UiW UIWiAc bhdiF, Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ZÙhcm bjLiZSE YhdhBdhD? Ac Abhcm FiShèhHi ZmMidhD? ²³ YochCwC HmLm Sjbhc FTh gjWhWic ZhU ThFiC Sjbhc ZÙh EFdc CXcm Mjddb S AcE ZheiLmz EBdm Sjbi S FjØhc FcdhD Whz”

6

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCwC FiSh Ufh ED Sjbi UmGiE, Abhc ASc Mjc UmGdmC gm bhWfcm Lhei UiZz MjcAdh ASc FjUcS UmGdmC gm Shc Umf ThFi Dchem GmUhB UiZz”

ZWi BLchBdc dHc EAUh Aèhc BAU ALm

² AèhD bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fci FBdh, “Abi ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’z ³ Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm fcZ-fÄibhw Aèh Whbm UiUhc UiShb, ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’ Whbm Shchem UiUhc UiShb Whz ⁴ Abi Shche dHm EC EAUh FcLdhb, Abi Sjbchem FmWhW Umf Uibj, Mm UmfE Sjbch bjLhYic EBA cE, EC UmfC Abi Sjbchem Uibjz ⁵ GhL Fci bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm Hjdhibi FchWic dhHi Dche FhÛw gjWiA, Abhc gC EAUh BAU Fcdhzbz ⁶ EGW Sjbi HiA ZWi BLchBdcm FE, bhZjUm FBLpW, Abi bhZjU, Abi Sjbchem bifci EFdc Sd ThFi Zhc Fci AWbj, Shche Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcbjz Shchem UmGhc bS fhMh UiA, Abhc FjUcSi ASUi Sjbchem GhdhL Fcbjz ⁷ gmfm Sjbchem Abhc WiMc ZÙh ZhWhBbj, Abi WiMm Sjbche Aèh Ebbjz SmC Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Aèhc Sjbche bhZjU, Ac bifci EFdc ahcc Sd ThFi AbiC Sjbchem ZhKhBLiz ⁸ Abi BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZc dHm Mm Umfc FTh EAUh FcLi, gC UmfE Sjbchem dBA MhBbj, Sjbch gC Umfc bhdiF EBZhDz AbiC bhZjUz”

⁹ bjLhD HiA BSh gFdSh Shchem Mh-WhBdh, EBdm gi ZmThDA Mjddb-SFdiY Ac Hjdhibi FcSm FcSm bW-bch EBMhEAD, Shch Ac bjLhc bhSm FhW Uidh Whz

¹⁰ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Sjbi HiA bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FE, gm MhWj Shc Umf ThFi Dchem MhBSm UmDz” ¹² bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “ZWi BLchBdmC MmZdh Abhc bhS gjWmc Wh, Sm YochCWm Fidh gjWZ? Ac Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhDz” ¹³ SmC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch

ZWi BLchBd Ac bifcc chMh YochCWcm FE, bhZjUm Abhcm gjFjb UiLpW, ZWi BLchBdcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAc dhHiz”

gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWc (A:) ZhY-UhUhBØc XciKD

¹⁴ bjLh WZic WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW bjcäi EBdh gMcS BAFjZ, AèhD EC BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBdz BLchBdc XjApW EBdh cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi fg bjO ZhcEMW, EC dmZi EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjW GhÛhWc bjd bjcäiz

BLchBdc Ze XjA cjZmWc XjApW EBdh gWjE, Xèj, ghLic Ac Fcbi, Dch cjZmW GhÛhWc bjd bjcäiz

¹⁵ fibiEWc XjApW EBdh MibjDd, MhbiW, EgU, MhGiW, fjc Ac Shc FmWhWi ZCc ScYh XjA fCd, Dch fibiEW GhÛhWc bjd bjcäiz

¹⁶ GhÛhw ShdiFh gifhZm dmZic XjApW EBdh MhcLjW, FhghS Ac bhchciz dmZi DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁷ MhcMic Hjic XcVhW gifhZm MhcLjWc XjApW EBdh diZWi Ac fibiEz ¹⁸ FhghSc XjApW EBdh BbchW, BMghc, gmZcW Ac Cìdz FhghS DF-f Smÿif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁹ bhchcic XjApW EBdh, bgdi Ac bjfiz

DchC EBdh dmZic GhÛhWc bjd bjcäiz

²⁰ BbchWc XjApW EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjWz BbchWm ShW YkYk BCGhZmMcm ZiA FcLdh, ShW XmOE Dche MWb EBLidz BbchW DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz

²¹ BMghcc XjApW EBdh Fjchg, WmYH, MiGciz

²² Cìdc XjApW bifhDd, BdfhYW Ac MiSciz

²³ Ac ghcjWm AbiWhUhZc Xjei Whgifc ZBW BdifmZhcm ZiA FchD, ShW gjcJh EBdh WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhcZ

²⁴ Fjchgc XjApW EBdh Efic, BdFhWh, EZi-AfYz Dch Fjchgi EFdc bjd bjcäiz

²⁵ Adi-AMcc XjA EBdh XiWgfc ghcjWc XjA Adi-AMcm XjOiDdc Xjeicm ZiA FchD ShBc XmOE XiWgfc MWb EBLidz

Hji gifhZm Dch EBdh dmZi GhÛhWc bjd bjcäiz

²⁶ EC ghejW Ac bjLhcm bhZjUm gjFjb FcLdh, Sjbch ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhB Udc dhGhW bife ThFi Zhc FcEz ²⁷ bjLh Ac ghejWmC ZWi BLchBdcm bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWhc FTh bife ZhUfh YochCWc dHm bhSiLdhz

bhZjUm gMcS bjLh Ac ghejWcm (A:) gjFjb Uidh

²⁸ bhZjUm bjLhc dHm MmUiW bife UmfE ZhSKiS Fcdh, ²⁹ gC UiW ShBW FBdh, “Abi bhZjUz Sm Sjbhcm EGW MmSh MmSh FBbj, BSh gFdSh Sjbi bife ZhUfh YochCWcm FBEz” ³⁰ bjLhD bhZjUc UczhcE AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÀh, Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhD, YochCWm FjWj Abhc bhS gjWZ Wi?”

7

¹ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh “gjWE, Abi YochCWc HmLm Sjbhcm Aèhc dhGhW ZhWhBbjz Ac Sjbhc ahB ghejWcm ZhWhBbj Sjbhc WZiz ² Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb Fcbj, Sjbi ECdh ghejWcm FBZhd, Ac ghejWm ESh YochCWcm FBZ; MhSm gm ZWi BLchBdcm Shc Umf ThFi Lhei UmDz ³ EBdm Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcidibjz bife UmfE Abi ZCS FmchbSi Ac FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBbjz ⁴ Shc ZhUmE YochCWm Sjbhc bhSc Uhb UiS WhDz SmC Abi bife CXcm Abhc AS dhHhBA, UmGhc bS fhMh UiA bife Umf ThFi Abhc WiMc ZUh ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhBc dhGhW Udm Udm Zhc Fcbjz ⁵ bife bhMm Abhc WiMc AS dhHhBbj, bifci EFdc bhM ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm Zhc FciA AWbj, EC UiW Shch ZjMZh AbiC bhZjUz” ⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejWm ECdh Fcdh, bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdh ⁷ YochCWc dHm bhS-FThe fbD bjLhc ZDEf ALid Afi, Ac ghejWc Sichfi ZcLz

gMcS ghejWc (A:) FmchbSic dhPi

⁸ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh, ⁹ “YochCWm MmZdh FBZ, Sjbhc WiMc FjWj FmchbSi Fhb UmGhE, SmC Sjbi ghejWcm FBE, Shc dhPi WiA YochCWc LhbWm YhdhBS, YhdhWic dHm dHmC BOh ghY EBMiZz” ¹⁰ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmLm Hmdh, HiA bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdh ghejWm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc LhbWm gC dhPi YhdhWic dHm dHmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ¹¹ EC YochCWmE Shc HjWiW Ac MhUIHic

EFdcm AWhBd, ShchE Shchc MhUl-bWĪ UiA ECdh UmGhBdhz ¹² Shch gFdmC MhcMic dhPi Lhed, Ac DESh ghY EBHmd, EBdm ghejWc dhPiD Shchc gÀd dhPicm Hididiz ¹³ BSh UmGiAE YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dhc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc XDdh HMZ, XhWi dC EBHmd

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCWc Uid S XhfhW, gm bhWfcm LheSm chMi WhDz ¹⁵ Sm Sjbi ZiAWi Zhdh YochCWc HmLm MhBE, Hmdm UmGZhD gm XhWic HmLm MhBZ, Sjbi Shc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Wid WUc XhcE CZhBEz Sjbhc Mm dhPi ghY EBLid, EC dhPi ASE Fci WiEz ¹⁶ WiA Shcm FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm Abhcm XhPhBLpW AXWhcm EGhW FBShb, Sjbi Abhc ZUh EFdcm Lhei UmE, Shch Abhc ZUnHi Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS giMcS FcCF, Sh-E EGWE Sjbi gjWchD Whz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EGW Sjbi ZjMZhD, AbiC bhZjUz’ EGhW FBA ghci Sjbi FBE, ‘UmGCÀh, Abi WiMc ASc dhPi UiA EC Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcbj, Ac gÀd XhWi dC EBMiZz ¹⁸ gÀd bhL bciMiZ Ac XKH HÛ ZhcBZ, SmC bifci EFdm EC Wid WUc XhWi GhBSH XhcSh WhDz’ ”

¹⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “ghejWcm EC FTh FE, Sjbi WiMc dhPi dBA bifci EFdc gÀd XhWic CXcm, Umfc HhJH-Whdh, GhD-Zid, AEc-ZhEc KhBcEZhD Sjbhc AS ZhehE, SmC BShc gÀd XhWi dC EBMiZz XhĪc GjUiA ZhWhBd Zh dhFeic XhSid-Fdfic bhMm TEA XhWiE dC EBMiZz”

²⁰ EC bjLh Ac ghejWm bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ECdh Fcdh, ShBW dhPi CKh Fci YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc LhbWm Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²¹ Wid WUc gFd bhL bciHmd, gFd XhWiS XKH HÛ ZhcBd, bifci EFdm XhWi Ac GhBSH Xhedh Wh, bife Umfc gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²² bifci MhUIHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWĪ LheiA ECdh Fcd, DSm YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBdz gm Dhc bhSE FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz ²³ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm XiL UiA Shc chMZheiS HmdHi, BSh FjØhsc FhW Uid Whz ²⁴ EBdm FjWj bifciD HhJHc XhWi GhBSm Wh XhchD, XhWi GhEAc dhHi HhJHc Xhcc KhBcEZhD Shch HhS GjUdhz

²⁵ Wid WUc XhWiS bhZjUc HMZ WhMid
EAc ZhUm fhS UiW HjMci Hmdz

8

Aèhc ULLch HMZ, ZoJ

¹ EC fhS UiW ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE, HiA Shcm
FE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbS
Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdcm Lhei UmEz
² Shchcm Wh LheiA FjWj ZhVh Uidm, Abi
ZoJ UiA Sjbhc Aîh UmfE HMZ Rhdbjz ³ Aîh
Wid WU ZoJHm aciMiZh, Ac BSh ABA
Sjbhc chMZheiS, gjSiZhc IcE, Sjbhc ZiLWhS
CPiZhz Ac Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc IcE, Sjbhc
XtMh EFdc IcE, Sjbhc CÙhd Ac XiPh ZhWh-
BZhc HhbdhSE ABA ghbhBZhz ⁴ Sjbhc, Ac
Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc, Ac XtMh EFdc HScE
ZoJ CPiZhz”

⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh,
“ghcjWcm FE, Sjbi Wid WU Ac Ghd-Zidc
CXcm gC dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA Aîh bifeE
ZoJ AWhEz” ⁶ EC ghejWm bifcc gFd XhWic
CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, SmC ZoJHhBØm
ABA bife Umf aciA Mhb EBHmdh, FjWj
MhHh Ghdi cBd Whz ⁷ EBdm MhUlHic
EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWĭ UiA bifeE ECdh
ZoJ AWdz

⁸ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm
AWhBA FBdh, “bhZjUc HmLm AcM FcE,
ShBW Abhc HmL ThFi Ac Abhc XtMh
EFdc HmL ThFi B ZoJ Efd gchBA WmCÀh,
ShBdm Abi bhWfcm Lhei Uibj, MhSm Shch
HiA bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FcS Xhcmz”

⁹ ECHi bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “AXWm
Abhcm PiF Fci FCÀh, Abi FjW fbDFjc dhHi
biWSi FcShb, FjW fbD AXWhc Ic, AXWhc
CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi ZoJ Efd
gciA MhBShHi, HiA Ghdi HhJHE cBSh?”

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh “FhBdFjc dhHiz” ECbjLhD
FBdh, “AXWhc MZhw bSC ECF, MhSm
AXWm ZjMSh XhcepW, Abhc bhZjU Aèhc
gbhWi Ac FmC WhBz ¹¹ ZoJHhBØm AXWhc
HmL ThFi, AXWhc Ic-Zhei ThFi, AXWhc
CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi gciA
HiA Ghdi Wid WUE cBZhz”

¹² bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmL ThFi
Zhcm Hmdh, HiA bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm
YciAU Fcdh, YochCWc CXc ThFi ZoJHc HMZ
gchWic dhHiz ¹³ bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi FZjd
FchD, Shchc Zhei-Ic, CPhW Ac ZÙc gFd ZoJ

bciHmdz ¹⁴ Ac bhWfm BShcm MhHhD Mh-
HhD Udh Fcdm, XKiA UmfE HÙ ZhcBdz
¹⁵ EBdm YochCWm MmZdh UmGd, HMZ
S gciHmLm, EC gm Shc Uid XhfhW Fcièz
Dchc bhSE Ac FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm
AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc SiW Wæc HMZ, bfh

¹⁶ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
ghcjWcm FE, Sjbi Sjbhc dhPi ZhehBA bhOic
VjdiS Zhei bhce, SmC B VjBd bfh EBA Aîh
bife Umf aciMiZz”

¹⁷ Shch ECdh Fcdh, ghejWm ShW dhPi-
Adh AS ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhcdh,
SmC bhOic gÀd VjBd bfh EBHmdz EC bfhD
bhWjf, MhWjAc Ac bifcc gÀd ZhD aciHmdz

¹⁸ Ac MhUlHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWĭ UiA
ECdh bfh ZhWhBS KhBd, EBdm Xhcd Whz
bhWjf Ac MhWjAcc bhMm bfh cBdz ¹⁹ SmC
MhUlHic EFdm YochCWcm FBdh, “BSh S
Aèhc FjUcSz” Sh-E YochCWc Uid XhfhW
cBd, gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh
bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc KhBc Wæc HMZ, XjFc Xhd

²⁰ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
YMcM CPiA YochCWc HmLm AMic EE,
Hmdm UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm ABZz
Sjbi Shcm ECdh FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch,
Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi Sjbi Abhc ZÙh
EFdcm Lhei UmEz ²¹ MjUi Wh LheE ShBdm
Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic, Sjbhc XtMh
EFdc CXcm, Ac Sjbhc IchBØc bhMm Fhbe-
hEch XjFc Xhd XhPhBbj, BSh Xhdm-Xhdm
ABA bifci EFdc IcE Ac Shchc Zfs-aiOh fg gFd
MhHhS Mhb EBMiZhz ²² EBdm Abi Abhc
ZÙh EFdc Zfs GhWh HjfW DdhFhcm BSh
ThFi ZhKhBbj, BWE XjFc Xhd ABSh WhDz
SmC Sjbi ZjMShD XhcZhd, Abi bhZjU B
UmfE ALiz ²³ Abi S Abhc ZÙh Ac Sjbhc
XtMhc bhMm SYhS-XhcTÀ Fcbj, FhBd B
WbjWh UmGZhdz” ²⁴ Ac bhZjUm ECdh
Fcdh, YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc IcE
FhbehEch XjFc Xhd ABd, Aîh bife Umfc gÀd
ZhD XjFc dhHi fcZWhf EBHmdz

²⁵ SmC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm
QhFhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MhE, Umfc aiScm
Sjbchc Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcEHiz”

²⁶ bjLhD FBdh, “Bdh Fch PiF WhD, FhcW
Abhc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm bifci EFdc IiÛh
Fch FjcZhWi FcSm EBZz Ac UmGCÀh, bifci

EFdc LhbWm Shchc IiÙh Fch FjcZhWi Fcdm Shch S Abchcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhcidizhz ²⁷ Sm Abchc bhZjU AèhD Mmdh gjFjb FcZh, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT gciA HiA, ShW Whbm ECdh FjcZhWi Fcbjz”

²⁸ YochCWm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Lhei UiAc, Sjbch bcjajbiS HiA Sjbchc Aèh FjcZhWi FcEz EBdm Zmfi UlcB MhBE Wh, Sjbch Abhc dhHiE biWS FciEz” ²⁹ EC bjLhD FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi AXWhc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcbj, SmC FhBd AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac AXWhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi XjFc Xhd gciMiZhz EBdm bhWfm bhZjUc FjcZhWi FchS MhBSm AXWm Ac FjWj ahEShZhMi FcpW Wh MhWjz”

³⁰ ZhUm bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcdhz ³¹ Ac bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz YochCW, Shc CMic-WhMic Ac Shc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi gÀd XjF gciHmdh, DHjE cBdh Whz ³² EBdm gicZhc YochCWm Shc Uid XhfhW Fciè, bhWfcm Lhed Whz

9

Aèhc XhK Wæc HMZ, Xfjc beFi

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc FhLhS HiA Shcm FE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ² Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBA EGWE ZhVh Uidm, ³ gjWiA chGE, ZÙc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBØc CXcm, IjehBØc, HhVhBØc, CO, Ac Hcj-LhHd, bmehBØc CXcmE Abi bhZjUm AS Uibj, ZmThDA Zmbhec beFi Lheibjz ⁴ EBdm Abi bhZjUm bifcc Ac ZWi BLchBdc Xfjc bhMm SYhS Fcbj; ZWi BLchBdc FjWj Xfj bcSh WhDz”

⁵ Ac bhZjUm fbDE PiF FciA UidhBdh, LhbWc FhBd ShBW UmfE B Fhb FcZhz ⁶ ghLhC ZhUc UiW bhZjUm ECdhC Fedh, SmC bifcc gÀd Xfj bciHmdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bedh Whz ⁷ YochCWm bhWjfUi GZc dBA UmGd, ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcLpW Wh; Sh-E Shc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm bhWfcm Lhed Whz

Aèhc LD Wæc HMZ, YkO-Ih

⁸ EC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch UIBEMWc bjBO aciA CÙhdc Lhdi AWE, AWiA bjLhD EC Lhdicm

YochCWc LhbWm CXcmUi LiOhB UmEz ⁹ UmGZhDWm, BSh ghch bific Umfc bhMm XhSdh VjBd EBA gFd MhHhc bhWjf Ac XfjBØc HScE YkO EBA Ih EBZz” ¹⁰ SmC Shch CÙhdc Lhdi AWiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA, bjLhD CXcmUi LiOhB Uidh, DSm bhWfc Ac XfjBØc HScE Ih Adh YkO EBdz ¹¹ Ac EC Ihc dhHi MhUlHic EFdm bjLhc LhbWm CZhBSh Xhcdh Wh, gFd bifci Ac MhUlHic EFdc HScE-E YkO EBdz ¹² EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc fhS Wæc HMZ, gid-SjYhW

¹³ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Zi-AWm CPiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA ECdh FBE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÙh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ¹⁴ WhBdm B Yich Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc gÀd MhSc HMZ Lheibjz SmC Sjbi ZjMZhD, ghch UlWiABS Abhc gbhWi FmC WhBz ¹⁵ Dc AHmC Abi Abhc AS ZhehBA ZmThDA beFi UiA Sjbhcm Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdcM bhC-Shb Xhcdhb EWm; Sjbi UlWiAB ThFi ZiWhf EBHmdhD EWmz ¹⁶ ALdm DcdhHiC Abi Sjbhcm UlWiABS ESUiW ZhKhBLi, MhSm Sjbhcm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGhB, Ac ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz ¹⁷ Sjbi EGWE Abhc ZÙh EFdcM LhechD Wh, Sjbhc ZmOhHici UmGhBchD, ¹⁸ Sm UmGiE, FhBd B fbDD Abi EC dhGhW gid-SjYhW Ac bmI Uibj, MmSh bifcc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz ¹⁹ DcdhHi ZÙc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBW Ac MSSh ALm, BShcm AWiA IcE ghchE; bhWjf Zh XfjBW MmSh IcE ghbhBSh WhD, BShc CXcm gid XeiA gÀdOi bcZhz” ²⁰ SmC YochCWc CMic-WhMicc bhMm Mmch bhZjUc MZhWm QchBdh, Shch MdUi Fci WiMc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm Icc aiScm AWhBdh; ²¹ EBdm bhZjUc MZhWcm MmShD Uhb Uid Wh, Shchc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm ZÙc bhMm TBdz

²² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhWc ZhD WiMc AS ZhehE, SmC bifcc gÀd MhHhS gid-SjYhW EBZ, bifcc bhWjf, Xfj Ac GmSc gFd HhL-HhLhdic CXcm BSh XeZz” ²³ EC bjLhD ShW ASc dhPi CXcmUi

Sjddh, bhZjUm bife Umfc CXcm bmIc QhF-MidFhWic dHm gid-SjYhW UmEABdh; Ac ALbhWi PhOh MbiWE Xedz ²⁴ EC gidc dHm bmIc MidFhWi Ac PhOhE ALidz B dhGhW HMZi gid-SjYhW bife Umfc MWb ThFi FjWjUiWE EBLm Whz ²⁵ ghch bife Umfc ZÛc bhMc gÀd bhWjf Ac XfjBØc CXcmE GjZ Mjcm Mjcm gid Xed, Ac GmSc gFd Yfd Wì EBHmd Ac gFd HhL-HhLhdiE ahJHiHmdz ²⁶ Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc FzS GhWh Hjfw DdhFhS gid-SjYhW EBD Whz

²⁷ ZhUm YochCWm bhWjf XhPhBA bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA Fpd, “B Yich Abi EXchV FcLiz bhZjU S XhF-XZiï, EBdm Abi Ac Abhc XtMh EFd EXchViz ²⁸ Sm HMZi bmIc QhF Ac gid-SjYhW S ZCS EBLm, Ac Mhc-Shb XhciAc Whz DcdhHi Abi EGW Sjbchem Lhei Uibj, Ac AOFhBShb WhDz Sjbch Abhc dhHi bhZjUc HmLm biWS FcEz”

²⁹ bjLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abi OhCWc ZhBcm HiAC bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjdbj, SmC bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBmiZ, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhcpW B UIWiAB S bhZjUcz ³⁰ EBdm Abi S MhWi, AXWm Zh AXWhc CMic-WhMic EFdm EGWE Aèh bhZjUcm QchBch Whz”

³¹ B fbD GmSc gFd WhdiA HhL Ac Zhcdi Wì EBHmd, FhcW WhdiA HhLc Ykd Ac Zhcdic Leh ZhcBA HmLidz ³² EBdm FjWj MhSc Hbc HhL Ze Wh EAD BShc GmSi EBD Whz

³³ SmC bjLhD YochCWc LhbWm ThFi OhCWc Zhem HiA bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjddh, dHm dHm bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBD, bmIc MeiE ZÛ EBHmdz ³⁴ EBdm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFdm bml, bmIc QhF Ac gid Xeh ZÛ EBHmLm UmGiA Shche Uid XhfhW Fcièhz YochCWm gicZhc HjWh Fcdz ³⁵ Shc Uid XhfhW EBMhEAD, gm ZWi BLchBdc Lhed Wh, bhZjUm AHm Mmdh bjLhcm FBLdhz

10

Aèhc AO Wæc HMZ, XJHXhd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE; Abi S Shc Ac Shc CMic-WhMic Uidcm XhfhW FcidiLi, MhSm Shche LhbWm Abi Abhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBShb Xhciz ² Abi bifci EFdc CXcm MmSh MmSh FPiW HMZ UiLi, Shche

bhMm FjUcSi MmSh didh-Gmdh MhBc FcLi, Sjbi BOh Sjbhc AEdhU Ac WhSi-XjSic HmLm HY FcShD Xhc, Ac AbiC MmW bhZjU BSh ZjMShD Xhcz”

³ SmC bjLh Ac ghejWm YochCWc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Aèh, MmBW BZchWi EFdc bhZjU, ShBW WiMm FBch, Sjbi Abhc LhbWm bhTh WjABSm Ac FSUiW gchBd cBShD? gjWE, Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdc Abhc DZhUS Fche dhHi Lhei UmEz ⁴ Shchem LheSm chMi Wh EBdm UmGiE, Abi FhBd Sjbhc fibhWhS XJHXhd EFd Lheibjz ⁵ BShD ABA Sjbhc Aîh MbiWcm ECdh ZmcidiZh, FjWj bhWfm bhOi UmGS XhcS WhDz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhKiHmLm, GmSc bhMm MS HhL-HhLhdi cBLm, BSh gÀdsh Shch GhBdiZhz ⁶ Sjbhc WiMc Ic-Zhei, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic IchBW, Ac gÀd bifci EFdc IchBW aciA Mhb EBMiZhz Sjbhc bD-bjcäi Ac Shche ZhY-UhUh EFdmE UIWiABS Shche MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW ECdh UmGLpW Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW bjG YichBA YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhem HmdhHiz

⁷ YochCWc CMic-WhMic Shcm Fpd, “B ZmOhD Ac FSUiW Abchem LhShBS? EShc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUSc dhHi EShcm Lhei UmCÀhz AXWm EGWE FjØh ZjMch Wh Wi, Aîh bife Umf Wj LhcGhc EBMhc?”

⁸ EC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm gicZhc AWhBd, AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MhEHì, HiA Sjbche Aèh bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz EBdm Fm Fm MhBShD KhBchD?” ⁹ bjLhD FBdh, “Abch S bhZjUc Whbm gME MhBchbz Sm Abche gjcJìhpW, bjcäi, XjA-XjeiW Ac Hcj-LhHd dBA MhBbjz” ¹⁰ YochCWm Fpd, “ABÈh, Abi MjUi ghLhC Sjbchem gjcJìh-bjcjsh UiA Lhei UmB, Sm Sjbche EC bhZjUE MhWj Sjbche dHm EBA MhDHiz GZcUhc! Sjbche bSdZ S ahdh WhDz ¹¹ Wh, Bdh S EBS WhD, Sjbche gÀdsh WiSm UiShb WhDz Sjbch MmZdh MhBShDC KhBchD, Sm Ghdi ZmOhBW MhEHiz” EGhW FBA ghci YochCWm Shc LhbWm ThFi bjLh Ac ghejWcm GmUhB Uidz

¹² SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi bife Umfc CXcm XJHXhd dhHi AS Sjde, XJHXhdm ABA bifcc MbiWc gFd HhL-HhLhdi GhBdiZz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhKiLm, BSh gÀdsh GhBdiZz”

13 bjLhD bifcc CXcm ShW dhPi bm-diA Vcdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch UiW, ghch chBS Umfc bhMm XjZhdi ghEA Lhedh, EC XjZhdi ghEAD ZiAWm XJHXhd dBA AMidz 14 ghch bifc Umfc CXcm XJHXhdm Mhb EBHmdhz bifcc gFd MhHhS XJHXhdm HiL-HiL Fcdh, GjZ ZmMhSi XJHXhd ABdh, ECdh XJHXhd Dc AHmE FjWjUiW EBLpW Wh Ac ZhUmE FjWjUiW EBSH WhDz 15 Shch Aîh MbiWc CXc Hjcididh, Umf AÛhBc EBHmd, Ac MbiWc MS GmS, HhL-HhLhdi gid-SjYhW ThFi ZhKiHmLid, BSh gÀdsh GhBdidhz Aîh bifcc FjWj HhL-HhLhdi Zh GmSc Yfd FjØhc cBd Whz 16 YochCWm MdUi Fci bjLh Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA Fpd, “Abi S Sjbch Ac Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc HmLm HjWhHhc EBHmLiz 17 Sm biWS FciAc, Ghdi DGhW Zhc Abhc HjWh bhY Fci UmEz Abhc HmL ThFi B Fh’d EFdc gchB WmEAc dhHi, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm biWS FcEz”

18 EC bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWS Fcdh; 19 Ac bhZjUm GjZ Mjcm Xóibh ghEA Lhedh, BShD XJHXhd EFdc GmUhBA LhY FciA Wid UciAS Yhd-hBd, bifcc FjWj MhHhS DHj XjFE cBd Whz 20 EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhed Whz

Aèhc WD Wæc HMZ, AÛhBc

21 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhW bjGh Sjbhc AS ZhehE; SmC ghch UmfE ES IW AÛhBc EBZ, B AÛhBc AS UiA LEA MhBZz” 22 bjLhD ALbhW bjGh AS ZhehBdm SiW UiW XcMØ ghch bifc Umf GjZ IW AÛhBc EBdz 23 SiW UiW FmC FmCcc bjGE UmGS Xhcd Wh, FmC MhHh ThFi deS Xhcd Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBd EFdc IcE FjWj cJfWic EahZ ALid Whz 24 YochCWm bjLhcm AWhBA Fpd, “MhE, Sjbch HiA Sjbchc bhZjUc DZhUS FcE, Sjbchc gJcJÏhpWcmE WmEHi, Ghdi Sjbchc Hcj-LhHdc Xhd ThFCFz”

25 bjLhD FBdh, “Abchc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm UiZhc dhHi, Xfj FjCZhWi Ac Mhd-hBd FjCZhWic XfjBW Abchc dHm WiSm EBZz 26 Abchc dHm EBA Abchc XfjBWE MhBZh, Xfjc DGhW Gjehe TBA MhBShb WhDz Abchc bhZjU Aèhc DZhUSc dhHi EW ThFi FjCZhWi Fch dhHZ, Ac FiSh FiSh

FjCZhWi FcShb, BSh Abch gWE Wh Hmdm FBShb XhcShb WhDz”

27 EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièh, gm Dchcm LheSm chMi EBd Whz 28 YochCWm Fpd, “Abhc LhbWm ThFi ahHEz GZcUhc! Abhc bjGc LhbWm Ac FjWjUiW ABE Whz Abhc LhbWm MmUiW ABZhd, giUiW MhW GjABZhdz” 29 bjLhD FBdh, “ahdh cm ahdh! Abi fG FciA FjWjUiWC AXWhc bjG UmGhS ABShb WhDz”

11

AGmci HMZc gjfAci

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi YochCW Ac bifc Umfc CXcm Ac bhÏ DFOh HMZ Lhebj, DcZhUm gm Sjbchcm EW TWm Lhei UiZ, Lhehc Zhdh gm Sjbchcm DÀmZhc GmUhB UiZz 2 Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm giFhB UmE, gÀd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm Shchc bifci Aci-Ycic HmL ThFi fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi GjMiA WmCFz” 3 EC ghdSE bifci EFdc WMcE bhDA XhBSm bhZjUm fhBÌ Fcdhz DcbhMm bifc UmfE YochCWc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc HmLm gmCs bjLh GjZ BÏSi ZWiHmdhz

4 bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abi AVh chBSFjc Zhdh bifc Umfc bhMUï MhBbjz 5 DSm HUiS ZEA YochCWc Ze XjA ThFi Zhch-ahWch ZhÛic XjA XcMØ, bifc Umfc bhMm cEch gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApW bciMiZhz DcdHm gFd XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhE bciMiZhz 6 B dhGhW Ufh bifc UmfE FjWjUiW EBLmE Wh Ac EBS-E WhD, Aîh bifc UmfE EC dhGhW FhÛw FhÛizhz 7 EBdm ZWi BLchBdc FjWj bhWjf Zh Xfjc ZhD DHj FjFjcmE Cg-gFcS WhD, MhSm AXWhch ZjMSh XhcpW Abi bhZjUm bifci Ac ZWi BLchBdc bhMm SYhS Fciz” 8 gmfm bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “EC fbD AXWhc gÀd CMic-WhMicm ABA Abhc PoJHE XeiA FBZh, AXWm AXWhc gFd bhWfcm dBA ZiUhD WmBWHi, DcZhUm Abi ZhcBbjz” EGhW FBA ShBW HjLhD AHjBW EBA YochCWc HmL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz

9 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “YochCWm Sjbhc FTh bhWS WhD, MhSm bifc UmfE Abhc FmchbSic XcibhW AcE Zheoz” 10 DcdhHi bjLh Ac ghcjWm YochCWc

LhbWm EC FmchbSi EFd UmGhBdhz
EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW
Fcièh, gm WiMc Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm
Lhed Whz

12

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc gjFjb

¹ ZhUm EC bife Umfc aiScm bhZjUm
bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, ² “B KhÛghw ZLec
XDdh KhÛ EBZ, Sjbch B KhÛcm ZLec XDdh
KhÛ HwiEz ³ SjbishBW Shbhb ZWi BLchB-
dcm Udh Fci MhWhB UmE, EC KhÛc Uf
ShciGE Sjbche gFd XciZhcc bjcäiD, MhcMic
XciZhcc dhHi DHj Fci bmeh Zh LhHdc
ZhBóh WiZhDz ⁴ EBdm FjWj XciZhce Dc Hjî
GhEAc bhWjf Fb EBdm, dhHh Icc bhWfc
dHm bidiA, UlBE XciZhcm MSGhW GhBSh
XhpcW, gC EWjhbWm bmeh Zh LhHdc
ZhBóh WiZhDz ⁵ B ZhBóh EBZ WiGjS, DF
ZcL ZDEfc XhPh ZhBóh EBSm EBZ; Sjbch
bmeh Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiShD XhcZhDz
⁶ Ac EC KhÛc KCÐ ShciG XcMØ BOhc MSW
FcZhD, ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBd DFdHm
bidiA, Shch ghBÕhzhdh MhcMic XciZhcm
EC ZhBóhBW MZE FcZhz ⁷ MZE Fchc ZhUm
Shch Dc FiLj dC WiA MS IcE Dc Hjî Gh-
BZh, ES Icc UlAcc KCFhPc UlBE HhdhS Ac
CXcc KCFhPE EC dC dhHhBZhz ⁸ gC chBSC
Shch B Hjî AHjBWUi LmFiA Ghbic Lheh
cjOi Ac Siîh ghHc dHm bidhBA GhBZhz ⁹ B
Hjî Sjbch FhKh, Zh XhWiUi chÛiA GhBE
Whz Ghdi AHjBWUi LmFiA GhBE, Dc PoJ,
Fèh fjÐh aiSec gÀdsh DGhWE LmFiE, ZhUm
GhBEz ¹⁰ chBS XjAWic AHm GhWi fmf FciE,
ZiAW XcMØ FjØhc ZhFi TBE Whz MjUi FjØh
ZhFi cB MhD, Sm AHjBWUi MhdhBdiEz
¹¹ B GhWi GhEAc Zhdh Sjbche Fbcc FhXe
bmZjS Fci YiÛiE, XhES MjSh dhHhBE, Asc
dhPi dBEz MdUi Fci GhWi GhBEz BOh Ebd
bhZjUc Whbc AMhUi BUz ¹² gC chBSC Abi
bife Umfc bhMUi MhBbj, Umfc gÀd bhWfc
Ze XjAcM Ac Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE
bhcidibjz bifcc gFd UmZ-UmZic ZiKhc FciA
fhMh Uibj; AbiC bhZjUz ¹³ EBdm Sjbche
UlAcc KCFhPE dmXh dC UmGdm Abi ZjMbj
B IcE Sjbch cEz DcdhHi Abi bife UmfE
HMZ RhdiZhc fbD, dC dmXh EC Ic ZhU
UiA LhbWmUi MhBbjz bCSc HMZ TWm
Sjbch cmghB XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EC UiWcm Sjbch
BAU chGiE Ac Abi bhZjUc Whbm BUc UiW

bhWiEz B BUcm Sjbch Abhc gjFjb bWE
FciA gc-ghbmfh EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bhWiA
MhBEz”

Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhEAc gjFjb

¹⁵ bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ
Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBZhDz XDdh UiWC
MhcMic Ic ThFi gFd Ghbic YhdhB UiZhDz
B fhSE UiWc bhMm MmHjD GhbicAdh
cjOi GhBZ, Shcm ZWi BLchBd TWm YkLiA
YhdhBd EBZz. ¹⁶ XDdh UiW Ac fhS Wæc
UiW Sjbch XZiï bidW-bhgYid AUhD FcZhD,
B UlB UiW Ghdi Mcjci GhEA-UhEA Lheh
UlLch FjWj Fhb-FhM FcZhD Whz ¹⁷ EC
dhGhW Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cjOic B BU AUhD
FciE, Abhc gjFjb bWE FciA EAcifc Xc EAcif
Vci gc-ghbmfh B BU AUhD FciEz EC UiWC
Abi Sjbchem LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci bife
Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWbjz ¹⁸ Sjbch XDdh
KhÛc KCÐ ShciGc ghBÕh ThFi fjcj FciA,
DFBf ShciGc ghBÕh XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cjOi
GhBEz ¹⁹ EC fhS UiW MhSm Sjbche IcE
Ghbicc FjWj Whb-WifhWh Wh ThFm, EC
fbD FmC MjUi GhbicAdh GhWi GhD, Sm
gm Sjbche WiMc MhSic ECF Zh aiW MhSic
ECF, Shcm ZWi BLchBdc fbhM ThFi YkLiA
YhdhBd EBZz ²⁰ B fhS UiW Sjbch MmWEC
cEWWh FmWm GhbicAdh FjØhc GhBE Wh;
Ghdi Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBEz”

²¹ bjLhD ZWi BLchBdc gFd bD-bjcäicm
Udh FciA FBdh, “AXWhch MhCÀh, HiA
MhcMic XciZhcc dhHi AMhUi BUc bmehc
ZhBóh AWiA MZE FcCÀhz ²² Ac ‘DLjZ’ HhLc
DF AOi Qhd dBA, XhSide TEA dCS ZjehBA
UlAcc KCFhPc UlBE HhdhS Ac CXcm dhH-
hBEz fhZVhW! fjcjM CPfc AHm FmC Icc
Zhcm ZhcBE Whz ²³ bifci EFdcm bhche
dhHi bhZjUm MmZdh bife Umfc bhMUi
SfciY WiZh, EC fbD Sjbche KCFhPc CXcm
Ac UlBE HhdhS dC UmGdm, ShBW B Ic
ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjABZhz AMchBd
Yiciîhcm Sjbche IcE ghbhBA bhcm UiSh
WhDz

²⁴ “Abhc ZhShBd gjFjb bWE FciA Sjbch Ac
Sjbche AEdhU EFdm B BUcm AUhD FciEz
²⁵ Abi Abhc WiMc EAUh bhYiF Sjbchem
Mm Umf Uibj, gC UmfE HiA ghcdmE
Sjbch B BU AUhD FciEz ²⁶ Sjbche gjcjlhpØm
MmZdh Sjbchem MiFhBZh, B BUc FhcW
FiSh? BOh Fidh ABLm? ²⁷ Sm Sjbch MjAX

UiE, BOh bhZjUc Whbm AMhUi BUc FjcZh-
Wiz bifci EFdcm bhczhc Zhdh ShBW bifc
UmfE ZWi BLchBdc Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi
AHjAB HiA, Abchem AMhU FcLdhz” BGhW
gjWiA gFd bhWfm bhZjUcm fBMUh Fcdhz
²⁸ bjLh Ac ghejWcm bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShB
UiLdh, ZWi BLchBd EFd Shchc IcE HiA EC
dhGhW Fhb Fcdhz

Uf Wæc Zh AGmci HMZ, Ze XjAc bCS

²⁹ gmfm bhM chBSm EC dhGhW IOd,
bhZjUm HUiS ZEA YochCWc XjA TWm
Mmd GhWhc ZÛic XjA XcMØ gÀdcm bhci-
didhz bifc Umfc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApW Ac
XfjBØc XDDh bmUh ZhBóhcmE ShBW bhci-
didhz ³⁰ SmC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic
EFd, bifcc gFd bhWjf gMhH EBA CPdh, Aîh
bifc UmfE ZmThDA FhÛwc cjBd Xed; FhcW
Edh FjWj Ic cBLid Wh, Mm IcE FmC Wh
FmC bcLm Whz

bifc Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdc giMcS

³¹ gC chBSC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm
AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MdUi MhE, ZWi
BLchBdcm dBA Abhc XtMhc HmL TWm
gcEz Sjbch Mmdh FBL, ECdh HiA bhZjUc
DZhUS FcEz ³² Sjbchc MZhw bSC Sjbchc
Hcj-bmehc Xhd WmEHiz Sjbch AbhcmE
WmF ULA UmEz”

³³ bifci EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Shch bWE
Fedh ShchE bciMiZhZ DcdhHi Shch ShHUh
UiSh dhHdh, ZWi BLchBd gÀd MdUi Fci
ZiUhD EBSHz ³⁴ ZWi BLchBdm Shchc
bDUhc GhBc bhMm Ghbic XjchBZhc
AHmC, GhB fg HhbdhBW FhXeUi HhBO
ZhÛiA FhÛE dBdhz ³⁵ gFd ZWi BLchBdm
bjLhc Xchbif bS, bifci EFdc fjWh-cjXhc
HDWh-HhOi Ac FhXe-KjXe GjMiA Widhz
³⁶ bhZjUm AH TWmC bifci EFdc Uide
bhMm DF UDA-bhDA XDUh FcLdh, MhSm
ZWi BLchBdm MmSh GjMiZh, EShC MhWj
Shchem UmBWz EC dhGhW Fci Shch bifci
EFdc ZCS VW-UCdSE FZMh Fedhz

³⁷ ESh WiA ZWi BLchBd EFd chbhfmf
DdhFh ThFi fjÀsc bjGh cEAWH EBDhz
Shchc bhMm EWjbhW LD dhG fZd ZmO-
hBW AOiA Hmdhz Dche dHm ZmOiw Ac
gjcjÍhpWE ALdhz ³⁸ ZWi BLchBd ZhUmE
Shchc dHm cEch AcE ZCS bhWjf, Hcj-
bmehc Xhd gFdSh bidiA ZCS Ze Ud ZhÛiA
cEAWH Uidhz ³⁹ ZhUm Shch bifc ThFi AWH
gC bDUhc GhB UiA Ghbic Lheh cJoi Zh-
WhBdhz bifc ThFi Shchem MdUi Fci ZiUhD

UmEAD B GhBS Ghbic bhGhBZhc fbDC Xh-
BLdh Wh, Ac XTc dhHi FjWj bLhE WiSh
XhcLdh Whz

⁴⁰ ZWi BLchBd EFd bifcE gFdShD KhBcf
Sif ZcL ZfS FcLdhz ⁴¹ PiF EC KhBcf Sif ZcL
Xjch EBZhc UiWE bhZjUc gÀd ZÛh, LiXhB
Udc dhGhW ghMiA bifc Umf ThFi ZhcBdhz
⁴² EC chBS bhZjUm AXW FjUcSi LhDAD
Xhghch UiA Shchem bifc Umf ThFi Zhc
FciA AWhD, B chBSGhW DZhUSic chBSz
gÀd ZWi BLchBdc dhHi EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci,
bhZjUc Whbm CMhHci Fchc DF GhL chBSz

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc WiEb-FhWjW

⁴³ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh,
“AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic WiEb-FhWjW Abi
Sjbchem giFhB UiAcz gjWE, EBÛ FjWj
MhSic bhWfcm Dc Hjî GhBSm UiZhD Whz
⁴⁴ EBdm GciUh HjdHbm bLdbhWi FchWic
ZhUm BSh GhBS XhcZz ⁴⁵ EBÛ MmFjWj
MhSic bjLhYic Zh ZmSWUhci FhbhdcmE
BSh GhEABE Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbch Mhc Zheis
Xfj MZE FcZhd gC Zheisc Dc Hjî GhBSm
EBZ; Zheic Zchem FjØhc WiZhD Wh, Xfjc
FjWj AQQi ahJHiZhD Whz ⁴⁷ Shbhb ZWi
BLchBdm EC BU AUhD FcZhdz ⁴⁸ Sjbchc
dHm cEch FjWj AZhUicm MjUi bhZjUc
Whbc B BU bhWS KhD, Sm XDDh Shc
XciZhcc gFd ZmOhBØc bLdbhWi FchWi
dhHZz ZhUm gm ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW BU
AUhD FcS XhcZz EBdm bLdbhWi FchWi
Lheh FmC B Hjî GhBS XhcS WhDz ⁴⁹ ZWi
BLchBdc dhHi Ac AZhUic dhHiE DF gbhW
ABW Mhci EBdz”

⁵⁰ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm Mmdh gjFjb
UiLdh, ZWi BLchBdm ghLhcc ECdhC Abd
Fedhz ⁵¹ bhZjUm gC UiWC LiXhB Udc
dhGhW Fci, ZWi BLchBd EFdcm bifc Umf
ThFi Zhc Fci AWdhz

13

Ze XjAcM Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiZhC gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, ² “Sjbi ZWi
BLchBdc gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApWcm Abhc
Whbm AdH FciA fXiA UmEz BSh FjWj bh-
Wfc XjA ECF Zh Xfjc ZhBóh ECFz gFdShc Ze
XjApW AbhcCz”

³ SmC bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “B UiWGh-
Wcm Sjbch BAU chGiE, EC UiWC Sjbch
bifcc HjdHbi ThFi AMhU EBLz bhZjUm
ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchem gW ThFi

Zhc FcLpWz B UiW FjWj MhSc GhbicAdh GhWh GhBE Whz ⁴ AZiZ KhÛc EC ShciGE Sjbch ZhcBdhDz ⁵ bhZjUm Sjbche ZhY-UhUhc HmLm EAUh FcLpW, FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Sjbchem WiZhHiz B Umf UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz Sm gWE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch XcSmF ZLc AZiZ KhÛc EC BU AUhD FciEz

⁶ “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhBE, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiWE bhZjUc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ⁷ B fhSE UiW Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhEA dhHZ, Sjbche HmLm GhbicAdh FjWj MhSc GhWh MhSm Wh UmGi, Sjbche Aih Umfc aiScmE MhWj FjWj Ghbic Wh bidmz ⁸ B UiW Sjbch gFdm MhcMic XjApØcm FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhb, EC fbD bhZjUm Abchem Mmdh cgb FcLdh, EShc BAUHhcic dhHi AbiE EGW Edh Fcchbz’ ⁹ EC dhGhW Sjbch MhcMic AEdhU EFdc bhZjUc gjFjb Shdib UiE, MhSm Sjbche bWE cD, bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchem bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz Sjbche ASc Zh FXhdc ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW, EC ShdibcmE ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm chGiEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XcSmF ZcL EC EÄ ABdmC Sjbch B WiEb AUhD FciEz

¹¹ “bhZjUm Sjbche HmLm Ac Sjbche ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm Mmdh EAUh FcLpW, EC EAUh bhYiF ShBW Sjbchem FmWhWi EFdc Umf UhW FcLpWz Sm bhZjUm gWE WiA ghcdm, ¹² Sjbch MhcMic Ze XjAcm bhZjUc Whbm fXiA UidhBE; DcdHm Sjbche gFd XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc bhZjUc Whbm UidhBE, BSh S bhZjUcZ ¹³ EBdm gFd HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUdh, Sjbch DHj bmehc ZhBóh UiA GhdhL FchBEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm HhVh ZhBóhc HcUWh ahJHi UiEz bWE chGiE, Sjbche gÀd XciZhcc Ze XjApWcm GhdhL FchWi dhHZZ

¹⁴ “Sjbche XjApØm MmZdh MiFhBZh, BSh FiShc dhHi Fch dhHm? Sjbch MjAX UiE, ‘bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchem bife Hjdhbi ThFi AMhU Fci AWLpWz ¹⁵ YochCWm Wh-gjbhci FciA MmZdh Abchem ABSm Uid Wh, EC fbD bhZjUm bife Umfc gFd XciZhcc Ze XjApØcm, bhWfc XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhBwcm bhcièhz EC FhcWm Abche Ze XjApWcm bhZjUc HmL ThFi GhdhL FchB, Ac Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc FjczhWi UmBz

¹⁶ BOh EbW DF BAUHhcic BU, AS Zh FXhdE ZhÛh ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW MhWj ghbmfh KGjc LhbWm cD, Ac bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchem bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, EGhW bWE cDz’ ”

Aèhc FjUcSi ghMich bmIc Ac AHjWic KhFh

¹⁷ YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhehc ZhUm, Yidiîwi EFdc Umfc bhMUi fiUh XT ThFdmE AèhD Shchem gi XTmUi Widh Whz AèhD FBdh, gmfm MjUi FjWj MjÐc bjFhZidh Fch dhHm, Sm bhWfm MjÐc Qcm gicZhc bife Yici MiS Xhcmz ¹⁸ DcdhHi ShBW bhWfcm Wid UciAc XchemUi bcjajbi ZhD WmEABdh; Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMi-Xhei bife Umf ThFi cEAWh EBdhz ¹⁹ MhEAc Zhdh bjLh WZiD gMcS BCLjYc FDZc ThFi ShW AQQi-HjQQi dHm Fci Widhz BCLjYo ZWi BLchBdcm bMzjS Fci FLb FchB FBLdh, “AèhD WiKD Sjbchem gmYhMS FcZh, Sm Sjbch MhEAc Zhdh Abhc AQQiHjBW SjiA dHm Fci WiEHiz”

²⁰ ZhUm Shch fjÀs OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBA bcjajbic FiWhchE DTb Whbc Mh-HhS ABA Shæj Hheidhz ²¹ Ac bhZjUm Shchem XT KiWhWic dhHi UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFhc LjcSm cBS, Ac chBSc ZhdhD Yc UmGhWic dhHi AHjWic KhFhc LjcSm Shche AHm-AHm MhBSh, DcdhHi Shch chBS-UiW gbhWm KdSh XhcShz ²² bhWfc LhbWm ghbmfh UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFh Ac chBSc Zhdh AHjWic KhFh cBSz

14

YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm VchS Abd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch IjciA ABA Yhbh-gicjS Whbc MhHhc FhÛhs biHuld Ac UciAc bhMhbhMi, Zhd-LhYW DdhFhc LhbWm UciAc KcE Shæj HheiShz ³ BSh UmGdm YochCWm bWE FcZ, ZWi BLchBdm FjWjZhD XT Wh XhBA Ijchlci FcSm FcSm bcjajbiS AOFi HmLpWz ⁴ Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBbj, gm Sjbche Gcm Gcm GmUhwis ABZz SmC YochCW Ac Shc LiXhB EFdcUi Abhc Whb CMidh EBZ; BSh UmGiA bife EFdmE ZjMidiZh, AbiC bhZjUz” bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm ECdh Fcdhz

⁵ ghLhC bifec ZhUfh YochCWm MmZdh GZc XhBd, ZWi BLchBd EFd ahHiHmLpW, gjWiAC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WHMicc Uid YiciHmdz Shch FBdh, “ghD, ghD! Abch BSh FiSh FcLi? BShcm Abchc Hjdhibi ThFi FmWm Lhedhb?” ⁶ EGhW FBAC YochCWm Shc MjDc cT ghMhWic gjFjb UiA, Shc LiXhB EFdcm MjBS FchBdz ⁷ gm Shc GhL fAibhW LDf cT, bifec gAd cThBW Ac Dche KhDFUhc LiXhBcmE dHm dBdz ⁸ bhZjUm bifec ZhUfh YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdc Gcm Gcm GmUhWiS ABdz Dch MmZdh giçS Fci AOiA MbCh, EC fbD gm Dchcm VchS ABdz ⁹ gm bifc Umfc gFd Ije-LEAc LiXhB, cTAdh LiXhB fg Aih Acbi Ud dBA Dchcm Vchc dhHi Dche FhUhs ABèz EC fbD ZWi BLchBd EFd UciAc XhcE ZhdLhYwc LhbWm Yhbh-gicjSc FhUhs ALdhz

¹⁰ Shch FhUhs ASmC ZWi BLchBdm KhBA UmGdh, Shchc Gcm EBA bifci LiXhB Abch; UmGiAC MhWc Qcm bhZjUc UczhcE FhUw dhHhBdhz ¹¹ Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “bifcE FDZc UiZhc MhHh WhB UmGiA, Abchcm bhchShD Fci EC bcjajbiS dBA ABL Wi? Sjbi BSh FiSh FcdhD? FmWm Abchcm bifc ThFi Zhc FcdhD? ¹² bifec aiScm Abch Sjbhcm FBLi Wh Wi, Abchcm EWE cBSm UmE, Abch bifciØc Hjdhibi Fci? B bcjajbiS bchc KhBSm bifciØc Hjdhibi FchC S Abchc dhHi ahdh ALidz”

¹³ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz gFdm WichB EBA UmGE, bhZjUm ABM Fidh ZhKhBWz EC MmSh bifciØcm EGW UmGchD, BShcm Ac FjWjUiWC UmGShD WhDz ¹⁴ Sjbch EGW fhØi EE, UmGE, bhZjUmC Sjbchc XÀ EBA MjD FcZhz”

Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA gjFhB Hmd

¹⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FmWm Abhc HmLm FhUichD? ZWi BLchBdcm FE Wh LhbWmUi AHjABShz ¹⁶ Ac Sjbhc ASc dhPicm ZhehBA UciAc CXcm CKh Fci VcE, UciAcm UIB ahH FcidhEz SmC Shbhb ZWi BLchBd gjFWh ZhD AOiA UciA XhcEBZhz ¹⁷ GiAd chGiE, Abi bifci EFdc Uid Edh XhfhW ZhWhBbj, Shch Dchcm Vchc WiESm UciAS ghbhBZhz DcZhUm YochCW, Shc LiXhB, Shc cThBW, Shc Ije-LEAc EFdc bhMUi Abhc Mhdhd-fhW MbCh EBZz ¹⁸ YochCWc ghd-gFiFS UmGiA ZhFi bifci EFdmE ZjMidiZh, AbiC bhZjUz”

¹⁹ DcbhMm Aèhc Mm Yiciih ZWi BLchBdc AHm EBA MhEAS ALdh, DBW MhHh ZUdhBA ZWi BLchBdc Gcm HmdhHiz DW dHm EBA FjUcSi gC bmIc KhFhE LhbWm ThFi gciA Gcm ABèz ²⁰ Gcm ABA bifci Ac BLchBdi ULBE Udc bhMGhWE CZhBdz DcdhHi EC bmIc KhFhc AUhBcm bifci EFd AUhBcs XeiHmdh, Shch chBSc Zhdh ZWi BLchBdc FhUh dBSH Xhcdh Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBdc LhbWm chBSc ZhdhE bmIc KhFhc Ycfh cBdz

²¹ ZhUm bjLhD UciAc CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch chBS GjZ Mjcm XjZhdh ghEA UiA UciAc XhWi gchBA ULB ZhO Fcièh, UciA gjFhBA bhMmUi gjFWh XT ZhcBdz ²² ZWi BLchBd EFdm gjFWh XhD UciAc bhMUi cEAWh Uidh, UciAc XhWi Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

²³ BSh UmGiA bifci EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UciAc gC gjFWh XTmUi Hmdhz YochCWc gAd cT, Ijeh, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd GmUhB GmUhB UciAc gC XTE HiA ghbhBdhz ²⁴ Ac XShZhdh bhZjUm gC FjUcSi AHjBW Ac bmIc KhFh ThFi bifci LiXhBc ZhD dhUsi WMcm KhBdh, SmC Shch ZmUifh dhHiHmdhz ²⁵ ShBW Dche cTc KhAh Wi Fci Uidh, DcdhHi Shchc GjZ Fi EBdm cT KhdhWiS cBd; DcbhMm Shch DFm-EBUcm Fpd, “EBLm, Ac ZhU UmE, Abch ZWi BLchBdc Gc TWm gci MbZ bhZjUm WiMm Shchc XÀ EBA, Abchc dHm MjD Fcchz”

²⁶ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi UciAc CXcm gicZhc AS ZhehEz Sjbhc AS ZhehBdm XhWi gicZhc bifciØc CXcm, Shchc cT Ac Ije-LEAcc CXcm ABaz” ²⁷ bjLhD UciAc CXcm AS ZhehBdh, Ac ZiAW EAc AHmC UciAc XhWi gicZhc ghW EBHmd; bifciØm QhBWm-ZhCD UCehUCei dhHhBdh, EBdm bhZjUm Shchcm UciAc XhWiUi ahEAB Uidhz ²⁸ XhWi gicZhc MhHhS ABè, Shchc cThBW, LiXhBW, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc Gcm EBA GmUhWiS AEch gAdsh XhWiD ZjeiHmd, DHjE MiSh cBdh Whz ²⁹ EBdm ZWi BLchBd EFdm gjFWh XTm UciAc bhMUi Hmdh, Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD XhWi EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

³⁰ EC WbjWhD bhZjUm gi UiW bifci EFdc AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm ZhKhBdh,

Shch WiMc KCGm UmGdh, bifciØc bch
dhf UciAc KcE ahfi cBLmz ³¹ bifciØc CXcm
bhZjUc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ZWi
BLchBdmE bhZjUcm QchB Hmdhz Shch
bhZjUc CXcm Ac ShW Hjdhb gMcS bjLhc
CXcm XjchXjc BbhW AWdhz

15

gMcS bjLhc (A:) ffFjchWh HMD

¹ Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA XhcEBA ABA
ghcdm gMcS bjLh Ac Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm
bhZjUc Whbm EC ffFjchWh HMD HhBdh,

“Abi bhZjUc Whbm HMD HhBbj,
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh
ZheiLm,
Ije-LEAc fjÐh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc
XhWiS YhdhBLpWz

² bhZjUC S Abhc Zd, ShBWC Abhc HMD,
Abhc ZhKhWic Fd-FZMh ShW ASE
ALmz
EC bhZjUC Abhc Aèh, Abhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh,
Abi ShW ghbU HhBbj, ShW didh-
Gmdh ZDAW Fcbjz

³ bhZjU Ebdh XDdjAW LiXhB, ShW
WhbC bhZjUz

⁴ YochCWc cTcm Ac LiXhBcm ShBW XhWiS
YhdhBdh,
Shc WhbFch LjZmUhc Efd Wid UciAS
ZjeiA bcdhz

⁵ HBW XhWiD Shchem Hidiè,
Ac ahci Xhícc dhGhW Shch UciAc Sdm
HmdhHiz

⁶ E bhZjU, Sjbhc QhBW ASGhW FjUcSi
didhD ach,
Sjbhc ASm WióD UlfbWcm Kjcbhc
FcLmz

⁷ Sjbhc ZicjÐm MmShD dhHLidh, FjUcSi
Zdm Shchem HBW HhSE YhdhBd-
hDz
Sjbhc XhPhBd HMZi AHjBWm, gjFWH
Gmc-Wmchc dhGhW Shchem Mhd-
hBdidz

⁸ Sjbhc WhFc Ubm gFd XhWi Udh EBHmd,
XhWic YkS Efd MhHhS CZhB cBd,
UciAc HBW XhWi KhÀh ZWiHmdz

⁹ UlfbWm FBLid, ‘Abi BShcm GmUhBA
Wibj,
UCehBA WiA Vcbj, Shchc gFdSh FheiA
AWiA ZhOibjz
Shchc bhdUi Abi bhdUhc Ebbj, BShUi Abhc
bWc GhBf XjchBbjz

Abhc SdjAcUi bhciA Shchc Whb biO-
hBdibjz’

¹⁰ EBdm Sjbhc Yk UiA ZhShf UidhD,
Ac UciAD Shchem Hjcidid,
Shch fifhc dhGhW HBW XhWiS SdhB
Hmdz

¹¹ E bhZjU, FjW UmZ-UmZi Sjbhc gbhW?
Fm Sjbhc dhGhW ES XZií bghW,
Ac Sjbhc bS aDEJFc FjUcSi bgibh Fhc
ALm?

¹² Sjbhc ZdAdh QhBW ASGhW ZhehBdhD,
Ac UIWiAD Shchem Hidididz

¹³ Sjbhc GhL bhDAD Mmchem ZhKhBL,
Shchem S Sjbhc KhdhBchD,
Sjbhc AXW FjUcSi Zdm Sjbhc XZií Zfs
GhWhS WichDz

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA gÀd MhSiD FhXich,
Yidiíwi Zm-UiW Efd bW LOYO Fcmcz

¹⁵ BUlbc fcUhc Efd QchBA ZmUifh dhHiH-
mdh,
bjAZc WmSh Efdm Tc-TchBA FhXidh,
FmWhWi Efd QchBA gciHmdhz

¹⁶ Shchc aiScm Qc-GY ABA ghbhBLm,
Sjbhc ASc PmdhD Xhícc dhGhW
WichB EBHmLmz

E bhZjU, Sjbhc XtMh Efd, Sjbhc GciUh
Hjdhb Efd,
XjchXjc Xhc Wh EA XcMØ Sjbhc ECdh
chGLz

¹⁷ Sjbhc Dchcm WiA HhLc Kmchc dhGhW,
Sjbhc WiMc XheE cjBZhDz

E bhZjU, gGhWC Sjbhc Zfs GhWh,
Sjbhc AXW ASc Heh XZií DZhUS GhWh

¹⁸ E bhZjU, MjH MjH Vci Sjbhc Ghdi
ZhUfhB FcZhDz”

¹⁹ YochCWc IjehBW, Shc cT Ac Ije-LEAc
Efd MmZdh UciAc bhMm ghbhB Hmd,
bhZjUm Shchc CXcm UciAc XhWi YichB
AWdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBd gFd S gjFWH
XTm UciAc bhMmUi AOiA HmLdhHiz

²⁰ ghcjWc ZBW gMcS bciEbE WZi ALdh,
ShBW QkHi ASE dBA ZhMhBdh, Ac ZhFi
gFd ZmOiØmE ShW GcmUi QkHi dBA
WhKi-WhKi ZhcB ABdhz ²¹ Ac bciEbme
bhWfc LhbWm ECdh HhBdh:

“Sjbch bhZjUc Whbm HMD HhE,
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh
ZheiLm,

Ije-LEAc fjDh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc
XhWiS YhdhBLpWz”

bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc

(15:22-18:27)

*gMcS bjLhD Siñh XhWicm biPh Zh-
WhBdh*

²² bjLhD ZWi BLchBdcm Wid UciA ThFi LhbWmUi dBA cEAWH EBdh, Ac fjc Whbc bcjajbiS Hmdhz Shchc MhEAc XTE SiW UiW Vci FjWj XhWi XhBdh Whz ²³ ZhUm Shch bhcjA Whbc DF MhHhS ABdh, EBdm giWc XhWiE GhBSH Xhdh Wh, giWc XhWi GjZ Siñhz DcdhHi EC MhHhc Whb dhHd bhcjA [bhWi, Siñh]z ²⁴ Ac bhWfm bjLhc ZicjDm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch EGW XhWi GhBShb Fidh?” ²⁵ bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, bhZjUm ShWcm DHj HhL UmGhB Uidh, ShBW gC HhLcm WiA XhWiS YhdhBdh, Ac XhWi biPh EBHmdz

bhZjUm gC MhHhS ZWi BLchBdc XciÀh dBdh, Ac Shchc dhHi WiEb-FhWjW ZhShB Uidhz ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi GiAd FciA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc Fhdhb gjWE Ac EC dhGhW Abd FcE, Abi MmSh XLÙ Fci ESh FcE, Abhc gjFjb bhWE, Sm Abi bhZjUm bifci EFdcm MmSh Zmbhc-AMhc UiLi, BSh FjWj Zmbhc Sjbchc CXcm UiShb WhD; MhWE S, Abi bhZjU Sjbchc fiYh FcWmAdhz”

²⁷ gmfm Shch DdibE HiA XCLdh, giWE ZhcEHj XhWic BÙhch Ac fÍBcHj GmMjc HhL ALidz Shch EC XhWic FhÙhs Shæj Hheidhz

16

ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Zmgmîi GhWi

¹ ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm Ddib ThFi cEAWH UidhBdhz bifc Umf ThFi ZhcEWic ZhUc KhÛc XWc ShciGE Shch LiW Whbc bcjajbiS ABA AMidhz LiW EBd Sjc Xhe Ac Ddibc bhMGhWEz ² EC fbD Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm bjLh Ac ghcjWc ZicjDm FhWh-FhWi dhHhBdhz ³ Dch UIBEMWc ZicjDm ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ghDcm ghD, BShc FThD Abch FmWm ABdhb, bhZjUm FmWm WiMc ASm Abchcm bifc UmfE bhcdh Wh? gi fbD Abch Hjic QoHc FhÙhs ZBSHB, XmO aciA Hjî-cjOi GhBSHB, EBdm BShD Abchcm CXhfm Ac XmOc ajGm bhchSh Fci EWE AWLpWz”

⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi Shchcm XciÀh FciA UmGbj, Shch Abhc WiEb-FhWjW bhWpW Fi Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi bmIc WbjWhD Zmgmîi GhWi MbiWE Lheibjz bhWfm ZhBcm ABA ghñhc XcSmF UiWc GhWi XcSi UiW SjdiA WiZhz ⁵ Ghdi ghñhc LD Wæc UiWE Shch MmSh SjdiA AWZh, BSh SpAc Fchc ZhUm EBÛ UiWc GhWi ThFi QhZjd EBMiZz”

⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm gÀd ZWi BLchBdcm FBdh, “bhZjUc ZicjDm Sjbch MmZdh FhWh-FhWi dhHhBL, Sm ABM ghBÕhZhdh ZjMZhd, EC bhZjUmC Sjbchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz ⁷ ZiAW EBdmC Sjbch bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc UmGZhd, ShBW S gjWLpW, Sjbch FiSh FhWh-FhWi FcLz Sm Abch Ac FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjDm ESSh bhSichD?” ⁸ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjUm ghBÕhZhdh Sjbchem Hjî UiZh, Ac ZiAWm XmO ach cjOiE UiZh bhZjUc ZicjDm Sjbch MmSh FhWh-FhWi FcL, BSh ShBW gjWLpWz ALdm Abch UIBMW FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjDm ESSh bhSichD? B bhS S Abchc ZicjDm WhD, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjDm bhSichDz”

⁹ DcZhUm bjLhD ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi gÀd ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB UmE, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjDm MmSh bhSiL, BSh ShBW gjWLpWz EGW Sjbch ABA bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EEz” ¹⁰ SmC ghcjWm Shchem EC fjZhU MhWhBch, EC fbD bcjajbic ZhD Shchc KCG XeSmC UmGpW, bmIc KhFhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc MhBc EBLmz

¹¹ DcbhMm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹² “Abi ZWi BLchBdc gÀd bhS-FTh gjWLiz EGW Sjbi MhWhB UmE, Shch XcSmF UiW ghBÕhZhdh GhBZh Hjî Ac ZiAWm GhBZh XmO ach cjOiz SmC Shch ZjMZhd, Abi Aèc Shchc bhZjUz”

¹³ ghLhC ghBÕhZhdh FjDd XhGic Xhd ABA Shchc Aiñ FmâE Mhb EBHmdh, ZhUc UiW ZiAWm Gja XeiA Fmâc KhBcEZhd aiMiHmdz ¹⁴ ZmBd EAc ZhUm EC Gja gjFhBdm UmGh Hmd, fhHjc UhWhc dhGhW DF MhSc XhSdh MiWif bhOic CXcm Xei cBLmz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “EZh, BSh FiSh? BSh FiSh XeLm, Abch FmC S KiWchb Whz”

SmC bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S Zmgmî GhWi, Sjbch GhBShD Fci bhZjUm UhW FcLpWz ¹⁶ EC GhWic FThC bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, XcSmF MWm MhcMic XciZhec dhHi GhWi SjFhBA WmEz Icc gFdc dhHi MW-bhSm DF XmOj Fci SjFhBEz” ¹⁷ SmC Shch ECdh Fedh, bhWjf EWjbhWm FmC Zmf Fci Widh, FmC Fb Widhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XmOjUi bhXiA UmGdh, MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh, ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh, ShWE Fb EBLm Wh; gFdmC MhcMic XciZhec GhWic EWjbhWm SjFhBLpWz

¹⁹ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FhBd Zi-AWFjc GhWic dhHi BSh bjOmC Mbhb TBE Whz” ²⁰ Sh-E FmC FmC bjLhc FTh Wh bh-WiA ZhUc UiWc dhHiE Tjeh TBdz DcdhHi BSh XKiA Fieh-XjF MWbiA HÛ ZhcBd; BSh UmGiA bjLh Shche CXcm GjZ HjLh EBdhz ²¹ Edh XcSmF UiW YMcm Shch MhcMic GhWic EWjbhWm SjFhBS, EBdm cpU Hcb EBdmC BSh HdiMiSz

²² ZhUm LD Wæc UiWE Shche GhWic dhHi QhZjd GhWi, bhWi UlB XmOj Fci SjFhBd, Ac Hjic bjcäi EFdm ABA bjLhcm MhWhBdhz ²³ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “BSh PiF ALm, bhZjUmC ECdh gjFjb UiLpW; FhBd S ghßhc fmf UiW, MjçhZhc; bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiWz Sm Sjbche MmSh chÛhc Ucfhc ALm BSh ABM chÛidhe, Ac ZichW Fche Mcjc EBdm ZichW FcE, ZhFi gFdSh ZhUc UiW ZiAWFjc dhHi TB UmEz” ²⁴ EC bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Shch ZhUc UiW XcMØ BSh IcE TBd, BShc bhMm FjWj HÛE ZhcBd Wh, FiehDE Vcd Whz

²⁵ ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “ABM Sjbch BSh GhE, FhcW ABM bhZjUc XhF-XZiï UiW, MjçhZhc ABM Sjbch ZÛc bhMm B GhWi XhBShD WhDz ²⁶ Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW B GhWi SjFhBE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjçhZhc, B UiW BSh XhBShD WhDz”

²⁷ Sh-E FjWj FjWj MWm fhS Wæc UiWE EC GhWi SjFhBZhc dhHi Zhem Hmd, HiA FjØh XhBd Whz ²⁸ SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ac FSUiW Abhc gjFjb Ac WiEb-FhWjW ahJHiShD? ²⁹ gjWE, Sjbche MichWic dhHi B MjçhZhc S bhZjUmC Sjbchem UiLpW, DcdhHi ShBW ghßhc LD Wæc UiWE Sjbchem UlB UiWc GhWi UmBW; EGW ThFi EC fhS Wæc UiW, bhWi MjçhZhem Sjbch gFdm MhcMic IcE cBA

MichBE, FmC Icc Zhem MhBE Whz” ³⁰ Dc ZhU ThFi ghßhc fhS Wæc UiWE bhWfm MichBSz

³¹ ZWi BLchBdm B GhWic Whb TBd, bhÛh; BSh UmGSm Vdh Qkdh ZiKic dhGhW, Ac GhBSm bC bhGhBd XiPhc dhGhW bMhz

³² ZhUm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjUm EC gjFjb UiLpW, Sjbch DF XmOj XcibhW bhÛh SjdiA Sjbche ZhUc ZjfvE EFdc dhHi Mbh Fci TE, SmC ShchE UmGZh, bific Umf ThFi Sjbchem Zhc Fci WmEAc Fhde bcjajbic bhMm ShBW FiSh GhEABLPWz”

³³ bjLhD ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi DHj ZD-Abc bhMm DF XmOj XcibhW bhÛh SjdiA bhZjUc LhbWm TE, BSh Sjbche EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Mbh cBZz” ³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb FcLdh, EC dhGhW ghejWm EC bhÛh ZDAbE acdhz ZhUm ShBW XZiï fÛFc aiScm fhghUS XhÛcc LhbWm TBdhz

³⁵ ZWi BLchBdm Khèif ZcL Vci B bhÛh GhBd, Shch MSUiW XcMØ bhWjf Zfs Fche MhHh, bhWi FmWhW Umfc fibhWhS ABA Wh XCLid, ESUiW EC GhWiC GhBdhz ³⁶ DF XmOj EBdHi, DF Ykchec Uf ZhOc DF ZhOz

17

ZWi BLchBdc FhBÛh, XhÛc ThFi FjUcSi XhWi

¹ ZhUm bhZjUc gjFjbm Shbhb ZWi BLchBd LiW bcjajbi ThFi cEAWH UiA, DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS HiA HiA gmfm cYiUibE ABA Shæj Hheidh, EBdm giWE bhWfc GhEAc XhWi ALid Whz ² DcdhHi bhWfm bjLhc dHm FhBÛh Fci FBdh, “Abchem GhEAc XhWi UmCÀhz”

bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abhc dHm FhBÛh FcchD? FmWm bhZjUcm XciÀh FcchD?”

³ bhWfm XhWic XiALm Fhgid EBA bjLhc Zicjðm Hhdi-HhdhM Fci FBdh, “Sjbi Abchem bhCshD Fci bific Umf ThFi AWL Wi? Abchem, Abche gjcjlhpØcm, Abche Xfjc XhdcM AWhXhWiD bhCshD Fci EWE AWL Wi?”

⁴ SmC bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fci FBdh, “Abi B bhWfcm FiSh FcShb? Ac Tjeh Umci EBdmC S Shch FhJFeUi BOhBA Abchem bhCidiZhz”

⁵ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbi Mm dhPiUi Wid WUE Zhei bhCLdhD, gC dhPi ASE dE,

Ac ZWi BLchBdc FDMW bjcäicm dHm dBA bhWfc AHm AHm MhE ⁶ HiA ghcdm Abi Sjc Xhec FhÛhs DF XhÍcc CXcm AMic Ebbj, Sjbj EC XhÍcE Zhei bhcdm EHj ThFi XhWi ZhcBZ, SmC bhWfm GhBSh XhcZhz” ghLhC bjLhD BLchBdc bjcäi EFdc LhbWm ECdh Fcdhz

⁷ EC cYiUibE ABA bhWfm FhBÌh Fci FBLdh, “bhZjU FiSh Abchc dHm ALpW Wi, Wh gciHmLpW?” ECdh FBA Shch bhZjUcm XciÀh FcLdh Fci, B MhHhc Whb EBd bhLh [bhWi, XciÀh] Ac bhciZh [bhWi, FhBÌh]z

AbhdmFi EFdc dHm ZWi BLchBdc MjÐ

⁸ EC fbD ZWi BLchBdc dHm MjÐ Fchc dhHi AbhdmFi LiXhB Efd cYiUibE ABdhz ⁹ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib gMcS BCLhcm FBdh, “Sjbj Abchc bhWjf ThFi dhehB Fcch MW ZhLiA WiA, AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ FchS MhEz AbiE FhBd AèhB FjUcSi dhPi ASE dBA Xhec CXcm CZhBbjz”

¹⁰ BCLhDE bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ Fcdh, bjLh, ghcjW, Ac gjc, EC SiWE MW HiA Xhec Oièhc CXcm CPdhz ¹¹ ZhUm UmGh Hmd, bjLhD MS fbD AS CKh Fci chGpW, ES fbD ZWi BLchBdc Ud MiSpW, EBdm bjLhD AS dhbhBdmC AbhdmFi Ud MiSpWz ¹² Aîm Aîm bjLhc AS ahc EA Vcdz EC Shch DGhW XhÍc AWiA bjLhcm ZBZhc ZmZîh Uidhz EC XhÍcc CXcm bjLh ZBdh, ghcjW Ac gjc ULBEMWm bjLhc ULB HhdhS CZhBA ShW AS CKh Fci Vcdhz SmC fjcjM QkZhc AH XcMØ ShW AS CKh cBdz ¹³ DcdhHi AbhdmFi LiXhBc dHm MjÐ FciA BCLh MiSiHmdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “BSh BAU chGhc dhHi Sjbj DGhW FiShZc bhMm dmGiA TE Ac BCLhcmE MhWhEz bWE chGiE, Abi UlWiAc ZjF ThFi AbhdmFi EFdc Whb biOhBdibjz” ¹⁵ bjLhD DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBA Dc Whb TBdh, bhZjU WhbC Abhc MjÐc Nh×hz ¹⁶ ShBW FBdh, “bhZjUc Whbc MjÐc Nh×h Abch ASE dB, SmC bhZjUmE EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ FcZhz”

18

gMcS fjABZ WZic dHm bjLhc (A:) bjd-hFhS

¹ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm Ac ShW ZÛh ZWi BLchBdcm MS dhGhW cgb FcLpW, BSh gFdSh bjLhc gCc bhUiAW Umfc Bbhb fjABZc FhWE Hmdz bhZjUm ZWi BLchBdcm bific Umf ThFi Fidh Zhc Fci AWLpW, DESh ShBW gjWdhz ² bjLhD AHm ShW ZiZi LYkchcm gCc ZheiS XhPhB UiLdh, DcdhHi ShW gCcm bjLhc ZiZicm Ac ULBE XjAcM WiMc HmLm chGdhz ³ B ULBE XjAc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z bjLhD FBdh, “Abi aiW UmfE ZpSdc dhGhW cBchbz” ⁴ Ac ULLch MWc Whb ALid DdiDMmc bhWi, [Aèh fghD]z ShBW FBdh, “Abhc ZhYc Aèh Abhc fghD EBA Abhcm YochCWc SdjAc ThFi gmYhMS FcLpWz”

⁵ bjLhc gCc fjABZm bjLhc ZiZi Ac ShW ULBE XjAcM dBA bjLhc HmLm ABdhz EC fbD ZWi BLchBd Ac bjLhc Shæj ALid Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhÛhsz ⁶ ShW gCc EWE ABA bjLhcm GZc Uidh, “Abi Sjbhc gCc fjABZz Sm Abi Sjbhc ZiZi Ac ULBE XjAcM dBA EWE ABLiz” ⁷ GZc XhBA bjLhD ShW gCcc dHm UmGh FchS ZhcBdhz ShBW bhOiS fBMUh FciA ShW gCccm Lhdhb Fcdh Ac bh-DAc gjjHh Uidhz ZhUm ULBEMWm ahdh-Zjch MiFhBA ghci Shæjc aiScm ghbhBdhz ⁸ bhZjUm ZWi BLchBdc XÀ dBA YochCW Ac bifici EFdc dHm MmSh MmSh FcLpW, BSh gÀdsh ShW gCccm gjWhBdhz bific ThFi MhEAc Zhdh Shchc FS Fi EBLid Ac AèhD Fidh Shchcm ZhKhBLpW DEShE ShWcm MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bifici EFdc AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FciA Shchcm MS dhGhW ALhW FcLpW, BSh gjWiA ShW gCc Gjz Gjfi EBdhz

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gFd ShciY bhZjUc, MmBW YochCW Ac bifici EFdc AS ThFi Sjbchcm AMhU FcLpWz ¹¹ EGW Abi WiMmE ZjMiAc, gFd UmZShc KhBSm bhZjUC bghWz FhcW bificiØm MmSh ZmXhc dBA Sjbchc ZicjÐm ZhghUlci FcSh, BShc FZMh ThFi ShBWC Sjbchcm ZhKhBLpWz” ¹² ZhUm bjLhc gCc fjABZm Aèhc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac gFd MhSc FjcZhWi MjBS Fci dBA ABdhz gmfm ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi Efd ABA, bjLhc gCcc dHm ZBA Aèhc LhbWm GhWh-XiWh GhBdhz

gMcS fjABZm (A:) UhbhWbjLhcm Xchbif Uidh

¹³ ZhUc UiW bjLhD bhWfc ZiKhc-fhdif FchS ZBdhz ZiKhcc dhHi bhWjf ABA ZiAW ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ ghch UiW ShW LhbWm CZhB cBdhz ¹⁴bjLhD Edh Fcch UmGiA ShW gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi bhWfcm dBA BSh FiSh FcchD? FiShc dhHi Sjbi DFdh EWE ZiKhcE ZBL, Ac ZiAW ThFi ghBÕh XcMØ gFd bhWjf Sjbhc HmLm CZhB cBLm?”

¹⁵ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “ZiKhcc ZmXhcm AèhB YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi bhWjf Abhc HmLm ABWz ¹⁶ Shch FjWj FhBìh-YLhU Fcdm Abhc FhLhS ABW, ABdm Abi UlBE Udc ZiKhc Fci, Ac AèhB gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm ZhShBz”

¹⁷ SmC bjLhc gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mmdh GhW BSh FcchD, BSh S ahdh WhDz ¹⁸ Bdh Fcdm Sjbi Ac Sjbhc gFd bhWjfe Fhgid EBMiZhDz B Fhb Sjbhc ShÀs ThFi Zmfi, Sjbi DFdh BSh FjdhBShD XhcShD WhDz ¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBac, Sjbi Abhc Xchbif gjWE, DSm AèhE Sjbhc dHm cBZhz Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc YDLhdh Fchc WiESm, Shch Bbhb gifhZm gFd ZmXhc Aèhc LhbWm AMic FciEz ²⁰ Ac bhWfcmE Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb Shdib UiEz Shch Fidh KdSh, FiSh FcSh Wh FcSh, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBEz ²¹ Ac Sjbi Dchc bhM ThFi ZhLiA ECdh MBHÒHiE bhWjf Zhc FcE, Mmch Aèhcm QchBW, gF XTm KdpW, Ac Ijf GhEAcM IiW FcpWz Dchcm Sjbi bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhcc UhDBÍ UmEz Dch FjWj MWcm AMhc MWc CXcm, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf MW, Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm ZiKhc-AKhcc ahc UmEz ²² DchC ghbmfh bhWfc ZiKhc-BWLhY FcZhz gjcj-bjcj gFd ZiKhc Shch FcZh, Ghdi Ze Ze ZiKhc Sjbhc HmLm AWZhz SmC Sjbhc ahc FiLj FbZ, ShchE Sjbhc dHm FiLj ahc ZCÀhz ²³ Aèhc gjFjb XhBA Sjbi MjUi ECdh FcE, Sm Sjbi FjdhBShD XhcZhD, Ac bhWfmE Achbm MhcMic MhHhS MhBSh XhcZh”

²⁴ bjLhD ShW gCcc Xchbif bhWdh, ShBW Mmdh FBdh, bjLhD ECdh Fedhz ²⁵ bjLhD Shbhb ZWi BLchBd ThFi ZhLiA CXMjÁ bhWjf SjFhBA, Shch FmCccm AMhc MW, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm WmSh ZhWhBdhz ²⁶ Dch ghbmfh bhWfc ZiKhc-AKhc FcShz Ghdi Ze Ze IOWh Efd bjLhc FhLhS AWSh, Ac gjcj gjcj gFdSh Shch biOhBShz

²⁷ gmfm bjLhD ShW gCccm ZiUhD Uidm, ShBW WiMc UmfE SfcìY WidhHiz

bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÜhc bidWc CLièh

19

(19:1-24:18)

ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheE Aèh XhFc AEAM gjWdh

¹⁻² bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBd Efd ZhcEWic ZhUm, SiW Wæc KhUc XDdh UiWC Shch cYiUib EBA LiWhB bcjajbiS XCLidhz EWE ABA Shch bcjajbic Sjc Xhec LhbWm Shæj Hheidhz

³ DcbhMm gMcS bjLh Sjc Xhec CXcm Aèhc UcZhce Hmdhz bhZjUm Xhec CXcm ThFi ShWcm QhFiA FBdh, “E bjLh, Sjbi BAFjZc AEdhU EFdcem FE, ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhB UmE, ⁴ Abi bhZjUm bific EFdc Ufh FiSh IOhBLi, BSh S Shchc WiMc KCGm UmGLpWz Kidm Mmdh Shc ZhBóhcm QhGWhUi ZBA WmD, AbiE EC WbjWhD Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm ZBA AWLiz ⁵ EGW Sjbch MjUi Abhc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWE, Ac Abhc dHc EAUh AUhD FcE, Sm UIWiAc gÀd MhSic bhM ThFi SjbchC EBZhD Abhc GhL fâUz bWE chGiE, ghch UIWiAc gFdShC Abhc DGSiAcEz ⁶ Sjbchcm UiAc FhBb EBZ Abhc Bbhb EFdc ZhUfhB, SjbchC EBZhD Abhc XZií MhSiz Sm Abhc EC ZjdiGhWhpW Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhEz”

⁷ EC bjLhD ABA ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdcem Udh FchBdhz Udh FchBA FBdh, bhZjUm ShWcm FiSh FiSh gjFjb UiLpWz

⁸ SmC gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, Abch Edh gÀdSh Fcbjz” bhWfm MmbWm MjAX Uidh, bjLhD HiA bhZjUc UcZhce Edh MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbj, EC ZhSKiS MhSm bhWfm WiMc FhWm gjWS Xhcm, DcdhHi Abi IW DF bmIc KhFhc bhMm cBA ZhSKiS Fcbjz SmC bhWfm BSh gjWZh, Ac Sjbhc CXcm gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc DFiW chGZh”

ZhUm bjLh HiA Shchce gFd FTh bhZjUcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ABM Ac FhBd UlBE UiW bhWfc FhLhS HiA Shchcm XhF-LhY FcEz Shch MhcMic FhXe-KjXe VBA

UmCFz ¹¹ Shch Xcfj UiWc dhHi SpAc ECF, EC UiW Abi bhZjU Sjc Xhec CXcm dhbiA ABA Shch gFdcM UiUhc Uibjz ¹² Sm Sjbi Xhec KhBcEZhd DFOh fibhWh PiF FciA UidhEz UiA Shchcm gjfiAc Fci FE, Shch MhWj B XheE Wh CPm Ac Xhec fibhWhS Wh LDz FmC MjUi B XheE LD, Sm Shc fhMh EBd bCSz ¹³ bhchc Zhdh Shc HScE AS Wh UiA, Shcm Xhíc Zh Sic bhciA bhczhdz gm bhWjf ECF Zh MhWjAc ECF Shcm bhcidizhdz Ghdi DFdHm ZCS fbD fiqHh ZhMhWic AEAM gjWdm, Shch EC Xhec FhÛhs ABSH XhcZhz”

¹⁴ SmC bjLhD XheE ThFi dhbiA ABA bhWfcm XhF-LhY Fcdh, bhWfm Shchc FhXe-KjXe VBA Uidz ¹⁵ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Xcfj UiWc dhHi MjBS EE, DcbhMm FmC ZiZic dHm bidhbifh FciE Whz” ¹⁶ ghLhC gC Xcfj UiW ABdm ZiAWFj Zhhdh Xhec CXcm Aèhc FjUcSi bmIc KhFh UmGh Hmd, GjZ Zmfi bmIc QhF-MidFhWi fjcj EBdz Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM gjWh Hmd, SmC ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc aiSec gFd bhWjf QchBA FhXh Vcdhz ¹⁷ EC fbD bjLhD bhWfcm Aèhc LhbWm WmEAc dhHi Fmâ ThFi Zhc Fcdhz Shch gFd HiA Xhec dhbhS CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac Aîh Sjc Xhe VjbhD aciHmd, bhZjU bCdhD AHjWic dhGhW Wjcc LjcSm Xhec CXcm SfcIY AWdhz BO-ahOôohc Vjbhc dhGhW Vjbh Ceh fjcj EBd Ac Aîh Xhe Mjei ZmMjBSh FhX fjcj EBdz ¹⁹ fiqHhc AEAM AcE Mjcm Mjcm ZhMidz EC fbD bjLhD Aèhc dHm bhSidh, Ac AèhDE WiMc AEAMUi bjLhc bhSc MjAX Uidhz

²⁰ bhZjU WiMm Sjc Xhec bhThS dhbiA ABA bjLhcm QhFidh, SmC bjLh CPiA Xhec CXcm Hmdhz ²¹ HiA ghcdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi dhbhS MhE, HiA bhWfcm Feh Fci FBA AE, AcWhD Abhcm UmGhc dhHi Shch fibhWh XhcEBA CXcm ABâhz ABdm ZCS bhWjf bhch MhBZh ²² Ac Mm Bbhb Efd ghbmfh Abhc LhbWm AMic EBW, ALdm Shchc FhbC Abhc LhbWm AMic EA, ShchE WiMm WiMcm XhF-LhY FcZhz AcWhD Abi Shchc CXcmE HMZ Rhdibjz”

²³ bjLhD bhZjUcm MjAX Uidh, “Shch S DbWmC Sjc XheE ABSH WhD, AXWm AHmC Abchcm Feh gjfiAci UiLpWz AbchE Xhec KhBcEZhd UhH UiA AXWhc dhHi XhF fibhWh AdHhBLiz”

²⁴ EBdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Wh, Sjbi dhbhS MhEz ZhUm Sjbi Ac ghcjW ULBE-MWm bidiA CXcm ABEz GiAd chGiE, FjWj Bbhb Zh ULLch FjWj bhWjf MhSm fibhWh LheiA Abhc FhLhS Wh ABW, ABdm Abi Shchc CXcm dhÛsi HMZ Rhdbjz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA bjLh dhbhS Hmdh, HiA bhWfcm gFdSh MhWhBdhz

20

Aèhc KicFhdiW GhL Uf gjFjb

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm YcbhBdh, ² “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz bific Umfc Hjdhibi ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm Zhc Fci AWLiz

³ “Abhc ZUdh Sjbch ULLch FjWj UmZSh bhWiE Whz

⁴ “Sjbch XjMh Fchc WiESm FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ALbhWc FjØhc dhGhW, MbiWc FjØhc dhGhW Zh XhWic bhMc FjØhc dhGhW FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ⁵ bWE chGiE, Ghdi Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz Abhc XhEWh DZhUS Abi KhBz DcdhHi Sjbch BShc XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Whz gjWE, Mmch Abhc ZicjÐm HjWh Fcm, Abi Shchc HjWhc Yd Shchc SiW-KhBc GhÛhw XcMØ ZcShBz ⁶ EBdm Mmch Abhc Afif ZWiA Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm, Abi Shchc AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ Abhc EZichb bhDA-bgäs UmGhBbjz

⁷ “ZmFhbh FjWj FhcWm Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc Whb bjGE dBE Whz FmC MjUi Gh-bGh bhZjUc Whb dD, Sm FjWjBØmC Abhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁸ “BAU FciA Mjçzhccm XZiî UiW bh-WiEz ⁹ Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, MhcMic gFd Fhb AUhD FciE, ¹⁰ EBdm fhS Wæc UiW EBd Mjçzhc, Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUc Whbm MichBZhC UiWz B UiW Sjbi, Sjbhc XjA-XjeiW, Sjbhc Hjdhib-ZhÛiw, Sjbhc Hcj-HhVhBW, Sjbhc HhCS Zh OhCWE cEch bjLhYic Zh aiW-Umfi, FmC FjWj MhSc Fhb-FhM FciE Whz ¹¹ MhWE S, bhZjUm LD UiWm ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Dchc bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiW MichBLpW, FjWj Fhb FcLpW Whz EC UiWcm bhZjUm cgbS UiA XhF UiW FcLpWz

¹² “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm BîS FciEz SmC Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUm Mm Umf UiZh, gC UmfE Sjbchc ghDASi ZheizZ

13 “GjW FciE Whz

14 “MiWh FciE Whz

15 “Kjci FciE Whz

16 “FmCcc ZicjÐm biLh fhÀi UiE Whz

17 “EBÛ bhWfc Ic-UlAcc ZhD dhdK FciE Wh, Shchc ZC, Hjdhb-ZhÛi, Hcj-HhVh, Zh FjWj FiËjc ZhD dhdK FciE Whz”

18 ZWi BLchBdm MmZdh Xhe ThFi bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, fiqHhc AEAM, Ac Vjbh ZhcEWiS UmGdh, UmGiA Shch UlcB ThFiC QchBA FhXh Vcdhz ¹⁹ Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC Abchc dHm bhSCÀh, Abch gjWbj; EBdm AèhD Abchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdm S Abch bciMibjz”

²⁰ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz AèhD Sjbchcm XciÀhs YhdhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchc MhWE Aèhc Qc ghbd, QchBA Sjbch HjWh ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcdhHiC ShBW WiMm UiUhc UiLpWz”

²¹ gFd bhWjf UlcB CZhB cBdh, Ac bjLh AèhB gC bmIc FhdWic AÛhcic bhMm ghb-hBdhz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(F) FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWi

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch WiMmC S UmGdhD, Abi bhZjUm ALbhW ThFi Sjbchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdhbz ²³ DcdhHi DZhUS Fhc WiESm, Abhc ZUDh ULLch FjWjMhS UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz Sjbch fjWh Zh cjXhUiE WiMc FjWj UmZ-UmZi ZhWhBE Whz

²⁴ “Abhc dhHi Ghdi bhOi UiA FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz Dc CXcm Sjbchc MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac LhdhbSi FjcZhWic Hcj-LhHd AWiA FjcZhWi UiEz MmSh MhHhBØE Abi Abhc Whb BAU FchB Uibj, gC MhHhBØE Abi WiMm AMic EBA Sjbchcm ULA Uibjz

²⁵ Sjbch Abhc dhHi XhÍcUi FjWj FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWiS dhHdm, gi XhÍcHjBW FhOiE Whz Dc CXcm ASiAc KhdhBdm Sjbch BShcm WhXhF ZhWhBdiZhDz

²⁶ Abhc FjcZhWi GhWh ECdh Fci ZhWhBE, MhSm Dc CXcm CPSm FjWj bB Zh Liei Wh dhHmz FhcW Liei ZhD CPhS Hmdm FiZh Sjbchc dobOh UmGh MhBZz”

21

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(G) GciUh ZhÛi-HjdhbC ZmXhcm

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm AcE FBdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm Abhc EC WiEb-FhWjW Efd Mh-WhEz

² “Sjbch MjUi FjWj BZchWi ZmOhcm GciU FciA Hjdhb ZhWhE, Sm EC Hjdhbm LD ZLc Sjbchc Hjdhbi FcZ, ZhUm fhS ZLcc Zhdh Shc HmL ThFi FjØh Wh WiA, Shcm DbWmC AMhU Fci UiZhDz ³ gm MjUi DFdh Sjbchc HmLm AD Sm DFdhC MhBZ; Ac MjUi ZCcm dHm dBA AD, Sm ZC dBA MhBZz ⁴ EBdm Shc bjWiZm MjUi Shcm ZiA FchB ThFm, Ac Shc FjWj gjcJh-bjcjSh

EBW, ShBdm B ZmOi Ac gjcJhpW bjWiZc HmLmC cBZ; gm Ghdi DFdh AMhU EBZz ⁵ Ac gi Hjdhbm MjUi LhY Fci FD MmW, gm Shc bjWiZ, Ac Shc ZC-ZhBóhc bhDAD, Dchcm LheiA MhBS WhD, ⁶ Sm B bhdiFm Shcm dBA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Shcm UlAcc FXhO Zh KCFhPc dHm CZh FciA bjWiZm fiF UiA Shc FhWE Ykc FcZz SmC gm ghch MiÛnHi ac bjWiZc HjdhbiS cBZz

⁷ “FjWj bhWfm MjUi ZhÛiHicis UiZhc dhHi Shc WiMc Xjeicm ZmKidhD, Sm Hjdhb Efd Mmdh LD ZLc ZhUm bjWiZc Zhei ThFi DbWmC AMhU EBMhBW, EC Xjei S Bdh AMhU EBS WhDz ⁸ ShBc bjWiZ MjUi ShBc CXcm Gjfi Wh EBW, Sm OmFh-XDfhc ZUdh ShBcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ShBcm ULLch FjWj MhSic bhWfc HmLm ZmKiZhc DGSiAc WhB, FhcW bjWiZm S ShW WiMc UhDBÍ AUhD FcLpW Whz ⁹ EBdm bjWiZm MjUi ShW WiMc XjAc dhHi ShBcm XLÛ FciA WmBW, Sm ShBcm AXW Xjeic dhGhW gFd GmbSh UiSm EBZz

¹⁰ bjWiZm MjUi EC ZhÛicm ZiA Fhc ZhUm, ULLch FjWj FBÛhcm ZiA Fcm, Sh-E B ZhÛic GjchFi, FhXe-KjXe Ac fcide XhEWh gF ShBcm UmEA dhHZz ¹¹ gm MjUi EC SiWE gF XjchXjc AUhD Wh Fcm, Sm B Xjeicm DFUub ZiWh XDfhD AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(H) bhch-bhcic fhMh

¹² “bhBc GhBA MjUi FjWj bhWjf bciMhD, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhclm, ShcmE FhSd FcSm EBZz ¹³ EBdm gm WiMm MjUi GjW

Wh Fchc WiESm bhcm, AGSh FjWj FhcWm IOiMhD Zh Abi Aèhc bcMiD BSh ED, Sm EC GjWi MW HiA Edh FjWj MhHhS ahHiS XhcZ, Mm MhHhc FTh Abi Sjbchcm FBbjz ¹⁴ Ac FmC MjUi MhWiA-gjWiA BÈh Fci Fm-Cccm GjW FciA, ZhUm ABA Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLmE AfcD dD, Sh-E gW ThFi Vci WiA Shcm FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁵ “Mm bhWfm Shc AXW bh Zh ZhYc CXcm AS SjdM, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁶ “FmC MjUi FjWj bhWfcm Kjci FciA AWiA ZmKidhD, Zh EC bhWfcm Shc HmLm XhEA MhD, Sm Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁷ “Mm bhWfm AXW bh Zh ZhYcm Hhdi-HhdhM Fcm, ShcmE WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj bhWfm FhBìhs dhHiA MjUi dHc MWcm Pkfi Zh XhÍcUi bhcm, B bhBc GhBA EC MW Wh bcdmE ZiLWhS gjSiA XeWE ThFm, ¹⁹ gmfm CPiA dhPi ac UiA Kdh-Yich Fchc Mcjc ED, Sm MmHiD Shcm bh-cLm Shcm FhSd FciE Whz Ghdi gC MWc Fhb-FhMc GmSi Ac Shc fjèAwh UhEAB GcK UiSm EBZz

²⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÙicm dhPi UiA bhcm Ac bhBc GhBA EHj bciMhD, Sm Dem fhMh UiSm EBZz ²¹ EBdm bhBc GhEAc ULB-DFUiW ZhUm MjUi ZhKiA cD, Sm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhD, FhcW EC Hjdhb S Shc WiMc LhbhWh ALidz

²² “bhch-bhci FchS dhHiA MjUi AGSh FmC FjWj ZmOicm bhcm Ac ShBc XmOc ZhBóh Wì EBMhD, EBdm Ac FjWj GmSi Wh ED, Sm EC ZmOic MhbhBc UhZi Ac ZiKhcifhdifc ZiZmKWh bhYiF Dem GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz ²³ EBdm MjUi ShBc AcE FjWj GmSi ED, ShBdm Dem EC dhGhW fhMh UiZhD; ²⁴ MhWc ZUdh MhW, KCGc ZUdh KCG, UhSc ZUdh UhS, ASc ZUdh AS, XhEc ZUdh XhE, ²⁵ MhdhWic ZUdh MhdhWi, MGbc ZUdh MGb, UhHc ZUdh UhH UiSm EBZz

²⁶ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb Zh ZhÙic FjWj KGjS bhchD KCG Wì EBMhD, Sm EC KCGc ZUdh gm B Hjdhbcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ²⁷ MjUi bhciA Dc UhS YhdhB UmD, Sh-E Dem AMhU Fci UmEA dhHZz

²⁸ “FjWj HcjD HjShBA MjUi FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm Hcjc bhdiFcm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhDz Ghdi gi

Hcjcm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciSm EBZ, B Hcjc Hjì FmC GhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁹ EBdm B Hcjc MjUi ghbmfh ECdh HjShWic GhBÈs ThFm, Ac gi bhdiFcm gjfiAc Fchc ZhUmE gm BOhcm AOFhD Wh, DcbhMm B HcjD FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm B Hcjcm FhJFe bhciA bhciSm EBZ, Ac Shc bhdiFcmE bhciSm EBZz ³⁰ MjUi B bhdiFc HmLm FjWj GmSi-XjcW KhEA ED, ShBdm gm EC McibhWh UiA WiMc MhW ZhKhBS XhcZz ³¹ B HcjD MjUi FjWj gjcÍhcm HjShBA bhcidhD, ShBdm DcdhHiE EC gbhW WiEb EBZz ³² FjWj HcjD MjUi FmCcc Hjdhb Zh ZhÙicm HjShBA bhcidhD, ShBdm Hcjc bhdiFm gi Hjdhb bhdiFcm Sif Sdh XcibhW cjXh UiSm EBZ Ac gi HcjcmE FhJFe bhci bhciSm EBZz

³³ “FmC MjUi FjWj HhSc bjG GjdiA TD Zh HhS GjUiA BHjc bjG HjciA Wh TD, Ac B HhSc aiScm FjWj Hcj Zh HhVh XeiMhD, ³⁴ ShBdm HhSc bhdiFm Xfjc bhdiFcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz EBdm B bch Xfj XhBZ HhSc bhdiFmz

³⁵ “FmCcc HcjD MjUi AcF MWc Hcjcm HjShBA bhcidhD, Sm gC MiSh Hcjcm ZmKiA, Dc Uhb Ac bch Hcjc UhB E Dch ULBEMWm gbhW-gbhW Fci ZhOia WiZhZ ³⁶ EBdm AH ThFi MjUi MhWhgjWh ThFm MmW, B HcjD Edh HjShD, Ac Shc bhdiFm Shcm Wh AOFhD, Sm Hcjc ZUdh Hcj UiSm EBZ, ZUdh UmEch MWm EC bch HcjOh XhBZz

22

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(I) GmSi-XjcWc WiEb

¹ “FmC FjWj bhWfc Hcj Zh bmeh-LhHd Kjci FciA AWiA MjUi ZmKidhD Zh MZE FcidhD, Sm DF Hcjc ZUdh XhKHj, DF bmeh Zh LhHdc ZUdh KhBcHj YicS UiSm EBZz ²⁻⁴ Kjem Shc Kjcic bhdc GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZ, EBdm Shc MjUi GmSi-XjcW UiZhc FjWj ShÀs Wh ThFm, Sm Shcm ZmKiA Dc GmSi-XjcW AUhD FcSm EBZz Kjci Fch Hcj-HhVh Zh bmeh-LhHd MjUi Kjcc HmLm MiSh XhEA MhD, ShBdm gm BSh DHjc ZUdh ULHj YicS UiSm EBZz

“FjWj Kjem MjUi KjciS HiA IcE ghbhBZhc Zhdh Vch GhBdhD Ac MGb EBA bciMhD, ShBdm Shcm bhchc dhHi bhch MW UhDB

EBS WhDz EBdm fjcjM CPhc ZhUm MjUi
UiWc Zhdh BdH ED, Sm B GjWc dhHi gm
UhDB EBZz

⁵ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-LhHd WiMc Zh-
HhWE Zh GmSc bhMm chGhS HiA Lhei
UmD, Ac BShD HiA bhWfc GmSc Yfd GhB-
dhD, Sm Shc WiMc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Ejf
ZUdh UiA GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz

⁶ “FjWj MhHh ThFi AHjBW dhHiA MjUi
MjX-MJHd Mdm, Ac ZhUm EC AHjBW HiA
FmCcc GmSc bhMm ZhÙh bjBO, OmFi Zh
Aih GmS MdiMhD, Sm AHjBW MmHiD
MhdhBLid, gm BShc GmSi-XjcW UiZz

⁷ “FmC MjUi AcFMWc HmLm bhd-
LhbhWh Zh OmFh-XDfh AbhWS TD, Ac
AbhWSUhcc Ic ThFi BSh Kjeci EBMhD, Sm
EC Kjc Vch Xedm, Kjcm Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz

⁸ EBdm Kjc Vch Wh Xedm, gi Icc bhdiFm
WiMmC BSh djFhBLm Wi, EGhW MhWhc
dhHi Shcm Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcZhDz

⁹ “AcF MWc UGdE ALm, ECdh FjWj Hcj-
HhVh, bmeh-LhHd, YiÛc FhXe Zh MmFjWj
AchBd LhbhWh UmGiA FmC MjUi bWE
Fcm BOh Shc bhd, ShBdm BOhc fhdific
dhHi Shch UlBEMW HiA Aèhc UcZhcE
AMic EBZz AèhD Mhcm Ulfi fhBZî FcZh, gm
Shc ZicjVi MWcm Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz

¹⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-HhVh, LhHd-bmeh
Zh EBÛ FjWj Xfjcm FjWj Hicîc HmLm
chGhS UmD, Ac EHj bciMhD, MGb EBMhD
Zh AchB MhD, EBdm Dc FjWj fhÀi Wh
bidm, ¹¹ Sm EC Hicîm WiMmC MmW BSh
FcLm Wh, BOh gm bhZjUc LhbWm HiA
FLb FciA biObhO FcZz B Xfjc bhdiFmE
BGhW bhWSm EBZ, ShBW FjWj GmSi-
XjcW XhBSh WhDz ¹² EBdm B Hicîc HmL
ThFi MjUi BOh Kjeci EBMhD, Sm bhdiFm
GmSi-XjcW XhBZz ¹³ MjUi FjWj MJdi MhW-
jAcm Vci BHjem bhcidhD, ShBdm Dc Xcb-
hWc dhHi EHjc Yheh-Lieh OjFchBW AWiA
UmGhWi dhHZz SmC Dc FjWj GmSi-XjcW
dhHS WhDz

¹⁴ “FmCcc HmL ThFi GjMiA AWh FjWj Xfj
MjUi bhdiFc AYcGm MGb ED Zh bciMhD,
Sm MmBW GjMiA AWLpW, DBW Dc GmSi-
XjcW UiZhz ¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFc LhbWmC MjUi
ECdh ED, Sm GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz B Xfj
MjUi OmFh UiA aheh Fci AWh ED, Sm EC
ahehc OmFhC EBZ Dc GmSi-XjcWz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(K) fbhMc ZmXhcm

¹⁶ “ZiAc AF&S EBLm Wh ECdh FjWj fSi
Xjeicm FmC MjUi biLh bhSiA AWiA ShBc
dHm MiWh FcidhD, ShBdm gC ZmOhD
Xjeic ZhYcm McibhWh UiA EC Xjeicm ZiA
FcSm EBZz ¹⁷ EBdm Xjeic ZhYo MjUi Shc
Xjeicm B XjAc HmLm ZiA UiSm FjWjBØmc
chMi Wh ED, Sh-E B McibhWh UiSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj MhULHic ZmOicm Sjbî MiSh
chGiE Whz

¹⁹ “FjWj Xfjc dHm FmC MiWh Fcdm,
Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

²⁰ “Ghdi bhZjU Lheh ULlch FjØhc Whbm
MjUi FmC FjWj Zdi-XfhU UmD, Sm ShcmE
fmf FcidSm EBZz

²¹ “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc dHm ZhU
ZmZgch FciE Wh, Shcm Mjdb FciE Whz
bWE chGiE, SjbchE DF fbD bife UmfE
bjLhYic ALdhDz

²² “FjWj ehei ZmOicm Zh FjWj DSib
gjcjÍhcm ULG UiE Whz ²³ Shchem ULG Uidm
Shch MjUi FhÛm, Sm B FhÛW WiKD Abi
FZjd Fcbjz ²⁴ DSm Abhc Hjlh EBZ AHjBW
ZchZcz Sjbch MjÐs XeiA bcZhD, Sjbchc
ZCE ehei EBZ, Sjbchc gjcjlhpWE ECdh DSib
EBZhz

²⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FjWj EahZi ZÛhcm
FcM UmE, ShBdm fjUGjcc dhGhW Shc HmL
ThFi fjU WiE Whz ²⁶ FmCcc HScC KhÐc ZÛF
chGdm, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC Shc KhÐc YicS
UidhBEz ²⁷ FhcW Ceizhc dhHi EOHC Shc
DFbhî fædz BGhW WidmHi gm FiSh Ceia
gjsiZ? gjWE, gm MjUi Abhc HmLm FhÛm,
Sm Abi S cgbhWjc cgib, Abi Shc FhÛW gjW-
bjCz

²⁸ “Sjbî Aèhc ZicjÐm bhSiE Wh, Sjbch
FjWj ZiKhcf-fhdifcmE ZUULA UiE Whz

²⁹ “Sjbchc GmSc Yfd Zh AJHjcc fcZSc Mm
ZhO Abhcm UiZhc FTh, Abhc B ZhO UiSm
Umci FciE Whz Sjbch gFdc Ze XjApW Ab-
hcm UidhBZhDz ³⁰ SjbchC Hcj-ZhLjc Ac
LhHd-bmehc dhHiE EC DF fbhW gjFjbz
BShc gFd Ze bmUh ZhBóhBW fhSUiW XcMØ
Shchc bh’c HmLm cBZh, AO UiWc UiW
Abhcm UidhBZhDz

³¹ “SjbchC EBZhD Abhc XhF-XZiï ZÛhz
MJdi MhWjAcm bhciA YhdhBLm, Bdh
FjWj MhWUhcc Hjî Sjbch GhBE Wh; BSh
FjFjccm GhEABez

23

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(L) gF ZiKhc Fch*

¹ “Sjbch biLh FjWj ZUWhb Zhc FciE Whz XÀxhsi Fci biLh fhÀi UiA FjWj GZiL bhWfcm fhBÌ FciE Whz ² fbhMc UfMWm EBÛhD Fcmc UmGiA SjbiE ECdh FciE Whz FjWj bhbdh-bFÐbhc fhÀi UmEAS HiA, fÃiAdh Udc XÀ dBA EBÛhD Fhb FciE Whz ³ Ac FjWj HciZc ZiKhcE HiA, gm HciZ HSiFmC Shc XÀ dBE Whz

⁴ “Sjbhc UlfbWc FjWj Hcj-HhVhem ZmXTm MhEAS UmGdm, BOh YichBA AWiA Shc HmLm UiEz ⁵ Sjbhcm BJfhD Bdh FjWj bhWfc HhVhem ahcc Sdm XeiHmLm UmGdm, Shcm Bdh YhdhBA MhBE Whz Shcm Sjdhs Sjbi EZBfsB fhBÌ FcZhDz

⁶ “FjWj HciZc bhbdh-bFÐbhs EBÛhD fhdifi FciE Whz ⁷ ghMhBd biLh bhbdh ThFi gciA cBEz FjWj ZmFLjc Zh Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm bCSc fhMh UiE Whz MmHiD Bdh EBÛhD FcZ, Shcm Abi LheShb WhDz ⁸ Ijf GhBE Wh, FhcW Ijfm KCGAdh bhWfcmE AÙh FcidhDz Ijfm ahdh bhWfc bhSc bhMmE XmK dhHhB UmDz

⁹ “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc CXcm Mjddb FciE Whz bjLhYicc ghd-gFiFS S Sjbch MhWE, FhcW SjbchE bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(M) MjçhZhc Ac Achb Fchc WiEb*

¹⁰ “Sjbch DF dhHhcm LD ZcL MbiWE GmS FciE Ac Yfd FhOiE, ¹¹ ZhUm fhS Wæc ZcLE MbiWE FjWj GmS Wh FciA XSis chGiE, MbiWcm Achb UiEz DSm MbiWE DbWmC MmSh YdiZ, ESh Sjbchc HciZ EFdm GhBA ZhKiZhz Shch WmEAc ZhUm MmSh Xei cBZ, BSh MJdi Xfj-XhGiØm GhBZhz Sjbchc AJHjcc ZhHhW Zh MDSjW ZhHhWc dhHiE EC gjFjb bhWiEz

¹² “Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjçhZhc, BUiW FjØh FciE Whz SmC Sjbchc Hcj-HhVhD MichBZh, Ac Sjbchc ZheiS MWbiLm B Hjdhb Ac bjLhYic EFdc MhWmE Achb XhBZz

¹³ “Abi Sjbchem MmSh gjFjb Uidhb, BSh GjZ gjfiAc EBA Abd FciEz FjWj UmZShc Whb bjGE dBE Wh, BShc Whb MhWj Sjbchc bjGE Wh gjWh MhDz

*Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr**(N) BUc ZmXhcm*

¹⁴ “Sjbch XcSmF ZcL SiWZhc Abhc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ¹⁵ XDdh, Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU AUhD FciEz Abi Mmdh gjFjb FcLi, DÀmcm EC dhGhW AZiZ KhÛc fhSUiW Ghbic Lheh cjoic GhBE, FhcW EC KhÛE Sjbch bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz BUc fbD dièh-LUhh Lheh Sjbchc FmC MhWj Ghdi ASm Abhc HmLm Wh ADz ¹⁶ ULlch, Sjbch Yfd UheAc BU bhWiEz GmSc bhMm Sjbch MmSh cjBL, BSh UheAc ZhUm XDdh Yfd UiAC BU FciEz SiLch BU, ZLcc gmf KhÛE ZhHhWc XhFWWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU FciEz ¹⁷ EC SiWE BUc fbD, ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fchc WiESm Abi Aèh bhdiFc LhbWm AMic EBEz

¹⁸ “Sjbch MmZdh Abhc Whbm Xfj FjczhWi UmE, EC fbD GhbicAdh FjWjMhS cjoic BShc dHm XjchBA dièh UiE Whz BUc fbD Abhc Whbm MmSh Xfj FjczhWi UiZhd, BShc KcZiAdh OjFchBW ZiAW XcMØ chGiE Whz ¹⁹ Sjbchc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Yfd, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc IcE AWiEz

“Ac gjWE, FjWj LhHdc ZhBóhc Hjî Shc bh’c UIV UiA chÛiE Whz

Aèhc gjFjb Ac EAUh

²⁰ “Abi Sjbchc dhHi Mm MhHh MjBS Fci chGLi, gWE Sjbchem gmYhMSm XCLhWic dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm AHm DFMW Yiciih XhPhBbjz ²¹ Sjbch DW FTh bW UiA gjWiE Ac bhWiE, DW dHm S AbiE ALiz gjfiAc cBE, DW ZicjÐm MhBE Whz AcWhD DBW Sjbchc EXchV bhY FcSh WhDz ²² EBdm Sjbch MjUi DW gjFjb bhWE, Ac Abi Mmdh FBLi ECdh KdE, ShBdm Sjbchc UlfbWc dHm Abi UlfbWi Fcbj, Mmch Sjbchc ZicjÐm dhHZ, Abi Shchc ZicjÐm dhHbjz ²³ Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, FmWhWi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Abhc YiciihD Sjbchem WiA ghchBZhz Abi Shchc gFdOicm ZiWhf Fcidibjz ²⁴ Sjbch Shchc UmZShcm XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Wh, Ac giWc bhWfm MmSh FcpW Sjbch BSh FciE Whz Sjbch Shchc UmZ-UmZic bjeSiW Ac Shchc XjMhc b×x Efd ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcidiEz ²⁵ Sjbch Ghdi Sjbchc Aèh bhZjU, bhWi Abhc DZhUS FciEz SmC Sjbchc ciMmFc

bhMm cgbS Uibj, Ac Sjbchc gÀd Zmbhc-AMhc Ulc Fcbjz ²⁶ Sjbchc Umfc FjWj ZmOic XmOc gjcjĴh Wì EBS WhD, FmC AOGjch cBS WhDz Abi Sjbchem XjchXjc ghDASI XcMØ ZhKhBA chGbjz ²⁷ Sjbch MS MhSic FhLhS MhBZhD, Shchc Uide bhMm AH ThFi Abhc Qc-GY XDUh Fcbj, Shchem ZmUifh ZhWhBdibjz Sjbchc gÀd UlfbW GcmUi ahHiZh ²⁸ giäi, FmWhWi Ac giOOi EFdc Sjbchc fhbWh ThFi GmUhBZh dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci aiqHjdc Xhd XhPhBbjz ²⁹ EBdm Abi Shch gÀdc DFB ZLcc aiScm GmUhBShb WhD, AcWhD Aih Umf XSiS cBA MJdi MhWjAc acimZh, ZhUm BShD Sjbchem LhShBZh ³⁰ Abi Aïm Aïm Shchem GmUhBbj, Ac Sjbchc bhWjf ZheiA Aih Umf AZhU FcZhdz ³¹ Abi Wid UciA ThFi Yidiïwi Umfc fhHc XcMØ, Ac UCFWc bcjaji ThFi YkchS HhJH XcMØ Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh Hhebzb UmfE Mmch ZfS Fcmc Shchem Sjbchc ASE fXibj, Ac Sjbch Shchem B Umf ThFi GmUhB UiZhdz ³² Shchc dHm Zh Shchc UmZSh EFdc dHm Sjbch FjWj KjÄi FciE Whz ³³ Sjbchc Umfc aiScm Shchem cBZhc UiE Whz AcWhD Shch Sjbchem Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA HjWhc XTm OhWiA WiZHiz Sjbch MjUi Shchc UmZ-UmZic XjMh FcE, ShBdm Wiöis SjbchE Shchc YhÛE ghbhBZhDz”

24

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh XhFh-XjÄ

¹ bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “Sjbi Ac ghejW, ghejWc XjApW WhUhZ Ac AZigj, Ac ZWi BLchBdc fĴbc MW bjcäi WmSh Abhc HmLm CPiA AEz ABZhC Zhdh Sjbch UlcB ThFi Abchem fBMUh FciEz ² EBdm Ghdi Sjbi DFdh Abhc FhLhS CXcm ABZhD, Ac FmC WhDz Dchc dHm Ac FjWj ZWi BLchBd MhWj Wh CPmz”

³ bjLhD bhWfc HmLm ABA bhZjUc gÀd Fhdhb Ac ABW-FhWjW gjWhBdh, BSh gjWiA gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm MSSh ZhShBLpW BSh gÀdsh Abch bhWbjz” ⁴ bhZjUc ZhShBd gFd Fhdhb bjLhD dmGiA TBdhz ZhUc UiW YMcem CPiA Xhec dhbhs DGhW FjcZhi GhWh ZhWhBdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjicm BAU chGhc dhHi ZhcEHj GjOh ZhWhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm ShBW ZWi BLchBdc MjAW EFdc

XhPhBdh Ac Shch bhZjUc Whbm ZCS MhdhBd FjcZhi Uidh, Ac ZCS ZiLhd MZE FciA LhdhbSi FjcZhi Uidhz ⁶ bjLhD FjcZhi dCc EcVmF WiA FDOh ZhOis TBdh, Ac ZhFi EcVmF WiA FjcZhi GhWhc CXcm LiOhB Uidhz ⁷ ZhUm ShBW Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc WiEb-FhWjW dmGh FiShZGhW SidhES Fci bhWfcm gjWhBdhz BSh gjWiA bhWfm MjAX Uidh, “Abch bhZjUc gFd gjFjb gjWbj, ShBW MSSh FBLpW gFdsh bhWbjz” ⁸ EGhW gjWiA bjLhD dC dBA bhWfc CXcm LiOhBA FBdh, “B dC EBd Aèhb bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhZjUm ShW gFd fcr bhYiF Sjbchc dHm ZEABD FcLpWz”

⁹ SmC bjLh, ghejW, WhUhZ, AZigj Ac ZWi BLchBdc fĴbc MW bjcäi WmSh Xhec CXcm CPdhz ¹⁰ Shch WiMc KCGm ZWi BLchBdc Aèh XhFc UiUhc UmGdhz Shch UmGdh, Aèhc XhE bjZhcFc Sdm ALm, KFKFh did bWi XhĴcc SpAci LhOc dhGhW, ALbhWc WbjWhD Lhÿz ¹¹ ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdm Aècm UmGdmE ShBW Dchcm bhchc dhHi AS Sjddh Whz Shch ShW UiUhc XhBdh Ac GhEA-UhEA Fcdhz

gMcS bjLh DFdh Aèhc UcZhce cBdh

¹² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “Sjbi EC Xhec CXcm Abhc FhÛhs AE, ABA FD UiW cEz bhWfcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi Abhc Mm gjFjb-AgFhb XhĴcc CXcm dmGLi, ESh Abi Sjbchem Uibjz” ¹³ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib BCLhem dHm dBA XheE CPdh, Ac bjLh Aèhc XheE Hmdhz ¹⁴ ShBW bjcäi EFdc FBA Hmdh, “Abch YicS ABZhC AH XcMØ AXWhch Abchc dhHi EWE Zhc KhBZh ghcjW Ac gjc AXWhchc FhLhS ALpW, FjWj FhBĴh-YLhU dhHdm Dchc HmLm MhBZh” ¹⁵ bjLh XheE CPSmC Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD HjeciHmd, ¹⁶ Ac Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi MhBc EBdz LD UiW Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhD Hjch cBdz fhS Wæc UiW EC bmIc KhFh ThFi bhZjUm bjLhem Qh-Fidhz ¹⁷ ZWi BLchBdm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi UmGdh, Shch UmGdh Xhec CXcm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz ¹⁸ Xhe ZhBA CPi-CPi bjLh gC bmIc aiScm ghbhB Hmdhz ShBW Khèif UiW, Khèif chBS gC XheE cBdhz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb

25

(25:1-31:18)

Icc bhd-LhbhWh MjHhWic gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Abhc HmLm UhW-GDchS dBA AMic ECFz Shchc WiMc GjfiD MmSh UhW FcZh, ESh Sjbi fbMiA chGiEz ³ Shchc HmL ThFi EC dhGhW bhd fbMiE;

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

⁴ did, ZhBJHWi, dhhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

⁵ dhhd cJH dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh, Yk’c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

⁶ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

⁷ Bbhbc dmZhLc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic AFiF bWi Ac ZhFi gFd MhSc Uhbi XhÍcz

⁸ “Abhc cEAc dhHi Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdc-mUi XhF-XZií DGhW MhHh SpAc Fch-BZhDz SmC Abi Shchc dHm ZfS Fcbjz ⁹ Abhc cEAc Ic Ac bhd-LhbhWhc ZmX-hcm Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh WbjWh UmGhBbj, DAmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh SiAc FchBEz

fhghUS fùlF ZhWhWic WiEb

¹⁰ “Shch ZhZdh dhFei UiA DHj fùlF ZhWhBZhz BOh dhæhd AehB AS, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz ¹¹ Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA UiE, Ac KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBEz ¹² gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS UlBOh Ac g HhdhS UlBOh dhHhBEz ¹³ ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÙh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiA UiSm EBZz ¹⁴ fùlFcm ZBA WmEAc dhHi UlBE Hhdhc Fehc bhMmUi, EC UlBE ZmÙh ghchWi dhHZz ¹⁵ ZmÙh UlBEOh fùlFc Fehc aiScm ghchBd cBZ, BHjBW GjdiE Whz ¹⁶ Abi Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm XZií fhghUS XhÍc Sjbhcm Uibj, Sjbi BOh EC fùlFc aiScm TBEz

¹⁷ “GhOi fjWhUi fùlFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBE, EGhWc CXcm HjWhc FYch AUhD Fch EBZz B LhWi dhæhd AehB AS Ac Xhfm Ume AS EBZz ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Sjbi gC LhWic FiWhchE fjWh XiOhBA UIHj FhcjZi ZhWhBEz EC FhcjZi UmGSm UldUld Ijehc

dhGhW QhGWh Adhz ZhWhBA fùlFc UlB HhdhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS DFOh, Ac g HhdhS DFOhz UlBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm EC dhGhW Fci fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZ, MmSh AiOh Ghdi DF KiM EDz ²⁰ Dc QhGWh UlBEgHw CXcmUi bmdhBd cBZ, Ac Dc Lh-DAc Sdm ThFZ fùlFc LhWiz UlBE FhcjZi bjGh-bjGi CZh ThFZ, Ac Shchc KCG cBZ LhWic ZhDz ²¹ B LhWicm fùlFc CXcm dhHhBE, Ac Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm fhghUS XhÍc Sjbhcm Uibj, EC XhÍc Sjbi fùlFc aiScm TBEz ²² B fhghUS fùlFc LhWic CXcm UlBE FhcjZic bhMGhWE, Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz EC UiUhc fbD ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc gFd ABW-FhWjW MhWhBbjz

XZií cjOi TBZhc OmZjd ZhWhBE

²³ “ZhZdh dhFei UiA UlB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBEz ²⁴ EGhWcm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBEz ²⁵ OmZjdc KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM UiZhD, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh FcZhDz ²⁶ OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhS KhBcE Xh-DAc CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBZhDz ²⁷ B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhBE, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhhd Fehc aiScm ZmÙh ghchBd MhDz ²⁸ ZmÙh UlBEOh ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiZhD, EC ZmÙhUi OmZjd ZBA WiZhDz ²⁹ OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic MH Ac bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁰ EC OmZjdc CXcm Abhc LhbWm ghbmfh XZií cjOi TBZhd, B cjOi MhWj fz fbD TEA EDz”

XZií KmchHUhWi ZhWhWic WiEb

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUhWi ZhWhBZhD, KmchHUhWic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBZhDz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeí Efd KmchHUhWic dHm DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz ³² KmchHUhWic Qh×ic UlB HhdhS SiWOH Fci bjo LDOh Qhd ThFZz ³³ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZhykdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh ThFZz KmchHUhWic LDE QhdEDFdGhW Fhb Fch EBZz ³⁴ KmchHUhWic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZhykdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh ThFZz ³⁵ EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh

Qhdc bhMm, XDdh UlBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fjei, ULLch UlBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UlBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei UiEz ³⁶ Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUhWi ThFi ZhcBZ, gFdSh bidiA DF KiM EBZz AihOhc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁷ DcZhUm fhSOh dmb ZhWhBA EC KmchHUhWic CXcm EC dhGhW Fci dhHhWi dhHZ, MhSm dmb MhdhWic ZhUm KmchHUhWic LhbWh Yc EDz ³⁸ dmbc YiSh LhY Fchc KibOh Ac MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi, GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁹ KmchHUhWic gFdSh ZhWhWic dhHi DF bW GhOi fjWh dhHZz

⁴⁰ “gjWE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBd EBd, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”

26

Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic SmcXhd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Uf OjFch XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXeUi Abhc Icc aiScc XcUh ZhWhBEz Ac did, ZhBJHWi, dhhd fjShUi ahdh CihUcmUi Dc bhMm FhejZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz ² gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, dhæhd AOOhBf AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz ³ B OjFchBØc XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA, UlGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz ⁴ Ze SmcXhdc XDdh OjFchc Xhfc DF FiWhchE did fjShUi gjFc Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZz ULLch OjFchSE ECdh FcSm EBZz ⁵ XDdh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch SmcXhdE ECdh XBÓhfhj Ykc UiSm EBZz UlBE Ze SmcXhdc gjFc Ykc DHj AcmHjc CdOhbjGh ThFZz ⁶ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze UlBE SmcXhdc AOFhB UiEz SmC B UlBE OjFchUi DGhW Ic SiAc EBZz

⁷ “Abhc Icc CXc Hjchc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhWi dhHZz ⁸ gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz ⁹ EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, Ze AcF SmcXhd ZhWhBA ghcdm, EC ULLch SmcXhdc Mm OjFch ZheSi cBZ, EGhWcm Shæjc LhbWc ZhD UlB ahBØ Fci UiSm EBZz ¹⁰ XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZ, Ac ULLch SmcXhdEE ECdh EBZz ¹¹ ZhUm

XiSd UiA XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMm ghchBA, EC Ze UlBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz SmC B UlBE SmcXhd bidiA DGhW LhWi EBZz ¹² LhHdc cjbhc Ze SmcXhdc Mm AVh OjFch ZheSi EBZ, BGhW GcmUi dOFhBd cBZz ¹³ B SmcXhdGhW Sdc FhXe ThFi DF AS Ze EAD BGhW UlBE HhdhZhD dOFhBd cBA ghch Iccm Hjcidiz ¹⁴ Dc CXc Hjchc dhHi dhhd cJH Fch bmehc KhbehUi AcEGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBA Hjci UiSm EBZz ZhUm Dc CXcm Yk’c KhbehUi LhWi SpAc Fci Hjci UiSm EBZz”

Aèhc Icc YtmBb ZhWhWic dhFei-SÃh

¹⁵ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abhc Icc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz ¹⁶ XcSmF YtmBb ZhWhBZhD Uf AS dhæh Ac Ume AS Yhez ¹⁷ EC YtmBbE UlHj Fci XhDA ThFZz gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBSm EBZz ¹⁸ UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz ¹⁹ B YtmBbc XhDac Sdm UmEAc dhHi KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZ, XcSmF YtmBbc UlB XhDac dhHi UlHj ajch dhHZz ²⁰ Abhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiAE ZifGhW YtmBb dhHZ, ²¹ Ac XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac dhHi UlHj Fci KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZz ²² XBKbc Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb, ²³ Ac Gcc UlBE FjWhc dhHi AcE UlGhW YtmBb dhHZz ²⁴ B UlB YtmBbcm UlB FjWhc UlBE YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz XcSmF FjWhc UlB YtmBb Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhciA DFdHm Mjeh UiSm EBZz UlBE FjWh DFdhGhW EBZz ²⁵ SmC GcmUi AOGhW YtmBb EBZ, Ac XcSmF YtmBbc Sdm UmEAc dhHi UlHj Fci fjdhj cjXhc ajch dhHZz

²⁶ “Sjbi YtmBbcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi ZhWhBEz ²⁷ Dc bhMm XhKHj Zhíi Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac ZhFi XhKHj AcF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac XhKHj dhHZ Gc Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc YtmBbc dhHiz ²⁸ YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC ZhíiUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ AOFhBZhDz ²⁹ YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXSm EBZ, Ac Zhíi ghchWic dhHi fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA YtmBbE dhHhBSm EBZz B Zhíi EFde fjWhUi dmXSm EBZz ³⁰ Abhc Icc Mm Wffh Sjbhcm EC Sjc Xhec

CXcm UmGhBdhb, Sjbi DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci BOh SpAc FchBEz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi XcUh

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi did, dhd, ZhBJHWi fjSh Ac XmKhBd Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBEz ahdh FjWj CìhUcmUi Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz ³² B XcUhGhW ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh Gjoic dHm dhHhBA fjWhc FehUi dOFhB UiZhD, Gjoic bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBZhDz Ac GjoihJBW fjWhUi dmXhBZhD, Gjoic SdhS cjXhc ajch dhHhBZhDz ³³ XcUhc CXcc didmW FhXeE dhHhBd gjFc dHm XcUhGhW dOFhBd cBZz B XcUhc Gcm fhghUS fUlf TBZhDz XcUhUi Abhc Icc gmcmb fciY, bhWi GhL XhF MhHh Ac XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE Zmeh UieZ ³⁴ EC gmcmb fciYc aiScm fhghUS fUlfC CXcm Dc LhWi dhHhBEz ³⁵ B XcUhc Zhcm XhF MhHhc Cìc HhdhS XZiì cjoì TBZhc OmZjdGhW TBE, Ac Dc CdOh bjGh UÀiw HhdhS TBE KmchHUhWiz

³⁶ “Abhc Icc UAcc dhHi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBE, BGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA ghci, did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjShUi Wffh FciEz ³⁷ B XcUhc dhHi fjWhc Feh Ac ZhZdh dhFeic XhKOh Gjoì ZhWhBEz Gjoì-HjBW fjWhUi dmXhBE, Gjoic SdhS XiSdc XhKHj ajch dhHhBEz”

27

MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBE

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh SpAc FchBEz ² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq UieZ EC giq FjWhc dhFei Gjuia ZhWhWi dhHZ, B AìhGhw DF KiM EBZz ZhUm Xjch FjcZhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBEz ³ FjcZhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc Ze KhbK Ac Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hjì Sjdhc KibOh, AJch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBEz ⁴ XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBZhDz Dc KhBc FjWhS KhBcOh XiSdc Feh dhHhBEz ⁵ FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdh ThFi CXcc bhMhbhMi MhHhc SheiAc Sdm EC Mhdi ZEABEz ⁶ FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÙh ZhWhBE, ZhWhBA UlBEHj XiSdUi dmXiEz ⁷ B ZmÙhBW Fehc aiScmUi ghchWi

dhHZz SmC FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc Zhdh UlBE ZmÙhBW FjcZhWi GhWhc UlB HhdhZhD ThFZz ⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh SÀhUi ZhWhBA Dc aiScm YhF chGiEz Abi EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhb, DÀmcm EdhGhW Fci ZhWhWi dEABEz

Aèhc Icc CPhWc WbjWh

⁹ “Abhc Icc KhBcEZhD CPhW ThFZz Dc UÀiw HhdhZhD DF-f AS chGiE, B bjGh UiZhD Uhbi didmW FhXec XcUhz ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj Gjoì UiZhDz Gjoic SdhS UiZhD DFOh Fci XiSdc ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÙizhc Shc dhHhBZhDz ¹¹ Cìc HhdhZhD DF-f AS CPhW chGZhDz gWEE XcUh Uie, ZifHj Gjoì, ZifHj XiSdc ajch, Gjoic dHm dhHhBE cjXhc Feh Ac Shcz ¹² XBKbm XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE, gWEE FDGhW XcUh, UfHj Gjoì, XcSmF Gjoic SdhS DFOh Fci ajch UieZ ¹³ XjZmUie XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE; ¹⁴ HmBOc DF HhdhS XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOh Gjoì Ac SiWOh ajch dhHhBZhD, ¹⁵ Edh UlLch HhdhSE XWc AS XcUh, SiWOh Gjoì Ac SiWOh ajch UieZ ¹⁶ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi KhBcOh Gjoì, KhBcOh ajch Ac Zif AS dhæh DGhW XcUhz XcUhGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi Wffh FchBEz ¹⁷ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd Gjoicm ZhÙizhc Shc Ac Feh EBZ cjXhc, Dc Sdm XiSdc ajch ThFZz ¹⁸ CPhWGHw dhæhD DF-f AS Ac Xhfm XBÓhf AS EBZz Dc KhBcEZhD XhK AS CZi XcUh Uie, XcUh EBZ Uhbi didmW FhXec, Ac GjoìØc Sdm Uie XiSdc ajchz ¹⁹ Abhc Icc Fhbc gFd KiM XiSdUi ZhWhBZhD, bjd Shæj Ac CPhWc Zmehc OhWhc cfic Sdc XmcmH EFd XiSdc EBZz ²⁰ “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcM gjFjb Uie, Shch MDSjW LmLiA Smd ZhWhBA Sjbhc HmLm AWS, MhSm dmb ghbmfh MhdhBd cDz ²¹ bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fUlfC LhbWm Mm XcUhGhW ThFZ, EC XcUhc Zhcm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm ghBÕh ThFi YMc XcMØ, bhZjUc LhbWm dmbHjBW UmGh-gjWh FcZhz Abhc EC gjFjb MhWj ZWi BLchBdm EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh Abd Fcmz”

28

Bbbh EFdc dmZhL

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “E bjLh, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm BbhbSi Fchc dhHi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW, Shc XjA WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhccm Sjbhc LhbWm AWhEz

2 “Sjbhc ahB ghcjWc BÌS Ac fjÙc ZhehWic dhHi XZiï dmZhL SpAc FchEz ³ Abi XhF cggj UiA MmSh CìhU EFdcem FhciHci Fhbc AGd-gmFbS UiLi, Sjbi gC FhciHc EFdcem gjFjb UmE, Shch ghcjWc dhHi ECdh XZiï dmZhL ZhWhCÀh, Mm dmZhL Ghdi Abhc Bbhb-Sic FhbE dhHmz ⁴ B dmZhLc bhMm ZjFc CXcc Tdi, DYcW, AdGmèh, KmHc FhXec XhBÕhzi, XhCHEi Ac FbcE ZhÙhc FhXe Zh-WhBEz Sjbhc ahB ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm MhSm Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh XhcpW, DcdhHi Shchc XhF-XZiï dmZhL ZhWhBEz ⁵ dmZhL ZhWhBSm Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe, DcdHm fjWhE dhHhBZh

XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhWic WiEb

6 “XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhBZhD did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUiz BSh ahdh FjWj CìhUcmUi Zh-WhBEz ⁷ DYcWc FhÙc ULB Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi UlGhW XOôoi ZhWhBA, DY-cWc CXcc FjWhS dhHhBEz ⁸ DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhHhBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DY-cWc dhGhW did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz

9 “Sjbi UlBOh AFiF Xhíc AWiA Dc CXcm BLchBd, bhWi BAFjZc XjApØc Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹⁰ XDdh Xhícc CXcm, Shchc MWbc gifhZm Ze ThFi gjcj bjGh LD MWc Whb, Ac ULLch Xhícc CXcmE ZhFi LD MWc Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹¹ gjWhc EFdm Uhbi Xhícc CXcm GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci UlHj Xhícc CXcm BLchBdc XjApØc Whb GjUhBEz ¹² Xhíc UlBEHj fjWhc MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA DYcWc FhÙc XOôoic dHm dhHhBEz BLchBdc XjApØc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi, B Xhíc ghcjWm bhZjUc LhbWm Shc FhÙc bhMm dhHhBZZ ¹³⁻¹⁴ UIBE MhMBcc dHm fjWhUi ZhWhBd UlFLh KmBW dhHhBEz EC UIBE KmBW GhOi fjWhUi cfic WbjWhD XmKhBA ZhWhBEz

ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhWic WiEb

15 “Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc dhHi ZjFjc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBEz ahdh CìhU FjWj Ucmic-mUi ZhWhBEz DYcWc Fhbc dhGhW BShE did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz ¹⁶ BOh EBZ dhæhD AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS, KhBc FjWhAdh ULB ahBÕ Fch DGhW FhXez ¹⁷ Dc CXcm ghBc VchBA KhBc ghBc Xhíc dhHhBZhDz XDdh ghciS BAFjS, XiS, Ac XhÙh bWiz ¹⁸ ULLch ghciS dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich; ¹⁹ SiW Wæc ghciS YicjM, HjbmU Ac XÐchH bWiz ²⁰ KhBc Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac fjcjM bWiz B Xhíc EFd fjWhc MhMBcUi dhHhBEz ²¹ BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh Xhíc dhHZz BSh DFE Xhícc DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGhBE, Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd EDz

22 “ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh KmBW ZhWhBEz ²³ fjWhc UlBOh Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc FjWhS dhHhBEz ²⁴ Ac KmBW Ul-BEHmLh UlBE Fehc dHm AOFhBEz ²⁵ UIBE FhÙc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm KmBWc DF bhTh ZhÙieZ ²⁶ AcE Ul-BOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic ULB FjWhS dhHhBEz B UlBEoh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm cBZz ²⁷ ZhUm AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÙc XOôoic fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhBEz ²⁸ ZhUm ZjFc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh did fjShUi ZhÙieZ SmC EC Tdi DY-cWc CXcm ThFi gcS WhDz

29 “XhF MhHhS ghbhBZhch Zhdh ghcjWm Abhc chD-YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi, ZjFc CXcc Tdic CXcm dmGh BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc Whb dhHhBSm EBZ, B TdiOhD Shchem gc-ghbmfh bhZjUc LhbWm chGZz ³⁰ Abhc chD-YDLhdhc EC Tdic aiScm Ccib Ac Sjçib chGiEz ghcjW MmZdh bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, EC fbD BSh Shc ZjFc CXcm cBZz ghcjWm ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc CXhD gifhZm gc-ghbmfh Shc ZjFc CXcm bhZjUc UmEA EC KiM chGZz”

Bbhb LhZc AcE dmZhL

31 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “DYcWc Sdm dhæh Mm AdGmèh cBZ, BFOh XjchOhC did cJHc fjShUi ZhWhBEz ³² bhTh ghch-BZhch dhHi Dc bhMGhWE YhF chGiEz B

YhF MhHh MhSm Wh Lieo, DcdhHi Dc KhBcE Hhdh Ue Fci ZhBW FcSm EBZz³³ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBA, EC AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhD dhHhBEz Ac BShc bhMm bhMm UiE fjWhc IjJHjcz³⁴ B bjeiS UiZhD DHj Fci AWjAc Ac DHj IjJHjcz³⁵ BbhbSi Fchc Zhdh ghcjWm B dmZhL YiÜizz gm MmZdh XhF MhHhS bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, Ac gW ThFi Zhcm ZhcBZ, EC fbD EC IjJHjc EFdc AEAM gjWh MhBZ, SmC gm bcS WhDz

³⁶ “GhOi fjWhUi DGhW XhS ZhWhBA Dc CXcm fidc dhGhW GjUiA EC ADAS dmGhBE, ‘bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiï’³⁷ B XhSGhW XhCHEic LhbWc HhdhS dhHhBA did fjShUi ZhÜieZ³⁸ BOh ghcjWc FXhdc CXcm cBZz MS XhF-XZiï bhd ZWi BLchBdm UhW-GDchS dBA ABZh, BShc gFd WbjWhc Ulf-SicjOic ahc ghcjWm ZBZz bhZjUm MhSm Shchem FZjd FcpW, DcdhHi ghcjWm FXhdc CXcm B fjfWhc XhS-GhW ghbmfh dhHhBA chGZz³⁹ Bbhc XhBÖhzi Ac XhCHEi SpAc FchBE KmHc Uhbi didmW FhXeUiz FbcE ZhÜhc FhXeGhW fjB-fjShUi Wffh Fci ZhWhBEz

⁴⁰ “ghcjWc XjApØc BìS Ac fjÜcc dhHi XhBÖhzi, SFi Ac FbcE ZhÜhc FhXe SpAc FchBEz⁴¹ Sjbi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm B FhXe YiÜhBEz Shchc bhThS XZiï Smd RhdiA GmdhYSi UiA BbhbSi FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbi Shchem XhF-XZiï FciE, MhSm Shch Abhc Bbhb EBSH XhcpWz⁴² Fbc ThFi CchS XcMØ fcb Hjche dhHi didmW FhXeUi ghY-XmÖ ZhWhBEz⁴³ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW MmZdh bidW-Shæjs ghbhBZh, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLm XhF MhHhS ghbhBA BbhbSic FhbE dhHZh, EC fbD Shch EC ghY-XmÖ YiWZhz SmC Shch Wi-EXchVi cBZh, bcSh WhDz ghcjW Ac Shc EAcifc LidLidhc dhHi B ABW gc-ghbmfh Khdj cBZz”

29

Bbhb gifhZm ZEABd Fchc WiEb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Bbhb EFdc EC dhGhW XhF-LhY FciE, MhSm Bbhb ZWiA Shch Abhc DZhUS Fhb KhdhBSh XhcpWz Sjbi WiGjS DHj ZiLhd Ac UlHj bmeh AWhBEz² DcdHm WicmF

bDUhUi cjOi, SmdUi ahMh XiPh, Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi ZhWhBEz BSh FjØhsc Ghbic bifhBE Whz³ ESh ZhWhBA DF OjFciS dBE, DcdHm gC ZiLhd Ac UlBE bmeh dBA Abhc LhbWm ABEz⁴ ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Abhc Icc UlAcc FhLhS AWiA, XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz⁵ Ac gC XZiï dmZhL EFd AWiA ghcjWcm YiÜhBEz XhBÖhzi, AdGmèh, DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc Tdi gFdSh YiÜhBEz DYcWc dHm CihUi ASc ZhWhBd gC XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE ZhÜiA UiEz⁶ Shc bhThS XhCHEi YiÜhBE Ac fjWhc XhSUi ZhWhBd XZiï ShMGhWE dhHhBEz⁷ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Shc bhThS RhdiA Shcm GmdhYSi UiEz⁸ Shc XjApØcmE AWiA XhBÖhzi YiÜhBEz⁹ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Fbcc FhXe ZhÜiA UiEz XjApØc bhThS UiE SFiz EC dhGhW ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm Bbhc XUE ZEABd FciE, MhSm KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm BbhbSic XU Ghdi Shchc Zjfs ThFmz

¹⁰ “ZhUm gC ZiLhdcm Sjbi bidW-Shæjc LhbWm AWiE, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh ASHBA UiZh¹¹ ASHWic ZhUm EC ZiLhdcm bidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhLhS WiA bhZjUc LhbWm MZE FciEz¹² MZE FciA ghcdm Tjeh dC Sjbhc AJHjdiS dhHhBA FjcZhWi GhWhc giqHc bhMm dhHhBE, Ac ZhFi dC FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdm Rhdi UiEz¹³ ZiLhdcm XmOc aiScc ASacc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UlBE FiQWi Ac Dc KcZi, FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz¹⁴ Dc Hjî, Ghd, ASac HjYc fjÐh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh EBd HjWh bhYic FjcZhWiz

¹⁵ “ZhUm gC UlBE bmeh ThFi DHj bmeh AWiE, AWdm ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh ASHBA UiZh¹⁶ Ac EC bme-hcm MZE FciA Dc dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhS LiOhB UiEz¹⁷ bmehcm FhOiA OjFchBA Shc PoJ Ac XmOc aiScc gFdSh VBA, Fèh Ac ZhFi OjFchBØc dHm TBEz¹⁸ gmfm B AihHj FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh EBd bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi, bhZjUc WiESm GjZDAdh MhdhBd LUHhz

¹⁹ “ZhUm Ullch bmehcmE AWiA ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm Fèh ASHB UiZh²⁰ ASHWic ZhUm EHjcm MZE FciA Dc Tjeh dC WiA ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc QhBW

FhWc dSiS, QhBW ASc Ac QhBW XhEc Zjei AJHjdc bhMm dhHhBEz Ac ZhFi dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhZhd LiOhB UiEz ²¹ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Ac FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi Tjeh dC dBA, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc HScE Ac dmZhLc CXcm LiOhB UiEz SmC dmZhL fjÐh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW XhF-LhY EBZhz ²² Sjbi EC bmehc KcZi, KcZiAdh doJHjc, XmOc aiScc gFdShc CXcc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UlBE FiQWi, Dc KcZi, Ac QhBWc chW WiE, BOh EBd BbhbSi FhbE ZEABdc dhHi ZGfiA UiZhc bmehz ²³ ZhUm bhZjUc WMcE TEA Ghbic Lheh cjoic OjFci ThFi DGhW cjoic, SmdUi ahMh DGhW XiPh Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi DGhW dBEz ²⁴ dBA BSh gFdSh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc ASE UiA, bhZjUc LhbWm chGhc WiESm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOh EBd CKh Fci fxh FjcZhWiz ²⁵ Ac ESh Shchc AS ThFi WiA, bhZjUc LhbWm FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, gC MhdhBd FjcZhWic CXcm MhdhBdiZhdz BOh EBd bhZjUc Whbm AHjBWUi MhdhBd FjcZhWiz EC GjFZDadh FjcZhWiD bhZjU Gjfi EBWz”

²⁶ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghcjWcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmehc LiWhc OjFch dBA, bhZjUc LhbWm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOh EBd Sjbhc ZhOz ²⁷ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABdc dhHi CKh Fci fxh FjcZhWic bmehc LiWh Ac chW gFdSh Sjbi XhF-XZiï FciEz ²⁸ EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBdc UmEA EC FjcZhWic OjFchBW ge-ghbmfh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm XhBZhz BSh EBZ bhZjUc Whbm ZWi BLchBdc UmEA LhdhbSi FjcZhWic DFOh Ejfz

²⁹ “ghcjWc ZmZghe Fch XZiï dmZhL EFd Shc EAcif EFdm XhBZhz EC dmZhL YiÜiA Shch GmdhYSi XhBZh Ac BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd EBZhz ³⁰ ghcjWc ZhUm Shc Mm XjA Bbhb EBA bidW-Shæjc XhF MhHhS Fhb FcZ, gm fhSUiW XcMØ B dmZhL Shc HScE chGZz

³¹ “GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmehc EC HjiGhWhpW WiA FjWj XZiï MhHhS chÜiZhdz ³² ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm bidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhLhS ZBA, OjFciS TEA gC cjoic dHm EC Hji GhBZhz ³³ BbhbE FhbE ZEABd Fchc dhHi, Shchem XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi, GhWic MmSh KiM EFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi FjcZhWi UmEA EBZ, BSh Ghdi ghcjW

Ac Shc XjApØm GhBZhz Ac FmC BSh GhBS XhcS WhD, FhcW BSh EBd XhF-XZiï GhWhz ³⁴ EC ZEABd Fchc FjcZhWic bmehc FjWj Hji Zh cjoic MjUi ZiAW XcMØ cBMhD, Sm BSh MhdhBdiSm EBZ, FmC GhBS XhcS WhD, BSh S XhF-XZiïz

³⁵ “ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc dhHi, Abi Sjbchem MSSh Fchc gjFjb UiLi, Sjbi ECdh FciEz ZEABd Fchc EC Fhb Sjbi fhSUiW ach FciEz ³⁶ HjWh bhYic FYch gifhZm Sjbi XcSmF UiW DHj Fci ZiLhd FjcZhWi UiZhdz Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiï Fchc dhHiE EC dhGhW FjcZhWi UiE, Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi XZiï Smd RhdiEz ³⁷ FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiï Fchc dhHi fhSUiW ach FjcZhWi UiA, HjWh bhYic FYch AUhd FciA XhF-XZiï FciEz SmC B FjcZhWi GhWh DF bgh-XZiï MhHh EBZz MmFjWj MiWif B FjcZhWi GhWhS LjABdm, BSh XhF-XZiï EBMiZz

XcSmF UiWc FjcZhWic WiEb

³⁸ “Dc ZhU ThFi XcSmF UiW B FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, DF ZcL ZDEfc ULHj bmehc ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiZhd, ³⁹ DHj ZiAWm Ac DHj ghBÖhzhhdz ⁴⁰ XDdh bmehc ZhBóhc dHm DF fmc WicmF bDUh Ac DF fmc MDSjWc Xifh Smd bifhBSm EBZz Ac RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic dhHi AJHjcc DF fmc fcZSE Aèhc Whbm UiZhdz ⁴¹ ghBÖhzhhd Mm bmeh FjcZhWi UiZhd, DcdHmE ZiAWFjc dhGhW Yfd FjcZhWi Ac RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic gFdSh UiSm EBZz BSh EBd bhZjUc WiESm GjFZDadh MhdhBd FjcZhWiz

⁴² “EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bidW-Shæjc UlAcc HmLm, bhWi Abhc LhbWm XcSmF UiW B MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiSm EBZz gWE Abi Sjbchem UiUhc Uibj, Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbjz ⁴³ ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Abi gWE UiUhc Uibj, Ac Abhc FjUcSm EC MhHh XhF-XZiï EBZz ⁴⁴ Abi bidW-Shæjc Ac FjcZhWi GhWh XZiï Fcbjz Abhc BbhbSic dhHi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcmE Abi XZiï Fcbjz ⁴⁵ Abi ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU EBA Shchc bhMm Zfs Fcbjz ⁴⁶ SmC Shch MhWZh, Abi Aèc Shchc bhZjUz Abi Shchc dHm Zfs Fchc dhHiC S Shchem bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWLiz Abi Aèc Shchc bhZjUz”

30

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “AHc-GjfZD MhdhBZhc dhHi Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi DGhW MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz ² BHj EBZ KhBcFjWhAdh, DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, ULB AS CZiz AîhGhWC giq fjðh DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz ³ Dc CXcc LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiZhDz KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh FchBZhDz ⁴ Dc ULB FiWhchc Wffhc Sdm ULHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBEz B Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBA EHj ZBA WmEA EBZz ⁵ B ZmÛhHjBW ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXhBEz ⁶ fhghUS fÛLfC LhWic FhLhS Mm XcUhGhW ALm, EC MhdhWi GhWh Dc LhbWm chGiEz EC MhHhS Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz

⁷ “XcSmF UiW ZiAWm dmb HjBW MjBS-MhBS Fchc Zhdh, ghejWm MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm GjZDAdh AHc MhdhBZz ⁸ ghBÕhzhdh dmb MhdhWic fbD, gm gicZhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhBZz Sjbhc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bhZjUc LhbWm gc-ghbmfh EC AHc-GjfZD MdZz ⁹ B AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm ULch FjWj MhSc GjZD MhdhBE Whz FjWj MhdhBd FjcZhWi, Yfd FjcZhWi, Zh RhdiZhc MjFh XhWi MhSiE FjØh FjcZhWi FciE Whz ¹⁰ HjWhc bhYic FYch gifhZm, ghejWm ZLcE DFZhc HjWh bhYic FjcZhWic dC, MhdhWi GhWhc giqHc CXcm dhHhBSm EBZz SmC BGhW bhZjUc Whbm bgh-XZiï EBZz EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci XcVhW Bbhm ZLcE DFZhc EC dhGhW FcSm EBZz”

MhWc ZUdh cjXh

¹¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹² “Sjbi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bhWfc XcibhW HWiZhD, EC fbD Shch gFdmC MhcMic MhWc ZUdh cjXh UiSm EBZ, MhSm B HWhc dhHi Shchc CXcm FjWj HMZ Wh ADz ¹³ Shchem HWhc Zhdh ECdh ZUdh dBE, HWh EBLm Ude Mmch ghbhBZh, Dch DZhUS-GhWhc bhXm AVh Sdh cjXh UiZhz B cjXh EBZ bhZjUcz ¹⁴ Zif ZcL Zh Dc Zmfi ZDEfc MmFjWj MW HWh fmf EA Ude ghbhBdm, DW MhWc ZUdh bhZjUcm EC cjXh UiZhz ¹⁵ MhWc ZUdh UmEAc fbD VWi EFdm EC AVh Sjdhc Zmfi UiSh XhcSh WhD, Ac HciZmE Fb Uidm EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbi

ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi MhWc ZUdh EC cjXh WiA, Abhc Icc FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbhc MhWc ZUdh B cjXhD, ZWi BLchBd EFdm bhZjUc UcZhcE BAU FchB UiZz”

EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBE

¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹⁸ “EMj Fchc dhHi Sjbi XiSdc DFOh Hhbdh, Ac Hhbdh TEAc dhHi XiSdc DGhW KFi-GhO ZhWhBEz bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE XhWi aciA EHj TBEz ¹⁹ B XhWiUi ghejW Ac Shc XjApØm EMj FcZhZ ²⁰ Shch MhSm Wh bcpW, DcdhHi XcSm-FZhc bidW-Shæjs ghbhBZhc Zhdh EC XhWiUi EMj FcSm EBZz Bbhb gifhZm bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi AUhD Fchc fbDE EMj FcSm EBZz ²¹ Shch MhWm ZhKiA cEAc dhHi EC EMj FcZhZ B gjFjb Shchc dhHi gc-ghbmfh Khdj cBZ, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci ZEABd cBZz”

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ²³ “Sjbhc WiMc HmLm GjZDUhc ahdh ahdh bfdh EFd Udh FcEz Sjbi XhKf Sdh bjch ASc, AehBf Sdh GjZDAdh QhBdKiWi, Ac AehBf Sdh ZL, ²⁴ fhVhcW QhBdKiWi XhKf Sdh, Ac MD-SjWc Smd KhBc fmc Udh FciEz B bhX EBd DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁵ EC bfdh EFd UiA AHc-GjfZD bfdh ZhWhWic FhciHcc WiEbm Sjbi GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd ZhWhBE, B Smd S XZiïz ²⁶ EC Smd UiA Sjbi bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fÛLf, ²⁷ OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd LhbhWh, KmchHUhWic gFdSh, Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, ²⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac Dc bhMc gFd LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO gFdShcm YkLiA XhF-XZiï FciEz ²⁹ SmC B gFdSh bgh-XZiï LhbhWh EBZz BSh LhbhWh FmC LBdm, gm-E bgh-XZiï EBMiZz

³⁰ “Sjbi ghejWcm Ac Shc XjApWcm Abhc BbhbSic Fhbc dhHi GmdhYSic Smd UiA XhF-XZiï FciEz ³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdcMhWhB UiE, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci BShC EBZ Abhc GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc XZiï Smdz ³² B Smd bhWfc HScE UmEA MhBS WhDz B WiEbm Shch MhSm Ac FjWj Smd Wh ZhWhDz B Smd S XZiïz Sjbch BOhcm XhF-XZiï bWE FciA Bîs FcSm EBZz ³³ FmC MjUi B dhGhW Smd SpAc Fcm, Zh Bbhb LhZ Lheh Ac FmC B Smd HScE bhGm, Sm Shcm WiMc MhSi ThFi YkLidiZhDz

AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic WiEb

³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi WiMc HmLm FiLj GjFZDAdh bfdh: HjHHj dj, WGi, FjWUlcj Ac GhOi djZhW Udh FciEz Udh FciA ESh gbhW gbhW Fci bifhBEz ³⁵ Ac Mmch AHc-GjfZD ZhWhBW, ShchemUi EC Fhb FchBEz BShc dHm WjW bifhBE, BSh EBZ WicamMhd GhOi XhF-XZiï AHcz ³⁶ EC AHcc Tjeh Hjeh WiA bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fÛFc LhbWm TBEz gWE Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz Sjbch B AHccm bgh-XZiï LhbhWh bWE FciEz ³⁷ EC bfdh UiA B WiEbm FmC MhSm Shc WiMc dhHi FjWj AHc-GjfZD Wh ZhWhDz BSh S bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiï KiM, BGhW GiAd chGiEz ³⁸ GjFZDUhc KiM bWE FciA FmC MjUi BSh SpAc FcidhD, Sm Shcm B MhSi ThFi YkLidiZhDz”

31**Aèhc XLÛ Fch FhciHc**

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “gjWE, Abi DjgUh Hjic gjcc WhSi, Ccic XjA ZhSLmd-dcm XLÛ FcLiz ³ Abi Shcm AèhB cjjj UiA Fhbid FcLiz gFd dhGhW FhciHci Fhbc AGd-ZjDi, ZiDhd CîhUi Fhbc GmbSh UiLiz ⁴ DcdhHi gm fjWh, cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÛc fjÛc Wffh ZhWhBS XhcZz ⁵ Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc FhOiA bWi-bjÄh dhHhWi, dhFeic CXcm Wffhc Fhb Ac gFd MhSc ASc Fhb FcS XhcZz ⁶ Shc MjHhdi gifhZm Abi UhW Hjic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZcm XLÛ FcLiz Mm CîhU EFdm B Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Abi Shchem Fhbc AGd UiLi, MhSm Sjbhcm ZhShBd Abhc gjFjb bhYiF, BSh gFdSh Shch ZhWhBSh XhpcWz ⁷ Shch ZhWhBZh, bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fÛF, Dc CXcc LhWi, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh, ⁸ OmZjd, OmZjdc dHc KiM EFd, GhOi fjWhc KmchHUhWi, KmchHUhWic dHc gFdSh Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, ⁹ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac Dc gFd bhd-LhbhWh, gh×i-zhfW, EMj Fchc Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO, ¹⁰ BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi ghejWc BbhbSic dmZhL Ac Shc XjApØc dmZhL, ¹¹ GmdhYSic Smd, XhF MhHhc dhHi GjFZ-DAdh AHcz Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Shch ZhWhBZh”

MjçhZhc WiEb

¹² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹³ “Sjbi WiMm ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Xc-SmF MjçhZhc bhWiEz B MjçhZhc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Sjbch Ac Abhc bhMm DF WifhWh EBZ, MhSm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC bhZjU, Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc XZiï ZÛh EAc dhHi AdhUh FcLiz

¹⁴ “Sjbch MjçhZhc bhWiE, EC UiWcm Sjbchc dhHi XhF UiW Fch EBLmz FmC MjUi B UiW Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm bh-cidiSm EBZz Mm bhWfm BUiW FjWjMhS Fhb FcZ, Shcm Shc MhSic bhM ThFi Yk-LidiZhDz ¹⁵ Sjbch ghßhc LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm Achbc UiW, MjçhZhc fjÄzhc fjçjM QkZh ThFi fWiZhc fjçjM QkZhc AH XcMØ MjçhZhc B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bh-cidiZhDz ¹⁶ ZWi BLchBd EFdm Abhc UmEA KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh B MjçhZhc bhWSm EBZz ¹⁷ B MjçhZhc S ZWi BLchBd Ac Abhc bhMm ghbmfhFjc dhHi KicFhdiW DF WifhWhz FhcW LD UiWm bhZjUm ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh XDUh Fedh, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA MichBdhz”

¹⁸ bhZjUm Sjc Xhec CXcm gMcS bjLhc dHm EC ZhSKiS fmf FciA ghcdm, bjLhc ASE UIB OjFch fhghUS XhÍc Uidhz EC XhÍcc bhMm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc ASm ShW gjFjb-AgFhb dmGLpWz

Aèhc ZicjDm ZWi BLchBdc WhYcbhWi**32**

(32:1-34:35)

fjWhc bjcSi XjMhc fhMh

¹ bjLh WZi Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABSm Umci Ec UmGiA, bhWfm ABA ghejWc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Abchem XT KiWBA WmEAc dhHi, AXWm Abchem UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW, Mm bjLhd Abchem bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLm, Shc FiSh IOLm Abch S MhWi Whz” ² BGhW gjWiA ghejWm Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch MhcMic ZC Ac XjA-XjeiØc FhWE ThFi fjWhc HDWh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz” ³ SmC gFdm Shchc FhWc HDWh GjdiA ghejWc HmLm AWiA Uidz ⁴ bhWfm MmSh fjWh AWiA Uidh, ghejWm ESh WiA AHjBWUi HdhdBA,

gjWhcc ASiAcUi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBdhz EHj UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ahB Efd, EC DBWC Sjbchc UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz”⁵ BghdS UmGiA ghcjWm gC ZhLjcc LhbWm DF Zdi GhWh ZhWhBA MhWhB Uidh, “LhbWc FhBd bhZjUc Whbm Gjfi-Zhfi Fch EBZz”⁶ SmC ZhUc UiW GjZ LZcm CPiA bhWfm UmZShc LhbWm ABA bJhd Zdi Ac Xfj MhdhBA Zdi Uidhz ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz

⁷ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Xhec dhbhS MhEz Sjbhc EC MmSh bhWfcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, BSh S WhYcbhW ZWiHmLmz”⁸ Abi Shchem Mmdh Kdch gjFjb UiLdhb, Shch BSh ZhU UiA WiMc dhHi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBA, bhOiS Xeia EHjcm XcWhb Fcmcz EHjc Whbm Shch Xfj Zdi Umc Ac Fc, ahB Efd, EC DBWC Sjbchc UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bific Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz”

⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi BSh bhWfcm KiWi, BSh S HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhSz”¹⁰ EGW Sjbi Abchem ZhVh UiE Wh, BShc CXcm Abhc Hjlh AHjBwC dhGhW UhC-UhC Fci Mdmc, Abi BShcm LhcGhc Fcidibjz ZhUm Abi Sjbhc bhM ThFi DF bgh MhSi XDUh Fcbjz”

¹¹ SmC bjLhD ShW Aèh bhZjUcm biWS-Fhìi FciA FBdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi Sjbhc FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbhc bgh FjUcSi Zdm MmShcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, Shchc CXcm Sjbi FmWm ES Hjlh EBdhD?”¹² bifici EFdm FmWm BGhW bhShc fjMjH XhBSH, XheiA DdhFhS AWiA Shchem GSb FciA, UIWiA ThFi Shchc Whb biOhBdiZhc dhHi Sjbi Shchem bific ThFi Zhc FciA AWL? bhZjU H, Sjbhc B ZmThDA HjlhGhW Sjbi Thb-hBdhEz bmgmcZhWi Fci, Sjbhc ZUh EFdc CXcm BHMZGhW AWiE Whz”¹³ Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc FTh BAUFcEz Sjbi WiMc Whbm FLb GhBA Shchem FBLdhD, Shchc EAcif EFdcM Sjbi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZhehBZhD, Ac Sjbhc EAUh Fch EC Aih Umfc bhdiFhWhE Shchem UiZhD, Ac Shch gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Dc UGD XhBZhZ”¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUc bmgm-cZhWi EBdz ShBW ShW ZUh EFdc CXcm Mm HMZ RhdiSh KhBLdh, BSh ZhU UidhBdhz

¹⁵ DcZhUm bjLhD Aèhc UmEA UIBEGhW fhghUS Xhíc dBA dhbhS ABdhz B Xhícc CdOh-ahOiEd UlBE HhdhS dmGh ALidz”¹⁶ B UlBE Xhícc EBd Aèh XhFc WiMc ASc Fhb, Ac B Xhícc CXcm GjUiA dmGhGhWE ShW WiMc ASc dmGhZ”¹⁷ bjLhc GhUib BCLhD bhWfc BSh gp-gjèh gjWiA bjLhcm FBdh, “LhZ, Abchc Fmác bhMm MjĐc AEAM gjWh Mhcz”¹⁸ bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S FjWj MjĐc Ach-MiShc AEAM WhDz Abi MmSh gjWiAc, BSh S HhWc AEAMc dhGhW dhHmcz”

¹⁹ ZhUm bjLhD Fmác FhLhS ABA bhWfcm WhKh-WhKi Ac ZhLjcc bjcSi UmGdhz Um-GiAC ShBW HjlhD AHjBW EBA, ASc Xhícc UIBEGhW BOh bhci YhdhB Uidhz SmC Xhícc UIBEGhW Xhec Sdm Xeia Kjcbhc EBHmdz”²⁰ Ac bjLhD Shchc ZhWhBd ZhLjcc bjcSi WiA AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBdidhz ZhUm EHjcm XifiA Hjeh ZhWhBA XhWiS bifhBA, ZWi BLchBd EFdcM GhEAB Uidhz

²¹ ShBW ghcjWcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfm Sjbhc FjW GmSi FcLid, Sjbi FmWm ShchemUi ficiFi Fhb FchBdhD?”²² ghcjWm MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, AXWm Hjlh FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWm S MhWpWC, BSh bhWjf Ghdi GhchX Fhbc AfiFz”²³ Shch ABA Abchem FBdh, Abchem XT KiWBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀh, FhcW Mm bjLhD Abchem bific ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, DW FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWiAc Whz”²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Abi Shchem FBdhb, Sjbhc HmLm MmSh fjWh-UhWh ALm, ESh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz Shch AWiA Abhc ASE Uidh, Ac Abi EGWhBW BOh bhci AHjWiS YhdhBdhb, SmC EC ZhLjc EHj ZhcBA ABdz”

²⁵ bjLhD UmGdh, B bhWjfHjBW ZmX-cjA EBHmLpWz ShBW ZjMdh, ghcjWm Shchem ZmXcjA EAc fjMjH UiLpWz Dcd-hHi UlfbW EFdm AfiZhc fjMjH XhBLpWz”²⁶ EC bjLhD Fmác HmBOc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MS MW bhZjUc XÀm AL, gFd Abhc FhLhS AEz” SmC dmZi Hjìic gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz”²⁷ ABA ghcdm bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm gjFjb FcLpW, Sjbch gFdm MhcMic FbcE SdjAc ZhÙE, Ac Fmác aiScm Mhcm LhbWm XhE FhSd FcEz Aih Fmác aiScm ahB-ZUL, Aci-Yci Mhcm XhE bhceZ”²⁸ SmC dmZi Hjìic bh-

Wfm bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Fhb Fcdhz gi UiW EWjbbhW SiW AMhc bhWjfbhch Hmdhz²⁹ ZhUm bjLhD FBdh, “Sjbch ABM bhZjUc Whbm MhcMic XjA Ac ahB-ZichUcc CXcm AS SjdSm GcmUi HmL Wh, bhZjUc Fhbc dhHi Sjbch AdhUh EBL, DcdhHi bhZjUm Sjbchem cgbS UiLpWz”

³⁰ ZhUc UiW bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S ZmMjBSh HjWh FcLz Sm Abi EGW gicZhc Sjc XheE bhZjUc UcZhcE MhBchb, Xhcdm Sjbchc HjWh bhYic FYchc FjWj XT Zhc Fcbjz” ³¹ bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE HiA AcM Fcdh, “E bhZjU, B bhWjfbhBØm ZmMjBSh HjWh FcidiLmz Shch WiMc dhHi fjWhc bjcSi ZhWhBLmz ³² Sm Sjbi bmgmcZhWi FciA Shchc HjWhcm EGW bhY Fci UidhE, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, ShBdm Sjbhc dmGh GhSh ThFi Abhc WhbGhWE FhOidhEz” ³³ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abhc ZicjØm Mmch HjWh FcLm, Abi Ghdi Shchc WhbcmC Abhc GhSh ThFi YkLidibjz ³⁴ Sm Sjbi EGW MhEHi, Ac Abi Mm Umfc FTh FBLi, Sjbi Shchem dBA gC UmfE cEAWh UidhEz Abhc YicihD Sjbchem XT UmGhBA WiZhzh ZhUm MmZdh fhMh UmEAc fbD EBZ, EC fbD Abi Shchc HjWhc fhMh Uibjz”

³⁵ ghcjWc ASm ZhWhBd gC ZhLjcc bjc-Sic dhHi bhWfm MmSh FcLidh, EShc dhHi bhZjUm Shchc CXcm HMZ WhMid Fcdhz

33

Sjc Xhe ThFi MhEAc gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “MhE, Sjbi EC Mmchem bific ThFi AWL, Dchem dBA EGWC B MhHh LheiA MhEHiz Abhc EAUH Fch gC UmfE MhEz Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm EAUH FcLdhh, Shchc EAcif EFdc EC Umf EFd Uibj, Sm Sjbi Shchem dBA gWE MhEHiz ² Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci DFMW Yicih XhPhBbjz DBW HiA gWc FmWhWi, Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc GmUhB UiZhzh ³ BSh S UlV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz EBdm Abi Sjbchc dHm EBA MhBShb WhD, FhcW Sjbch GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, FiMhWj Abi XTc bhMmC Sjbchem WiXhS FcidhBz”

⁴ B ZiXUc FTh gjWiA bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi dhHhBdhz Shch FmC FjWjMhS HDWh-HhOi YiWdh Whz ⁵ FhcW bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdc FE, Sjbch EBdhD HheSmeh MhSz Abi DF XdFc dhHiHmdmE Sjbchem WiXhS Fcidibjz Sjbchc HScE ThFi gFd HDWh-HhOi GjdidhE, SmC Abi ZjMbj, Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShbz” ⁶ SmC ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheEC Shchc HDWh-HhOi gFdSh Gjdididh, BSh Ac YiWdh Whz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) GhWmFh-Shæj

⁷ gMcS bjLhc DF Shæj ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm UlcB WiA EC Shæj Xh-SiSh, B Shæjcm ShBW GhWmFh-Shæj FBA QhFiShz bhZjUc HmL ThFi FmC FjØh Mh-WSm KhBdm Shch EC GhWmFhc HmLm MhBShz ⁸ bjLh MmZdh gi GhWmFh fciYE cEAWh UiSh, EC fbD gÄd bhWjfbhMhcMic Shæjc ULAcE CZhBSh Ac bjLh GhWmFhS Wh ghbhWi XcMØ gFdm ShW ZhD KhB cBSz ⁹ ShBW gi GhWmFh fciYE ghbh-Wic ZhUmC AèhB bmIc KhFh GhWmFhc ULAcc bjGE dhbiA ABS, Ac bhZjUm MSZBd bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS FcSh, ESZBd B KhFh EWE cBSz ¹⁰ bhWfm MmZdhC B bmIc KhFhcm GhWmFhc ULAcc HmLm UmGS, EC fbD Shch MhcMic ULAcc HmL ThFi bhZjUcm fBMUh FcSz ¹¹ FjWj bhWfm Shc Ulíc dHm bjGh-bjGi ZBA Mmdh ZhSKiS Fcm, bhZjUmE bjLhc dHm ECdh bjGh-bjGi ZhSKiS FcShz ZhUm bjLh FmâE YiciA ABSH, EBdm ShW GhUib WjWc XjA BCLh Whbc B MjAW, GhWmFh fciY ThFi ZhcBSh Whz

gMcS bjLhc HmLm bhZjUc EAUH

¹² bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fcdh, “bhZjU, Sjbi S FBchD Abi ESh bhWfcm dBA MhBShbHi, EBdm Abhc dHm Ac Fhcm UichD, BGhW S Abhcm MhWhBdhD Whz Sjbi Ghdi FBdhD, Sjbi Abhcm Sjbhc WiMc MW bWE FcE Ac Abhcm Sjbhc GhL bhDAc WMcE chGLz ¹³ Sm ghLhC MjUi Abi Sjbhc bhDAc WMcE ThFi, ShBdm Sjbi FjW GiAdm FiSh FcE, ESh Abhcm MhWhE, MhSm Abi Sjbchem XjchXjc KiWi Ac Sjbhc cgbSc bhMm cBz Sjbi S MhWEC, B BLchBd MhSi Sjbchc XtMhz” ¹⁴ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abi WiMmC Sjbchc dHm EBA MhBbj Ac Sjbchem Achb Uibjz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi Abhchc dHm Wh

MhE, Sm Abchcm BW ThFi ZiUhD UiE Whz
 16 Sjbi Wh Hmdm bhWfm Fidh ZjMZh,
 Abhc CXcm Ac Sjbhc B ZUh EFdc CXcm
 Sjbhc cgbS ALm? AbchC MmW UIWiAc gFd
 MhSi ThFi AdhUh, BGhW Fidh ZjMZh?”
 17 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Sjbi
 Mmdh FBdhD, Abi Edh Fcbjz Sjbi S Abhc
 bhDAc WMcE AL, Sjbhcm Abhc WiMc
 AXW bWE Fciz”

18 SmC bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “Sm Sjbhc
 fhW-SMèi Abhcm UmGhE Whz” 19 bhZjUm
 FBdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm
 Gjfi cgb Fcbjz gjWE, Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abi
 Abhc gÀd WmF Ljcs MhBc Fcbjz ‘bhZjU,
 MmBW ALpW’ Sjbhc LhbWm Abi Abhc
 EC Whb DdhW Fcbjz 20 EBdm Abhc bjG
 UmGhc ShÀs Sjbhc EBS WhDz FhcW Ab-
 hcm UmGièm FjWj AUb MhS ZhKm Whz
 21 Sm gjWE, Sjbi Abhc FhLhc EC MhHh ZhD
 KhE, UmGchD Wi, XhÍcc DF ThF ALm, EC
 ThFc CXcm Sjbi CZhEz 22 SmC Sjbhc LhbW-
 mUi Abhc fhW-SMèi MhEAc Zhdh, Abi Sjb-
 hcm EC XhÍcc YhOhc aiScm ghchBbjz Abi
 Wh MhEA XcMØ, Abhc AS UiA Sjbhcm Hj-
 ciA chGbhz 23 ZhUm Abhc AS gchBdm, Sjbi
 Abhc Gc Hhdh UmGShD XhcZhD, EBdm
 FmC Abhc bjGc UiUhc XhBS WhDz”

34

WDA fhghUS XhÍc

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Ahc XhÍcc
 dhGhW Sjbi WDA UlGhW XhÍc SiAc FcEz
 Sjbi Mm UlGhW ahJHiLdhD, gi XhÍcc
 bhMm Mm gjFjb dmGh ALid, EC gjFjb Efd
 Abi gicZhc B UlBE XhÍcE dmGiA Uibjz 2 YMc
 ZhUmC Sjbi SiAc EBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPiEz
 CPiA Xhec bhThS Abhc LhbWm AMic EBEz
 3 Sjbhc dHm FjWj bhWfcm AWiE Wh, B
 Xhec FjWjGhWE MhSm FjWj bhWjf Wh
 ADz Xhec FhÙhs FjWj Hcj-LhHd Zh bmeh-
 bmeicm chGSm UiE Whz”

4 SmC bjLhD Ahc XhÍcc dhGhW UlGhW
 XhÍc ZhWhBdh, Ac bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF
 YMcM CPiA XhÍc UlBEGhW ASE dBA Sjc
 Xhec CXcm CPidhz 5 Ac bhZjUE bmIc KhFh
 ThFi dhbiA ABdhz ShBW gMcS bjLhc VhcE
 CZhBA ShW ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Whb
 DdhW Fcdhz 6 ShBW bjLhc LhbWh UiA

SfciY Widh, Ac EC Fhdhb DdhW Fci Fci
 Hmdh,

“bhZjU, MmBW ALpW,
 cgbhW Ac cgb Aèh,
 ShBW MdUi HjLh FcpW Wh,
 ShW EZichb bhDA-bgäs Ac gF-ghdhdic
 FjWj fibh WhBz

7 ShBW AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ EZichb
 bhDA-bgäs FcpW,

bhWfc EBÙhD-EXchV, WhYcbhWi Ac
 HjWhc bhYi UmBW,
 EBdm Ulfi MWcm fhMhE UmBWz
 ZhY-UhUhc WhYcbhWic fhMh,
 Shchc SiW-KhBc EAcif XcMØ ZcShBWz”

8 BGhW gjWiAc bjLh WZi dHm dHm
 fBMUhS XeiA FBdh, 9 “E bhdiF, Abi MjUi
 Sjbhc UcZhcE cgbS XhB, Sm bmgmcZhWi
 Fci SjbiE Abchc dHGhWE KdEz EC MhSi
 MjUiE GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, Sh-E
 Sjbi Abchc HjWh Ac FLjciem bhY FciA Uid-
 hEz Abchcm Sjbhc AXW XtMh gifhZm FZjd
 FcidhEz”

10 bhZjUm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi DF CLièh
 ZEABd FciAc, Abi Sjbhc gFd bhWfc LhbWm
 EC dhGhW FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBbj, MmSh
 Aih UlWiAc FjWj MhSic LhbWm FjWjUiWE
 Fch EBLm Whz Sjbi EC MmSh bhWfc
 dHm Zfs FcchD, Shch UmGZh, Abi bhZjUm
 Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FciAc, BSh UmGiA Shchc
 MhWE Qc bhdjb EBZz 11 Abi ABM Sjbchem
 MmSh gjFjb Uibj, BSh GiAd Fci Abd FcEz
 Abi Abjci, FmWhWi, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi
 Ac MiZjMi EFdcM Sjbchc LhbWh ThFi
 GmUhB Uibjz 12 EBdm GZcUhc! Sjbch
 Mm UmfE MhBchD, B Umfc bhWfc dHm
 FjWjMhS KjÄi FciE Wh, AcWhD YhÙE ghb-
 hBZhDz 13 Sjbch Shchc XjMh-b×x ahJHiA
 OjFch-OjFch FcZhD, Shchc Zdi GhWhpW
 ahJHidiZhD, Ac Shchc Afmch-UmZic bjcSi
 Efd FhOia YhdhBZhDz 14 Sjbch FjWj
 UmZShcm XjMh FciE Whz FhcW Aèh
 WhbC bhZjU, ShBW WiMc Whb bhYiF
 DZhUS XhEAc MBHôHz ShBW ShW WiMc
 XhEWh DZhUS KhBWz

15 “gC Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS KjÄi
 FciE Wh, AcWhD Shch MmZdh ficiFi
 Fhbc WiESm, Shchc UmZ-UmZic LhbWm
 WiMcM fXiA UiZh, UmZShc Whbm Zdi
 UiZh, EC fbD Shch SjbchemE UhES UiZh
 Ac Sjbch HiA Shchc EC Zdic Hjî GhBZhDz

16 Sjbchc XjApØc dHm Shchc XjeiØc ZiA-fhUi UiZhD, Ac EC XjeiØm Shchc UmZShc HmLm HiA ficiFi Fhb FcZh, Shchc dHm Sjbchc XjApØcmE OhWZhz

17 “Sjbch WiMc dhHi FjWj MhSc bjcSi ZhWhBE Whz

18 “Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cjOic BU AUhD FciEz fhS UiW Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBEZ AZiZ KhÙc PiF Fch ShciGE Sjbchcm Mmdh gjFjb UmEA EBLm, EC dhGhW BU AUhD FciEz bWE chGiE, EC KhÙE Sjbch bifc ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz

19 “Sjbchc XmOc XDUh gFd XDdh XjA Abhc EBZz DcdHm Sjbchc Hcj-LhHd Zh Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhE Abhc EBZz 20 Ghdi HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUdh, Abhc DHj bmech ZhBóh ZUdh UiA EHjcm GhdhL FciA WiEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm EHjc HcUWh ahJHidiEz Sjbchc gÀd Ze XjApWcm Edh GhdhL FchB WiEz

“gjWE, BUc fbD FmC Ghdi ASm Abhc FhLhS ABE Whz

21 “ghšhc LDUiW Sjbch Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW MichBEz GmS Fch Ac Yfd UHEAc ZhdhE MichBEz

22 “VhW-Hb UHEAc Zhdh XDdh UHEA Yfd UiA, Sjbch Yfd UHEAc BU AUhD FciEz ZLcc gmf bhfE GmSc XhFWWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU AUhD FciEz 23 ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fchc WiESm Abhc HmLm AMic EBEz bWE chGiE, AbiC bhZjU, ZWi BLchBdc Aèhz

24 Abi gC Umfc gFd MhSicm Sjbchc LhbW ThFi GmUhB Uibjz Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh ZhehBA Ze Fcbjz Sjbch ZLcE SiWZhc WiMc Aèh bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBE, SmC Sjbchc MhHh-MbiWc ZhD FmC dhdk FcS WhDz

25 “Abhc Whbc FjcZhWic Xfjc dHm Sjbch GhbicAdh FjØh dièh-FjcZhwI UiE Whz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic FjWjMhS GhWi ZiAW XcMØ chGiE Whz

26 “Sjbchc GmSc UHEA XDdh Yfdc gFd ThFi ahdh EJf Aèh bhZjUc Ice dBA ABEz

“Ac gjWE, LhHdc ZhBóhc Hjî She bh’c UIVUi chÙiE Whz”

27 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi B Fhdhb EFd dmGiA TEz Abi EC Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbchc dHm Ac ZWi BLchBdc dHm Abhc bidWc CLièh ZEABd Fcdhbz” 28 EC fbD bjLh WZi Khèif UiW Khèif chBS bhZjUc VhcE Xhec CXcm cBdhz ShBW FjWjMhS UhWh-XhWi GhBdh Whz bhZjUm gC UIBE XhÍcc

CXcm ShW dHm bidWc CLièh EC ADAS EFd, bhWi fciESc UfOh gjFjb-AgFhb dmGiA Uidhz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) WjchWi LjcS

29 SmC bjLhD fhghUS XhÍc UIBEGhW ASE dBA SjC Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiS FchD bjLhc bjGc LjcS WjchWi EBHmd, EBdm bjLhD BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz 30 EC fbD ghcjW Ac gFd ZWi BLchBdm bjLhc WjchWi LjcS UmGdh, UmGiA Shch FhLhS ABSm QchB Hmdhz 31 EBdm bjLhD Shchcm QhF Uidh, SmC ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, Ac bjLhD Shchc dHm bhS-FTh bhSidhz 32 ZhUm gFd ZWi BLchBd ShW FhLhS ABdhz ABA ghcdm ShBW SjC Xhec CXcm bhZjUc UmEA gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm MhWhBdhz

33 Shchc dHm bhS-FThc ZhUm bjLhD ShW WjchWi bjG Hjchc dhHi XcUh dhHhB Uidhz 34 EBdm bjLhD MmZdh bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiSc dhHi GhWmFhc aiScm ShW LhbWm MhBSh, EC fbD B XcUh GjdidiShz ZhUm Zhcm ABA XcUh dhHhBSh, Ac Aèhc UmEA gjFjb EFd ZWi BLchBdc MhWhBShz 35 gFd bhWfm UmGSh bjLhc bjG WjchWi EBHmLmz bjLhD ShW bjG Hjcidish Ac bhZjUc LhbWm MhEAc AH XcMØ ShW bjG Hjch cBSz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi

35

(35:1-40:38)

MjçhZhc gjFjb-AgFhb

1 bjLh WZiD ZWi BLchBdc gFd Hjìcm Udh FciA FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, ShW EC gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fchc dhHiz

2 Sjbch ghšhc LDUiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiï UiW, Achbc UiW, MjçhZhc B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bhcidizhDz 3 MjçhZhc Sjbchc FmCcc Ice AHjBW MhdhBE Whz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi dièh UmE

4 gMcS bjLhD ZWi BLchBdc FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, 5 Sjbch MhcMic Uidc Gjfi bhYiF bhZjUc Whbm dièh dBA AEz AWhc fbD ECdh KiM EFd dièh AWiE:

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

6 did, ZhBJHWi, dhD cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;
⁷ dhd cJ dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh, Yk'c
 Khbeh;
 ZhZdh dhFei;
⁸ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;
 GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-
 GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;
⁹ BbhbC DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHh-
 Wic dhHi AFiF bWi Ac gFd WbjWhc
 Uhbi XhÍcz

¹⁰ “Sjbchc bhMm Mhch ahdh CìhU
 FhCiHc, Shch ABA EC gFdSh ZhWhBZh,
 Mmdh bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW:

¹¹ Aèhc Ic, Icc KhD, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi,
 GjOic Sdc ajch;
¹² fhghUS fÙLF, fÙLFc LhWi, fÙLF ZBA
 WmEAc ZmÙh;
 fÙLFcm AHdh UiZhc XcUh;
¹³ ZmÙh fjÐh OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd
 KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZií cjOi;
¹⁴ Yc UiZhc dhHi KmchHUhWi, Dc dHc
 gFd KiM Ac dmb Efd, dmb MhdhWic
 Smd;
¹⁵ AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, BGhW
 ZBA WmEAc ZmÙh;
 GmdhYSic Smd, GjfZDAdh AHc, Aèhc Icc
 ULacc XcUh;
¹⁶ MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiZhc FjcZhWi
 GhWh;
 Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac ZBA WmEAc ZmÙh;
 FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;
 EMjc Hhbdh Ac Hhbdh TEAc KFi-GhO;
¹⁷ CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW Ac GjOic Sdc
 ajch;
 CPhWE ghbhWic HmBOc XcUh;
¹⁸ Icc XmcmH Ac Uei, CPhWc XmcmH Ac
 Uei;
¹⁹ XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi, Bbhb
 ghcjWc XZií dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE
 BbhbSic dmZhLz”

²⁰ bjLh WZic ZDAW ZhUm ZWi BLchBdc
 gFd Hji ZiUhD EBHmdhz ²¹ HiA Shchc Uide
 DfFi bhYiF MhcMic BÈhD Aèhc Ic ZhWh-
 Wic dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc XhF-XZií dmZhLc
 dhHi Ac DZhUS Fhbc dhHi gFd WbjWhc
 bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABdhz Aèhc Whbm dièh
 UiZhc dhHi ESh dBA Shch AMic EBdhz
²² ZmOhBW Zh ZmOiØc bhMm Mhchc

bWm KhBd, Shch BSh Uidhz Shch MhcMic
 FhXec Xiq, FhWc BAciq, AJoi, Hdhc ghc,
 Ac gFd MhSc fjWhc HDWh AWiA bhZjUc
 Whbm CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi Uidhz ²³ Ac
 Mmchc HmLm did fjSh, ZhBJHWi, dhd
 fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, LhHdc cjbh, dhd cJ
 Fch bmehc Khbeh, Yk'c Khbeh ALid, Shch
 BSh gFdSh dBA ABdhz ²⁴ Mmchc HmLm
 cjXh Ac XiSd ALid, ShchE BSh AWiA bhZjUc
 Whbm dièh Uidhz Aèhc Icc FhbE dhHhWic
 MjFh ZhZdh dhFei Mmchc HmLm ALid,
 ShchE BSh dBA ABdhz ²⁵ MmSh ZmOiØm
 fjSh ZhWhWiS CìhU, Shch WiMc ASm did,
 ZhBJHWi, dhd cJhc fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW
 FhXe ZhWhBA AWdhz ²⁶ Ac fjSh ZhWhEch
 MmSh ZmOiØc Uide bhMm DfFi XDUh
 EBD, Shch LhHdc cjbh UiA fjSh ZhWhBdhz
²⁷ bjcaì EFdm DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhH-
 hWic dhHi, AFiF bWi Ac Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc
 dBA ABdhz ²⁸ dmb MhdhWic Smd, Gmd-
 hYSi ZGfiZhc Smd, AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic
 bfdh Ac MDSjWc SmdE AWdhz ²⁹ bhZjUm
 bjLhc bhMUi MmSh MmSh Fchc gjFjb
 UiLdh, BSh Xjch Fchc dhHi ZWi BLchBdc
 gFd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm, MhcMic Gjfi bhYiF
 dièh dBA AMic EBdz

*ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZ Aèhc XLÙ Fch Fh-
 ciHc*

³⁰ ZhUm bjLhD gFd ZWi BLchBdc
 FBdh, “bhZjUm DgjUh Hjiic gjcc WhSi, Ccic
 XjA ZhSLmddcm XLÙ FcLpWz ³¹ ShBW
 Dcm WiMc cjgj bjZhcF UiA Fhbid ZhWhBA,
 gFd dhGhW FhCiHci Fhbc AGd-ZjÐi, ZiÐhD
 CìhUi Fhbc GmbSh UiLpWz ³² DcdhHi
 DBW FhCiHci Fhb Fchc Zhdh WiMc AGd
 GhOhBA fjWh, cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÙc fjÙc
 Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZhz ³³ Uhbi Uhbi XhÍc
 FhOh, dhFeic CXcm Wffh, Ac gFd WbjWhc
 ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZhz ³⁴ Ac EBÙ bhWfcmE
 BSh Fhb giFhWic dhHi ZhSLmdd Ac UhW
 Hjiic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZc Uide bhZjUm
 AGd UiLpWz ³⁵ ShBW Dchem WhWhW
 MhSc Wffhc Fhb, did, ZhBJHWi, dhd
 fjShUi FhXe ZhBW Fch, Wffh Fch, fidhB
 Fch, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe fidhB FchcE
 AGd UiLpWz Shch gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb
 FcSh XhcZh, Ac WiMc bW ThFi WhWhW
 WbjWhc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZhz”

36

¹ bjLh WZid DEGHW FBdh, “bhZjUm

ZhSLmdd, AgdiAZ Ac EBÛ FhciHc EFdcm AGd-ZjĐi UhW Fcdh, MhSm Shch XZiİ DZhUS-GhWhc gFd Fhb-FhM FcSh XhcpWz bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, EC dhGhW Shch MhWj DZhUS-GhWhc gFdSh ZhWhBW Ac ghMhBWz”

² EC Fhb FchWic dhHi bjLhD ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZcm AWhBdhz bhZjUm MmSh CihU FhciHc EFdcm AGd-gmFbS UilpW, Ac B Fhb Fchc dhHi Mmchc Uide GhBf XDUh EBLm, bjLhD ShchcmE AWhBdhz

³ Shch ABA XZiİ DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, ZWi BLchBdc UmEA dièhc gFd bhd-LhbhWh bjLhc HmL ThFi fbMiA Widhz bhWfm Gjfi EBA WiMc BÈhd XcSmF UiW ZiAWm AcE KiM EFd AWiA EWE dièh Uishz

⁴ Mm CihU FhciHc EFd DZhUS-GhWhc FhbE ALdh, Shch BSh UmGiA, WiMc Fhb TBA ABA bjLhcm FBdh, ⁵ “bhZjUm MmSh MmSh ZhWhWic gjFjb UilpW, BSh ZhWhWic dhHi bhWfm Ucfhc ThFi AcE Zmfi bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABchz”

⁶ SmC bjLhc gjFjbm bhWfm gFd ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB Uidh, DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, FmC MhWj Ac FjWj bhd-LhbhWh dièh Wh UmBWz EChi bhWfm dièh UmEA ZÛ Fcdhz ⁷ FhcW DZhUS-GhWhc Fhbc dhHi Ucfhc ThFi AcE Zmfi KiM MjHhe EBHmLidz

Aèhc Ic ZhWhBd EBd

⁸ ZhUm Fhb Fech CihU EFdm XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi, Ac dhd fjShUi ZhWhBd Uf OjFch FhXe UiA Aèhc Icc XcUh ZhWhBdhz Ac CihU EFdm Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz ⁹ XcSmF OjFchBW DF bhXc ALid, dhæhd AOhf AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz ¹⁰ ZhUm XhKGhW-XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA Ze Fci ULGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ Ac ULBE SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE, did fjShUi gjFc Ykc UmEA EBdz ¹² ECdh XDdh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc Ac ULLch SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBd EBdz B ULBE gjFc Ykc DHj Ac DHjc CdOh bjGh Fch EBdz ¹³ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze ULBE SmcXhdc Mjeh UmEA EBdz SmC DGhW Ic SiAc EBdz

¹⁴ Aèhc Icc Khdc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁵ BSh XcSmFGhW DFB bhXc ALid, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz ¹⁶ EW

ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, AcEGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹⁷ XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBdh, Ac ULLch SmcXhdEE ECdh dhHhBdhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, EC Ze ULBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh Uidhz SmC B ULBE SmcXhd bidiA DGhW LhWi EBdz ¹⁹ dhd cJ Fch bmehc KhbehUi Dc CXcc LhWi ZhWhBd EBd, ZhUm Yk’c KhbehUi AcEGhW LhWi SpAc FciA Dc CXcm Hjci UmEA EBdz

²⁰ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBd EBdz ²¹ XcSmF YtmBb ALid dhæhd Uf AS Ac Yheo Ue ASz ²² XcSmF YtmBbE ULHj Fci XhDA dhHhBA Icc gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBdhz ²³ EC Icc UAiW Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fcdhz ²⁴ B ZifE YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz XcSmF YtmBbc ULB XhDac Sdm ULHj ajch dhHhBd EBdz ²⁵ Aèhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiE ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fcdhz ²⁶ B XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhBdhz DFE YtmBbc Sdm ULHj Fci ajch dhHhBd EBdz ²⁷ Ac XKib Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBdhz ²⁸ Ac Gcc ULBE FjWhS ULGhW YtmBb dhHhBdhz ²⁹ B ULBE FjWhc YtmBbcm FhLhc YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm Mjeh UmEA EBdz XcSmF FjWhc ULBE YtmBbcm Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhciA Mjeh UmEA EBdz ³⁰ SmC AOGhW YtmBb Ac fjdHj cjXhc ajch dhHd, DFE YtmBbc Sdm ULBOh Fci ajch Uidhz

³¹ ZhUm YtmBbc Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi ZhWhBdhz ³² Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi XhKHj Zhíi, AcF Hhdhc dhHi AcE XhKHj, Ac XhKHj Zhíi Gc Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc dhHi ZhWhBdhz ³³ YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC ZhíiUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh AOFhB Uidhz ³⁴ ZhUm B YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXidhz Ac Zhíi dhHhWic dhHi fjWhc Feh dhHhBA, ZhíicmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

³⁵ EC CihU FhciHc EFdm Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz XcUhc CXcm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh UiA FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz ³⁶ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOi

ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA EC GjOiØcmE fjWhUi dmXidh, GjOiØc bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBdhz GjOic Sdm ajch UiZhc dhHi cjXhc KhBcOh ajch ZhWhBd EBdz

³⁷ Shæjc UAcc dhHi did, ZhBJHWi, dhdfjSh Ac Uhbi didmW FhXeUi Wffh Fci DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz ³⁸ B XcUhc dhHi XhKOh Feh Ac XhKOh GjOi ZhWhBd EBdz GjOic bhTh Ac Sd fjWhUi dmXh EBd, GjOic Sdc ajch dhHi XiSdc XhKHj ajch ZhWhBdhz

37

fhghUS fÛlf ZhWhBdh

¹ ZhSLmddm ZhZdh dhFeiUi XZiï fhghUS fÛlf ZhWhBdhz BOh AehB AS dhæh, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz ² Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXidh, Dc KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBdhz ³ gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBdh, E HhdhS UlBOh Ac g HhdhS UlBOh dhHhBdhz ⁴ ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz ⁵ fÛlf ZBA WmEAc dhHi B UlBE ZmÛh, fÛlf UlB Hhdhc Fehc aiScmUi ghchBdhz

⁶ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi fÛlf DGhW LhWi ZhWhBdh, EGhWc CXcm HjWhc FYch AUhD Fehc dhHiz B LhWi dhæhD AehB AS, Ac Xhfm Ume ASz ⁷ fjWh XiOhBA LhWic UlBE HhdhS UlBOh FhcjZi ZhWhBdhz ⁸ UlBE FhcjZi fÛlf LhWic UlB FiWhchE cBdz B UlBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBd EBd, B Aïhoh Ghdi DF KiM EBdz ⁹ FhcjZi UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhGWhAdh, Dc UlBE QhGWh CXcmUi bmdia UmEAD, EC QhGWhc LhDac Sdm fÛlf LhWi ghbhB Hmdz BOh bjGh-bjGi CZh cBdz Ac Shchc KCG cBd LhWic ZhDz

XZiï cjOi TBZhc OmZjd

¹⁰ ZhSLmddm ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi UlB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ ZhWhBA ghcdm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA Dc KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBdhz ¹² Ac Dc LhWic KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM Uidh, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh dhHhBdhz ¹³ OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhc XhDac CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBdhz ¹⁴ B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhWi EBd, MhSm

OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBd MhDz ¹⁵ OmZjdc ZBA WmEAc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz ¹⁶ OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic MH Ac bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi HehBdhz

dmb TEAc KmchHUhWi

¹⁷ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUhWi SiAc Fcdhz KmchHUhWic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBdhz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeï EFd KmchHUhWic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz ¹⁸ KmchHUhWic Qh×ic UlB HhdhS SiWOH Fci bjO LDOh Qhd UmEA EBdz ¹⁹ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZh Ykdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh SiAc Fch EBdz KmchHUhWic LDE Qhde DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBdz ²⁰ KmchHUhWic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZh Ykdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh UmEA EBdz ²¹ EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDdh UlBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fci Fjei, Ullch UlBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UlBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei dhHhBd EBdz ²² Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUhWi ThFi ZhcBd, gFdSh bidiA DF KiM EBdz Aïhohc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi EBdz ²³ GhOi fjWhUi fhSOh dmb, dmbc YiSh LhY Fehc KibOh, MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi ZhWhBd EBdz ²⁴ DF bW GhOi fjWhUi B KmchHUhWi, Ac dHc gFdSh SiAc Fch EBdz

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

²⁵ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBc FjWhAdh AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBd EBdz DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, Ac UlB AS CZi UiA B MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz Dc LhWic FjWhc giq EFde DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz ²⁶ LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBdhz ²⁷ Dc UlB FiWhcc Wffhc Sdm UlBHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBd EBd, MhSm Dc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBA ZBA WmEA MhDz ²⁸ ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh ZhWhBdh, BOhcmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

²⁹ ZhUm GjZDAdh bfdh ZhWhWic FhciHcc WiEbm GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc XZiï Smd Ac GjZDAdh GhOi AHc SiAc Fcdhz

38

MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh Ac EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBdh

¹ MhdhBd FjcZhWic dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz ² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq Uidhz EC giq ZhWhBdh LhWic CXcc FjWhc dhFei Gjuia, DcdhHi B AihGhW DF KiM EBdz ZhUm Xjch FjcZhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ³ FjcZhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc dhHi Ze KhbK Ac Lhdi TEAc Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KibOh, Ajch TEAc Xhsid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBdhz ⁴ FjcZhWi GhWhc dhHi XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA B Mhdicm FjcZhWi GhWhc aiSec bhMGhWc KhBcE Hhdhc SheiAc Sdm dhHhBdhz ⁵ Ac ZmUh ghchWic dhHi Mhdic KhBcE FjWhS KhBcOh Feh dhHhBdhz ⁶ ZBA WmEAc ZmUh ZhWhBdh ZhZdh dhFeiUi, ZhWhBA UlBEHj XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ⁷ Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm ZBZhc dhHi Dc FjWhc Fehc aiScm EC ZmUh ghchBdhz FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBdh SÅhUi, Ac Dc aiScm YhF chGdhz ⁸ EMjc XhWi TEAc dhHi XiSdc DF Hhbdh ZhWhBdhz DZhUSi Fhbc dhHi MmSh ZmOiW Shæjc UlAcc FhLhS ABSH, Shchc XiSdc ADWhUi B Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO SpAc Fch EBdz

Aèhc Icc CPhW

⁹ ZhSLmddm Aèhc Icc KhBcE HhdhZhD CPhWc MhHh chGdhz CPhWc UAiw Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi Uhbi didmW FhXeUi XcUh ZhWhBdhz ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj GjOi ZhWhBdhz GjOic SdhS UiZhc dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch ZhWhBdh, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ CPhWc Cíc Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi ZifHj GjOi, GjOic Sdm UiZhc dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹² XKib Hhdhc XBÓhf AS CPhWc dhHi XcUh, Ufhj GjOi, Ufhj ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹³ XjZ Hhdhc CPhWE XBÓhf AS ALidz ¹⁴ CPhWc HmBOc DF Hhdhc dhHi XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH GjOi, GjOic Sdc SiWHj ajch, ¹⁵ Ac UlLch HhdhSE EC dhGhW Fci SiWOH GjOi, SiWOH ajch Ac XWc AS XcUh ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁶ CPhWc

KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd XcUhBW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBd EBdz ¹⁷ GjOic Sdc gÀd ajch XiSdc, XcUh OhWhWic Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc EBd cjXhc, GjOic bhThE cjXhUi XmKhBd EBdz CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gÀd GjOis cjXhc ShcUi ZhÛh EBdz ¹⁸ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBd EBdz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi Wffh Fch EBdz XcUhGhW Zif AS dhæh, Ac CPhWc ZhFi XcUhc dhGhW BShE XhK AS CKh UmEA EBdz ¹⁹ Dc KhBcE GjOi Ac ajch XiSdc, GjOic Feh Ac ZhÛhc Shc cjXhc, GjOic bhThE cjXhUi XmKhB UmEA EBdz ²⁰ Aèhc Ic Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH Efd XiSdUi ZhWhBdz

Aèhc Icc bhd-LhbhWhc gifhZ

²¹ Aèhc Ic bhWi EC fhghUS Shæj ZhWhBSm MmSh bhd-LhbhWh dhHLid, Bbhb ghcjWc XjA BLhbhcc MiçD dmZiE Efdm BShc gifhZ chGdhz bjLh WZiD EC gifhZ chGhc gjFjb UiLdhz ²² bhZjUm bjLhcm MmdhGhW gjFjb UiLdh, B gjFjb bhYiF DgjUh Hjiic Ccic XjA ZhSLmddm BSh gÀdsh ZhWhBdh, ShBW ALdh gjcc WhSiz ²³ UhW Hjiic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZm ZhSLmddcm fhBì Fcdhz gFd MhSc ASc Fhb Ac Wffh ZhWhWic FhbE ShBW CihU ALdhz Uhbi didmW FhXec bhMm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi Wffh Fch FhbEE ShBW CihU ALdhz

²⁴ CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi XhEA CWSif bW fhSf Sif Sdh fjWh EC DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm dhHLMz B bhX EBd DZhUS-GhWhc Sjdhc bhXmz

²⁵ ZWi BLchBdc bhWjf HWiZhc Zhdh Mmchcm HWh EBLid, Shchc HmL ThFi DF-f bW DF AMhc fhSf XKÍBc Sdh cjXh XhEA HmLid, B bhX EBd DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁶ HWh EBLm ECdh bhWjf, bhWi ZifZcL Zh Dc KhBSm Zmfi ZDEFadh, gC LD dhG SiW AMhc fheo XhKf bhWfm DZhUS-GhWhc bhXm bhTh XiLj AVh Sdh Fci cjXh UiLidz ²⁷ B cjXh ThFi DF-f bW cjXh UiA DZhUS-GhWh Ac XcUhc GjOic Sdc ajch ZhWhBd EBLidz DF DF ajchS DF bW cjXh UiA bjO DF fhj ajch ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ Ac ZhFi DF AMhc fhSf XKÍBc Sdh cjXh GjOic Feh, GjOic bhTh XmKhWi, Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhWiS dhHLMz

29 CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi dièhc XiSd Udh EBLid fíBc bW ULB AMhc KhBcf Sdhz 30 BSh UiA bidW-Shæjc ULAcc ajch, XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd KiM ZhWhBd EBLm, 31 CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc ajch, HmBOc ajch, Shæj Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH ZhWhBd EBLmz

39

XcVhW Bbhc XZiĩ dmZhL

1 Aèhc Icc XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc fbD YiÙhc dhHi, Shch dhd, ZhBJHWi Ac did fjShUi fjÙc Fci dmZhL ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci Bbhb ghcjWc dhHi XZiĩ dmZhL ZhWhBdhz

2 EC CìhU FhciHc EFdm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi XcVhW Bbhc DYcW ZhWhBdhz 3 fjWh XiOhBA XhS ZhWhBA, fjShc dhGhW fjWhc Shc SiAc Fcdhz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc DFdHm bidhBA FhXe ZhWhBdhz 4 DYcWc FhÙc Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ULGhW XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS dhHhBdhz 5 DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhHhBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc fjShUi ZhWhBdhz Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc UiA PiF DYcWc Wb-jWhD ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gÀdSh ZhWhBd EBdz

6 ZhUm Shch UlBOh AFiF Xhíc FhOiA, Dc CXcm fjWhc MhMBc ZEABdhz gjWhc EFdm Uhbi Xhíc GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, ECdh Xhíc GjUiA BLchBdc XjApØc Whb dmGdhz 7 Ac EC UlBE Xhíc fjWhc MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA, DYcWc FhÙc YiShe dHm ZhÙidhz BLchBdc XjApØc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi Bdh Fcdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ECdh gFdSh Fch EBdz

8 ZhUm DYcWc dhGhW ahdh CìhU UcMicmUi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBd EBdz 9 BOh EBd dhæhD AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS, KhBcFjWi UlB ahBÕ Fch FhXez 10 Dc CXcm Shch KhBc ghBc Fci Uhbi

Xhíc dhHhBdhz XDdh ghciS BAFjS, XiS Ac XhÙh bWi; 11 ULch ghciS dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich; 12 SiW Wæc ghciS YicjM, HjbmU Ac XÐchH bWiz 13 KhBc Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac fjcjM bWiz B Xhíc EFd fjWhc MhMBcc CXcm dhHhBd EBdz 14 BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh Xhíc dhHhBdhz BSh DFE XhícE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGh EBd, Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd EDz

15 ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh KmBW ZhWhBdhz 16 Ac fjWhc UlGhW MhMBc Ac UlBOh Feh ZhWhBA, ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc UlB FjWhS dhHhBdhz 17 Ac KmBW UlBEHmLh UlBE Fehc dHm AOFhBdhz 18 UlBE FhÙc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm KmBwc DF bhTh ZhÙidhz 19 AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic UlB FjWhS dhHhBdhz B UlBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm cBdz 20 ZhUm AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÙc XOôoi fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhB Uidhz 21 Ac ZjFjc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc CXcc WFfh Fch ZmdOc Feh ZhÙidh, Ac EC TdiD deh-Keh Wh Fchc dhHi Sdc Fehc dHm did fjShUi ZhÙi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdhz

22 ZhUm Shch DYcWc Sdc AdGmèh did cJHc fjShUi ZhBW Fcdh, 23 Ac bhTh ghch-BZhc Zhdh Hdhc YhF LieS Wh Fci Dc KhBcE Hhdh XOôoi UiA Ue Fci ZhBW Fcdh, Hdhc EC YhF chGdh bhM ZchZcz 24 did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc XmKhBd fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBdhz ZhWhBA EHjBWcm AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd dhHhBdhz 25 ZhUm GhOi fjWhc IjJHjc ZhWhBA EC AWjAcc YhFm YhFm dhHhBdh, 26 Aìh Sdc bjeiS DFHj Fci AWjAc Ac DFHj Fci IjJHjc dhHhBd EBdz DZhUSi Fhbc Zhdh Bbhb LhZm EC AdGmèh YiÙishz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch EBdz

27 ZhUm Shch ghcjW Ac ShW XjApØc dhHi Uhbi didmW fjShUi XhBÕhzi ZhWhBdhz 28 bhThc XhCHEi Ac SFiHjBWE Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBdh, Ac Bbhc ghY-XmÖE ZhWhBdh EC FhXeUiz 29 FbcE ZhÙhc dhHi DGhW FhXe ZhWhBdh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd fjShUi WFfh Fci ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch EBdz

³⁰ Ac XhCHeic LhbWm dhHhWic dhHi, GhOi fjWhc XhSUi DGhW XZiï ShM SiAc Fcdhz fide CXcm Mmdh GjUiA dmGh ED, EC XhSc CXcm Edh GjUiA dmGdh, ‘bhZjUc Whbm XZiïz’ ³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC gjFjb bhYiFC B XhScm did fjShUi XhCHeic LhbWm ZhÛi Uidhz

bjLhD (A:) gFdSh fbMiA Widh

³² EC dhGhW bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc gÀd Fhb-FhM fmf EBdz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi BLchBdm DÀmcm EC dhGhW gFdSh Fcdhz ³³ ZhUm Shch Aèhc Icc dhHi ZhWhBd gÀdsh bjLhc FhLhS dBA ABdhz Shch AWDh:

bidW-Shæj, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh, gjF, YtmBb, Zhí, GjOi, GjOic Sdc ajch;

³⁴ dhd cJ Fch bmehc Khbehc LhWi, Yk’c Khbehc LhWi, GhL XhF MhHhcm Zmeh UmEAc XcUh;

³⁵ fhghUS fÛLF, fÛLF ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh, fÛLFc LhWi;

³⁶ OmZjd, OmZjdc gFd KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cJoi;

³⁷ GhOi fjWhc KmchHUHwi, Dc dHc gFd KiM, MhdhWic Smd;

³⁸ fjWhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, GmdhYSic Smd, GjZDAdh AHc, Aèhc Icc ULacc XcUh;

³⁹ XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, XiSdc Mhdi, FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh, FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO;

⁴⁰ CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW, GjOic Sdc ajch, CPhWE ghhWic HmBOc XcUh, CPhWc XmcmH Ac Uei;

DF FThD, bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;

⁴¹ Ac XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi Bbhb ghejWc XZiï dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE BbhbSic dmZhLz

⁴² bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBd EFdm gFd Fhb Fcdhz ⁴³ gmfm bjLhD BSh gFdSh UmGiA ZjMdh, bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhWC Fch EBLmz DcdhHi ShBW gFd ZWi BLchBdcm ULA Uidhz

40

Aèhc Iccm Gheh Fch

¹ bhZjUm bjLh WZicm FBdh, ² “Sjbi ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE bidW-Shæj fg Abhc Iccm Gheh FciEz ³ Icc aiScm fhghUS fÛLFcm ghchBA, bhMm XcUh OhWhBA fÛLFcm AEeo TBEz ⁴ OmZjdcme aiScm ghchBA, Dc CXcc KiM EFd ghMhBEz ZhUm KmchHUHwi aiScm AWiA Shc dmb EFd MhdhB UiEz ⁵ fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh fhghUS fÛLFc LhbWm TBE, TBA Abhc Icc ULacc XcUh dhHhBEz ⁶ Abhc Icc bidW-Shæjc ULacc LhbWm MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBEz ⁷ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh XhWiUi aciA TBEz ⁸ ZhUm CPhWc KhBcE HhdhZhD XcUh OhWhBE, Ac CPhWc HmBOEE XcUh dhHhBEz

⁹ “ZhUm Sjbi GmdhYSic Smd UiA Abhc Ic Ac Abhc Icc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcm XZiï FciEz SmC BSh gFdSh bgh XhF-XZiï EBZz ¹⁰ Ac MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiï FciEz FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcmE XZiï FciEz SmC B FjcZhWi GhWh bgh-XZiï KiM EBZz ¹¹ EMj Fchc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhOcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiï FciEz

¹² “ZhUm ghejW Ac Shc XjApWcm bidW-Shæjc ULacc LhbWm AWiA XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz ¹³ WhEAWic ZhUm ghejWcm XhF-XZiï dmZhL EFd YiÛhBE, Ac Abhc Bbhb EAc dhHi Shcm XZiï Smd dhHhBA GmdhYSi UiA XZiï FciEz ¹⁴ Shc XjApØcm AWiA BbhbSic XhBÕhZi YiÛhBEz ¹⁵ Shchc ZhYcm Mmdh XZiï SmdUi BbhbSi Fhbc GmdhYSi UiL, ShchcmE ECdh GmdhYSi UiEz MhSm ShchE Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh XhcpWz B GmdhYSic bhMUi BbhbSic Mm WiEb Khdj EBZ, BSh EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Khdj cBZz”

¹⁶ bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF bjLhD BSh gFdSh Fcdhz ¹⁷ ULLch ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE Aèhc Ic Gheh Fch EBdz ¹⁸ bjLhD B Ic Gheh Fcdh, XDdh Dc GjOic Sdc ajch ZEABdh, GjOiW CZh Fcdh, Zmehc YtmBb dhHhBdh, YtmBbc aiScmUi Zhí Uidhz ¹⁹ bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ShBW LhHdc cjbh UiA Icc XDdh LhWi Uidh, Dc CXcm Uidh AcE UlBOh LhWiz

²⁰ ZhUm XZiï fhghUS-Xhíc AWiA fÛlFc aiScm ghchBdhz fÛlF ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh dhHhBdh, fÛlFc CXcc LhWiE dhHhBdhz
²¹ Ac fÛlFcm WiA Aèhc Icc aiScm ghchBdhz ghchBA XcUh OhWhBA fÛlFcm AEeo chGdhz Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²² fÛlFc EC XcUhc Zhcm Cíc HhdhZhD, bidW-Shæjc bhMm XZiï cjOic OmZjd chGdhz ²³ OmZjdc CXcm bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cjOi ghMhBA TBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²⁴ OmZjdc LhbWm Shæjc UÀiw HhdhS KmchHUhWi TBdhz ²⁵ ZhUm bhZjUc LhbWm dmb HjBW MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²⁶ bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWc XcUhc LhbWm fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh TBdhz ²⁷ EGhWc CXcm GjFZDadh AHc MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz ²⁸ ZhUm bjLhD UlAcc XcUh OhWhBdhz

²⁹ ShBW Aèhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhÛhs MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBdhz TBA Dc CXcm MhdhBd Xfj FjcZhWi Ac Yfd FjcZhWi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

³⁰ ZhUm bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhdh TBdh, TBA EMjc XhWi aciA Uidhz ³¹ EC XhWi UiA bjLh, ghcjW Ac ghcjWc XjApØm EMj FcShz ³² bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Shch bidW-Shæjs ghbhWic AHm, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc FhÛhs MhEAc AHm EMj FcShz ³³ ZhUm bjLhD Aèhc Ic Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcEZhD XcUh OhWhBA CPhW ZhWhBdhz CPhWc HmBOc XcUh dhHhBdhz EC dhGhW bjLhD ShW gFd Fhb fmf Fcdhz

Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBd

³⁴ Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, HhBZi bmIc KhFh ABA EC bidW-Shæjcm Hjcidid, bhZjUc bgibh Ac FjUcSm Aîh Ic aciHmdz ³⁵ DcdhHi bjLh Ac bidW-Shæjs ghbhBSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Dc CXcm gC bmIc KhFh ALid, Ac bhZjUc FjUcSi bgibhD Aîh Ic aciHmLidz

³⁶ ZWi BLchBdc EC Aîh LYcc bhMm, Aèhc Icc CXcm ThFi bmIc KhFh gciA ghcdm Shch AOiA cEAWh UiShz ³⁷ EBdm bmIc KhFh CXcm ThFi Wh gch XcMØ Shch ZhcBSh

Wh, EC KhFh gchc dhHi Zhc KhBShz
³⁸ FhcW ZWi BLchBdc EC Aîh LYcc bhMmC, UiWc Zhdh Shchc KGjc LhbWm Aèhc Icc CXcm bmIc KhFh cBS, Ac chBSc Zhdh cBS AHjBWc KhFh|

ALbhWi FiShZ gMcS bhdhGi WZic LgiYh LidOi ahfhD ScMbh

XciKiSi

(WhMidc fbD: gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
MWbc 470-460 ZLc AHm)

gMcS bhdhGi (A:) ALdh DFMW WZic
ShW CXcm WhMid EA EC LgiYh, XZiï
FiShZjd bjFhÐLc BÕid fciY WhMid EAc
AH XcMØ, WZi EFdc FiShZ LgiYhc AGmci
LgiYhz EC LgiYh WhMid EBLm LEAd-MjAX
Fchc dhGhW, AdhUh DF FhDUhDz

B LgiYh WhMid EAc ZCS ZLc AHm
ZhZidc ZhUfhD MmcjMhdmb OhCWcm
UGd FcLidhz ShBW MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÛh
ZWì BLchBd EFdem UmfhØci Ac ZÛi FciA
ShW ZhZid UmfE WiLdhHiz EC fbD XZiï
ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm ahJHiA ZiWhf FcLidhz
ZWì BLchBdc HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic UhD
AèhD Shchcm EC fhMh UiLdhz ZhUm
BchW Umfc ZhUfhD ZhZidc ZhUfhcm
MjÐS AchBA, Shchcm ZÛi ThFi AMhU
FciA gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE AWLpWz
ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcmE gicZhc ZhWhBA,
Aèhc Icc dièh-LUhh, FjcZhWi, DZhUS AHc
WbjWhD Khdj FchBLdhz

EBdm DcZhUmE AèhEadh EC BgjUi MhSi
Aîm Aîm gicZhc Aèhc DZhUS ZÛnHi ThFi Ul-
WiAc ZhD YiciHmdh, BbhWc FbMjci XDUh
EBdz EC ZDAWi gMcS bhdhGi (A:) WZic
LgiYhc dhGhW, gMcS WgibiA (A:) WZic
LgiYhc bhMmE bidmz Shchc WhYcbhWic
bhMm UmGh MhD, FhYic-bjfcifc dHm
ZiA-fhUi, Wh-gF XTm OmFh Xdfhc dmW-
UmW, MFhSc OmFh-XDfh XZiï ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLE Wh UmEA Ac cjghWi Abd-Shdîbc
ZmXhcm Ghb-GiAdi Fchz ALbhWi LgiYh
EFdc bhMUì bhZjUm ShW ZÛh EFdem
Mmdh gjfiAc FcLpW, Dc AGmci gjfiAci
EBd EC bhdhGi (A:) LgiYhz gMcS bhdhGic
(A:) CYhSc ZhU ThFi, gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac
gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD SfcîY AWhc AH XcMØ,
EWjbhW KhBef ZLc B UIWiAS Ac FjWj
WZic AEAM gjWh HmLm Whz

EC bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc bhMm ALm,

(F) ZWì BLchBdc ZhD bhZjUc bgâSz 1:1-5
ADAS

(G) Bbhb EFdc WhYcbhWiz 1:6-2:9

(H) Ab bhWfc WhYcbhWiz 2:10-3:
(I) bhZjUc ZUdhc UiWz 4 cjFj

¹ bhdhGi WZic CLièhD ZWì BLchBdc
HmLm bhZjUc Egiz

ZWì BLchBdcm Aèhc bgâs

² E ZWì BLchBd, Abi bhZjUm FBchb, Abi
S ghbmfh Sjbchcm bgâs Fciz
EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Sjbi Fidh Abchcm
bgâs FcdhD?”

Sm gjWE, Bf FiSh BAFjZc ahB ALid
Wh Wi? EBdm Abi S Sjbchc GhÛhWc
bjcâi BAFjZcm bgâs FcLi, ³ Ac Bfcm gchBA
chGLiz Abi Shc Xhe EFd ZiWhf FcLi, Shc
aiOh-bhOi bcjajbic giAdc AGeh ZhWhBLiz

⁴ Bfc AEdhU BULbi EFdm FBS Xhcm,
“Abchcm Kjcbhc Fch EBdmE Abch B
Kjcbhc Fch gFdSh gicZhc ZhWhBdibjz”

EBdm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC,
Shch BSh ZhWhBdmE Abi ahJHidibj, BGh-
Wcm FEA EBZ, ‘WhYcbhWic Umf, Mm
Umfc bhWfc dHm bhZjUm ghbmfh HjLh
FcpWz’

⁵ B ghdS Sjbchc WiMc KCGm UmGiA
FBZhd, “BLchBd Umfc fibhWhc ZhcmE
bhZjUc ShÀs FhBb ALmz”

Bbhb EFdc HhYdSi

⁶ E Bbhb EFd gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd Ad-
hbiWm FBAC, XjApØm Shchc ZhYcm BîS
FcpW, KhFcmE Shchc bhdiFcm QchBWz EC
dhGhW Abi DFMW bhdiF EBdm, Abhc ZhD
Qc-GY FjAB? Ac Abi DFMW ZhY EBdm Abhc
XhEWh BîS FjAB? SjbchC S Abchcm ZmBîS
FcLz

EBdm Sjbch gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Fidh
Sjbhcm ZmBîS Fcdhb?”

⁷ Sjbch S Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm
WhXhF FjcZhWi UichDz

UiA FBchD, “Abhc FjcZhWi WhXhF Ebd
Fidh?”

Sjbch ZjMhBchD bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh
FjØhc WhDz ⁸ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm
MiFhBchb, FjcZhWic WiESm Sjbch
MmZdh AÛh Xfj dBA AE, BSh FjWj PiF ED
Wi? Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj FjcZhWi
UmE, BSh PiF Wi? Sjbchc Umfc chMhcm
ECdh Xfj CXghc UiA UmGE KhBW, ShBW
Gjfi EBW Wi? Ac Sjbchc AZUhc chGpW Wi?

⁹ gjWE, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb,
Sjbch Abhc UcZhcE cgbS bhJHidm FjWj

dha EBZ Wi? Sjbch MmZdh WiMc ASmC EdhGhW FjcZhWi UmE, Sm Abi Ac Sjbchcm cgb Fcbj Fidh? ¹⁰ ghDcm ghD! Sjbche bhMm DFMWmE MjUi Abhc ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc HmBO GhWhpW ZÙ FcidS, Sjbch Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm ZmFhbhDA AHjBW Wh MhdhBShD, Sm Abi Gjfi EBdhh EWmz EGW S Abi bhZjU Sjbche CXcm Gjfi WhD, Ac Sjbche AS TWm FjWj dièh-LUHE FZjd FcShb WhDz

¹¹ gjWE, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Ul-WiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ Shbhb MhSic bhMm Abhc FjUcSi fhW FhBb Ecz Shbhb MbiWE Abhc Whbm AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi EC, bhWfm XhF-LhY dièh-LUhh Uichz gFd MhSic bhMmC S Abhc fhW-fCFS FhBb ALmz

¹² EBdm Sjbch Abhc Whbcm ZmBÌs FcchDz Sjbch S FBchD, “bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhD, B FjcZhWic FjWj Uhbc WhBz” ¹³ Abhcm ZmBÌsic WiESm FBchD, “BSh S GhbGh Fi UmEA!”

Sm Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Sjbch QhFhSi Fch, Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj AWiA FjcZhWi UichD, Abi FjWj ESh FjcZhWi Sjbche AS TWm FZjd Fcbj Wi?

¹⁴ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, FmCcc Xhdc bhMm WiGjS bmUh Xfj ALm, EHjcm FjcZhWi Fche dhHi gm WiESE FcLm, EBdm ZhUm OHhbi Fci FjWj GjS-Adh Xfj bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi UmD, Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCF! Abi S BGhW ZhUfh, Shbhb MhSiD Abhcm ShMib Fcmz

2

Bbhb Efd gjfiAc

¹ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Bbhb Efdcm gjfiAc Fci FBchb, ² Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh Wh gjWE Ac Abhc BÌs-ShMibc ZhD XjchXjc GiAd Wh FcE, Sm Abi Sjbche CXcm dhÛs YhdhB-bjz Sjbche gFd cgbScmE HMZ ZhWhBdibjz ALdm Sjbch Abhc FTh bhWL Wh Fci EC dhGhW HMZ EGWE RhdiA ABAcz ³ Sjbche dhHi Sjbche AEdhU EFdcmE fhMh Uibjz Sjbche BUc FjcZhWic Xfjc HjYc-KmWh Abi Sjbche bjGE bhGhBbj, ESh bhGhBd ghdSm bhWfm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhBZhz

⁴ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, ZjMidhE, Abi Sjbche HmLm EC gjfiAci XhPhBdhh, MhSm Sjbche GhÛhwc bjcäi

dmZic dHm Abhc FhBb Fch WiEb Mhci cDz ⁵ ShW dHm Abi Mm WiEb FcLdhh, BFOh EBd MiÛnHi Ac fhØic WiEbz DcbhMm Qc-GYc ZmXhcE ALid, MhSm ShBW Abhcm ShMib FcpW, ALdmE ShBW Abhcm ShMib FcShz

⁶ biLh Wh gF FjØh FBSH Wh, ShW bjGE ALid gF Shdibz fjèAWh GhOi cBA Abhc DZhUSi FcSh, ZCScm WhYcbhWi ThFi YichBShz

⁷ ALdm Bbhc Fhb Ebd XhF Fhdhb gmYhMSm chGh, MhSm bhWfm HiA ShW HmL ThFi EC Fhdhb Shdib Fcmz

Bbhb Efd S Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc XDHhæcz

⁸ EBdm Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch S B XT LheiA, bWHeh Shdib UiA ZCS bhWfcm ALhe GhEABLz BSh FciA Sjbch dmZic GhÛhwc dhHi FhBb Fch Abhc WiEb ZcGmdhY FcLz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc XTm Wh KdiA bhWfc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcLz DcUhd AbiE Sjbchcm Shbhb bhWfc LhbWm WiKh Ac ZmBÌs FcLiz

gMcS bhdhGi WZic gjfiAci

ZWi BLchBdc DgjUh Hjic WhYcbhWi

¹⁰ Abch gFd DF ZhYc AEdhU WhD Wi? DF AèhDC Abchem XDUh FcLpW Wh Wi? Sm Abch FmWm Dfm-EBÛc dHm ZmBbhWi FciA, Abchc bD-bjcäic CXcm FhBb Fch WiEbc ZcGmdhY Fci? ¹¹ DgjUh HjiiD S ZmBbhWi FcLmz MmcjMhdmb OhCW fg AiH BLchBd UmfE ZmMjBSh WYcSi Fhb FchBLmz DgjUhc bhWfm bjcSiXjMh Fch XjciØcm ZiA FciA, bhZjUc bhDAc MhH-hcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz ¹² MS MWm BSh Fhb Fcm, Shch Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc Whbm dièh-FjcZhWi dBA ABdmE, bhZjUm ShW GhL ZÙh EFdc GhSh TWm Shche Whb biOhBdiZhz

¹³ Ac Sjbch S AcFOh Fhb FcEz KCGc Xh-WiD Ghdi FjcZhWi GhWhcm aiMhE, FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhici FcEz EBdm Sjbch MmSh dièh-LUhh UmE, BShc ZhD bhZjUm S GiAd FcpW Wh, Gjfi bWm FZjdE FcpW Whz

¹⁴ DcZhUmE Sjbch MiFhE, “FmWm FZjd FcpW Wh?” FhcW Ebd, Sjbche MjAWFi Fhdc ZiZic ZiAc AFSE bhZjU S fhÀi EBLdhz EC ZiZiC Sjbche MiÛnHic dHi, Sjbche FhZiW Fch ZCz ESSh ZhUmE Sjbche B ZCc dHm

ZmBbhWi FcLz ¹⁵ bhZjUm FiSh MhbhB-ZCcm DF FhDA ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? cjgm Ac FhDAD Shch S ShWC LhbhWz Shchcm FmWm DGhWE Fch EBLm? ShW GiAd ALid, Shchc bhMUi AèhEadh DF GhÙhW FhBb cBSz DcUhd Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, MjAWFic ZiZic dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz ¹⁶ ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU AèhD FBch, “ZCcm ShdhF UmEA Abi IiW Fciz” Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm AcE FBch, “Mjdjbcm YiÛc FhXec dhGhW YiÛiA, Mhdibi LjcSm Mm bhWjf ghMm, Shc FhbcemE Abi IiW Fciz DcUhd Sjbch Sjbchc Uide ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz”

¹⁷ Sjbch WiMc MZhWUi bhZjUcm SmGS FcidiLz DcZhUmE Sjbch MiFhBchD, “Abch FmbWm ShWcm SmGSE FcLi?” Sjbch S FBL, MmShD WhYcbhWi FcpW, BSh gÀdoi bhZjUc WMcE ahdh bhWjf, ShBW EShc CXcm Gjfiz AcWhD FBL, FjAB gC Aèh, MmBW gF BWLhY FcpW?

3

FiAbSc dhHi gjfiAc

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm EAUh FciAc, Abi Abhc XDHhæccm ZmMibj, ShBW ABZh, ABA Abhc AHm HiA XT PiF-PhF FcZhz Ac Sjbch Mm bhdiFc dhHi Zhc KhBchD, ShBWE AGShC ShW IcE SficiY AWZhz Mm MWc dhHi Sjbch Afif EBHmLHi FBchD, Abhc WiEbc gC XD-Hhæcm SficiY AWchz

² Ebdm ShW SficiY AWhe UiW, fBì Fchc giçS EBZ Fhc? ShW LhbWm CZhWic GmbSh Fhc? ShBW S gjWhcc AHjWic dhGhW, VjXhc fhZWc dhGhWz ³ gjWhcm Mmdh fjWh-cjXhcm MhdhBA GhOi Zh-WhD, ShBWE EC ZmfM ZBZhz Ac fjWh-cjXhc WbjWhD dmZic GhÙhWcm XhF-LhY FcZh, GhOi ZhWhBZhz ZhUm ECdh bhWjf ThFZh, Mhch bhZjUc Whbm Lgi WiESm XhF-LhY dièh-FjcZhWi AUhD FcZhz ⁴ SmC AHc Abdc dhGhW MmcjMhdmb Ac DgjUh Umfc bhWfc dièh-FjcZhWicm bhZjUm Gjfi EBA FZjd FcZhz

⁵ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, gC fbD Abi ZiKhc Fchc dhHi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ABA MhUIHic, MiWhFjc, biLh fhÀi Um-Cch, Fhbdhc ZmSW OHch, ehei ZmOiW Ac

DSibc CXcm Mjddb Fcch, bjLhYicc ZhD gF-BWLhY Wh Fcch, bhWi MS MWm Abhcm QchD Wh, Shch gÀdc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiSm Abi FjWj Umci FcShb WhDz

Aèhc XhEWh AUhD Wh Fchc fhMh

⁶ E BAFjZc AEdhU EFd, Abi bhZjU, Abhc MZhWc FjWj cU-Zud WhB, DcUhdC Sjbch ZiWhf EBchD Whz ⁷ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc Mb-hWh ThFiC Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWL Wh, Ac Abde FcL Whz Sm Sjbch Abhc HmLm YiciA ABE, AbiE Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz

Ebdm Sjbch FBchD, “Abch FmWm YiciA ABShb?”

⁸ FjWj AUbm Aèhcm OHiS Xhcm Wi? Ebdm Sjbch S Abhcm OHichDz

OHiA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch FmbWm Sjbhcm OHhBdhhb?”

gjWE, Sjbch S MFhS AUhD Ac dièh-FjcZhWic ZmXhcm Abhcm OHichDz

⁹ Sjbchc Aih MhSiD bidiA Abhcm OHichD, DcUhdC Sjbch dhÛsc bhMm Hhei cBLz ¹⁰ Sjbchc gFd cjMic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Abhc ah×hcE MFhS UmE, MhSm Abhc IcE GhWi-GjchFi cDz B ZmXhcm Sjbch Abhcm XciÀh FciA UmGidhE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ALbhWc gFd UAc GjdiA, Sjbchc Ucfhcc KhBSmE Zmfi, ZmgifhZ ZcFS UmB Fi Whz ¹¹ Abi GmSi Fcch XjF EFdcM ZhVh Uibj, BShD Sjbchc MbiWc Yfd GhBA ZiWhf FcSh WhDz Ac Sjbchc GmSc AJHjc Yde MciA XeS WhDz ¹² Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Edh Fcdm UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm bjZhcF FBZ, Sjbchc Umf EBZ Achb Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Umfz

¹³ Ebdm Abi bhZjUm FBAC, Sjbch S Abhc ZiXÀm Feh-Fei bhS bhSiLz

bhSiA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Sjbchc ZiXÀm FiSh bhSidhhb?”

¹⁴ Sm gjWE, Sjbch FBchD, “Aèhc DZhUS Fch S GhbGh Fi Fchz ShW gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcdm, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc HmLm bhTh WjABA Kddm Abchc dha FiSh? ¹⁵ Sm EGW AE, Abch ZmOhHici UmGhCch bhWfcm VBÛ UmBz ED, ED, GhchX bhWfcmC S CÛsi Fcchz Shch Aèhcm XciÀh FciAE S cmghB XhBdichz”

¹⁶ ZhUm Shchc bhMm Mhch bhZjUcm QchBS, Shch DFm-EBÛcm ZhSKiS Fcd, Ac bhZjUm BSh GiAd Fci gjWdhz bhZjUc Qc-GY Mmchc aiScm ALid, Mmch GhL

UIdm ShW ZmXhcm ViAW FcS, Shchc Whb
bhZjUc LhbWm DF GhShS dmGh EBdz

¹⁷ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Shchc ZmX-
hcm FBchb, Abhc PiF Fci chGh UiW ABdm
Shch Abhc GhL LhbhWh EBZh, Shch Ab-
hcC ZÜh EBZhz ZhYo Shc GmMbS Fcch
XjAcm Mmdh bhDA Fcm, EC dhGhW AbiE
Shchem bhDA Fcbjz ¹⁸ gC fbD AcFZhc
Sjbch UmGZhD, XcmMHhc Ac WhYcbhWc
bhMm, Abhc DZhUS Fcch, Ac Wh Fcchc
bhMm FS ZmZVhW Fciz

4

bhZjUm ZUdh UiZhC UiW

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb,
gC UiW ABEc, MmUiW QbFhc AHjWic
dhGhW VhE-VhE Fci MdZz B UiW gÀd ZehB
Fcch Ac WhYcbhW EFd Wmchc dhGhW
MdZh, Shchc Me Zh Qhd-Xhdh FjØhc Mdhc
ZhFi cBS WhDz

² EBdm Sjbch Mmch Abhcm QchE,
Sjbchc CXcm UiWUhcic fjcjM CPiZ, B fjcjMc
SmMc bhMm ThFZ fiYhz Sjbch HjAdh
TWm Lheh XhEA Hcjc ZhBóhc dhGhW
WhKiZhDz ³ Abi MmUiW EC Fhb Fcbj,
B UiW Sjbch WhYcbhW EFdcm XhEUi
CeizhD, Shch EBZh Sjbchc XhEc Sdc Lhdiz
BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBdhubz

⁴ Sjbch Abhc ZÜh bjLhc fciESc FTh
BAU chGE, Abi Sjc Xhec CXcm Shbhb
ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mm gjFjb-AgFhb ShW
HmLm UiLdub, ESh bWE chGiEz

⁵ gjWE, bhZjUc gC BGhW Ac ZmMjBSh
Qc-GYc UiW ABZhc AHm, Abi bhZjUm
BdiAL WZicm Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz

⁶ ShBW ABA bh-ZhYc Uid Shchc XjA-XjeiØc
ZhD, Ac XjA-XjeiØc Uid Shchc bh-ZhYc
ZhD YichBZh, MhSm Abi ABA ghci Shchc
Umfcem dhÛs RhdiA ZiWhf Wh Fciz

GSbz

**XZiï BÕid fciY XDDh LiXhch
Ad-bTi
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh
XciKiSi**

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABd Fch ZhUfhz ShBW B UIWiAS SfcY AWiA bhWfcm UhES Uidh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBdh EC ZhUfhBc bhd-iFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm ZEABd Fcdh, MhSm cjM ghfcc UiW ShBW UIWiAc gÀd bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, Abch gMcS BLhc Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic ZiïhciS UmGbjz Abch UmGbj, gMcS BLhc MWb Fidh EBLid, ShW UIWiAZi ZhZh bhWi ZiZi bciEbc (A:) MhbhB gMcS BCLjYc MZhWZÛi XhBbjz EC LiXhchS Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi Zd-fÃi XhBSHz Abch AcE UmGbj, ZCS MbhWh AHm Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:) Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm, DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE ÈSh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17, 20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, ZcJ Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhhc Abd ThFiE Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghb-hBShD XhcShD WhDz”

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchcm Achb Uibjz Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE Sjde Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYiF EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfh ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcFhcc ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD ShWcm BbhWc UhES Uidm ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EBdhz Ac gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDDh MiÛnHi 1-2 *cjFj*

(G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fcdh 3-4 *cjFj*

(H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib 5-7 *cjFj*

(I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi 8-9 *cjFj*

(K) ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLÛ Ac Shdib 10 *cjFj*

(L) gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 *cjFj*

(M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiÈh 13:1-52 *ADAS*

(N) gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcY AWLpW 13:53-17:27

(O) CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib 18 *cjFj*

(P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22 *cjFj*

(Q) WmSh EFdcem gMcS BLhc gjfiAci 23-25 *cjFj*

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA 26-28 *cjFj*

**gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDDh
MiÛnHi**

(1:1-2:23)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw

¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh UhCU WZic ZJfVc, Ac UhCU EBdh gMcS BZthgibc ZJfVcz BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw XciKD EBd,

² gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS BLghF,

BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,

BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW ahBAPw,

³ DgjUhc XjApW YicjM Ac Mhchg, Dchc bh'c Whb ShbhcZ

YicjMc XjA ghLic,

ghLicc XjA chDAb,

⁴ chDAbc XjA AbiWhUhZ,

AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,
Whgifc XjA Lmdib,
5 Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW bh'c Whb
chgZhZ
ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh EBdh cjsz
CZhDUc XjA BAL,
6 BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUz

UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW, DW bh ALdh
CciAc ehei ZC ZhSLmZhZ

7 LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,
cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,

AZiAc XjA ALh,
8 ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,

MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,
Cchbc XjA CMiA,

9 CMiAc XjA MjTb,
MjTbc XjA AghM,

AghMc XjA giMFiA,
10 giMFiAc XjA bhWfh,

bhWfhc XjA AbW,
AbWc XjA BCfiA,

11 BCfiAc XjA BAFjWiA Ac Shc ahBAPWz
BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZUi Fci
WmEAc Zhdh Dchc MWb EBLidz

12 BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZUi Fci
WmEAc ZhUm BAFjWiAc XjA Lhd-
SiDdc MWb EBLidz

LhdSiDdc XjA MmcZhZid,
13 MmcZhZidc XjA AZigjU,

AZigjUc XjA BdiAFib,
BdiAFibc XjA AMc,

14 AMcc XjA LhUiF,
LhUiFc XjA AGib,

AGibc XjA DdigjU,
15 DdigjUc XjA Adi-AMc,

Adi-AMcc XjA bSiW,
bSiWc XjA BAFjZ,

16 BAFjZc XjA BCLjY, EC BCLjY EBdh ZiZi
bciEbc MhbhBz

ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS BLhc MWb
EBLid, DWcm QhFh ED Ad-bLiz

17 EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib ThFi UhCU WZi
XcMØ KCØ Lieiz UhCU WZi ThFi ZhZidE
ZUi Fci WmEA XcMØ KCØ Lieiz ZhZidE ZUi
EA ThFi Ad-bLi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

18 BLh Ad-bLic MWb EBLid EC dhGhWz
BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHm ZiZi bciEbc fhUi

PiF EBLid, EBdm Shch DFdHm bidh-bifh
Fchc AHmC Aèhc XhF cjpgc FjUcSi Zdm
bciEbc XmOE gjcJh ABdz 19 BCLjY ALdh
gF bhWjf, bciEbc XmOE gjcJh ALm, B GZc
gjWiA ShBW bciEbcm bhWfc LhbWm fcb
UiSh KhBdh Wh, DcUhD bWm bWm PiF
Fcdh, djFhBA B ZiA ahJHidiShz

20 ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW KiØh Fcch,
EC fbD bhZjUc DF YicihD GjAZc bhMm
ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E BCLjY ZiW
UhCU, Sjbi bciEbcm fhUi FcSm QchBE Whz
ShW XmOE Mm gjcJh ABLm, BSh S XhF
cjpgc FjUcSi ZdmC EBLmz ShW IcE DF XjAD
MWb dBZhz 21 Sjbi B XjAc Whb chGiE BLhz
FhcW B Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh, DBW
WiMc Cçs EFdcM HjWh ThFi SchBZhz”

22 AHc MbhWhc WZic bhMUi bhZjUm
Mmdh ZhShBLdh, EGhW YdiZhc dhHiC
BSh EBZz 23 bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, “gjWE,
DFMW AZiASi fSi Whcic XmOE gjcJh ABZ,
ShBW DF XjAc MWb UiZh, B XjAcM QhFh
EBZ BçhwjDdz” B Whbc bhWi Ebd, Aèh
Abchc dHm ALpWz

24 ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA BCLjYo YicihC
gjFjb bhYiF ZiZi bciEbcm fhUi Fcdhz
25 EBdm EC XjAc MWbc AH XcMØ ShBW
bciEbc dHm FjWj bidh-bifh Fcdh Whz fbD
bS EC XjAc MWb Ebd, ShBW EC XjAc Whb
chGdh BLhz

2

gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF Efd

1 chMh gmcjUc AbdE DgJUiA Midhc ZmT-
mdghb HhCS gMcS BLhc MWb EBLidz
MWbc ZhUm XjZc Umfc FDMW HWF Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWE ABA MiFhBdh, 2 “BgjUi
MhSic Mm ZhUfhc MWb EBLm, DBW
FjAB? Abch ALbhWc XjZmUi ShW MWbc
Smch UmGLi, UmGiA ShWcm aAi UmEAS
ABLiz”

3 WDA ZhUfhc FTh gjWiA chMh gm-
cjU Ac MmcjMhdmbc ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjf
GjZ KiØhs XeiHmdhz 4 DcdhHi gmcjUm
Umfc Ze BbhB Ac bCdhWh EFdcM DGhWE
Udh Fci MiFhBdh, “AXWhch MhWpW Wi,
Ad-bLi FjAB MWb dBZ?” 5 Dch FBdh,
“ShW MWb EBZ DgJUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb
HhCSz AHc MbhWhc DF WZic FiShZE
dmGh ALm,

6 E DgJUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb,

DgjUiAc Whbi-Uhbi MhHhc bhMm
Sjbi FjWjbØmc gjc WhD,
Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S
Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDUh EBZh,
MmBW Abhc BLchBd MhSicm Khd-
hBZh”

⁷ SmC gmcjUm gC HWF EFdcm WichdhD
WiA MiFhBA MhWdh, PiF FjW fbD gC
MWbc Smch UmGh HmLidz ⁸ ShBW EC
HWF EFdcm FBdh, “AXWhch ZmTmdghb
MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci EC gjcJhc Shèh
FcCÀhz ShW FjWj GZc XhBdm Abhcm Mh-
WhBZh, SmC AbiE HiA ShWcm aAi Uibjz”

⁹ chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF Efd cEAWh
Uidhz Shch XjZc ALbhWE Mm MWb Smch
UmGLidh, EC Smch Shchc AHm AHm
Hmdz Ac EC gjcJh Mm MhHhS ALdh, PiF
EC MhHhS ABA Smch ThbiHmdz ¹⁰ Smch
ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF Efd aiScm Gjfic
RoC CPd, Gjfic bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm ghb-
hBdhz ¹¹ IcE ghbhBA EC gjcJhcm ShW bh
bciEbc FhÙhs UmGdhz UmGiA Shch bhOis
Xei ShWcm aAi Uidh, Ac Shchc ZmH Gj-
diA Uhbi Uhbi CXghc Uidhz EC CXghc EBd
fjWh, djZhW Ac bjch-AScz ¹² EBdm AèhD
GjAZc bhMm Shchem gjfiAc Fci Uidh, Shch
MhWj chMh gmcjUc HmLm Ac YiciA Wh
MhBWz SmC Shch Uilch XTm WiMc UmfE
HmdhHiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm chMh gmcjU

¹³ HWF Efd HiA ghcdm Aèhc DF YicihD
GjAZc bhMm BCLjYcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E
BCLjY CPE, XjA Ac ShW bh’cm dBA bife
Umfe ahHiA MhEHi, ZhUm Abi MSUiW
Wh FB, ESUiW gWEC cBEz B XjAcm bhcidis
Fci gmcjUm SjFhBZz”

¹⁴ SmC BCLjY CPiA EC chBSC Shchem
dBA bife cEAWh Uidh, ¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjU
bhc AH XcMØ gWE cBdhz BSh IOiLid,
MhSm AHc DF WZic bhMUi bhZjUm MmSh
MhWhBLdh, ESh Xjch EDz bhZjUm ZhSh-
BLdh, “Abi Abhc XjScm bife ThFi QhFiA
AWdhhz”

¹⁶ HWF Efdm chMh gmcjUcm OHiLpW
FciA ShBW GjZ HJLh Fedhz DcdhHi HWF
EFdc HmL ThFi ShBW Mm fbDEc FTh
gjWLdh, EC fbD bhYiF ZmTmdghb HhC Ac
Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS UIB ZLc Zh Shc Fb ZDefi
MS XjApW ALdh, BSh gFdcM bhcidizhc
gjFjb Uidhz ¹⁷ DSm WZi BAcBiAc bhMUi

bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh YdiHmdz
bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

¹⁸ chbhS GjZ FhÙh-FhOic AEAM gjWh Mhc,
chgmdhD ShBc gjcJhpØc dhHi FhÙmc,
FjWjbØmc fhØi Ec Wh,
ShBc gjcJhpW fmf EBHmLpWz

¹⁹ ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA ghcdm
bhZjUc DF Yicih ABA, bife UmfE BCLjYcm
GjAZc bhMm FBdh, ²⁰ “E BCLjY, CPE, EC XjA
Ac ShW bh’cm dBA BLchBd UmfE MhEHiz
XjAcm MmShD bhcidis KhBLdh, BSh S
bciHmLpWz”

²¹ SmC BCLjY CPiA XjA Ac XjAc bh’cm
dBA BLchBd Umfc fibhWhS ABdhz ²² ABA
gjWdh, gC gmcjUc XjA AcGidhCL EGW
DgjUiA Midhc chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi
ShBW giWE MhBSm QchBdhz ZhUm
GjAZm gjFjb XhBA Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz
²³ Hhdide HiA WhLhcS Whbc DF HhCS
ZfS Fedhz BSh IOid, MhSm AHc WZi
EFdc bhMUi MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh
EGW Xjch EDz MhWhBd EBLid, “ShWcm
WhLhcSi FBA QhFh EBZz”

gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fedh

3

(3:1-4:25)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc bcjajbiS ABA DgiA
WZiD SZdiH Fedh, ² “SCZh FcE, UIWiAc
bhMm Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi
Umci WhDz” ³ EC DgiA WZic ZmXhcmC
BfhDA WZiD AHm ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bhWfm
Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chih Efd fiUh FcEz

⁴ DgiA WZiD S COc cjbc FhXe YiÙish Ac FbcE
Khbehc Zmdôo ZhÙishz ShBW XheiA bC
Ac Yciq GhBSHz ⁵ ShW SZdiH gjWhc dhHi
Aih DgjUiA Midh, MmcjMhdmB OhCW Ac
McUhW HhJHc KhBcEZhd ThFi ZCS bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz ⁶ ABA MhcMic HjWh
ðifhc Fedh, ZhUm ShBW Dchem McUhW
HhJHE SCZhc HJLd FchBdhz

⁷ ShBW UmGdh, SCZhc HJLd Fche dhHi
ZCS Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA bMZc bhWjfe ShW

HmLm ABchz EC ShBW FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi HMZ ABEC UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhShB Uid? ⁸ Sjbch MjUi ghLhcc SCZh FciA ThF, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz ⁹ bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD KhBdm S EC XhÍc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU ZhWhBSH XhcZhz ¹⁰ HhLc HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOia AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz

¹¹ “SCZh FcL HSiFm Abi Sjbchcm Xh-WiUi HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMW ABch, DBW AbhTWmE giçs Adh, ShW XhEc MjSh ZEAc dhGE Abi WhDz ShBW ABA Sjbchcm XhF cggj Ac AHjB-WUi HjLd FchBZhz ¹² ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm, BGhW UiA ShBW VhW CABA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EC AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWj fbD WiaS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd

¹³ EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi gMcS BLhE XhF HjLd Fchc dhHi, McUhw HhJHE DgiA WZic HmLm ABdhz ¹⁴ EBdm DgiAD ShWcm EGhW FBA Wh Fcdh, “AXWm ABLpW Wi Abhc HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc ALid AXWhc HmLm HiA HjLd Fch!” ¹⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “ABÈh, EGW EdhC ECF, FhcW Abhc CKiS Ebd Aèhc bcMi XjcW Fchz” BGhW gjWiA DgiA chMi EBHmdhz

¹⁶ XhF HjLd FciA XhWi ThFi CPSmC BLhD UmGdh, ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Ac Aèhc cggj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹⁷ EC fbD ALbhW TWm HhBzi AEAM Ebd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm XciÀh Fcd

¹ XhF HjLd Fchc ZhUm, Aèhc XhF cggj BfhchD BLhcm bcjajbiS WmEA Ebd, MhSm EC fbD BZdiLm ShWm XciÀh Fchc fjMjH Xhdz ² bcjajbic bhMm ShBW DfdhHhcm Khèif UiW Khèif chBS cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWi GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW GjZ XmOE ajG dhHdz ³ EC fbD BZdiLm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm ESh XhÍccm FE Wh cjOi EBMiSz”

⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, Ghdi cjOi GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Wh, Zcj Aèhc XcSmF FhdhbmC bhWjf ZhKmz”

⁵ SmC gm BLhcm dBA XZiï OhCW Mm-cjMhdmbE Hmd, HiA ZhDSjd-bjFhDL FhZh Icc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FchBA Fpd, ⁶ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhhbS XeE, FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciïh EFdcm gjFjb UiZh;
Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,
MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj XhÍcc Kjo Wh dhHmz”

⁷ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE EC FThE dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

⁸ ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF Xhec CXcm dBA Hmd, WiA DF Xdfm Ul-WiAc Shbhb bjèjF Ac EShc gFd MhF-MbF UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁹ “Sjbi MjUi AbhcM LB-MUh FcidhE, Sm B gÀdsh Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz”

¹⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc fDShW, ahH! Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FciEz”

¹¹ EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHi, Ac Aèhc Yiciïh EFd ABA ShW GmMbS Fcdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH

¹² ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh, DgiA WZicm AOF FciA MmdE ghchBd EBLm, EGhW gjWiA ShBW Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz

¹³ gWE HiA WhLhcS HhC LheiA LZjdW-Wfshdi DdhFhc AEcc Xhcc FYcWhCb OhCWE HiA cBdhz ¹⁴ BSh gFdSh Ebd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi AèhD MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh EGW YdiMhDz BfhDA WZid FBLdh,

¹⁵ ZiVcbi bhWfc ZfS GhWh Hhdid Midhc AEcc Xhcc LZjdW-Wfshdi DdhFhc bh-Wjf,

Ac McUhw HhJHc ULLch Xhcc bhWfc HmLm
Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

¹⁶ MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZWiA AÛhcic bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBch,
Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh cfw Wi UmGZhz
Ac Mmch HBW AÛhcic bhMm ZfS Fcm,

Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

¹⁷ EC fbD ThFi BLhD SZdiH Fcdh, FBdh, “SCZh FcE, FhcW UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XDDh fhHciU Efd

¹⁸ gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc XhemUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac DW ahB AÛtiALm AEcE Mhd ZhBch, Dch S MhdjA ALdhz ¹⁹ BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vhc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” ²⁰ dHm dHm Dch Mhd YhdhBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

²¹ EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw Shch UlBE ahBD ZhYc dHm WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcchz Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchem UmGiA QhF Uidh, ²² QhF gjWiA DchE Shchc ZhYcm WhEE TBA BLhc dHm ABdhz

gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhciem fiYh Fcdh

²³ ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc gFd Mh-HhS Ijci Ijci, gWc WhWhW bLiUE HiA WLiES Fcdh, Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz DcdHm ZCS WbjWhc Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdhz ²⁴ Aîh ficiA Umfc bhMm ShW GZc cOiHmdz DSm WhWhW WbjWhc Zmbhc-AMhc Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD MmSh bhWfm Fi XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm VcLid, bicHi Ac EcUJ Zmbhci MS bhWjf ALid, bhWfm EShcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz ShBW Dch gFdcm ahdh Fcdhz ²⁵ Hhdid, UiFhXdi, MmcjMhdmb, DgjUiA Ac McUhWc EBÛ Xhc ThFi ZCS bhWjf BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdhz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:29)

FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-FXhdi

¹ ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA BLh HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz CPiA ZEAc ZhUm ShW fhHciU Efd FhÛhs ABdhz ² fhHciU EFdcm UmGiA ShBW EC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

³ “WmF-FXhdi EC bhWjfC, Mhch Uid ThFi WiMcm HciZ bWE Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

⁴ ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE EGW UlG ALm, ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

⁵ ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc KhD-KdW Wcb,

B UIWiA S ShchcC EBZz

⁶ ShchC FXhdi, Mmch Uidm-MhWm XhF-XcmMHhcic dhHi FhÛm, Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

⁷ ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm UDA Fcm, ShchC S UDA XhBZhz

⁸ ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid GhOi, FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc XhBZhz

⁹ ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm fhØiD chGhc dhHi bmWS Fcm, AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW AEdhU FBA QhFiZhz

¹⁰ ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdhS HiA Mjdjb-bLiZS fBÌ Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

¹¹ “Ac SjbchC FXhdi, Mhchcm Abhc dhHi bhWfm IiÛhD, bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjdjb Fcm Ac WhWhW WbjWhc biLh ZUWhb HhDz

¹² Bdh EBdm bWE chGiE, Sjbchc AHm Mm WZi Efd ABLdh, BSh bhWfm EC WZic CXcmE Edh Mjdjb FcShz Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi Ac YkcSi FciE, FhcW SjbchE EC WZi Efdc dhGhW ZmgmîE ZCS Ze Xjcéhc XhBZhdz

bjbiW Efd UlWiAc ZhÏi Ac WjW

¹³ “Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc WjW, EBdm WjWc HjW MjUi Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? B WjW S Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz bhWfm BSh Zcm YhdhB UmBW Ac BShc CXcmUi AOpWz

¹⁴ “gjWE, Sjbch EBdhD UIWiAc ZhÏiz Xhec CXcc FjWj OhCW S djFhBd chGh MhD Whz ¹⁵ Ac FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjF-cic Sdm TD Wh, BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz ¹⁶ EC dhGhW Sjbchc YcE bhWfc LhbWm MdCF, MhSm Sjbchc ahdh Fhb UmGiA bhWfm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY, Aèh XhFc ShciY FcpWz

fciESc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁷ “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz ¹⁸ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, SCchS FiShZc gFd FTh MSUiW Wh YdiLm, ES UiW B FiShZc DFOh gcY Zh Mmc-MZcE ZhSid EBS WhDz ALbhW-MbiW Ad Wh EA XcMØ, BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz ¹⁹ SCchS FiShZc FjWj gjc-jbcj gjFjbe MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Zh B gjFjb Wh bhWhc dhHi bhWfcm

Xchbif UmD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ShcmE gFd ThFi gjcj FEA EBZz EBdm Mm MWm B gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm Ac bhWfcmE giFhD, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Shcm ZCS Uhb UmEA EBZz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Adib-Cdhbh Ac Ycifi EFdc Abd ThFiE, Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmC Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBSHD XhcShD WhDz

chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²¹ “Sjbch gjWL, AHc Abdc bhWfc HmLm FEA EBLm, ‘GjW FciE Wh, MmHiD GjW FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE XeZz’ ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc dHm chH-HjLh Fcm, gm ZiKhcc UheE XeZz gm MjUi Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi S ZmAGd’ Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE XeZz Ac Mm MWm Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi ZmEFjY,’ gm ULMGc AHjBWE MdZz

²³ “DcUhd FjcZhwî GhWhS HiA Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhd, Sjbhc dHm Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZhu ALm, ²⁴ Sm Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC Mh-HhS TBA, AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm biO-bhO FcE, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc FjcZhwî UmEz

²⁵ “FmC Sjbhc ZicjØm FjWj bhbdh Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc AHmC Shc dHm MdUi biO-bhO FcidiEz Bdh Wh Fcdm, gm Sjbchem gh-Fibc ASE UiZ, ghFibm Sjbchem Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh, Ac Xjdifm Sjbchem MmdE ghchBZhz ²⁶ gmfm Shc fjèAwh XhEWh AUhd Wh Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWjbØmC Lheh XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchem ALd FTh FBdhhz

MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²⁷ “Sjbch gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘MiWh FciE Whz’ ²⁸ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD MjUi FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-WMcm KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm bWm ShBc dHm MiWh Fcdz

²⁹ “Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjbchem HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz Aîh fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ³⁰ Sjbhc QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbchem HjWhc XTm OhWm, B AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz Aîh fcid dBA ULMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

³¹ “AcE FEA EBLm, ‘Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm ShdhF Whbh UmCFz’ ³² EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Mm

bhWfm MiWh Lheh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

³³ “Sjbch S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOh Aèhc Whbm AUhd FciEz’ ³⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz Zmgmîc Whbm FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz ³⁵ UlWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Fub bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz MmcjMhdmhc WhbmE FLb FciE Wh, BGhW EBd bghW ZhUfh Aèhc OhCWz ³⁶ Sjbhc WiMc bhThe Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThe DFLh Kjdem Vdh Zh Fhdh Fchc GmbSh S Sjbhc WhBz ³⁷ Sjbchc bhSc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz gjWE, BShc Zhem Ac MSShC ED, BSH BZdiL ThFi ADz

ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdib

³⁸ “Sjbch S gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, Mm XcibhWm GmSi EBLm, EC XcibhWm fhMh UiE, ‘KCGc ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhSz’ ³⁹ EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi Sjbchc dHm GhchX ZmZghc Fcm, Sm Sjbch Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, ZcJ FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE Ke bhcdm, Shcm ZhC HhdE XhSiA UidhBEz ⁴⁰ FmC MjUi bhbdh-bFØbh FciA Sjbhc FjcSh WiSHi KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhØcE UidhBEz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD, Shc HhBO ZBA dBA DF bhBd MhBShD, Sm Sjbi Shc dHm UlB bhBd MhBEHiz ⁴² FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm Shcm UiEz FmC AEdhS KhBdm, Shcm YichB UiE Whz

UlfbWcm bgäs Fce

⁴³ “Sjbch MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Yciem bhDA FciE Ac UlfbWcm IiÛhBEz’ ⁴⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbchc UlfbWcmE bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchem Mjdb Fcm, Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz ⁴⁵ BSh UmGiA bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch ghLhC Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bhDAC AEdhU ZWiHmLz ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac WhY-cbhW gFdc CXcmC bmI-XhWi UmBWz ⁴⁶ Mhch Sjbchem bgäs Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchemC bgäs FcE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcéhc XhBZhD? IjfGjc SfidUhc EFdmE Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? ⁴⁷ Sjbch MjUi Ghdi WiMc

ahBcm Lhdhb UmE, Sm EBÛ bhWjf ThFi
Zmfi Ac FiSh FcchD? ZiVchi EFdmE Bdh
FcpW Wh Wi? ⁴⁸ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbchc
Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh GhOi, SjbchE
Edh GhOi EEz

6

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ “Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, bhWfcm UmGhWic
dhHi DZhUS-ZÛnHi FciE Wh, Bdh Fcdm
Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmL ThFi
FjWj Xjcéhc XhBShD WhDz

² “FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS Uidm a×
EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz Shch S bhWfc
HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÛicE
Ac XTm-IhOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-
MFhs UmBWz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb,
Shchc Xjcéhc S Shch XhBdiLmz ³ EBdm
Sjbi FjWj UhW-GDchS Uidm, Sjbhc QhBW
ASm ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh Mh-
Wmz ⁴ ECdh djFhBA UhW FciEz SmC Sjbhc
Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh, MmBW djFhBA gFdSh
UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Xjcéhc UiZh

ULA Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

⁵ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD a× EFdc
ahZ VciE Whz Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic
dhHi bLiUE-bÛicE Ac XTc bjGE CZhBA ULA
Fcmz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD
S Shchc Xjcéhc XhBdiLmz ⁶ EBdm Sjbi
ULA Fchc Zhdh Icc UcMh-MhWhdh dhH-
hBA ULA FciE, Ac Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY,
MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW,
gC Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW
gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Yd UiZh

⁷ “Sjbch MmZdh ULA FcE, EC fbD UIWiAc
bhWfc dhGhW GhbGh Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz
Shch bWE FcpW, Zmfi Zmfi FBdm AèhD
Shchc ULA FZjd FcZh ⁸ Sjbch Shchc dhGhW
EBE Wh, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèhc HmLm
KhEAc AHmC, ShBW MhWpW Sjbchc FiSh
UcFhc ⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW ULA FciE,

E ZhZh, Abchc Zmgmîi ZhY,

Sjbhc Whb XhF-XZiî bhWh ECF,

¹⁰ UIWiABS Sjbhc ZhUfhB MdUi ACF,
fZ Sjbhc bcMi bhYiF Fch MhCF,
ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABS,
ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABSz

¹¹ E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi ABMFj UmE,
bhY FcE Abchc gFd EXchV,

¹² Mhch Abchc ZicjÐm FcLm XhX,
Abch S Shchcm UidhBLi bhYz

¹³ YhdhBE Wh Abchcm XciÀhs,
fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE GhdhL|

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc EXchV bhY
FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc
EXchV bhY Fci UiZh ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi
EBÛcm bhY Wh FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmîi
ZhYo SjbchcmE bhY FcSh WhDz

cjMhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹⁶ “Sjbch MmZdh cjMh chGE, EC fbD a×
EFdc dhGhW bjG Fhdh FciE Whz Shch
cjMh chGLpW, EGhW UmGhWic dhHi
KCG-bjG Fhdh Fci chGpWz Abi Sjbchcm
ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcéhc
XhBdiLmz ¹⁷ EBdm Sjbi cjMh chGdm bjG-
AS VBE, bhThS Smd-XhWi UiE, ¹⁸ Mmdh
bhWfm ZjMS Wh Xhcm, Sjbi cjMh chGLz
SmC Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh
Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC AèhDC BSh
UmGZh ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW,
ShBWC Sjbchcm Yd UiZh

AGmchSc VW FhbE

¹⁹ “B MiÛnHiS Sjbch WiMc dhHi ES VW-
fâU MbhBE Whz UIWiAc fâUc bhMm MJH-
hcm Vcm, XjFm GhD Ac giq GjUiA Kjc
WmDz ²⁰ EBdm Zmgmîc bhMm WiMc dhHi
LhbhWh MbhE, giWE MJHhcm Vcm Wh,
XjFmE GhD Wh Ac KjciE ED Whz ²¹ bWE
chGiE, Sjbhc VW MmWE, bWE gWE cDz

²² “MhWE S, KCG EBd fcide ZhÍz Sjbhc
KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aîh fcide
KFKFh Yc EBZz ²³ EBdm Sjbhc KCG MjUi
GhchX ED, Sm Aîh fcidC Fhdh AÛhBc
EBMiZz Sjbhc Uide ZhÍi AÛhBc EBdm, B
AÛhBc Ze ZmMjBShz

²⁴ “MhWE Wi, FjWj Hjdhbmc ULB bjWiZc
GmMbS FcS Xhcm Wh, gm DFMWcm
IiÛhBZ AcFMWcm ahdh XhBZz AcWhD
DFMWc ZhD GiAd FcZ, AcFMWcm Ddhbi
FcZz Sm SjbchE Aèh XhF Ac VW-LhbhWh,
UIBEShc GmMbS DFdHm FcShD Xhc Whz

²⁵ “DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Fidh GhB-
Shb Ac Fidh YiÛishb, BSh dBA KiØh FciE
Whz GhWi ThFi MhW Ze, FhXe-KjXe ThFi
fcid Zez

²⁶ “ALbhWc EC XhGiØc ZhD KhE, Shch
MhdhE ZhBW Fcm Wh, YfdE FhOm Wh,
CHhcE FjØh Mbhd Wh, Ghdi Sjbchc

Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Shchc GjchF UmBWz Sm Sjbch FjWj BSh ThFi AcE Uhbi WhD Wi? ²⁷ FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc ghDASi DGhW IØh ZhehBS XhcZ Wi?

²⁸ “YiÛc FhXec dhHi KiØh FcE FmWm? Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD KhBA UmGE, BSh FS Zmfi fjÛc! BShD S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cJHE fidhB Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz ²⁹ Sm Abi FBchb, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz ³⁰ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MmSh fjÛc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD MjUi EC MJHdc Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, SjbchcmE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh WhD Wi? ³¹ DcUhd FiSh GhBShD Ac FiSh YiÛishD, BSh dBA KiØh FciE Whz ³² B UlWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÛh Fcmz Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh Sjbchc Mcjc ALmz ³³ DcdhHi Sjbch XDDhC Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdE, ShW ZhUfhBc VhÛhs cEz SmC BSh gÀdShE Sjbch XhBZhDz ³⁴ FhBdFjc KiØh FciE Wh, FhBdFjc ZmXhc FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei UmEz UiWc AMhZ UiWc dhHi MTmîz

7

bhWfc Ulf SjFhBE Wh

¹ “Sjbch bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS cBE Wh, SmC Sjbchc UlfE SjFhBd EBS WhDz ² Sjbch Mmdh bhWfc Ulf SjFhE, AèhDE ECdh Sjbchc Ulf SjFhBZhz Sjbch Mmdh XhèhUi bhXiZhD, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz

³ Sjbhc ahBc KCGc aiScm Hjeh ALm BGhW UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BGhW UmGchD Wh FmWm? ⁴ Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbhBLm BGhW MmZdh UmGchD Wh, Sm Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahB, Sjbhc KGjS Hjeh ghbhBLm, AE, Zhc FciA UmB? ⁵ ghDcm a×, XDdh WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm Sjbhc ahBc KCG ThFi Hjeh Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz

⁶ “gjWE, FjIhc LhbWm XhF-XZiï FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc LhbWm bWi-bjÅh LiOhBE Whz AcWhD EC KiMcm Shchc XhEUi Ceia, CdOh ABA SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh XhcepWz

ULA-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm EAUh

⁷ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, KhE, Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz UlAcE PkFh UmE, SmC UlAc Gjdh EBZz ⁸ Mhch KhD, ShchC S XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm XhDz Mm UlAcE PkFhD, Shc dhHi UlAc Gjdh EDz ⁹ Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj bh-ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cJoi KhBdm bhOi UiZ? ¹⁰ bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ? ¹¹ Sjbch GhchX EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcJhpWcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD Shchcm ahdh ahdh KiM UhW FcZh, BSh S ØhahZiFz ¹² gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi MmdhGhW ZmZghe XhBShD KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghe FcEz EShC EBd SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

FjW XTm KdShD

¹³ “gjWE, Sjbch KiXh UlAcUmUi ghbhBE, FhcW Mm XTm ZiWhfc ZhD OhWm, B XT bjOh, XTc UlAcE Ze, ZCS bhWjf EC UlAcUmUi ghbhBWz ¹⁴ EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm MiÛnHi bidm, B XTc UlAc KiXh, XTE gjc-jbcjz GjZ Fb bhWfmC B UlAcc GjM XhBWz

¹⁵ “a× WZi Efd ThFi gjfiAc cBEz Shch Sjbchc HmLm bmehc LjcSm AD, EBdm aiScm aiScm Shch chBÀf ZhIc dhGhWz ¹⁶ Shchc MiÛnHi UmGiAC KiW-ShD XhcZhDz MhWE S, HLh-FhOhc bhMm FjWj AJHjc Vcm Wi Zh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Qkbjc Yd Vcm Wi? ¹⁷ PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÛ HhLm bÛ YdC Vcmz ¹⁸ ahdh HhLm S bÛ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁹ Mm HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, BHjcm FhOiA Uhcj MhdhBd EDz ²⁰ EdhC a× WZi EFdc MiÛnHic Yd UmGdmC BShcm KiWZhDz

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Fm ghbhBZ?

²¹ “bWE chGiE, Abhcm ‘gjMjc, gjMjc!’ FBdmC MmW Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhB-MiZhD, BGhW PiF WhDz ZcJ Mm MWm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Ghdi gm-C ghbhBS XhcZz ²² gC UiW ABdm ZCSm FBZh, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ, Abch Sjbhc Whbm HhBzi GZc FBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm MiW-ajS LhehBLi Wh Wi? Sjbhc Whbm ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLi Wh Wi?’ ²³ EBdm Abi Shchcm MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc,

BZdiLc Ud! Abi S Sjbchcm KiWiC Wh, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEz'

BbhWc ULB WbjWh

²⁴ “Mm bhWfm Abhc EC Shdib gjWiA Abd Fcm, gm AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW bMzjS GjOic CXcm Shc Ic ZhWhDz ²⁵ ZhUm bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UidmE YhdhBS Xhcm Wh, FhcW BGhW S bMzjS GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁶ Ebdm Mm Abhc Shdib gjWiAE Abd Fcm Wh, gm ZmAGdc dhGhW Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhDz ²⁷ ZhUm MmZdh bml-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC Iccm Pmdh UmD, EC fbD BGhW XeiA KmPh EBMhDz”

²⁸ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBjz ZWiHmdhz ²⁹ FhcW ShBW S Shchc bCd-hWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib Wh UiA, Gmb-ShZhW bhWfc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi

8

(8:1-9:38)

XKh-FjI Zmbhciem ahdh Fch

¹ gMcS BLh Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdm ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz ² EC fbD DF XKh-FjI ZmbhciD ShW FhUhs ABA XhES XeiA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi Ebdm Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcpWz” ³ SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc fiYh EBHmdz ⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYif XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhWi UidmC fbhMm Mh-WidiZh Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

cjbhW LjZmUhcc Hjdhbcm ahdh Fch

⁵ DcZhUm BLh HiA FYcWhCb OhCWE ghbhBdhz giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcm ShW HmLm ABA biWS-FhI dhH-hBdh, ⁶ “gjMjc, Abhc Hjdhbcm EZf Zmbhc EBA ZiLWhS Xei cBLm, gm GjZ Fi Fcmcz”

⁷ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABEh, Abi MhBb-jWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

⁸ SmC LjZmUhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc ZheiS SficiY WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh EBMiZz ⁹ AXWm S ZjMch, AbiE Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh

Abhc LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdhbcm MjUi FB, EGhW FcE, gm BGhW Fcm, Sm AXWmE Edh bjGUI gjFjb UidmC gm ahdh EBMiZz”

¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLh DAmcm ShBjz EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA MS bhWjf AEAS ALid, Dchem FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, B LjZmUhcm S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, Ebdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE ES Ze bMzjS BbhWUhcm Abi Ac UmGLi Whz ¹¹ gjWE, XjZ Ac XBKbc Umf ThFi ZCS MW ABZh, Shch gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmii ZhUfhBS GhWiS ZBZh ¹² Ebdm Zmgmii ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh, Shchem Zhcm AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEA EBZz giWE Shch FhUh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWiwhD UhS Fieibiei GhBZh”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhccm FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” ghLhC, dHm dHmC gC Hjdhb ahdh EBHmdz

gMcS XiScc geic fiYh

¹⁴ DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc ZheiS Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc geic GjZ ShX CPLm, ShBW ZiLWhS XeWEz ¹⁵ ShWm UmGiA BLhD ShW ASE LBdh, Ac dHm dHm ShX Lhei Uidz ZmOid CPiA BLhc bmbh-WUhcis dhHdhz

¹⁶ EC UiW ghBOhzhdh bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc FThDC Dchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gAd Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁷ BSh IOd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS AHm MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abchc gFd FbMjci ShW FhUE Widh,
Abchc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

GhOi Cçs EAc ShHiU

¹⁸ BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhD aie dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW fhHciU EFdcem gjFjb Uidh AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz ¹⁹ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MmWE MhBZh, AbiE gWE MhBbjz”

²⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGicE ZhUh ALm, Ebdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh TEAc PhB WhBz”

²¹ AcF MW fhHciUm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhcm ZheiS MhBSm UmCÀh, Abi XDdh

HiA Abhc ZhZhc UhYW-FhYW FciA ABz”
²² ShBW FBdh, “bch EFdmC Shhc bchcm
 bhOi UmCE, Sjbi Abhc dHm KdEz”

AEcc SjYhW ZÜ Fch

²³ BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBSh Fci, ShW
 fhHciU EFdcm dBA DF WhEE CPdhz ²⁴ BLh
 WhEc bhMm IjhbBch, EC fbD AGShC
 AEcc bhMm Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm
 WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh EBHmdz ²⁵ B Ufh
 UmGiA fhHciU EFdm BLhcm gMhH Fci
 FBdh, “gjMjc, Abchcm ZhKhCÀh, AbchWj
 bci MhBchbz”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E FbMjc BbhWUhc
 Efd, Sjbch QchBchD FmWm?” EGhW FBA
 ShBW CPiA SjYhW Ac AEccm VbF Uidh,
 SmC gÀdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁷ B FmchbSi Um-
 GiA Shch ShBÿjz EBA FBdh, “DBW ALdm
 Fm? SjYhW Ac AEcmE UmGi ShW gjFjb
 bhWm!”

ajSm Vch ULBMW bhWjf

²⁸ DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei UiA Mmch-
 LiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch
 ULBMW bhWjf FZcìhw ThFi ZhcBA ShW
 HmLm ABdz Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh
 MmW, Shchcm QchBA FmC EC XTmUi
 MhBS XhcS Whz ²⁹ Shch KièhBA BLhcm
 Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh,
 Abche dHm AXWhc FiSh Ucfhc? fbD EAc
 AHmC AXWm Abchcm LhShWiS ABËpW
 Wi?”

³⁰ EC fbD Shhc HmL ThFi Tjeh UlcB Ze
 DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALdhz ³¹ ajS EFdm
 BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm
 GmUhBSm KhBdm, EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm
 XhPhB UmCÀhz”

³² BLhD Shchcm BMhMS UiA ghcdm
 Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghhBH-
 mdz Ac fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh KcmUi GjZ
 Mjcm UCehBA HiA XhWic bhMm ZjeiA
 bcdhz

³³ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA
 HiA HhCc gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh,
 DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bhWfc FThE FBdhz
³⁴ B IOWh gjWiA HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc
 dHm UmGh FchS ABdhz ShW dHm UmGh
 FciA Shch biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci
 Abhc Umf ThFi MhCÀhHiz”

9

EZfZmbhciem fiYh Fch

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE Fci AEc Xhei
 UiA WiMc OhCWE ABdhz ² ABA ghcdm
 FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf Zmbhciem
 XdEUi ZBA dBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shhc
 BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC Zmbhciem
 FBdh, “bWE Zd chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh
 bhY Fch EBLmz”

³ BGhW gjWiA FDMW bCdhWhD bWm
 bWm FBdh, “B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz”
⁴ BLhD Shhc Uidc ahZ ZjMiA FBdh,
 “AXWhch FmWm Bdh Fj-KiØh Fcch?
⁵ Abhc dhHi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc
 HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhh, Wh CPE, Sjbhc
 ZiLWh dBA ZheiS MhEHi? ⁶ Sm EGW
 AXWhch XcbhW UmGCAh, B UIWiAS
 HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz”
 EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh,
 “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA ZheiS
 MhEHiz”

⁷ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc ZheiS
 HmdHiz ⁸ BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBÿjz EBH-
 mdh, AèhD bhWfcm ES GmbSh UiLpW Fci
 Shch Aèc ShciY Fcdhz

gMcS bTicm SciFhc UhES

⁹ BLhD XTmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD
 UmGdh, bTi Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh
 Sjdhc EYifE ZBcBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm
 FBdh, “AE, Abhc CçS EEz” SmC bTi CPiA
 BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

¹⁰ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm
 dBA bTic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ShW
 dHm ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW
 EFde GhWiS ALdhz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi
 bMzc bhWfm BLhc fhHciU EFdcm FBdh,
 “Sjbche bjcfiUm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch
 Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW
 FmWm?”

¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “ahdh bh-
 Wfc dhHi FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbh-
 cic dhHi S dhHmz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbe ZhShBd
 EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjczhWi WhD, Ghdi
 UDA UmGShb KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi
 FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz bWE chGZh,
 Abi FjWj XcmMHhccm UhES UmEAS ABLi
 Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcmC UhES UiShb
 ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh

¹⁴ DcZhUm DgiA WZic CçS EFdm ABA BL-
 hcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Ac Ycifi bMzc
 bhWfm ghhmfh cjMh chGi, EBdm AXWhc
 CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

¹⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj ULG UmEA MhD Wi? UmGZhWm, BdH fbD ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz

¹⁶ “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz BdH Fcdm VBA ghcdm XjchW FhXe ThFi WDA Shdi GjL EBA LieiMhD, Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze EDz

¹⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi UlBESh ZcZhU EDz DcdhHi bhWfm ShMh cf WDA TdiS TpWz SmC UlBESh ZhKmz”

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhD MmZdh ESh ZmXhcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD DF WmSh ABA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gMjC, Abhc XjeiHj EC bhĭ bhch HmLmz Sm AXWm ABA bmgm-cZhWi Fci ShBcm AShB UidmC XjeiHj MiŪh EBMiZz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DW dHm cEAWH Uidhz

²⁰ MhEAc XTm DF ZmOiD GcmUi ABA BLhc KhĐcc FjWhS LBdz ZhcE ZLc Vci B ZmOic ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²¹ ZmOic DFiW ALid, ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW KhĐcc FjWhS LBdiS Xhcm, Sm Zmbhc ahdh EBMiZz ²² BLhD Omc XhBA GcmUi KhBA EC ZmOicm FBdh, “QchBE Wh H bhB, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhdz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHm ZmOi ahdh EBHmdz

²³ DcZhUm BLh gC WmShc ZheiS Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, Aĭh Zheic bhWfm gp-gjèh Fcch, Ac Shchc fbhMc cmEAM bhYiF bch ZheiS Zhfi-ZhMWh ZhMhBchz ²⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi Zhcm MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh, ShB S Ijbhcz” BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm dBA Afh-Afi dhHhBdhz ²⁵ bhWfcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, ShBW HiA Icc aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic ASE Vcdh, VcSmC ShB CPiA ZBHmdz ²⁶ Ac B IOWhc FTh EC DdhFhc gFdZhd cOiHmdz

AŪh Ac ZjZhcM ahdh Fch

²⁷ BLh EC WmShc Zhei ThFi ZiUhD EBA ghcdm UlBMW AŪh ZmOh ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz Shch Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCUC AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcCÀhz” ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW ABA IcE ghbhBdm, gC UlBE AŪhE ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch DFiW FcchD Wi, Abi Sjbchem ahdh FcShb

Xhcbj?” Shch Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWmC XhcZhz”

²⁹ SmC ShBW Dchc KCG AShB UiA FBdh, “Sjbch Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” ³⁰ EGhW FBSmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm BLhD Shchcm GjZ UehBA FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

³¹ EBdm Shch ZhcBA HiA Af-Xhf gFd MhHhS ShW B GZc cOhB Uidz

³² gC UlBE AŪh MmZdh ahdh EBA Mh-BchHi, EC fbD bhWfm ajSm Vch DF ZjZh ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ ShBW B ZmOhc ajS LhehWic ZhUm Shc MZhw GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBljz EBA FBdh, “Aĭh BLchBd Umfc bhMm BdH Fhb S FjWjUiW UmGLi Whz”

³⁴ EBdm Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHid S ajSc ZhUfhc fhBĭd ajS Lhehdz”

MbiWE Yfd ZCS, FhbDh Fb

³⁵ gMcS BLhD HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA Shdib Uidhz ShBW Zmgmĭi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fcdhz ³⁶ EC fbD bhWfc aie Um-GiA ShW GjZ ULG dhHd, BSh bhWjf S AchGhdi bmehc dhGhW ZmYhWh dhHi Ij-cichz ³⁷ SmC BLhD fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm FhbDh GjZ Fbz ³⁸ DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm UlA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW FhbDh Xh-PhBZhz”

ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLŪ Ac Shdib

10

(10:1-42)

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhWi

¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm QhFhBA AWdh, AWiA MiW-ajS LhehWi, Ac gFd MhSc Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc GmbSh Uidhz ² EC ZhcEMW LhghZi EBdh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW ahB AŪtiAL, MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac ghŪhw, YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,

³ TjbbL Ac GhMWh Sjdch bTi, AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TĐm,

⁴ bjĀiMjĐh LhBbW Ac BgjUh BéhciASz EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLidz

⁵ EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm BLhD gjFjb Uidh, FBdh, “SjbiShBW SZdiHE MhE, EBdm FjWj ZiVcbic HmLm Zh fbcia MhSic FjWj HhCS MhBE Wh, ⁶ Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc HmLm MhEz ⁷ MhEAc XTm SZdiH Fci Fci MhBE, FBE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Vhce ABĕmz ⁸ Ac Sjbch Zmbhci EFdc ahdh FciE, bchcm MiÛh FciE, XKhfj Zmbhcicm ahdh FciE, Ac MiW-ajS LhehBEz Sjbch Mmdh ZiWh OmFhD XhBL, ECdh ZiWh OmFhDC UiEz ⁹ MhEAc fbD dHm Fci OmFh-XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh Zh DFOh fiFiE WiE Whz ¹⁰ Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKFi, MjSh, Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz Mm MWm Fhb Fcm, gm GhEA-YiÛh XhEAc MjFhz ¹¹ Sjbch Mm HhCS ghbhBZhD, EC HhCc DFMW MBHôH bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc FciE, B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ DW ZheiSC cBEz ¹² Zheic aiScm ghbhWic Zhdh Shchcm Lhdhb UiEz ¹³ B Zhei MjUi Lhdhb XhEAc MjFh ED, Sm Sjbchc UmEA EC fhØi Shch XhBZh, Ac MjFh Wh EBdm Sjbchc fhØi Sjbchc HmLmC YiciA ABZz ¹⁴ B MhHhc FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA ABEz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, ghfcc UiW EC HhCc Ufh ThFi, gC dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc Ufh ZCS ahdh EBZz

LhghZi EFdcM AHhb gjfiAci

¹⁶ “gjWE, chBÀf ZhIc LhbWm bmehc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz DcdhHi Sjbch ghYc dhGhW Khdf-KSjc Ac XhcE XhGic dhGhW fcd EEz ¹⁷ gjfiAc cBE, bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA AUhdSE fbMhBZh, Ac Shche bLiUE WiA Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhczh ¹⁸ Abhc Whb dEAc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch Dche LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi EFdc HmLm Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi UiZhDz ¹⁹ bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm VchB UiZ, EC fbD FiSh bhSShD Zh FiSh FBSHD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC fbD Sjbchcm BSh giFhB UmEA EBZz ²⁰ ALdm Sjbchc bjGUi MmW Sjbch WiMm bhSZhD, BGhW WhD, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc Mm cjg Sjbchc aiScm ALm, gC cjgmC BShc MjAX UiZh

²¹ “ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo XjAcm GjW FchWic dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiDE Shchc

bh-ZhYc ZiXÀm HiA Shchcm GjW Fch-BZz ²² Abhc FhcWm gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÛhBZ, EBdm gmf XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm-C cmghB XhBZz ²³ FjWj HhCc bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcdm, B HhC LheiA EBÛ HhCS MhBEHiz gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, BLchBd Umfc gÀd OhCW Ac HhCS Sjbchc SZdiH fmf EAc AHmC ZiW-AUb gicZhc ABZz

²⁴ “bWE chGiE, CîhU ThFi fhHciU Ze WhD, Ac bjWiZ ThFi Shc Hjdhb Ze WhDz ²⁵ Sm fhHciU Shc CîhUc fbhW, Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc fbhW EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc bjWiZcm MmZdh ajSc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjd FBch, Sm Icc ZhFi gFdcM Shch AcE FSSh FBZz!

²⁶ “EBdm Sjbch Shchcm QchBE Wh, FhcW Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ²⁷ Abi AÛhcic bhMm MmSh Sjbchcm FBLi, Sjbch BSh Ycc bhMm FBEz MmSh FhWm FhWm gjWL, BSh LhOc CXcm ThFi Mjcm Mjcm DdhW FciEz ²⁸ Mhch bhWfc FhDAcm ZiWhf FcS Xhcm, EBdm cjgcm FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm QchBE Whz MmBW FhDA Ac cjg ULBESHcm ULMGE MhdhBSh XhchW, Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz ²⁹ gjWE, UlBOh Keh XhGi Ghdi UlB OmFhD ZiFm Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY Aèhc gjFjb Wh EBdm ESh DHj Keh XhGiE bhOis Xeo Whz ³⁰ MhWE S, Sjbchc bhThc KjdhMhLbWE HWh ALmz ³¹ DcUhd Sjbch QchBE Whz Sjbchc Uhb S ZCS Keh ThFiE Zmfiz

³² “fbhMc LhbWm Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, AbiE Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ³³ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm Eðifhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh LhbWm Eðifhc Fcbjz

³⁴ “Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi S UlWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁵ Abi ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-XjeiD, Ac geiD-ZCD ZiZhU dhHhWiS ABLiz ³⁶ bhWfc WiMc XciZhcc MWmC Shc dHm UlfbWi FcZz

³⁷ “Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi Shc bh-ZhYcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Abhc ÇçS EBS XhcS WhDz Ac Mm MWm Abh ThFi Shc XjAcm Zh Shc Xjeicm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm-E Abhc

CçSc MjFh WhDz ³⁸ Mm MWm WiMc ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Wh AD, gm-E Abhc MjFh WhDz ³⁹ Mm MWm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjcZhWi UidhD, gm ALd MiÛnHi Xh-BZz

⁴⁰ “Mm MWm Sjbchcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcm, Ac Mm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi FjWj WZicm WZi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC WZiD Mm Xjcéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcéhc XhBZz FjWj AèhchBA bhWfcm FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm Mm Xjcéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcéhc XhBZz ⁴² Ac Abhc CçS MhWiA FmC MjUi Sjbchc bhMc DF WHBÛ MWcmE DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm FjWjbØmc Dc Xjcéhc ThFi ZhU XeS WhDz”

gMcS BLhcm fÛD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

11

(11:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU Efd

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm EC Shdib UiA ghcdm, ShBW HhCD HhCD HiA SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi cEAWH EBHmdhz

² DgiA WZiD Mmde ThFi MmZdh Ad-bLic Fhbc FTh gjWdh, EC fbD ShW FDMW fhHciUcm XhPhBdh GZc MhWhc dhHiz Dch HiA BLhcm MiFhBdh, ³ “gjMjcm FBLpW, MmBW ABZhc FTh ALid, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

⁴ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, EWE ABA Sjbchc WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL, ESh HiA DgiAcm FEz ⁵ ShWcm FBE, AÛh bhWfm KCGm UmGch, doJehDE AOich, XKh-Fj Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdJA EFdm gjWch, bch bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ⁶ gjWE, gm-C WmF-FXhdi, Mhc Uide Abhc ZmXhcm FjWj ZhVh AD Whz”

DgiA WZi ALdm Fm

⁷ DgiA WZic fhHciU Efd MhBchHi, EC fbD DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh,

“FiSh Zh, bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShf ABdm MmSh Wd-GhHehD deo, ESh UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ⁸ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÛc FhXe YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? ALdm, Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛpW, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz ⁹ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE, Abi FBchb, DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Zez ¹⁰ DBW S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm XhPhBAc Abi, Abhc XmHhæc, DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

¹¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, DgiA ThFi Ze Aih UIWiASC FjWj AUb ALdh Whz EBdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi gjc MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz ¹² DgiA WZic Abd ThFi EGW XcmØ Zmgmîi ZhUfhB GjZ bMZjS EBA AHjAc, Ac Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch Uidm-MhWm ABA Dc aiScm ghbhBchz ¹³ gjWE, DgiA WZic Abd XcmØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac fZ WZic LgiYhc bhMm, Aèhc ZhUfhB AEAc FTh MhWhBd EBLmz ¹⁴ EGW MjUi AXWhch Abhc bhS DFiW FcpW, Sm gjWCÀh, Mm BdiAL WZiD gicZhc ABZhc FTh ALid, EC DgiAC EBdh gC BdiALz ¹⁵ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz

¹⁶ “B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch S EbW gjcJhc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhce ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA FpW, ¹⁷ ‘gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi ZhMhB-dhb, Sjbch S WhKdhD Wh, AghMhcic HhW HhBdhb, Sjbch S FhWdhD Whz’ ¹⁸ PiF EdhGhW, DgiA WZiD ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-UhEA Wh FchD, bhWfm FBch ShWm ajSm VcLmz ¹⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUß ABA GhEA-UhEA FchD Sjbch FBchD, ‘UmGCÀh, B ZmOh S XmOJA, bUGjc, gm IjGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdc dHm Ulîi Fcmz’ Sm AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

dhÛsi HhC Ac OhCW

²⁰ gMcS BLhD MmSh HhCABØE Ac OhCWE Zmfic ahH FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, BShc bhWfm SCZh FcLpW Whz DcdhHi ShBW B HhC Ac OhCWc CXcm ZmMhc EBA

FBdh, ²¹ “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm ZCS AHmC Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz ²³ E FYcWhCb OhCW, gjWE, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchem XhShdE dhbhWi EBZz Sjbhc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi bjMmMh UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi LhUlB OhCWE UmGhBd EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE OiFiA cBd EWmz ²⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, ghfcc UiW LhUlB OhCWE ghdSE Sjbchc ThFi ZCS ahdh EBZz”

gMcS BLhc ULA Ac Achbc UhES

²⁵ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “E Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, Sjbi S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA MhWhBchb, FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc Ac ZjðibhW EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcjÍhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ²⁶ ZhZh, ALdm BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz

²⁷ “Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh ULLch FmC EC XjScm KiWm Wh, Ac XjS Lheh ULLch FmC EC ZhYcm KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fhc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD Xhdz

²⁸ “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchem Achb Uibjz ²⁹⁻³⁰ Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÛE SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz”

12

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhc gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz ShW fhHciU EFdc XmOE ajG dhHhD, Shch VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS dhHdhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc fciESm FD, MjçhZhc FjWj Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm AXWhc fhHciU EFdm VhWc Leh Lieich FmWm?”

³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhC XmOc ajGm MmSh

FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW Aèhc FhZh IcE ghbhBA gC XZiï cJoi GhBLdh, B cJoi GhEA S ShBW Ac ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM, BSh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM ALidz ⁵ Ac AXWhch SCchS fciYE XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhðLc Bbhb EFdm MjçhZhc Mjçhc UiWc WiEb ahJdmE Shchc FjWj HjWh ED Whz ⁶ EBdm Abi AXWhchem FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhðL ThFiE Uhbi DF bhWjf EWE ALpWz ⁷ Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASc amU MjUi AXWhch ZjMSh, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjçZhWi WhDz’ Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz ⁸ gjWCÀh, MjçhZhc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASEz”

gjFWh ASAdh Zmbhcic fiYh

⁹ ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghbhBdhz ¹⁰ gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbchem gjFhB HmLmz BLhc FjWj GjS Zhc FciA ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ, bjLhc fciES bhYiF MjçhZhc FmCcc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcCÀh, AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi MjçhZhc HhSc bhMm XeiMhD, Sm EC UiW B bmehcm HhSE ThFi SjdSh WhD Wi? ¹² Ac bhWfc Uhb S bmeh ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi ZjMh MhD, MjçhZhc WmF Fhb Fch MhBM ALmz” ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC gjFWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC gjFWh AS EBÛ Asc dhGhW XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz ¹⁴ ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm Zhcm HiA Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm bhch MhDz

gMcS BLhc Aèhc GhL bhDac MW

¹⁵ Shchc EC Xchbifc GZc BLhD MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz Dchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dch gFdc ahdh Fcdh ¹⁶ ShBW Dchem UehBA FBdh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz” ¹⁷ BSh EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc WZi BfhDac bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

¹⁸ gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjdhbcm XLÛ FcLiz DBWC Abhc bhDac MW, ShW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cggj Uibj,
 gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc gF
 ZiKhcc FTh MhWhBZhz
¹⁹ ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-Kièi FcSh
 WhD,
 XTm-IhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW AEAM
 gjWS WhDz
²⁰ gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ,
 ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh ahJHiSh
 WhD,
 Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmbc YiShE dib-
 hBSh WhDz
²¹ UIWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW CXcmC acfh
 FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²² ZhUm bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmO-
 hcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz B ZmOh ALid
 AUh Ac ZjZhz ShBW EC ZmOhcm ahdh
 Fcdhz gm ahdh EBA bhS-FTh bhSid Ac
 KCGmE UmGdz ²³ BSh UmGiA gFd bhWjf
 ShBljz EBA FBdh, “UhCU WZic GhÙhWE
 MmBW MWb EAc FTh, DBWC gmBW Wi?”
²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHiD S
 MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs Lhe-
 hDz”

²⁵ Shchc bWc KiØh ZjMiA BLhD FBdh,
 “FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm, B
 Umf S ZiWhf EBMhDz EC dhGhW FjWj
 XciZhcc bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE MmZdh
 UdhUdi dhHiMhD, BShE Ac OiFm Whz
²⁶ ECdh fDShWm MjUi fDShWcm GmUhB
 UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc bhMmC UdhUdi
 dhHiHmdz Shc chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? ²⁷ Abi
 MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm
 Sjbchc bhWfm Fhc Zdm LhehD? Sjbchc
 bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZhz ²⁸ EBdm
 Abi MjUi Aèhc cggjc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm
 S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz

²⁹ “FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc Zheis djO-SchM
 FchS ABA, XDdh ZdAdh MWcm Wh
 ZhÙidm, FmbWm djO-SchM FcZ? EBdm
 Shcm ZhÙia ghcdm djO-XhO FcS XhcZz

³⁰ “FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm Wh ThFm, gm
 S Abhc ZiXÀmz Mm MWm Abhc dHm
 OjFhD Wh, gm S LiÌhDz ³¹ Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac
 FjYkci bhYi ALm, EBdm XhF cggjc ZmX-
 hcm FjYkci Fcdm, B FjYkci FjWj bhYi
 bidS WhDz ³² Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjÐm FmC
 FjØh bhSidmE gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF

cggjc ZicjÐm bhSidm Shc FjWj bhYi WhB, B
 MiÛnHiS-E WhB, AGmcE-E WhBz

Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD

³³ “bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh EBdm Shc YdE
 ahdh ED, Ac HhL Zjch EBdm Shc YdE Zjch
 EDz Yd UiAC HhL KiWh MhDz ³⁴ E ghYc
 ZhóhBW, Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm Sjbchc
 bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi FmbWm ZhcBZ? bh-
 Wfc Uid MmShUi ach, bjG ThFi S EShC
 ZhcEDz ³⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uidc aiSec ahdhB
 TWm ahdh Zjdi ZhcED, Ac ZhU bhWfc Uidc
 ZjchB TWm ZhU Zjdi ZhcEDz ³⁶ EBdm Abi
 Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm AMm-ZhMm
 Zmc-Zmci Fcm, ghfcc bDUhWE Shc XcSmF
 bhSc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ³⁷ Sjbhc MZhWmC
 Sjbhcm Ulfi ZhWhBZ, Ac EC MZhWmC Sjb-
 hcm WicUlfiE ZhWhBZz”

³⁸ ZhUm FDMW bCdhWh Ac YcifiD
 BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch AXWhc DGhW
 FmchbSi UmGShb KhBz” ³⁹ BLhD MjAX
 Uidh, “B MbhWhc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW
 EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm
 BCWjL WZic FmchbSi Lheh ULLch FjWj
 FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz
⁴⁰ BCWjL WZi Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW UiW,
 SiW chBS ALdh, Abi ZiW-AUbc ECdh SiW
 UiW, SiW chBS bhOic Sdm cBbjz ⁴¹ FiAbSc
 UiW gC WiWa OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA
 ghci, B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz
 FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh
 FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE
 bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm
 SCZh Fcmc Whz ⁴² cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc
 Umfc chWi CPiA ABA EC MbhWhc bhWfc
 Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc
 AGdc FTh gjWhc GiAdm ShBW UIWiAc
 gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S
 LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE
 ALpWz

⁴³ “gjWE, FjWj ajSm MmZdh bhWfc dH
 Lheia MhDHi, EC fbD gm Achbm ThFhc
 GiAdm gFd gjFWWh MhHhS AfcD SjFhDz
 EBdm Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA ZhUm FD,
⁴⁴ Vjc! Abhc AHc IcC ahdh, MmHjc HmL
 ThFi ABLi, EHjc HmLmC YiciA MhBHiz Yi-
 ciA ABA UmGm B IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh
 Ac ghMhBd-XhehBdz ⁴⁵ UmGiA gm HiA Shc
 SWm AcE GhchX fhSHj ajS dHm dBA AD,
 ABA EC IcE cDz DcUhD EC bhWfc Ufh XDdh
 ThFi gmfm AcE Zmfi GhchX EDz Sm B Mbh-
 Whc WhYcbhW EFdc UfhE EdhGhW EBZz”

gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjf Fm?

⁴⁶ BLhD MmZdh bhWfc dHm bhSich, EC fbD ShW bh Ac ahBAPW Zhcm ABA, ShW dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁷ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bh Ac ahBAPW AXWhc dHm bhShc dhHi Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz”

⁴⁸ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc ahBAPWC Zh Fm?”

⁴⁹ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdcm UmGhBA FBdh, “DchC Abhc bh Ac ahBAPWz ⁵⁰ Mhch Abhc Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC Abhc bh Ac ahB-ZBWz”

gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhs FiËh**13**

(13:1-52)

DF Hicîc Mhdh ZhBW Fchc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi ZhcBA AEcc XhcE HiA ZBdhz ² ZBA ghcdm ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABA aie dhHhB Uidh, aie UmGiA ShBW HiA DF WhEE CPiA ZBdh Ac gFd bhWjf XhcE CZhB cBdhz ³ EC fbD ShBW FiËh gjWhB gjWhB WhWhW Wb-jWhc Shdib Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF Hicîm Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ Shc FiLj Mhdh gjFWH-fã bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh YkOia Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm Zmfi bhOi Wh ThFhD, MdUi Zheidz ⁶ ZhUm fjcjM CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xed, Ac EC ZW-MJdh ZheiA BShcm MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBd, BShc FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

⁹ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiËh FBA bhWfcm Shdib Uich FmWm?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz ¹² gjWE, Mhc ALm, Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm, EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FiËhc bhMUi Dchcm Shdib

Uichb, Dch S UmGiAE UmGm Wh, gjWiAE gjWm Wh Ac FjØh ZjMmE Whz ¹⁴ Dchc bhMUiAC BfhDA WZic ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch EBLm, ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD WhD, KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD WhDz

¹⁵ BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm, Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLmz Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,

FhWm Wh gjWm,

Uid UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,

Ac Abi Shchcm ahdh FcidhBz

¹⁶ EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch, Sjbchc KCGm UmGm, Ac FhWm gjWmz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc KCGm MmSh UmGchD Ac FhWm MmSh gjWchD, BSh ZCS WZi Ac Edi-ACdiAD UmGhc Afh FcdmE UmGhc FXhd EBLm Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FcdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

¹⁸ “EGW Sjbchcm EC Hicîc FiËhc bhWi ZjMhB Uichb, ¹⁹ gjWE, ABdc bhMm Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mm bhWfm Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc FTh gjWiAE ZjMm Wh, DcdhHi BZdiLm ABA EC MWc UidE Aèhc Mm Fhdhb ZhBW Fch EBLid, ESh FheiA WmD-Hiz ²⁰ gjFWH-fã bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA FZjd Fcm, ²¹ EBdm Shchc UidE ahdhbØm ghbhd Wh, DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUiW cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjddj-bLiZS ABdmC Shch Gedhbi MhDz ²² ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm UIWiAZi KiØh-ahzWh Ac VW-LhbhWhc bhDAD B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj YhDUh ED Whz ²³ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA ZjMm Ac Abd Fcmz FmC MiÛnHis Sif HjW, FmC fhBO HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmfi Yd UmDz”

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh

²⁴ ZhUm BLhD Shdib UiZhc dhHi AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Edh DF Hicîc dhGhW, MmBW WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc Mhdh ZhBW Uidhz ²⁵ ZhUm chBS EBA ghcdm MmZdh gFd

bhWjf IjbhB HmLpW, EC fbD ShW DF UlfbWm ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWc bhMm YkYch HhLc ZiKi LiOhBA HmdHiz ²⁶ gmfm VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA Leh Lhed, EC fbD DcbhMm YkYch HhLE UmGh Hmdz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA Zheic KhFc EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm FBdh, ‘AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi? EGW YkYch HhL Ebd FjAB ThFi?’

²⁸ “ShBW FBdh, ‘FjWj UlfbWm B Fhb FcLmz’ KhFc EFdm ShWcm MiFhBd, ‘Sm Abch HiA EC YkYch HhL LhY FcidShb Wi?’ ²⁹ bjWiZm FBdh, ‘Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch HhL LhY FchS HiA, VhWc HhLE SjdidiZhDz ³⁰ DcdhHi VhW UheAc AH XcMØ BSh ThFCFz ZhUm UheAc Zhdh Abi bhWfcm FBbj, XDDh gFd YkYch HhL SjdSh, Ac Uhcj MhdhWic dhHi AOi ZhÙish, ZhUm VhW UhBA Abhc CHhcE SjdZhz’ ”

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

³¹ gMcS BLhD AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm DHj QoJHhc ZiKi Shc MbiWE ZhBW Uidz ³² B ZiKi S gFd MhSc ZiKi ThFi gjcjz Ebdm ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B HhL gÀd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi Ze ED, Ac XhGiØm ABA Shc Qhd-XhdhS ZhUh ZhWhDz”

³³ DcZhUm AcF FiËhc bhMm FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd Ghbicc dhGhWz DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW Zih bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbic bifhBdz Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPdz”

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FiËh gjWhB gjWhB gFd WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz FiËh Lheh ShBW FjWj Shdib Uidh Whz ³⁵ BSh gÀdsh Ebd, MhSm WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB gjWhB
Abi bhSibj,

UIWiAc XDdh ThFi MSSh ZhSjWi ALid,
ESh EGW Gjdbjz

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc EcôT

³⁶ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ZiUhd UiA IcE ghbhBdhz EC fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, YkYch HhLc FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz”

³⁷ ShBW FBdh, “ahdh VhWc Mhdh MmBW ZhBW FcpW, DBW Ebdhb Abi,

ZiW-AUbz ³⁸ MbiW Ebd EC MHS, Ac Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc bhWjf Ebdh ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÙhw Ebd EC YkYch HhLz ³⁹ Mm UlfbWm YkYch HhL ZhBW UiLid, gm Ebd BZdiLz VhW UheAc fbD Ebd FiAbS, Ac UhCch Efd Ebdh Aèhc Yiciîhz ⁴⁰ YkYch HhL AOi ZhÙia Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED, FiAbSc fbD PiF EdhC EBZz ⁴¹ ZiW-AUbm ShW Yiciîh Efd XhPhBZh Mm bhWfm WiMm HjWh Fcm Ac AcF MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Shch gFdcM Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-AUbc ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi DGhWE Udh FciA, ⁴² UIMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZh giWE bhWfm FhÙh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz ⁴³ gi fbD AèhchBA bhWfm Shchc Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi LjcSm fjcjMc dhGhW Nidbid FcZh giWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz

Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc AcE SiW FiËh

⁴⁴ “gjWE, Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd, bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj VWc dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm EC VW SjFhBA XhBd, XhBA gicZhc Hheia TB Uidz B VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc gFd LhbhWh ZmKiA, EC MbiWGHw GciU Fcdz

⁴⁵ “gicZhc, Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd Edh DF fUhHcc dhGhW, B fUhHcm GhOi bWi-bjÅh SjFhWiS ALidz ⁴⁶ gm DFOh Uhbi bjÅhc GZc XhBA, Shc gÀdsh ZmKiA EC bjÅh GciU Fcdz

⁴⁷ “Zh Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Edh DF Mhdc dhGhW, B MhdUi AEce OhW Uidm Dc aiScm gÀd MhSc bhL ghbhBdz ⁴⁸ bhLm Mhd aciHmdm MhdjA EFdm BGhWcm OhWiA XhcE Sjddz ZhUm Shch ahdh ahdh bhL ZhLiA KhJHhS TBd Ac ZhU HJBW YhdhB Uidz ⁴⁹ Sm ghfcc bDUhWE EC ghds EBZz Yiciîh EFdm ABA AèhchBA bhWfc Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdcM AdHhBA UIMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZh ⁵⁰ giWE Shch FhÙh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZhz”

⁵¹ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM MiFhBdh, “Sjbch BSh gFdSh ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

⁵² SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Mm bCd-hWh EFdm Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc Shdib Xh-BLpW, Shch Edh DF Hicîc dhGhW, Mm Hicîm ShW fÛlf ThFi WDA Ac XjchWh bhd Zhc FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcIY AWLpW

(13:53-17:27)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc EfçW

⁵³ gMcS BLhD FiÈh FBA FBA Shdib UiA ghcdm BW TWm HmdhHiz ⁵⁴ HiA ShW WiMc HhCc bLiUE ghbhBA EAM-WLiES Fcdhz ShW ZDAW gjWiA bhWfm ShBjz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD FmbWm ES Bdib Ac FmchbSi XhBd? ⁵⁵ D FiSh gC FhP bmìcic XjA WhD Wi? Shc bh’c Whb bciEb WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY, LhBbW Ac DgjUhc ahB WhD Wi? ⁵⁶ Shc ZBWhBW S Abchc HhCSC cBch? Sm gm BSh Bdib FB ThFi XhBd?” ⁵⁷ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc UidE ZiSifWh ABdz EC fbD BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “WiMc Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf Lheh Ac gFd MhHhSC WZi EFdm fçhW XhBWz”

⁵⁸ HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB UmGiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBdh Whz

14

gMcS DgiA WZic bCS

¹ EC fbD Hhdid Midhc chMh gmcjUm BLhc ZmXhcm gjWdh, ² gjWiA ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz DBW bch ThFi MiÙh EBA CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz”

³ EC gmcjUm Shc ahB YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FcLidz ShBc bW MjHh-Wic dhHi gm DgiA WZicm MmdE ZUi FciA TBLid, ⁴ FhcW DgiAD gmcjUcm FBSh, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S Sjbhc PiF EBLm Whz” ⁵ DcdhHi gm DgiA WZicm bhceidS KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhcs Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZiz

⁶ ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjìhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD WhKiA chMhcm Gjfi Fcdz ⁷ DcUhD chMhD FLb GhBA Fpd, “EC XjeiD MmSh KhBZ, ESh Uibjz” ⁸ XjeiD ShBc bh’c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Fèh FhOiA DGhW Thde Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCÀhz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm FLb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Fèh FhOiZhc gjFjb Uidz ¹⁰ Shc MèhU XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA WZic Fèh FhOhBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC Fèh DF Thde Fci

AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA EBd, XjeiD WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz ¹² DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhB-dhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹³ DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhD DGhW WhES CPiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW Mh-Hhc bhWjf gjFWh ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gem cEAWh EBdhz ¹⁴ ShBW WhE TWm dhhc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbhBHmdz DcUhD Shchc bhMm MS Zmb-hci ALdh, ShBW Dchem ahdh Fcdhz

¹⁵ ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi EFd FhÙhs ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBde MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCAh, Dch FhUh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc Ucfhc WhB, SjbchC Dchem GhWi UmEz” ¹⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac FjØhc WhBz”

¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz” ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBMiShz ShBW gC XhKGhW cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBdh, Ac ALbhWmUi KhBA fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOiA UidhBdhz ²⁰ EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz ²¹ EWjìhW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiW Ac gcejìhpWE ALdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOh

²² GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdc gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CPiA AEcc gXhcE MhBShHiz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhBdhz ²³ Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ghBØh ZhU XcmØ gWE DFdh cBdhz ²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdfhWi Vedz ²⁵ XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA LhghZi EFdc FhÙhs ABchz ²⁶ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm UmGiA GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajs bWE FciA ajs, ajs FBA KièhBA CPdhz

²⁷ EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

²⁸ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC MjUi EBW, Sm Abhcm BMhMS UmCÀh, AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOiA AXWhc HmLm ABSbz” ²⁹ BLhD FBdh, “AEz” SmC XiSc WhE ThFi dhbiA XhWic CXcmUi AOiA Vcdhz ³⁰ EBdm ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW QchB Hmdh, Ac ZjeiMich UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, Abhcm ZhKhCÀhz”

³¹ dHm dHm BLhD AS ZhehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh, “ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fUD AWdhE FmWm?” ³² ZhUm BLh Ac XiSc WhE CPSmC ZhShf ThbiHmdz ³³ SmC WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, ALdmC AXWm Aèh XhFc GhL bh-Dac MW, BZWjèhz”

³⁴ AEc Xhei UiA Shch HiWmfcS DdhFhS ABA WhE ThFi dhbdhz ³⁵ dhbSmC gWc bhWfm ShWcm UmGiA KhBcEZhd GZc Xh-PhBdhz GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc Zmb-hcicm dBA ShW HmLm ABd, ³⁶ Shch biWS Fci Fpd, EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW HSec KhDcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhpcWz Ac MS bhWfm LBdh, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBHmdhz

15

bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjbs

¹ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi FDMW bCd-hWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdh, ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, ² “AXWhc CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbs bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhBWz” ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC bCdhWh EFdc cLjbs bh-Whc dhHi AXWhch FmWm Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY Fcch? ⁴ Aèhd gjFjb UiLpW, ‘bh-ZhYcm Bìs FciE, Ac Mm bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm WiKD bhceidiSm EBZz’ ⁵ EBdm AXWhch FpW, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, ‘Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi,’ ⁶ Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm Ac FjØh Fch dhHm Whz EC dhGhW AXWhch ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz ⁷ E a× EFd! gMcS BfhDA WZiD Sjbchc ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

⁸ BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm Bìs Fcm,

EBdm Shchc Uid Abh ThFi ZCS UlcBz ⁹ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS Fcm, Shchc Shdib EFd S bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh cLjbsz”

bhWjfFidh WhXhF ED

¹⁰ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm QhFiA FBdh, “Abhc ShdibGhWhpW GiAd Fci gjWCÀhz ¹¹ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbd, BShD S Shcm WhXhF Zh-WhD Whz ZcJ bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹² SmC ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi EFdm bWE Fcch, EC Shdib UiA AXWm Shchcm ZmBìs FcLpW?” ¹³⁻¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “BShc bhS YhdhEz Abhc Zmgmû ZhY Aèhd Mm HhL dhHhBLpW Wh, B HhL ShW ZhHhW ThFi gjciA YhdhBd EBZz Shchc UhDBÍ ALid AÙh bhWfcm XT UmGhBS, EBdm Shch WiMmC AÙh ZWiHmLmz FjWj AÙhd AcF AÙhcm XT UmGhWiS Hmdm, UlBE AÙhc HhSE Xei bcZz”

¹⁵ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch EGWE ZmZjM cBL Wi? ¹⁷ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE ghbd, BSh S Ghdi XmOE ghbd, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz ¹⁸ EBdm bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, BSh Uide ThFi AD, Ac EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz ¹⁹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh ZhcED, MmbW GjW, MiWh, Kjci, biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh-WiÙh ZhcEDz ²⁰ EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj Lheh GhWi GhBdm FmC WhXhF ED Whz”

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc Umf LheiA fjc Ac LiUW Umfe HmdhHiz ²² gWE HiA ghcdm FmWhWi MhSic DF ZiVcbi ZmOi ShW HmLm ABA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E gjMjc, UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD ShB Ze Fi Fcmcz”

²³ EBdm BLhD FjØh bhSidh Whz SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, EC ZmOiHjcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, ShB Abhc Gcm EBA Kièhcz” ²⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Abhcm S XhPhBd EBLm, Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc dhHiz”

²⁵ EBdm EC ZmOi ShW FhÙhs ABA FUbZjLi FciA Fpd, “gjmjc, Abhcm EC ALhWGhW FcCÀhz” ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, “WiMc gjcjÍhc ciMmF FjÍhc LhbWm UmEA PiF WhDz” ²⁷ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm bjWiZc GhWi ThFi MmSh Hjuh-Hheh HhdhZhD Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” ²⁸ SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh, “ALdm H bhB, Sjbhc BbhW Ze bMZjSz ABÈh, Sjbi Mmdh KhBchD, EdhC ECFz” EGhW FEAC dHm dHmC Xjei ahdh EBHmdz

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

²⁹ ZhUm BLh gW TWm Hhdid AEcc Xhc-mUi AOiA Hmdh, HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPiA ZBdhz ³⁰ ZBA ghcdm bhWfm djdh-doJeh, ASjc, AUh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE ZCS MhSc Zmbhcicm Udm Udm ShW HmLm dBA ABdz AWiA ShW XhEc FhÙhs TBd, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, djdh-doJeh ahdh EBMich, ZjZh EFdm bhSich, ASjc bhWfm AOich, AUhD KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch gFd ShBljz EBHmdh, Ac ZWi BLchBdc Aèh bhZjUc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz

³² DcZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gem Gem Ijcich, EBdm Shche dHm GhWic FjØh WhBz Sm EC ghdSm Dchcm ZiUhD UiShb KhB Wh, AcWhD BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZhz”

³³ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjmjc, B WichB bcjajbic bhMm ES bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi cjoI Abch FjAB XhBbj?” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbche HmLm FDGHW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “fhSGhW cjoI Ac ZichW Fch FDOh gjcj bhL ALmz” ³⁵ SmC BLhD bhWfcm bhOis ZEAc dhHi FBdhz ³⁶ FBA ShBW EC fhSEGHW cjoI Ac ZichW bhL ASE dBA, Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA EGWhBW OjFchBdh, ZhUm LhghZi EFdcMUi ZhOhBdhz ³⁷ gÀd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fche ZhUm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ³⁸ EWjbbhW KhBc AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dche dHm ZmOiW Ac gjcjÍhpWE ALdhz ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm ZiUhD UiA WhEE CPiA bHUW DdhFhS Hmdh Hiz

16

bhWfm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW

¹ ZhUm BLhcm XciÀh Fche dhHi Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA bMZc FiLj bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALbhWi FjWj WifhWh UmGSh KhBdhz ² BLhD FBdh, “ZiAdi Zhdh ALbhWc dhD cJ UmGiA AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc UiW S ahdh EBZz ³ Ac ZiAWi Zhdh ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA FpW, ABMbmI-SjYhW EBZz Sm ALbhWc ghdS AXWhch PiFC ZjMpW, EBdm MbhWhc ghdS AXWhch ZjMpW Whz ⁴ EC MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic WifhWh Lheh Uilch FjWj WifhWh Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz” EGhW FBA ShBW Dchcm TBA gciHmdhz

⁵ ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA MhEAc FhdE LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cjoI WiSh Yhc-cididhz ⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA Udc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz”

⁷ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch cjoI AWLi Wh Fci bWE dD ShBW EGhW FBchz” ⁸ BLhD Shche ahZ ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, Sjbche HmLm cjoI WhB, BGhW FBchD FmWm? ⁹ Sjbch EGWE FjØh ZjME Wh Wi, FjØh bWE Ec Wh Wi? Abi MmZdh XhKGhW cjoIUi XhK AMhc bhWfcm GhEABLdhd, GhWic ZhUm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjuh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD? ¹⁰ Ac gCMm fhSGhW cjoIUi KhBc AMhc bhWfm GhBLdh, GhBA ghcdm FS OjFci Udh FcLdhD? ¹¹ Sm EGW Sjbch ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC cjoIc ZmXhcm FBac Wh? gjWE, Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA EFdc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc EEz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMdh, ShBW ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAcc FTh FBch Wh, Zcj Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EBSm FBLpWz

gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?

¹³ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhÙh-FhLhs Hmdhz XTE LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi ZiW-AUb Fm?” ¹⁴ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FD BAcbiA WZi, Zh EBÛ FjWj WZiz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE,

Abi Fm?” ¹⁶ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWm S Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, MiÙh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWz” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCWjL, Sjbi Ze WmF-FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm BSh MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDC MhWhB UiLpWz” ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, Sjbi S Xhícc, DcdhHi Sjbhc Whb UiLdhb XiSc, Ac EC Xhícc CXcmC Abhc SciFhc Shbhb Mbhs HeiA Sjdbjz ULMGi FjWj fÄiDC Dc dHm XhcS WhDz” ¹⁹ Sjbhc ASE Abi Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj, EC UIWiAS Sjbi MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UczhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbi MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UczhcE-E BSh MhBM EBMiZz” ²⁰ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm UehBA FBdh, “AbiC MmW gC Ad-bLi, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²¹ EC fbD ThFi BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm MhWhWi Vcdh, ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSm EBZz gWc bjcai EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm ZCS ULG-bLiZSE YhdhBZhz ZhUm ShWcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZhz

²² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi XiScm ShWcm Tjeh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Efæz, AXWhc CXcm FjWjbØmc BSh EBSm Xhcm Whz” ²³ BLhD XiSc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! SjB Abhc XTc MBØhdz SjB AèhB bjWfhcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

²⁴ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCF, Shc AXW ULG-Fìc LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz” ²⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÙnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjczhWi UmD, gm ALd MiÙnHi XhBZz” ²⁶ FjWj bhWfm AiH UlWiA XhBAE MjUi Shc ALd MiÙnHi GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? gmfm ALd MiÙnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? ²⁷ Abi ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Abhc YiciH EFdcm dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc FjUcSi bgibhD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD XcSmF bhWfcm Shc Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz” ²⁸ gjWE,

Abi Sjbhcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EWE Bd-hGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi ZiW-AUb ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA XcMØ, FjWjbØmc Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

17

gMcS BLh cjgèhc WjchWi Ljcs

¹ Dc LDUIW ZhUm gMcS BLhD Ghdi XiSc, BAFjZ Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÙhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPdhz” ² CPiA ghcdm Dchc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUdi Hmdz ShW bjG EBHmd fjcjMc dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÙc dmZhl EBd Vdh KFKFhz” ³ LhghZi EFdm UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZiD ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz

⁴ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGhW Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW bjLh WZic Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁵ ShBW BLhc dHm bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVzh bmIc DF OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM Abd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ QchBdh, QchBA bhOis XeiHmdhz” ⁷ EC fbD BLh ABA Shchcm LBA FBdh, “CPE, QchBE Whz” ⁸ SmC Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz

⁹ Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhdh BLhD Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiÙh EBA CPhe AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰ LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh BdiAL WZic AEA Mcjc?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdsh AHc ghDSE YichBA AWZhz” ¹² EBdm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, BdiAL WZi PiFC ABLdhz B UlWiAc bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AUbmE EC dhGhW ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHzz” ¹³ SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

MiWc ALc Adh bicFi Zmbhcic fiYh

¹⁴ ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA

Fpd, ¹⁵ “gjMjc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhcm GjZ Fi Fcmcz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghbmfh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh XhcLpW Whz”

¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fBÌ Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAcm EWE AWEz” ¹⁸ BLhD XjAc dHc gC MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAcm LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

¹⁹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FmWm EC MiÛhS LhehBShb Xhcdhb Wh?”

²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc FbMjci dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc UidE MjUi DHj QoJHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC Xhec FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEHi,’ Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc EfhBÐ FjØhc cBS WhDz ²¹ gjWE, UIA Ac cjMh chGh Lheh B-MhS MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²² ZhUm Hhdid MidhS ABA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ²³ Shch Abhc MhWm bhcidizh, bchc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz

bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh

²⁴ DcZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdc dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc GhMWh Sjdch EFdm LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWhchc CihUm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc KhÛh UmBW Wh Wi?”

²⁵ XiScm MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc IcE ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhD FBdh, “XiSc, Sjbi FiSh bWE FcE? UlWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÛh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

²⁶ XiScm FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjf BSH ThFi ZhKiHmd, Ac AbchE Aèhc AXW bhWjf EAD Aèhc Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz ²⁷ EBdm Abch Dchcm ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sjbi AEcE MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDdh Mm bhL dhHZ,

EHjc bjGc aiScm DFOh cjXhc OmFh Xh-BZhdz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÛh UidhEz”

CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib

18

(18:1-35)

Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?

¹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÛhS ABA MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Zmgmûi ZhUfhBc bhMm gAd ThFi Ze Fm?”

² SmC BLhD DF gjcJhcm QhFiA AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh, ³ “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcJhc dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjBØmc Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz ⁴ Mm MWm WiMcm EC gjcJhc dhGhW gjc bWE Fcm, Zmgmûi ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz ⁵ Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcJhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcC FZjd Fcmz

HjWhc Fhb ThFi gjfAc cEA

⁶ “gjWE, Abhc SciFhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh EBd EWm, EHjc Hdhs Xhíc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz ⁷ ghDcm UlWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi ALm! CLFhWi S ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ⁸ Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B AS-XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UlBE AS-XhE dBA UlMGE Mdh ThFi, ASjc EBAE ZmgmûE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdz ⁹ Sjbhc KCGm MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA UlMGE Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBAE AGmc XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdz

¹⁰ “gjWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch EC gjcJhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcmE Ddhbi FciE Whz Shchc Yicih EFdm Zmgmûc bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjG UmGchz ¹¹ MhWE Wi, Mmch Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Dchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi ZiW-Aub B UlWiAS ABLiz

¹² “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc DFfHj bmeh ALm, Dc bhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA, gC AchBd EHj

SjFhWiS MhD Wh Wi? ¹³ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh SjFhBA XhD, Sm Mm WichÜäBHj AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj Aci HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm GjZ Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz ¹⁴ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC gjcjÍhpØc bhMc DHj gjcjÍhE ZiWhf ECFz

EXchVicm ZjMhE

¹⁵ “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi Sjbhc HmLm Ulf FcidhD, Sm gm MmZdh WichdhD ThFm, EC fbD Sjbi DFdh HiA Shcm ZjMh-BEz Sjbhc ZjM MjUi bhWidhD, Sm EC ahBc dHm Sjbhc ahBAdi ZhKhBdidhDz ¹⁶ EBdm gm MjUi Sjbhc ZjM Wh bhWm, Sm AcE ULB-DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA MhBEz HiA Shche LhbWm Shcm ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc fciESc EC gjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘ULB-SiWMW fhÀic FThD MmFjWj ZmXhc XcbhW EDz’ ¹⁷ Dche ZjME MjUi gm Wh bhWm, Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh MjUi bhWidhD Sm ahdh, Ac Wh bhWdm Shcm ZiVcbi Zh IjfGjc SfidUhc bWE FciA, Shcm Shc XTm Lhei UmEz ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, EC UIWiABS Sjbch MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbch MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBZz

¹⁹ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchem AcE FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc ULBMW MjUi DFbS EBA FjWj ZmXhcm ULA Fcm, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD EC ULA FZjd FcZhz ²⁰ Abhc Whbm Mm Mh-HhS ULB Zh SiW MW Mbh ED, gC MhHhS AbiE AMic ThFiz”

bhY Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ EC fbD XiScm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc ahBD MjUi Abhc HmLm Zhc Zhc Ulf Fcm, Sm Abi FSZhc Shcm bhY Fc-Shb? fhS Zhc Wi?” ²² BLhD FBdh, “Ghdi fhS Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm fÍBc HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz

²³ “gjWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, MmBW ShW CMic-WhMicc HmLm gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS ZBdm Dche bhMc Edh DF MWcm ShW LhbWm AWh EBd, ZhUfhD Dc HmLm dhG dhG OmFh XhEWh ALdhz ²⁵ EC XhEWh YicS UiZhc GmbSh Dc WhBz DcUhD ZhUfhD gjFjb Uidh, gm fjÐh Shc ZC, XjA-XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi GhBA,

gFd fD-fåli ZmKiA ShW XhEWh AUhD Fchc dhHiz ²⁶ EC gjFjb gjWiA gm ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÜiA Fpd, ‘gjMjc, Abhc Tjeh fjMjH UmCÀh, Abi AXWhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’ ²⁷ EC ShBW UDA FciA Shcm Lhei Uidh, Ac gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz

²⁸ “ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc dHc AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz EC MWc HmLm gm DF-f OmFh XhEWh ALidz XhBA Shcm HdhS OiXh bhci VciA Fpd, ‘Ep, SjB Abhc XhEWh OmFh Umz’ ²⁹ gC MWm Shc XhEE Xei biWS Fci Fpd, ‘Abhc Tjeh fjMjH UmE, Abi Sjbhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz’ ³⁰ EBdm gm Dc FTh bhWd Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB TBdz

³¹ “BSh UmGiA Shc dHc CMic-WhMic Efd GjZ ZmMhc EBdhz Shch HiA BSh ZhUfhcm MhWhBdhz ³² ZhUfhD gC KhFci-AWcm AWhBA FBdh, ‘ghDcm WhYcbhW, Sjbi Abhc biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBLdhhz ³³ Sm Abi Mmdh Sjbchem UDA FcLdhh, SjbiE ECdh Sjbhc dHc KhFciAWcm UDA Fch CKiS ALid Wh Wi?’ ³⁴ ZhUm ZhUfhD HjLh FciA Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW XhEWh AUhD EAc AH XcMØ Mmdc MèhU LiXhBD Shcm FehFei fhMh Uidh

³⁵ “PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE MjUi Sjbchc ahBcm Uid ThFi bhY Fci Wh UmE, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchem ECdh fhMh UiZhz”

fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib

19

(19:1-22:46)

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid Midh ThFi McUhW HhJHc gXhcE DgjUiA Midhc XjZ DdhFhS ABdhz ² EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz

³ Ac Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWjf ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF FjWj bh-Wfm MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM Wi?” ⁴ BLhD FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc FhdhE XhBLpW Wh Wi, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcM ZmOh Ac ZmOi ZhWhB XDUh FcLpW, ShBW FBLpW, ⁵ ‘DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc

dHm ThFZh, Shch UIBEMW DF fcid EBZhz'
⁶ DcUhD Shch ULB cBSh WhD, DF FhDA
 EBZhz Sm AèhD Mmchcm Mjeh ZhÜiA
 UiLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm
 bjLh WZiD FmWm ZhShBLpW, ShdhF-
 Whbh dmGiA ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM?”
⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC
 bjLhD B EWjbsi UiLpWz EBdm XDdh ThFi
 Bdh WiEb ALid Whz ⁹ Abi Sjbchem FBchb,
 Mm bhWfm MiWhc Ulf Lheh EBÛ MmFjWj
 FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm
 ghJHh Fcm, gm WiMmC MiWh Fcmz”

¹⁰ SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,
 “MhbhB-ZCc bhMmE MjUi Edh IOWh IOm,
 Sm S ZiA Wh FchC ahdhz”

¹¹ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “gFd bhWjf S
 Bdh cBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm B
 GmbSh UiLpW, ShchC Xhcmz ¹² FjWj FjWj
 bhWjf Wh-bcU ghdSmC UIWiAS MWb dD,
 DcdhHi Shch ZiA Fcm Whz Ac FjWj FjWj
 MWcm bhWfmC Wh-bcU ZhWhBdhD,
 DcUhD ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz gicZhc FmC
 FmC ALm ZiA-fhUi Wh FciA, Ghdi Zmgmî
 ZhUfhBc GmMbSE MiÛnHi FhOhWic WiES
 FcidhDz Sm BGhW Mmch Abd FcS Xhcm,
 Shch Abd FcCFz”

gjcj gjcJÏhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcJÏhpWcm dBA
 BLhc HmLm ABdh, Shch KhBdh ShBW
 MhWj gjcJÏhpØc bhThHj AShB UiA ULA
 FcpWz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchem ZFh-
 MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA ShBW FBdh,
 “gjcJÏhpWcm AOFhBE Wh, Shchem Abhc
 HmLm ABSm UmEz Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc
 dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz” ¹⁵ gjcJÏhpØc bhTh
 AShBA ULA FciA ghcdm, ShBW giW ThFi
 HmdhHiz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁶ ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD ABA ShWcm
 MiFhBd, “gjMjc, AGmchS XhEAc dhHi Abi
 FjW gF Fhb FcShb?” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “gF
 Fhbc ZmXhcm Abchem FmWm MiFhBchD?
 gF S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbj AGmchS
 XhBSm KhBdm, ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd
 FcEz” ¹⁸ gC MjAWm Fpd, “gjMjc, FjW FjW
 gjFjb bhWShb?”

ShBW FBdh, “GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE
 Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, ¹⁹ bh-
 ZhYcm BÏS FciE Ac Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW
 bhDA FciEz”

²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, BSh S Abi DbWmC
 Abd FciAc, EBdm Ac FiSh FcShb FCÀh?”
²¹ SmC BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbj MjUi fjèAWh
 GhOi EBSHD KhE, Sm Sjbhc Zheis MhE,
 HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ-
 ULGicm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbj Zmgmî VW-
 LhbhWh XhBZhdz DcZhUm ABA Abhc Çs
 EBEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOh ZmMhc EBA
 HmdHi, Shc S ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

²³ SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
 “Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc
 ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz ²⁴ gjWE, VWi
 bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm,
 LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”
²⁵ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi Efd ShBÏjz EBA
 FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS ghLid
 FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁶ ShBW Dchc
 ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS
 Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bbbjdiz
 ShBW gFdShC XhcpWz” ²⁷ EC fbD XiScm
 MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gÀdsh YhdhB TBA
 AXWhc Gcm ABLiz Sm Abch FiSh XhBbj?”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh
 FBchb, Sjbch Mhch Abhc Çs EBL, Abi
 ZiW-AUb MiÛh EBA MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 HUis ZBbj, EC fbD SjbchE Abhc dHm EBA
 ZhcEOh SÇE ZBZhd, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc
 ZhcE HjÏic ZiKhc FcZhdz ²⁹ gjWE, Mm bh-
 Wfm Abhc dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY,
 ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-bichf YhdhBA
 ABLm, gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi
 XhBZ, DcdHm AGmce XhBZz ³⁰ EBdm EGW
 Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm, Dchc ZCS MW
 Gcm XeiMiZ, Ac Gcc FhShcc ZCS MW AHm
 ABZz”

20

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhD Ace FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB
 S Edh DF Hicîc dhGhWz B Hicîm ShW GmSc
 Fhbc dhHi GjZ ZiAWm CPiA Fhbdh SjFh-
 WiS Hmdhz ² HiA Fhbdh KhBA Shchem DF-
 f OmFh cjM YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE
 FhbE dhHhBdhz ³ FiLj ZmBd EBA ghcdm
 ShBW gicZhc ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh
 AcE FDMW Fhbdh ZmFhc CZhB cBLpWz
⁴ UmGiA FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE

FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchem CKiS OmFh Uibjz'
⁵ SmC Shch HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW
 ZmBd UlBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgccc ZhUm Hicî
 gicZhc ZhcBA HiA AcE FhbdbBW AWiA
 FhbE dhHhBdhz ⁶ gmfm ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW
 Zhcm HiA, AcE FhbdbBW CZhB cBLpW
 UmGiA FBdh, 'Sjbch ghchUiW Vci BWE
 CZhB cBL FmWm?' ⁷ Dch FBdh, 'LhZ, Abch
 FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz' Hicîm FBdh, 'SjbchE
 HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz'

⁸ "ghBÕhZhdh Hicîm ShW WiMc KhFccm
 FBdh, 'EZh, ZhHhWc EC FhbdbBÕcm
 AWiA, fmfC MW ThFi XDdh MW XcMØ
 gFdc cjM UidhEz' ⁹ ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE
 dhHLid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz ¹⁰ BSh UmGiA
 XDdh Mhch FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fcd
 Shch AcE Zmfi OmFh XhBZ, EBdm Hicîm
 Dch gFdc DF gbhW cjM Uidhz ¹¹ DcUhd
 XDdh Ud EC Hicîc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh,
¹² 'Abch ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-Xjei Fhb
 FciA DF-f OmFh XhBdhbz EBdm Shch
 gmfm ABA Tjeh fbD Fhb FchDE, AXWm
 Shchem Abchc gbhW OmFh Uidhz'

¹³ "SmC Hicîm Shchc DFMWcm FBdh,
 'EZh, Abi EBÛhd FjØh FcLi Wi, Sjbi WiMmC
 S DF-f OmFhD Fhb FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi?
¹⁴ EGW Sjbhc XhEWh dBA Sjbi MhEz Abi
 Abhc WiMc BËhd gFdc DF gbhW UiLiz
¹⁵ Abhc WiMc LhbWh, WiMc BËhbs GcK
 Fche EViFhc WhB Wi? Abi Shchem UDA
 FchD Sjbhc KGjS Mdmc Wi? "

¹⁶ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh,
 "ZjML Wi, Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALm Shch
 AHm ABZ, Ac AHc FhShcc Shch Gcm Mh-
 BZz"

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmb
 bjGh cEAWh EBMiSh, EC fbD ShW
 ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA
 FBdh, ¹⁸ "gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb
 MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcM VciA Ze
 Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA
 EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fche chD UiZh
¹⁹ Abchem aiW-Umfi EFdc ASE fbMhBZz
 Shch Abchem PhOôoh-bfFch FciA, ZmMjBSH
 KhZjF bhciA, dhFeic LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd
 FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh
 EBA CPbjz"

bWÛi EAc dhHi EWjcv

²⁰ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAcM dBA
 Shchc bh'D BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA FjØh

KhEAc AfhD ShW XhEE Xedhz ²¹ BLhD
 ZmOicm MiFhBdh, "AXWm FiSh KhBW?"
 ZmOiD FBdh, "gjMjc, Abhc DHj XjAcM
 AXWhc chMíc QhBWc HUi, Ac AcEHjcm
 ZhCc HUiGhWE ZBZhc fjMjH UiZh Wi?"

²² BLhD Shchem MjAX Uidh, "Sjbch S
 ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm
 UlG-bLiZSc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch
 GhBSHD XhcZhd Wi?" Shch FBdh, "MiED,
 Xhcbjz" ²³ ShBW FBdh, "ABËh, Abi Mm Xi-
 AdhUi GhBbj SjbchE EC XiAdhUi GhBZhd,
 EBdm Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD ZEAWic
 DGSiAc S Abhc ASE WhDz Abhc Zmgmî
 ZhY Aèhd Mhchc dhHi B HUi PiF FcLpW,
 Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz"

²⁴ MiZjUiAc UlBE XjAc AcMi gjWiA, ZhFi
 UfEMW LhghZi Dchc CXcm GjZ ZicÃ EBdhz

²⁵ SmC BLhD Dch gFdcM FhÛhs AWiA
 FBdh, "Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic chMh
 Efd Shchc XtMhc CXcm gjFjb Mhci Fcm,
 Ac Shchc MbiUhc EFdm Hjdhc CXcm
 ZmOhHici Fcmz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm
 S Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi
 ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz
²⁷ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjd-
 hbi FcCFz ²⁸ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE
 GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbS
 FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi,
 WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz"

gMcS BLhD UlBMW AÛhcm ahdh Fcdh

²⁹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA
 MicigE OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBHmdh, EC
 fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

³⁰ MhEAc fbD XTc FhÛhs UlB AÛh ZmOh
 ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi MhBch gjWiA
 Shch Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, "E gjMjc, E
 UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchem cgb FcpWz"

³¹ Kièhwi gjWiA EWc bhWfm Shchem
 VbF Uidhz EBdm Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm
 KièhBA Fpd, "E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU,
 Abchem cgb FcpWz"

³² Dchc Kièhwi gjWiA ShBW CZhB Hmdh,
 CZhBA EC UlBE AÛhcm FhÛhs AWhBA
 MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, FiSh KhE? Abi Sjbchem
 FiSh FcShb?" ³³ Shch Fpd, "gjMjc, Abchc
 KCG HjBW ahdh Fci UmCÀhz" ³⁴ BGhW
 gjWiA ShW UcU ghbhB Hmdz ShBW Shchc
 KCG ASHb Uidh, dHm dHmC Shchc KCG
 ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW Gcm Gcm
 cEAWh EBdz

21

XZiï MmcjMhdmbE gMcS BLh

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-YhBÿh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UlBMW LhghZicm FBdh, ² “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz HhCS ghbhBSmC UmGZhd DHj HhVh Zhÿh ALm, dHm Shc ZhBóhE Zhÿhz EHjBØc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz ³ FmC FjØh MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc Ucfhc ALm, DcUhd Wichbz SmC gm dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

⁴ BSh Ebd MhSm AHc MbhWhc gC WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLm, ESh EGW YdiMhdz ⁵ ShBW FBLdh, “LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmbcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbhc ZhUfh Sjbhc HmLm ABchz ShBW GjZ Wcb biMh-Miz ShBW HhVh KeiA, HhVic ZhBóh KeiA ABchz”

⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, UlBE LhghZid HiA Edh Fcdhz ⁷ EC HhVh Ac Shc ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WiMc HSec KhÐc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh, SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc EBdhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm Shhc HSec KhÐc GjdiA XTE bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm fjÿc fjÿc HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgzh!
bhZjUc Whbm MmBW ABch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
ZmgmîE-E bhcgzh!”

¹⁰ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb ABA ghcdm Aîh OhCWE CdBid dhHiHmdz gFdm MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW Fm?” ¹¹ bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdidc WhLhcS HhCSz”

MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhY Fch

¹² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdhz gWE FhZh Icc fibhWhS Mmch GciU-ZiFic FhcZci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOóhc FhcZci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz ¹³ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc Fhdhbe ZhShBd EBLm, Abhc Ic EBZ DZhUSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AQQhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”

¹⁴ DcZhUm Aÿh, djdh-doJeh bhWjf EFD BLhc HmLm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁵ gMcS BLhD Mm FjUcSi bjMmMh Fhb FcLdh, Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm BSh UmGdhz Shch gjWdh, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm gjcÿhpØm FBch, “bhcgzh, UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgzhz” BGhW gjWiA Shch Mdi-Xjei CPdhz ¹⁶ Shch BLhcm FBdh, “EC gjcÿhpØm FiSh KièhBch, BSh Sjbj gjWchD Wh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc Fhdhbe XeLpW Wh Wi,

WhZhdiF gjcÿhpØc bjG ThFi
Sjbj Sjbhc ShciY AUhd FcL?”

¹⁷ ZhUm gMcS BLh Shhc HmL ThFi Hmd-hHi, HiA OhCWc Zcm ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

bMZjS BbhWc bjWhMhS

¹⁸ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE AEAc fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz ¹⁹ EC ShBW XTc Fhÿhs DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhEAc GiAdm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW Yd Wh Vcmz” EGhW FEAc dHm dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz

²⁰ LhghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBÿz EBA FBdh, “HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB Hmd Fidh?”

²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi Uide bhMm fÿD Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm bMZjS ThFE, Sm Abi EC Qkbjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi, SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC XhecM FE, ‘Ceia HiA UciAS XeE,’ Sm EdhC EBzz ²² Sjbch MjUi GhdiL WiESm DFiw FciA ULA FcE, Sm Sjbch MmSh KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz”

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-bLi

²³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFD ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ABÿh, FE KhBW, Sjbj FjW DGSiAcM BSh FchD? Fm Sjbchcm B GmbSh UiLm?” ²⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “AbiE AXWhchcm DGhW LEAd FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm AbiE FBbj, FjW DGSiAcM Abi BSh Fchbz ²⁵ AXWhch

FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?” BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? ²⁶ Ac MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm bhczh, FhcW bhWfm S DgiAcm WZi FBA bhWpWz” ²⁷ DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” BLhd FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBSbh WhD, FjW GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhd FBdh, “ABÈh, AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcCÀh, DF ZmOhc UlB XjA ALidz ZmOhD Shc Ze XjAcm Fpd, ‘Sjbi ABM AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz’ ²⁹ XjAD XDdh Fpd, ‘Abi XhcShb WhDz’ EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUdhBA FhbE Hmdz ³⁰ ZhUm ZmOhD Shc gjc XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, ‘ABÈh Abi MhBb-jWm,’ EBdm ZhUm Hmd Whz ³¹ Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC UlBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb bhWd?” Shch FBdh, “Ze XjADz” SmC BLhd FBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm ghLh FTh FBchb, IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghhbB-Michz ³² FhcW DgiA WZiD gF XT ZhShBA UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-E AXWhch ShW FThD BbhW AWLpW Whz EBdm IjfGjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm BbhW AWdhz ESh UmGhc ZhUmE AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Wh, SCZhe FcLpW Whz”

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicîc FiÈh

³³ ZhUm gMcS BLhd FBdh, “AXWhch EGW AcF FiÈh gjWCÀhz DFMW Hicîm AJHjcc ZhHhW FciA KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm KFiUhc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc cf Zhc Fche dhHi HhS GjUidz gmfm GmS ZhHi UiA Hicî ZiUmf HmdHiz ³⁴ AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm Hicîm Shc ZhO WiZhc dhHi, ZhHiUhc EFdc HmLm Shc KhFc EFd XhPhBdz ³⁵ EBdm ZhHi-Uhc Hicîc DF KhFccm VciA GjZ bhBc-VBc Fcd, UlLch KhFccm XhîcUi bhciA Mgb Fcd Ac AcF KhFccm MhWm bhcididz ³⁶ ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf Fci DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh, EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm Shche dHmE ECdh ZmZghc Fcdz ³⁷ gmf-bmf Hicîm ShW WiMc XjAcm Shche HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fedh,

Shch ShW XjAcm Uhb UiZz ³⁸ EBdm Zh-HiUhc EFdm XjAcm UmGiA, DFm-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd, EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâîc bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, EHjcm bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz ³⁹ FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA AJHjc ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA MhWm bhcididz ⁴⁰ EGW FCÀh KhBW, Zh-HhWc bhdiF MmZdh ABZh, ABA EC Zh-HiUhc EFdm FiSh FcZh?” ⁴¹ Shch FBdh, “ShBW ABA S EC WhYcbhW EFdcem GjW FcZh Ac fbD bS Mmch Yfdc ZhO UiZ, Shche HmLm GmS ZhHi UiZh?” ⁴² gMcS BLhd FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc FhdhBc XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhîccm ZmFhbb
FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz
bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
BSh UmGiA S Abche ShBîzi dhHmecz

⁴³ DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB AXWhchc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA EBZz Ac Mm-chc MiÛnHiS EC ZhUfhBc Yd UmGh MhBZ, ShchcmC EC ZhUfhB UmEA EBZz ⁴⁴ gjWE, EC Xhîcc CXcm Mm MW XeZ, gm OjFch OjFch EBMiZz Ac EC XhîcE Mhc CXcm XeZ, gm-E Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

⁴⁵ BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze BbhB Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW BSh Shche ZiXÀmc FBchz ⁴⁶ DcUhd Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm FjØh Fcd Whz bhWfm S gMcS BLhcm WZi gifhZm bhWShz

22

ZiA Zheic UhESc FiÈh

¹ gMcS BLhd gicZhc Shchcm AcE FiÈh gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ² “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW XjAc ZiAc GhWic ZmZih Fcdhz ³ Ac UhESi bmbhW EFdcem AWhc dhHi ShW FDMW KhFccm XhPhBdh, EBdm Shch FmC Abd Whz ⁴ ZhUm ShW AcE KhFccm EGhW giFhB UiA XhPhBdh, FBdh, ‘Sjbch HiA bmbhW EFdcem FBE, Abi Abhc ShMh ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW MZE FciA GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW GhWi SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA GhBdhCÀhz’

⁵ “UhESi EFdm Dche FThe Wh gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc Ghbhce Ac FmC Shc

UlFhWE HmdHiz ⁶ Ac ZhFi bhWfm EC KhFc EFdcm VciA ZmBÌS FciA GjW Fcièz ⁷ ZhUfhD BSh gjWiA HJLhD AHjBW EBHmdhz ShBW WiMc LiXhB Ud XhPhBA gC GjWi EFdcm ZiWhf Fcdh, Shchc Aìh OhCW AHjBWUi MhdhBdidhz ⁸ ZhUm ShW KhFc EFdcm FBdh, ‘GhWi S SiAc EBHmLm, EBdm MmShcm UhES UiLdhh, BSh S B UhESc MjFh WhDz ⁹ Sm gjWE, Sjbch EGW chìhc bjehD bjehD MhE, HiA MS bhWfcm XhBZhD, Shch gÀdcm ZiAc AfcE dBA AEz’ ¹⁰ ZhUfhc gjFjb XhBA Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahdh MS MWcm XhBd, gFdcM AWdz DcdhHi bmbhWm Aìh ZiA Zhei aci Hmdz

¹¹ “DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmbhWc dHm UmGh FchS ABdh, ABA bMdiLc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, DF ZmOhD fhVhcW FhXe YiÜiA GhWiS ABÈmz ¹² ShBW Dcm MiFhBdh, ‘EZh, ZiA Zheic MjFh FhXe Wh YiÜiA BWE ghbhBdm Fidh?’ EBdm gm FjWj MjAX UiS Xhcd Whz ¹³ SmC ZhUfhD ShW Hjdhh EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, ‘EHjc AS-XhE ZhÜiA Zhcm WiA AÙhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz’ gWE bhWfm FhÜh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÌwhD UhS Fieibiei GhBZhz”

¹⁴ FiÈhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DcdhHiC Abi FBchb, UhES XhBLpW ZCSm, EBdm XLÜ EBLpW Fbz”

GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW EFdc XtfW

¹⁵ EGhW gjWiA Ycifi Udc bhWjf BLhc HmL ThFi gciA HmdhHi, HiA Xchbif Fcdh ShWcm Fidh FThc YhÜE YhdhBd MhDz ¹⁶ SmC Shch WiMc FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc FiLj bhWfcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz EShD ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjFz gF-ghdhd XTm bhWfcm Aèhc chìh ZhShB Uichz Fm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz ¹⁷ Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”

¹⁸ BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “E a× Efd, Sjbch FmWm Abhcm XciÀh FchD? ¹⁹ Mm OmFhUi GhMWh UmBW, ESh DHj OmFh Abhcm UmGhEz” EC Shch DFOh UiWhc AWiA BLhc ASE Uidhz ²⁰ ShBW MiFhBdh, “B Xdfhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “cjbhW

ZhUfhcz” ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch ShBÌjz ZWiA ShW HmL ThFi HmdhHiz

bcW ZhUm MiÜh EAc XtfW

²³ EC UiW LiĐmFiA bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÜhS ABdhz Dch DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÜh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm YhÜE YhdhBZhc dhHi MiFhBdh, ²⁴ “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁵ Sm Abchc EWE DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²⁶ ZhUm ULLch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fci bhch Hmdz EC Wb-jWhD SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA fhSE ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz ²⁷ gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz ²⁸ Sm FCÀh KhBW, bcW ZhUm MmZdh Shch MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc Fhdhb MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch B ajd Fchz ³⁰ gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yi-ciìhc dhGhW ZWiMiZhz ³¹ bjcUh EFd MiÜh EAc ZmXhcm AèhD FiSh ZhShBLpW, BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW Wh Wi? ³² FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’ EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, EC WZi EFdc CYhS EBdmE Dch S Aèhc KGjS EGWE MiÜh ALpWz Aèh S bjcUh EFdc bhZjU WhD, ShBW MiÜh EFdc bhZjUz” ³³ B Shdib gjWiA Shch ShBÌjz EBHmdhz

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?

³⁴ Ycifi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, LiĐmFiA bMZc bhWfm BLhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC Shch gFd DGhWE EBdhz ³⁵ Shchc Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, ³⁶ “gjMjc, bjLhc fciESc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWoh?”

³⁷⁻³⁸ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb EBd, ‘Sjbchc Aìh Uid, Aìh MhW, Aìh bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz’ ³⁹ ULLch gjFjbE EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc

Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz' ⁴⁰ EC UIBE gjFjbc CXcm Aih SCchS fciY Ac ALb-hWi FiShZ EFd Wicac Fcmz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

⁴¹ Ycifi EFd DGhWE Udh cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD Shchem MiFhBdh, ⁴² “Ad-bLic ZmXhcm AXWhch FiSh MhWpW? ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch Fpd, “UhCU WZic AEdhUz” ⁴³ SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sm XhF cjcj Zdm UhCU WZiD Fidh Ad-bLicm ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW? UhCUm S FBLpW,

⁴⁴ bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ES fbD Sjbh Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

⁴⁵ UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”

⁴⁶ Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi FmC ShWcm FjØh MiFhWicE fhEf XhBd Whz

WmSh EFdcm gMcS BLhc gjfiAci

23

(23:1-25:46)

bCdhWh EFdc dhHi AYLjL

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW dHc bhWfcm Ac LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, ² “bjLh WZic fciES Shdib UiZhc DGSiAc S bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdc ASEz ³ DcdhHi Shch MmSh FpW, ESh bhWiE, Ac MmSh Abd Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh Abd FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm MmSh FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE Whz FhcW, Shch bjG UiA Mmdh FpW, Bdh Fhb FcpW Whz ⁴ Shch Ab bhWfc FhÙE Ze Ze HhBO Sjdia UmBW, EBdm fhBìc dhHi Shch DFOh AJHjdE dhehBW Whz ⁵ Shch Ghdi bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi gFdSh FcpWz Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS UiA Ze Ze ShZiM ZhÛpW Ac WiMc XcmMH-hci UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh XhChci ZhÛpWz ⁶ Shch GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhBW Ac bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSh KhBWz ⁷ ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÙ FcpW, Ac KhBW bhWfm Shchem gjMjc gjMjc FcCFz

⁸ “EBdm Sjbchem FmC gjMjc gjMjc FcCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc ALd gjMjc S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz

⁹ B UIWiAS FmCccm ZhZh FBA QhFiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpWz ¹⁰ FmC Sjbchcm WmSh FBA QhFCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW EBdh Ad-bLiz

¹¹ “Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW Sjbchc GmMbs FcCFz ¹² Mm MWm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, AYLjL Sjbchc dhHi, Sjbch a×! Sjbch bhWfc LhbWm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc UlAc ZÛ Fci TBLz Sjbch WiMmE EWE ghbhBchD Wh, bhWfcmE ghbhBSm UichD Whz ¹⁴ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi Sjbch dhæh dhæh ULA FcE, gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc MhHh-bichfE UGd FcEz DcdhHi Sjbchc FPiW fhMh EBZz ¹⁵ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! DFMW bhWfcm Sjbchc UdE WiZhc dhHi fhS fbjUt SmcE WUi XhcEBA Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm Sjbchc UdE ghbhBA ghcdm, Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE Ze UlMGi ZhWhEz

¹⁶ “ghDcm AÛh XT UmGhEch! Sjbch WiMm AÛh EBA EBÛcm Fidh XT UmGhE? Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjWhc Whbm FLb GhBdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁷ ghDcm AÛh ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGhW Ze? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Wh fjWh? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLmc S EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï Fcmz ¹⁸ gicZhc Sjbch FE, FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb Fcdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm FjcZhWic KiMc Whbm FLb Fcdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁹ E AÛh EFd, FjWGhW Ze? FjcZhWi GhWh, Wh FjcZhWic KiM? EC FjcZhWi GhWhDC EC KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh Wi? ²⁰ DcdhHi Mm MWm FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm FjcZhWi GhWh Ac FjcZhWic KiM, B UIBEShc WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²¹ EdhC ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm Mm MWm FLb Fcm, gm-E ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL Ac Dc aiScm MmBW ThFpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²² Mm MWm Zmgmîc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm Aèhc Acf Ac AcfE MmBW ALpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz

²³ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci, XUiWh XhSh, Ac Michc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc EAîm MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh WZic fciESc gjFjb bhYiF AcE

Mcjci ZmXhc, bhWi gF BWLhY, UDA Ac Aèhc bgäs Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDdh gjFjb Abd Fchc dHm dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Mcjcz ²⁴ Sjbch WiMmC AÙh, ETK AcF MWcm XT UmGhBchDz Sjbch DHj bfhE LhFiA SjdE, EBdm COcm HididhEz

²⁵ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhcHhdh ahdh Fci LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc Hhdh Mjdbj Ac dja-dhdKm achz ²⁶ ghDcm AÙh Ycific Ud, Sjbch XDdh EShc aiSc LhY FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC LhY EBZz

²⁷ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch EBdhD KjW-Fhb Fch FDZcc dhGhW, Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh EBdmE aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD achz ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch GjZ XcmMHhc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid S a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

²⁹ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÙc Fci XhÀh FcE, Ac Edi-ACdiAc bhMhccm KFKFh Fci ghMhEz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch FE, ‘Bf, Abch MjUi Abchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWhS UIWiAS ABShb, Sm WZi EFdem FhSd Fchc Zhdh ZhY-UhUhc dHm Hmdhb Wh EWmz’ ³¹ EC bhSm Sjbch XcbhW UichD, WZi EFdem MmShD FhSd FcLdh, EShc ZjfvC Sjbchz ³² Sm Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm MmSh fjcj FciA HmLpW, Sjbch EShc ZhFi Hhdh Xjch FcchDz

³³ “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ULMGc AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh ZhKShD? ³⁴ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmLm WZi-cLjd, Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBAcz Dche bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch FhSd FcZhD, FDMWcm ULG-Fìc LdiZE dOFhBA bhczZhDz Ac FDMWcm Sjbchc bLiUE ghchBA KhZjF bhciA, DF HhC ThFi AcF HhCS GmUhBA WiZhDz ³⁵ DcUhDC WicUlfi gC ghZidc dC ThFi ZhchGiAc XjS MhFhciAcm FhSd Fch XcmØ, ULWiAS MS GjW-GhchXi EBLm, BSh gFd GjWc UhDB EBZhD Sjbchz EC MhFhciAcm S ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiSec FjcZhWi GhWh Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd Fch EBLidz ³⁶ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC Shbhb GjWc UhDB EBZhD B MbhWhc bhWjz

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³⁷ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm MmcjMhdmb OhCW! Sjbi WZi EFdem FhSd FcE, Sjbchc HmLm Mhchem XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchem

Xhíc bhczEz bjchid Mmdh ShBc ZhBóhcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, AbiE ECdh Sjbchc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Shch gjWdh Whz ³⁸ E MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh EFd, Sjbchc KGjc LhbWmC Sjbchc Zfs GhWh Ghdi Zhei EBZz ³⁹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch BGhW Wh FBZhD, ‘bjZhcF ShBWC, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch,’ ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchem UmGShD WhDz”

24

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MbchHi, EC fbD ShW LhghZi EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÙc fjÙc UdhW UmGhWic dhHiz ² ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc UIB BO DGhWE cBS WhD, gFdSh bhOis bifimizz”

³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gmjC, Abchem FBZh Wi, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW AdhbS UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac FiAbScE fbD ABÈm?” ⁴ BLhD FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁵ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA ZCScm OHizz ⁶ gjWE, MjÐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhD, EBdm BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IODmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁷ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz ⁸ EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ “EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjdbj Fchc dhHi VchB UiZ Ac GjW FchBZz Abhc dhHi gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm IiÙhBZz ¹⁰ SmC ZCS MW XiLdimiZ, DFm-EBÙcm IiÙhBZ Ac VchB UiZz ¹¹ ZCS a× WZi ABA bhWfcm OHiZhz ¹² WhYcbhWic XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bhWfc bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz ¹³ EBdm gmF XcmØ Mmch OiFiA cBZh, DchC cmghB XhBZhz ¹⁴ gFd MhSic HmLm fhÀi gifhZm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ, DcZhUmC FiAbS ABZz

AGmci MbhWhc ghds

¹⁵ “gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi Mm Zm-MjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh MhWhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC XhF MhHhS B MiWif UmGZhDz Mm MWm SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz ¹⁶ EC

fbD Mmch DgjUiA MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz ¹⁷ giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhhbS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbhCFz ¹⁸ Mmch ZÛc bhMm ALm, Shchc HSec KhĐc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz ¹⁹ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcjlh, Ac Mmch gjcjlhcm ZjFc UIV GhE-ABch, Shchc Ze bLiZS EBZz ²⁰ Sjbch ULA FcE, fiSc UiWE Zh Mjchzhcm MhWj Sjbchc ahHiA MhEA Wh dhHmz ²¹ EC fbD ES Zm-MjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UIWiAc XDdh ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac EBS-E WhDz ²² bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiUh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhBA UiZh

²³ “gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, ‘gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi Zjdm EWE ABLpW’ Zh ‘gWE ABLpW’ Sm Sjbch DFiW FciE Whz ²⁴ FhcW Ad-bLi Whb dBA ZCS a× ABZh, WZi ghMiAE ZCS a× ABZhZ BShD ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBZh Shch KhBZh, fjMjH XhBdm Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛhcm VjFh UiA ZmXTm WiShHiz ²⁵ UmGiE, Abi BSh gÀdSh Sjbchcm AHmC MhWhB Uidhbz

²⁶ “gjWE, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, ‘Ad-bLi Zjdm bcjajbiS ALpW,’ Sm Sjbch MhBE Whz MjUi FD, ‘ShBW Icc aiScm ALpW,’ Sm DFiW FciE Whz ²⁷ bmIc MidFic dHm XjZm-XBKbm gFdZhd Mmdh Yc EBMhD, Abi ZiW-AUb ABdmE Edh EBZz ²⁸ gjWE, dhf MmWE ThFm, gFjW DbWmC gWE Udh EDz

²⁹ “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc ZhUmC, ‘fjcm AUhBc EBMiZ, KhÛm Ac Yc UiS WhDz Smch Efd ALbhW ThFi XeiMiZ, ALbhWc FjWj fÄiAdh KiMC PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’ ³⁰ EC fbD ALbhWc bhMm Abi ZiW-AUbc WifhWh UmGh MhBZz UIWiAc gFd bhWfm AghMhci FcZh Shch UmGZh, Aèhc FjUcSi fÄi Ac Wjcc bgibhD, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA ZiW-AUb UIWiAc ABchz’ ³¹ EC fbD Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM EBZ, Dc dHm dHmC UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS ShBW Yicih EFdc XhPhBZh, Dch Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZh

³² “EC Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Web EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE

Hcbc UiW ABËmz ³³ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhD BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidhE, ZiW-AUbE VhcE ABËpWz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UIAcE PkFhBchz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjf YkchBSh WhDz ³⁵ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh Mhci cBZz

³⁶ “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh Lleh Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh BZWjèhDE MhWpW Whz ³⁷ Wjg WZic AbdE Mm ghds EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUb ULLchZh AEAc fbD PiF EdhGhWC EBZz ³⁸ ZBÛh fjcm EAc AHm Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-UhEA FcLm, DFm-EBÛcm ZiA-fhUi FcLmz ³⁹ Wjg WZic ZBÛh XhWiD BShcm ahfhBA WmEAc AH XcMØ Shch FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi ZiW-AUb ABZh fbDE PiF EdhGhW EBZz ⁴⁰ EC fbD ULBMW bhWjf DFdHm ZÛE ThFdm, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ Ac ULLch MWcm ZhU UmEA EBZz ⁴¹ ULB ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ahWhS ThFdmE, Dhc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZz ⁴² DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc bhdiF FjWUiW ABZh, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Whz ⁴³ EBdm BGhW bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW MjUi Hicim MhWS, Sm S gm gMhH cBd EWm Ac Kjccm IcE ghbhBSm Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁴ DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmfh SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh Sjbch KiØhe FcShD WhD, gC fbD ZiW-AUb ABZh

⁴⁵ “Bdh gF-ghdhd Ac AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDBÍ Uidh gm EÄc FhdE EBÛ KhFc EFdc GhWi ZhOia UiZz ⁴⁶ FXhdi SgC KhFc, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhd XhBZh ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm EC KhFcc ASEC ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWhc ahc UiZh ⁴⁸ EBdm VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, ⁴⁹ Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd KhFc-ZhFccm bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac bUGjcc dHm GhWh-UhWh FciA bU GhBdz ⁵⁰ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÄc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÄE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZh ⁵¹ ShBW ABA Shcm FhOia OjFchBA a× EFdc dHm bifhBZh giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOia FcZh, Ac Mhdh-MWÿwhD UhS Fieibiei UiZh”

25

Zmgmî ZhUfh FmbWm ABZh

¹ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Ebd Edh Ufhj Xjeic dhGhW, MmSh XjeiØm ZiAc UhbhÛcm AHjABA AWhc dhHi dmb-dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz ² Dchc bhMm XhK MW ALid AGdUhc Ac XhK MW ALid ZmAGdz ³ ZmAGd XjeiØm Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd, dmbc FjWj Smd Wid Whz ⁴ EBdm AGdUhc XjeiØm dmbc dHm YiYhS Fci SmdE Widz ⁵ UhbhÛ ABSm Umci EAD Shch gFdC CJHhBSm CJHhBSm IjhbB Hmdz

⁶ “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc Zhdh KièhWi gjWh Hmd, ‘UhbhÛ ABËpW, UhbhÛ ABËpW, MdUi ZhcEz’ ⁷ KièhWi gjWiA EC XjeiW CPiA dmb-dmbOW PiF FchS dhHdhz ⁸ gC ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc XjeiWcm FBdh, ‘Abchcm Tjeh Smd UmE Wh, Abchc dmb dibiMhcHiz’ ⁹ Shch FBdh, ‘Abchc HmLm MmSh Smd ALm, BSh S AbchcC dhHZz Sm Sjbch UlFhW ThFi Smd AWhBdhEz’ ¹⁰ EC ZmAGd XjeiW Smd AWhS HiA ghcdmC UhbhÛ ABèhz EC fbD AGdUhc EC XjeiW MjBS ALdh, Shch UhbhÛcm dBA ZiA ZheiS ghbhBdz Shch ghbhWic ZhUmC ULAc ZÛ Fch EBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC ZmAGd XjeiØm ABA ULAc ZÛ UmGiA FBdh, ‘gjWch Wi, ULAcGhW GjdCÀhz’ ¹² UhbhÛm MjAX Uidh, ‘Abi ghLhC FBchb, Abi S Sjbchcm KiWi Whz’”

¹³ EC FiËhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DcUhd Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, gi UiW Ac gi fbDEc FTh S FmCcc MhWh WhBz

SiW KhFcc FiËh

¹⁴ “Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edh DFMW bhWfc dhGhW, DBW ZiUmf MhEAc Zhdh ShW KhFc EFdc ASE Aîh fâîic ahc fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁵ Dchc MBHÔHsh bhYiF ShBW DFMWcm XhK AMhc OmFh, ULch MWcm ULB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm EC OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhK AMhc dha Fcdz ¹⁷ ULB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE ULB AMhc dha Fcdz ¹⁸ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiFc B OmFh FhbE Wh dhHhBA HhS GjUiA bhOic Sdm TBdz

¹⁹ “ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF UmfE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz ²⁰ SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm AcE

XhK AMhc dBA ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abhcm XhK AMhc OmFh UiLdh, EC OmFhUi Abi AcE XhK AMhc dha FcLiz’ ²¹ BGhW gjWiA bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhähf, Sjbj GjZ gF-ghdhdi bhWjFz Sjbj gjcj-bjcj ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhdi cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ ²² ZhUm ULB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, AXWm Abhcm ULB AMhc OmFh UiLdhz Abi S AcE ULB AMhc dha FcLiz’ ²³ SmC bhdiFm FBdh, ‘fhähf, Sjbj GjZ gF-ghdhdi bhWjFz Sjbj Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhdi cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz’ ²⁴ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mhcm UiLdh, gm ABA Fpd, ‘LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ Feh bhWjFz AXWm GmS Wh FciAE VhW FhOpW Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjcpWz ²⁵ DcUhd Abi QchBA AXWhc OmFh bhOic Sdm djFhBA TBLdhbz EC WmCÀh AXWhc OmFhz’ ²⁶ bhdiFm FBdh, ‘ghDcm GZiL, SjbW S FjeiAz Sjb MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm, Abi GmS Wh FcdmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjci, ²⁷ Sm Abhc OmFh Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhb EWmz’ ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW EBÛ KhFc EFdc FBdh, ‘Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA, Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm ALm Shcm UmEz ²⁹ gjWE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ESHe FheiA WmEA EBZZ ³⁰ EC Zîhs KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZ Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZz’

AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW

³¹ “ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yiciîh EFdc dBA WiMc bgibhD gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBZh ³² EC fbD UlWiAc Shbh MbSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWBZz chGdm Mmdh bmeh Ac LhHdcm AdhUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm AdHhBA ULB ahH FcZhz ³³ ShW QhBW HhdhZhd bmeh Ac ZhC HhdhZhd LhHdcm chGZhz

³⁴ “DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, ‘Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UlWiAc XDdh ThFi Sjbchc dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc UGd fbMiA WmEz ³⁵ bWE ALm Wi, Abhc MmZdh

XmOE ajG dhHLid, Sjbch Abhem GhWi UiLdhD, XiALc fbD XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic ghdSm Abhem AfcD UiLdhDz ³⁶ Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhb, Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhcc fbD GmMbS FcLdhD, Ac Mmd GhWhS Abhem UmGhS HmLdhDz'

³⁷ "EC fbD gC AèhEAdh bhWfm FBZh, 'bhdiF, AXWhc ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD AXWhcm GhEABdhb? FjW fbD AXWhcm XhWi Uidhb? ³⁸ Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghdSm AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi Hh UmGiA FjW fbD FhXe Uidhb? ³⁹ Ac FjW fbDC Zh Zmbhci ghdSE AXWhc GmMbS Fcdhb, Zh Mmd GhWhS UmGhS Hmdhb?' ⁴⁰ EC fbD ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhemC FcLz'

⁴¹ ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW ZhC Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'E dhÛsic Ud, Abhc LhbW ThFi ahHEz BZdiL-fDShW Ac Shc KhbLh MiÛhs EFdc dhHi ULMGc Mm AHjBW SiAc Fch EBLm, gWE MhEz ⁴² Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE Sjbch Abhem GhEABL Wh, XiALc fbD XhWi UiL Whz ⁴³ Abhc bjLhYic ghdSE cBZhc AfcD UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhb, FhXe UiL Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL Wh, Abhem UmGhc dhHi MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz'

⁴⁴ "EC fbD Shch FBZh, 'gjMjc, Abch FjW fbD BSh Fcdhb? AXWhcm ajFhfi, XiALi, bjLhYic, CUdh HSc, Zmbhci Ac Mmd GhWhS UmGiAE fhBÌ Fcdhb Wh?' ⁴⁵ ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, 'Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjc-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHiC Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL Wh, Dc bhWi AbhemC FcL Whz' "

⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD FBdh, "EC WhYcbhW EFdm AGmchSE KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm AèhEAdh bhWfm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhz"

gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA

26

(26:1-28:20)

gMcS BLhc FhSd Fchc Xchbif

¹ EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, ² "Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Ac UlB UiW ZhUmC AMhUi BUz BUc fbD Abi ZiW-AUbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz"

³ EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFd ABA, Shchc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc ZheiS Udh EBdhz

⁴ Udh EBA EC Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcM Fidh djFhBA AOF FciA FhSd Fch MhDz ⁵ EBdm Shch FBdh, "BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB UiS Xhcmz"

gMcS BLhcM ghMhWic amU

⁶ BLh MmZdh ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fjì Zmbhci LhBbWc ZheiS ALdh, ⁷ EC fbD DF ZmOi bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ZmOiD KiWc DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc AWLidhz BLh GhEAS ZBA ghcdm ZmOiD gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidhz ⁸ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFd ZicÃ EBA FBdh, "EC ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch EBd? ⁹ B YkOiW ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz"

¹⁰ BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, "Sjbch B ZmOiHjcm UlG UichD FmWm? ShBW S Abhc dhHi PiF FhbC FcLpWz ¹¹ HciZ EFd S ghbmfc Sjbchc dHm cBZhz EBdm Abhem S ghbmfc XhBShD WhDz ¹² DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYWc dhHi Abhem MjBS FcLpWz ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, UlWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B WmF Fhbc FThGhWE FEA MhBZz"

LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi

¹⁴ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, ¹⁵ "BLhcM AXWhchc ASE VchBA Uidm Abhem FiSh UiZh?" SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm cjXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ DcZhU ThFiC BgjUhD BLhcM VchBA UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹⁷ Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhEAc BUc XDdh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA BLhcM MiFhBdh, "gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?" ¹⁸ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA EbjF bhWfcm FBE, 'gjMjcm FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABËm, Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcM dBA Sjbhc ZheiS BU Fcbjz' " ¹⁹ BLhc gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA AMhUi BUc GhWi SiAc Fcdhz

²⁰ ZhUm ghBõhZhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicM dBA GhWiS ZBdhz ²¹ ZBA FBdh, "Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC S Abhem UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz" ²² BGhW gjWiA

Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz DcdhHi Shch DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”

²³ ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc, gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz ²⁴ Abi ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc bCS S ECdhC EBZz EBdm AYLjL gC MWc dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz UlWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” ²⁵ Mm BgjUhd BLhcm VchB UiS Khc, gm ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, gi MW FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

Ad-bLic bmMZhwic WbjWh

²⁶ Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD BLhD cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ShBW cJoi LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc FhDaz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdh, Ac Dchem UiA FBdh, “Sjbch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz ²⁸ bWE FciE, BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZz Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc CLièh EBd EC dCz ²⁹ Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA ghci, Sjbchem dHm dBA MSUiW WDA ghDsm AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” ³⁰ gmfm Shch gFdm bidi DF HMD HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE Hmd-hHiz

gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfchc

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM chBS Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, ‘Abi bmehc Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhd LiïiMiZhz’ ³² EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdid MidhS MhBbjHiz”

³³ SmC LhghZi XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³⁵ EBdm XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjbØmC AXWhcm EðiFhc FcShb WhDz” gFd LhghZid EC DFdhGhW FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³⁶ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi gHhdhS HiA ULA Fcbjz” ³⁷ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc Ac MiZjUiAc UlB XjAcm ShW dHm Widhz Aîm Aîm ShW Uidc bhMm UlG Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz ³⁸ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “ahBApWcm, UlGm Abhc FBdMh YhOiMhcz Sjbch EWE ZBcE Ac Abhc dHm gMhH cBEz”

³⁹ EGhW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOiS LBMUhs XeiA FBdh, “E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh, Abhc CXcm EC Mm Mjdb-bLiZS ABec, UlLch FjWj CXhd ThFdm BGhWSh gchB-dhEz EBdm BSh Abhc BÈhd WhD, Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz” ⁴⁰ LBMUhd ThFi CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “Sjbch DGhW IÖhE gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh Wi? ⁴¹ gMhH cE ULA Fchc dhHi, Ac ULA FcE XciÀh ThFi ZhKhc dhHiz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”

⁴² ZhUm ShBW UlLchZhc HiA ULA Fcdh, “E Abhc Zmgmîi Aâh, EC Mjdb-bLiZS Abi fbÏ Wh Fcdm, MjUi UlLch FjWj XT Wh ThFm, ShBdm Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

⁴³ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umcz

⁴⁴ UmGiA Shchem TBA ShBW SiLch Zhc HiA DFB ULA Fcdhz ⁴⁵ DcZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm IjbhBchDz gjWE, fbD ABËm, Abi ZiW-AUbcM HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EBZz ⁴⁶ CPE, Abch cEAWh UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÛi

⁴⁷ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcË ZCSm dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm Dchem XhPhBLpWz

⁴⁸ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, EC BgjUhd Shc dHc Dchem AHm giFhBA Ulid, “Abi HiA Mhc HhdE gjJHh Uibj, gm-C gC MWz Sjbch Dem AOF FciEz” ⁴⁹ DcdhHi BgjUhd fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc,

ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz ⁵⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahBcm, MmSh FchS ABL, FcidhEz” dHm dHmC Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz

⁵¹ EC fbD BLhc dHc DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhhcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz ⁵² SmC BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc ZmHE ghchBdhEz SdjAcUi Mhch GmdhD, SdjAcc SdmC Shche MhW MhDz

⁵³ Sjbi BGhW KiØh FcE Wh Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc UcZhcE AcM Fcdm, ShBW FBDF AMhc Yicih XhPhBSh WhD Wi? ⁵⁴ EBdm Abi Bdh Fcdm FiShZc FTh Fidh YdiZ? FiShZE MSSh ZhShBd EBLm, BSh S IOZCz”

⁵⁵ ZhUm ShBW ESh bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABLZ Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ZBA Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch Abhcm VcdhD Whz ⁵⁶ ALdm BSh gÀdsh IOmc, MhSm ALb-hWi FiShZE WZi EFdm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, ESh Xjch EDz” EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhcm TBA ahHi Hmdhz

Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁵⁷ gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci EC bhWfm XcVhW Bbhbc FhDAYhc HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz ⁵⁸ LhghZi XiSc BLhc HmL TWm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic CPhWc FhÜhs Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf FiSh ED, EGhW UmGhc dhHi CPhWc aiScm ghbhBA, gWc XhchUhc EFdc dHm ZBdhz

⁵⁹ gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fche dhHi Ze Bbhbc EFdm Ac bMdiLc gFd bhWfm BLhc ZiXÀm FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, ⁶⁰ EBdm XhBdh Whz bMdiLE BLhc ZiXÀm ZCSm biLh fhÀi UidmE, Shche fhÀic bid EBd Whz ZhUm UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW ZicjÐm biLh fhÀi UiA Fpd, ⁶¹ “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, Aèhc FhZh fciY, bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm gm ahJHidiZ, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc ZhWhBZz” ⁶² SmC XcVhW Bbhbc CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbh FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich, gjWchD Wi?” ⁶³ EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhbm ShWcm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi MiÜh Aèhc FLb GhBA FE KhBW, Sjbi FiSh Aèhc EAUh

Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, Sjbic Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?” ⁶⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhchC S FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb, AXWhch UmGZhWm, Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi Zmgmüi bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS ABacz”

⁶⁵ BGhW gjWiAC XcVhW Bbhbm WiMc YiÜc FhXe LieiA FBdh, “gm S ficiFi Fcd, Sm Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz ⁶⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” Shch FBdh, “Dcm S bhcidhEA UcFhc” ⁶⁷ EC fbD Shch ShW bjGE LmY Uid, Ac ShWcm Ke-ShZe bhcdz FmC FmC Ijfi bhciA Fpd, ⁶⁸ “gp Ad-bLi, HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcd?”

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc Eðifhc Fcdh

⁶⁹ XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD DF ZhÜi ZmOi ShW FhÜhs ABA Fpd, “Hhdidc EC BLhc dHm S AXWmE ALdhz” ⁷⁰ EBdm XiScm gFdc LhbWm Eðifhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbi BSh FiSh bhSE? BSh FjØhc Abi MhWi Whz”

⁷¹ EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE Hmdh-Hiz ShWcm UmGiA AcF ZhÜi ZmOiD Fpd, “EC ZmOhE S WhLhcS HhCc BLhc dHm ALidz” ⁷² EBdm XiScm gicZhc FLb Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi Shcm KiWiC Whz”

⁷³ EC fbD ShW FhÜhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, “EZh, Sjbic WióD Dche dHc, Sjbhc bhS-FThDC S ZjMh Mhcz”

⁷⁴ SmC XiScm FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLb GhBA FBac, Abi bjOmC Shcm KiWi Whz” ⁷⁵ EGhW FBScm bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ZhJ gjWSmC XiSec bWE EBHmd, BLhD AHm FBLdh, “bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm HiA AC-AC Fci FhÜw Vcdhz

27

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ ZiAWm CPiA Ze Bbhbc Ac bjcäi EFdm gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fche Xchbif Fcdhz ² Shch ShWcm ZhÜia cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz

BgjUhc bcW

³ Mm MWm gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLid, gC BgjUhd MmZdh UmGd

ZiKhcE ShWcm Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ ULG ghbhBdz gm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdc HmLm gC cjXhc Sif OmFh dBA ABA Fpd, ⁴ “Abi S DFMW Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm FhSd Fchc dhHi VchB UiA HjWh FcLiz” BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “SmC Abchc FiSh EBd? BSh S Sjbhc ZmXhez” ⁵ EC fbD BgjUhd gC Sif OmFh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BOh bhci YhdhBA HmdHi, HiA WiMm WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciHmdz

⁶ Ze Bbhb EFdm B OmFh ASE dBA FBdh, “BHjBW S ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc SgZidE chGh PiF WhD, FhcW BOh EBd dCc Uhbz” ⁷ ZhUm Shch Xchbif FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic bhWfc FZcîhwC dhHi DF Fjbhcc HmL ThFi MhHh dBdhz ⁸ DcdhHi EC MhHhcm EGWE ‘dCc MhHh’ FEA EDz ⁹ BSh EAD, BAcbiA WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiHmdz ShBW FBLdh, “Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid, BFOh EBd ShW Uhbz ZWi BLchBdm ShW EC Uhb fhBZî FcLidz ¹⁰ AèhD Abhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, EdhC Shch Fjbhcc MhHh dEAc dhHi OmFh HjBW Uidz”

ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹¹ gMcS BLhcm cjbhW XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbî BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz” ¹² Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz ¹³ EC fbD XidhSm MiFhBdh, “Sjbî FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjÐm FS Whdif Uichz” ¹⁴ EBdm BLhD BShc DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS GjZ ShBljz EBHmdhz

¹⁵ Umfc XcVhW ghFibc WiEb ALid, AMhUi BUc fbD bhWfc XLÛ bhYiF DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz ¹⁶ EC fbD BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF WhbFch AMSi MmdE ALidz ¹⁷ gFd bhWjf DGhWE Udh EAc ZhUm ghFib XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb, BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BLhcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA ED?” ¹⁸ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz ¹⁹ XidhS MmZdh ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbD ShW ZiZiD GZc XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “EC Wi-EXchV bhWfcm Sjbî FjØh FciE Wh, ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM DFOh GjAZ UmGiA Ze ULG dhHLMz”

²⁰ EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjÄi KhBW Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc FTh FpWz ²¹ ZhUm XcVhW ghFib XidhSm EWc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “EC ULBEMWc bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?” Shch FBdh, “Zhchähcmz” ²² SmC XidhSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh FcShb?” Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE HhTiA bhcz” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, “LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz”

²⁴ XidhSm MmZdh UmGdh, ShBW FjWjbØmC BLhcm ZhKhBSh Xhcc Wh, ZcJ H×Hjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW AS VBA FBdh, “B bhWfc dCc UhDB Abi WhD, SjbchC Dc MjAX UiZhDz” ²⁵ SmC gFd bhWfm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Abch Ac Abchc AEdhU EFd B dCc UhDB Ebbjz” ²⁶ SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdhz Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôoh-bffch

²⁷ ZhUm XidhSc LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA Shchc Fmâc aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE Aiñ LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm Zmc Fci chGdz ²⁸ Shch ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA, dhD-ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZHL YiÛhBdz ²⁹ Ac HLh-FhOh UiA chM-bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-dhPiz ShWm BÏS UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj Hheia ZBA Fpd, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgzhz” ³⁰ EC fbD Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcdz ³¹ EC dhGhW PhOôoh-bffch Ac ZmÏbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZHL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBdz ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWH Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

³² LiXhB Udm BLhcm dBA MhBch, EC fbD Shch FjciWi DdhFhc LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UmGdz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA WmEABdz ³³ Shch BLhcm dBA HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdz ³⁴ gWE WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE Uid, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz

³⁵ ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA EC LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciÀh Fcdz ³⁶ Ac Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch Uidz ³⁷ LdiZE ShW bhThe CXcm EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “DW Whb BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz”

³⁸ UlBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm dOFhBd EBd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC HhdhSz ³⁹ XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, ⁴⁰ “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhD! Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA AE Whz”

⁴¹ Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA FBdh, ⁴² “gm Zjdm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW S WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS Xhcme Whz gicZhc ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhe Zjdm gm! Sm EGW Xhcdm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA Shc CXcm BbhW AWbjz ⁴³ gm S Aèhc CXcm acfh Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi Shc CXcm Gjfi ThFpW, Sm Shcm ZhKhCÀhz gm S UhZi FcS, gm BZWjèh, Aèh XhFc GhL bhDAC MWz” ⁴⁴ ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mm UlB QhFhBScm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm ESh FBA LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

⁴⁵ EC UiW UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh Aih Umf AUhBc EBHmdz ⁴⁶ Ac BLhD GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhÀhWi?” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?” ⁴⁷ EC fbD ShW VhcE Mhch CZh ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiALcm QhFmcz” ⁴⁸ Shch DFMWm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OojHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz ⁴⁹ ZhFi gFdm Fpd, “ABÈh, UmGi Wh, BdiAL WZi Shcm ZhKhWiS ABW Wiz”

⁵⁰ gmfm BLhD gicZhc Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmFhd Fedhz ⁵¹ dHm dHm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL bhWi FhZh Icc gm-cmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UlB OjFch EBHmdz Ac apLhdc dHm Ze Ze Xhíc EFd YhOi Hmdz ⁵² ZCS FDZcc bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc bhDAC Mm ZÛh EFd bhch HmLdh, Dch ZCS MW MiÛh EBA

CPdhz ⁵³ Shch FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA ghcdm, Shch XZiï OhCWE HiA ghbhBdh, Ac ZCS MWcm UmGh Uidhz ⁵⁴ XcVhW LiXhBc dHm AcE MmSh LiXhB EFdm BLhcm Xhch UmEAS ALdh, Shch EC apLhd Ac gFd ghds UmGiA GjZ QchBA FBdh, “Wiód, DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW, BZWjèhz”

⁵⁵ Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiØm BLhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, ShchE UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ Dchc bhMm ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiAc CZc

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁵⁷ EC UiW ghBÕhZhdh AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW VWi bhWjf gWE ABdhz ShBW BLhc DF fhHciU ALdhz ⁵⁸ ShBW ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz SmC XidhSm ShWcm dhf WmEAc BMhMS Uidhz ⁵⁹ BCLjYo BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhbhBA FhYW YiÛhBdhz ⁶⁰ ShBW Xhe FhOiA WiMc dhHi Mm FDZc GjUiLdh, EC FDZcc bhMm BLhcm UhYW Fedhz ZhUm Ze DF Xhíc PmdiA AWiA FDZcc bjGE UiA HmdhHiz ⁶¹ EBdm bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac ACF bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB cBdhz

⁶² ZhUc UiW MjçhZhc Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFd ABA ghFib XidhSc HmLm FBdh, ⁶³ “gjMjc, Abchc bWE ALm, EC OHm MiÛh ThFSm FBLid, gm Zjdm bchc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZz ⁶⁴ DcdhHi AXWm gjFjb UmCÀh, FDZcOh MhWj SiW UiW XcMØ Feh Xhch UiA chGh EDz AcWhD Shc ÇçS EFdm Shc dhf Kjci Fci WiA bhWfcm FBS Xhc, ShBW S MiÛh EBHmLpWz ShBdm AHm MmSh FBA VjFh UiLm, ÈGW AcE Zmfi VjFh UiZz” ⁶⁵ XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbch XhchUhc EFdcM WmE, WiA Mmdh Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc ZmZih FcEz” ⁶⁶ EC Shch HiA FDZcc bjGE Mm Xhíc ALid, EC Xhíc CXcm fid-Khàe bhci TBdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc ZmZih Fedhz

28

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh

¹ MjçhZhc fmf EBA ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EGSE, bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac EBÛ bciEbM gMcS BLhc FDZc UmGhS Hmdhz ² EC fbD AGShC Ze DF apLhd EBd Ac ALbhW ThFi Aèhc DF Yicih dhbiA ABdhz ABA ShBW

FDZcc bjGc XhÍcOh gchBA, Dc CXcm ZBdhz ³ ShW LjcS ALid GjZ WjchWi Ac YiÛc FhXe ALid Vdh KFKFhz ⁴ ShWcm UmGiA XhchUhc EFdm QchBA FhXh Vcdh Ac Shch ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz

⁵ YiciihD EC ZmOiØcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh Hz Abi MhWi, LdiZE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, Sjbch gC BLhcmC SjFhBchDz ⁶ EBdm ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW Mmdh FBLdh, EdhC MiÛh EBA CPi HmLpWz AE, ShWcm Mm MhHhS gjShBA chGh EBLid, EGhW ABA UmGEz ⁷ Ac Sjbch MdUi MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FE, ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA Shchc AHm EBA HhdidE MhBchHiz gWEC ShW dHm Shchc UmGh EBZz gjWE, Abi AHmC Sjbchcm BGhW MhWhB Uidhbz” ⁸ ZmOiØm MjUiE QchBLdh, SmZC Shch Gjfic KjOm ShW LhghZi EFdcm B GZc MhWhWic dhHi UCehBA cEAWH EBdhz ⁹ EC fbD AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchem Lhdhb Uidhz dHm dHm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA XhES VciA FUBZjLi Fcdhz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh Hz Sjbch HiA Abhc ahBApWcm FE, Shch HhdidE MhBShHiz gWE Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZz”

¹¹ BLhc dHc ZhSKiS fmf FciA Shch MmZdh MhBchHi, EC fbD gC XhchUhc FDMWm OhCWE HiA Ze Bbhb EFdcm BSh gAdsh MhWhBdhz ¹² SmC Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFd DGhWE Udh EBA Xchbif Fcdh, EC XhchUhc LiXhB EFdcm ZCS OmFh UiZhc dhHiz ¹³ Shch LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh Ijbe ALdhd, EC fbD fhHciU EFdm ABA ShW dhf Kjci Fci WiLpWHiz’ ¹⁴ BGhW MjUi Umfc XcVhW ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW, Sm Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW AS ThFi Sjbchcm ZhKhBbjz” ¹⁵ SmC XhchUhc EFdm EC OmFh Widh, Ac Shchcm Mmdh giFhBd EBLid, Edh FBdhz EGW XcMØ B biLh FTh BgjUi fbhME cOhBd ALmz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci gjFjb

¹⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm Hhdidc Mm XheE MhEAc FTh FBLdh, gC DHhcEE MW LhghZi EC XheE ABdhz ¹⁷ ABA BLhcm UmGiA Shch LBMUh Fcdh, DcbhMm FDMWc aiScm fÛD ALidz ¹⁸ EC fbD BLh Shchc FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “Zmgmî Ac UIWiAc gAd GmbSh Abhcm UmEA EBLmz ¹⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch HiA Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm Abhc Cçs

ZhWhEz Zmgmî ZhZh Aèh XhF, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Ac XhF cjjc Whbm bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchEz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb UiLi, ESh Abd Fchc dhHi Shchcm Shdib UmEz bWE chGiE, FiAbSc AH XcMØ fZ fbD Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALiz” AbiW |

XZiï BÖid fciY ULLch LiXhch Ad-bhcFjL XciKiSi

Ad-bhcFjL LiXhch bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fhbc GmbShz Aèh XhFm ShWcm GmbSh UiLpW, BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW GmbSh Ac Zd-fÄic CXcmz ShW GmbSh ALid Zmbhçi EFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fch, MiW-ajS GmUhWi, XtÄisi bhWi ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh Fch gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCSc CXcmEz AèhD ShWcm EC GmbShE UiLpW, Mmch SCZh FciA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, ShBW Dchc HjWh bhY FcSh XhçpWz

AdbhcFjL LiXhch 10 çFj 45 ADASe gMcS BLhD FBch, “bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUb GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScc (ch:) GhUib gMcS bhçFjL (c:)z BSighf ThFi MhWhbSm, gMcS bhçFjLm Aèhc gjFjb XhBA ShW CîhU gMcS XiScc bjG ThFi ZDAWi gjWiA EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 20-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh 1:1-13 ADAS

(G) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH 1:14-7:23

(H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh 7:24-10:52

(I) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 11-13 çFj

(K) gMcS BLhc ULG-Fi Ac bCS 14-15 çFj

(L) bCS ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 16 çFj

gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh

(1:1-13)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic BÖid, bhWi GjF-GZci ZDAWic fjcz

² ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS BfhDA WZic FiShZE Aèh XhFm ZhShBLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm

Abhc XmHhæccm ZmMiAc,
DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZhz

³ bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
ShW Kdhc chîh EFd fiUh FcEz

⁴ EC ADAS bhYiF gMcS DgiA WZiD bcjajbiS HiA SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZhc HjLd FchB-Shz ShBW DdhW FcSh, HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh FcE, SciFhZÛi dEz ⁵ SmC Aîh DgjUiA Midh Ac MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gFd bhWjf ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA, MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh Fcdh, Ac DgiAD Shchem McUhW HhJHc XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FchB-Shz

⁶ DgiA WZiD COc çjbc FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdO ZhÛishz ShBW XheiA bC Ac Yeiq GhBShz ⁷ ShBW bhWfcm FBSH, “Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMWm SfcîY AWch, DBW AbhTWmE giçs Adhz CÛh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz ⁸ Abi Sjbchcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchB-dhb, EBdm ShBW Sjbchcm XhF çjgj UiA HjLd FchBZhz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac XciÀh

⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC TWm DgiAc HmLm ABA, McUhW HhJHE SciFhZÛi dBdhz ¹⁰ Ac XhWiS Zje UiA CPSmC BLhD dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW UIB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc çjgj XhcEc LjçS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹¹ EC fbD ALbhW TWm AEAM EBd, “E XjS, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

¹² DcZhUmC AèhB XhF çjgjc ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS ZmMh EBdz ¹³ EC bcjajbiS fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci BLhcm dhdK UmGhBA HjWh FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi MhWjAcc dHm ShBW cBdh Ac Aèhc Yiciîh EFDm ShW GmMbs FcShz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH

(1:14-7:23)

gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH Fhb

¹⁴ gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhS ZÛi EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid MidhS ABA Aèhc ZhShBd EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, ¹⁵ “fbD Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz AXWhch SCZh FcCÀh Ac EC GjF-GZcic CXcm BbhW AWCÀhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW Ac ShW ahB AÛtiAlm AEce Mhd ZhBchz Dch S bhBbd ALdhz ¹⁷ BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vchc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” ¹⁸ dHm dHm Dch Mhdc dH LheiA BLhc dHm dH Vcdhz ¹⁹ EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw UIBE ahBD WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fcch, Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz ²⁰ BLhD Dchcm UmGiAc QhF Uidh, QhF gjWiA DchE WiMc ZhY MiZjUiAcm FhbdhBØc dHm WhEE TBA BLhc dH Vcdhz

MiWc ALc Adh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

²¹ ZhUm Dch gFdm bidiA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, Ac BgjUic MjçhZhc Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA BLhD Shdib Uidhz gMcS bjLhc cmEAM bhYiF BgjUic MjçhZhc EBd fjÄzhc fjcjM QkZh ThFi fWiZhcc fjcjM QkZh XcMØz B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchbz ²² ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBÿjz ZWiHmdh, ShBW S Shchc Adib-Cdhbhc dhGhW ZDAW Fcch Wh, ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc dhGhW Shdib Uichz

²³ EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhE EC bLiUc aiScm ALidz ²⁴ gm KièhBA Fpd, “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FjWj Mhd-Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWm FiSh Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi, AXWmC Aèhc gCXhF MWz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm VhbFi Uidh, “KjX, EGWC Dcm LheiA Mhz” ²⁶ EC gi MiWm ZmOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm KiF UiA LheiA Hmd-Hiz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBÿjz EBA DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “UmGchD Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW GmbSh GhOhBA MiÛhScm gjFjb UmBW, Ac ShchE bhWmz” ²⁸ DcUhd BLhc Whb Aih Hhdid Midhc KhBcEZhd GjZ MdUi Cei Hmdz

LhBbWc geic ZheiS gMcS BLh

²⁹ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW ShBW BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw dHm EBA LhBbW Ac AÛtiAlc ZheiS Hmdhz ³⁰ LhBbWc geic GjZ ShX EBLid, ShBW ZiLWhS XeWE ALdhz BLhD

SfciY AWSmC ShWcm Zmbhcic FTh Mh-WhBd EBdz ³¹ Zmbhc gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm ShXm Lhei Uid, ZmOi CPiA HiA Dchc bmbh-WUhci FchS dhHdhz

³² EC Mjçhc UiW fmfm ghBÕhzhdh, fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm bhWfm gFd Zmbhcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ Aih OhCWc bhWjf ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udh EBHmdz ³⁴ SmC BLhD Wh-WhW WbjWhc ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh Ac ZCSc dH TWm MiÛhs LhehBdhz EBdm MiÛhsm ShW XciKD MhWhB UiZh Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj bhS-bhShc fjMjH Uidh Whz

Hhdid MidhS SZdiH

³⁵ ZhUm XShZhdh CPiA ShBW WichB MhHhS HiA ULA FchSZBdhz ³⁶ SmC LhBbW Ac ShW dHc gFdm BLhcm Shèhf FchS ZhcB-dhz ³⁷ ZhcBA ShWcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, gÀd bhWfm AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz” ³⁸ BLhD FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÛh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA SZdiH Fciz DcdhHiC S Abi ABLiz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW ghch Hhdid Midhc bLi-UhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdh Ac MiÛhs LhehB-dhz

XKh-Fji Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

⁴⁰ DFUiW DF XKh-Fjí Zmbhcid gMcS BLhc FhÛhs ABA ShW XhES XeiA biWS FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abhcm fiYh FciA XhF-LhY FcCÀhz” ⁴¹ ZmOhc ZhD ShW GjZ UDA ghbhBdz ShBW WiMc AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” ⁴² FEAc dHm dHm Shc Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm XhF-LhY EBHmdz ⁴³ BLhD EC fbDC Shcm ZiUhd Uidh Ac UehBA FBdh, ⁴⁴ “gjWE, BSh GZc FmCccm gjWhBE Whz Ghdi Bbbh LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhE Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb bhYiF, FjczhWi AUhd FcEz SmC fbhMmE MhWidiZ, Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

⁴⁵ EBdm gm Zhcm HiAC BSh gÀd ZhD cOhB Uidz DcUhd BLh Ac Gjdh-bmdh FjWj HhCS MhBSh Xhedh Whz ShBW Zhch WichB MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-E KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ShW HmLm AB-dhz

2

EcUJ Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹ FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc FY-cWhCb OhCWE YiciA ABdm bhWfm gjWididh ShBW IcE ALpWz ² SmC ES bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, IcE S Ulcc FTh, Icc ZhcmE Ac MhHh cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS ALdhz

³ EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfm DFMW EcUJ Zmbhciem ZBA dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, Dchc dHm AcE bhWjf ALdhz ⁴ EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSH Xhcdh Whz DcUhd ShBW Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF Shc CXcc Khd Yke FciA XdE fjDh EC Zmbhciem dhhbS dhhbB Uidz ⁵ Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ Zmbhciem FBdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhhbz”

⁶ EBdm giGhWE FDMW bCdhWh ZEAS ALdhz ShBW ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, ⁷ “B bhWfm BdGhW bhSmc FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz DFbhĀ Aèh Lleh Ac Fm HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm?”

⁸ ShWcm dBA bCdhWh EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh Fcch, BLhD ShW HhBZI Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm bWm bWm BdH KiØh Fcch? ⁹ B EcUJ Zmbhciem FjWGhW FEA Abhc dhHi fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBd, Wh, CPE Sjbhc XdE dBA AOiA MhEHi? ¹⁰ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALm,” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhcie ZmOhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Abi Sjbhcm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc XdE dBA Sjbhc ZheiS MhEz”

¹² SmC dHm dHm EC Zmbhcie ZmOh CPiA Shc XdE dBA gFdc LhbWmC ZhcBA Hmdz BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, MiÛnHiD FjWjUiW BdHghW Fhb UmGLi Whz”

gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc VhcE Hmdh, SmC gÀd bhWjf ShW FhÙhs ABd, ShBW Shchcm Shdib UmEAS dhHdhz ¹⁴ Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic XjA dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZB cBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE Abhc CçS EEz” SmC dmZi CPiA BLhc dHm dHm Hmdhz

¹⁵ ZhUm ShBW dmZic ZheiS HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac HjWhHhc bhWjfe BLh Ac ShW CçS EFdc dHm GhWiS ALdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm

Gcm IjchS ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW HjWh-Hhc EFdc dHm ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bCdhWh EFdm ShW CçS EFdc FBdh, “DBW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdc FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcie S dhHmz Abi XcmMH-hcc HmLm ABLi Wh, HjWhHhc EFdc UhES UiShb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc WDA Shdib ahdh

¹⁸ DFZhc gMcS DgiAc CçS Ac Ycifi EFd cjMh ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “DgiA WZic CçS Ac Ycifi EFdm cjMh chGpW, EBdm AXWhc CçS EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Wfh dHm ThFsm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm cjMh chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, FmC cjMh cD Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjMh chGS Xhcm Whz ²⁰ EBdm Edh EĀ ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL TWm gchBd EBMiZ, EC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz ²¹ XjchW FhXec bhMm FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh UmD Whz Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze EBMhDz ²² XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi UlBESH ZcZhU EDz ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz”

MjçhZhcc ZmXhcm WDA Shdib

²³ DF MjçhZhcm gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi AOi ShW CçS EFdm VhWc Leh LiehS dhHdhz ²⁴ BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abchc bjLh WZic fciES bhYif S MjçhZhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Lieich FiShc dhHi?”

²⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh FiSh SjbishBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh Wi? ²⁶ ShBW S XcVhW Bhhb AZiATcc Abde Aèhc IcE ghbhBA, Mm XZiĭ cjoI Bhhb LhZ ZhUm Ac FmC GhEA MhBM WhD, EC cjoI GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE UiLdhz” ²⁷ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “MjçhZhcc ahdhBc dhHi S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC MjçhZhcc ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ gjWE,

MjçhZhc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASE ALmz”

3

AS gjFWh Zmbhcic fiYh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcic gjFhB HmLmz ² ShBW MjçhZhc EC ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh, Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj Gjs Zhc FciA YhÜE YhdhBShz ³ BLhD EC gjFWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhe KhBWz” ⁴ ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ EFd, MjçhZhc FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF Fhb, Wh ZU Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW gjWiA Shch bjG ZÜ Fci ZBcBdhz ⁵ Shchc bWc B XhfhW ghdS UmGiA, BLhc UidE GjZ ULG ghbhBdz ShBW Shchc ZhD KhBA HjLh Fci gC Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh EBHmdz ⁶ BGhW UmGiAC Ycifi EFd dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA chMh gmcjUc bhWfc dHm bidia BLhcm FhSd Fche Xchbif Fcdh ⁷⁻⁸ ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA AEcc XhcE HmdhHi, gWEE ZCS bhWjf ShW Gem Gem Hmdhz ShW WhWhW bjMmMh Ac FmchbSic GZc XhBA, DgjUiA Midh, Hhdid, MmcjMhdmb, BULb, McUhW HhJHc gXhc, fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFi EC bhWjf EFd ABLdhz ⁹ bhWfc aie UmGiA ShBW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc dhHi DGhW WhE MjBS FcE, AcWhD bhWfm Pmdh-VhÀh GhBA Abhc CXcm ABA XeiMiZh” ¹⁰ ShBW ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh FchD Zmbhci bhWfm ShWm LBSH Fci Pmdia VhÀhBA ABA ShW CXcm XeiMiShz ¹¹ Ac MiW-ajS EFdm ShWm UmGdmC ShW LhbWm bhOis XeiA LBMUh FciA KièhBA FBS, “AXWmC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhz” ¹² EBdm BLhD Shchcm GjZ FehFei gjFjb UiSh, “GZcUhc! Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÜ Fch

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec CXcm HmdhHi, HiA ShW XLÜ Fch FiLj fhHciUcm ShW FhÜhs QhFhBA Widhz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Dch ABA ghcdm Dhc bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm ShBW AdH Fcdh, Dch MhWj ShW dHm dHm cpW,

Ac MiW-ajS LhehWic GmbSh UiA Dhcem SZdiH FhbE ZmMiSh XhçpWz EC ZhcEMW EBdh ShW LhghZiz ¹⁶ ShBW LhBbWc WDA Whb chGdh XiScz ¹⁷ MiZjUiAc UIB XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw, ShBW Dhc WDA Whb Uidh ZjWmchF, bhWi bmIc QhFc XjAz ¹⁸ AUtiAL, YidiY, ZcTdbD, bTi, TjbhL, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, TÐm, bjÄimjÐh LhBbW, ¹⁹ Ac BgjUh BéhciAS, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchBA UiLidz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²⁰ gMcS BLh DF Zheis Hmdhz EWE ABAE ES Zmfi bhWfm aie ZhÜidh, aiec dhHi BLhD Ac LhghZi EFdmE GhWh GhBSh Xhcdh Whz ²¹ ShW ahB-ZichUcm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch FBdh, “Shc S bhTh GhchX EBHmLmz” ²² MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh ABLdh, Shch FBdh, “MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdm Shcm ALc FcLmz EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm MiW-ajS LhehDz” ²³ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdcm VhcE AWhBA FiÈh UiA FBdh, “fDShWm Fidh fDShWcm GmUhd? ²⁴ FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz ²⁵ ECdh FjWj XciZhcc bhMmE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhd, EC XciZhce Ac OiFm Whz ²⁶ Sm fDShWmE MjUi WiMc bhMm UdhUdi dhHhB UmD, gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf EBmiZz ²⁷ ALd ghLh FTh EBd, FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA XDdh EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd Hicîcm Wh ZhÜidm, gm djO-SchM FcS XhcS WhDz EBdm Shcm ZhÜia ghcdm djO-SchM FcS XhcZz ²⁸ gjWCÀh, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkcic bhYi ALm, ²⁹ EBdm XhF cjcjg ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, FjWjbØmC B HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh cjM ghfc XcMØ Mhci cBZz” ³⁰ BLhc CXcm MiWm ALc FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm EC FTh FEAD ShBW Shchcm ECdh MjAX Uidhz

gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjf Fm?

³¹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh Ac ahBapW ABA Zhcm TWm ShW HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz ³² EBdm KhBcE HhdhZhD bhWfc aie dhHbd ALid, bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjmjc, AXWhc Aç Ac ahBapW ABA Zhcm AXWhc Shèhf Fcchz” ³³ ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh Ac ahBapW Fm?” ³⁴ FBA ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Dhc S

Abhc bh Ac ahBapWz ³⁵ Mmch Aèhc bcMi
MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC S Abhc bh, Ac ahB-
ZBWz”

4

Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vchc WhWhW WbjWh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid AEcc XhcE ABA
bhWfcm Shdib UiSh dhHdhz ShW KhBcE
HhdhZhd ZCS bhWfm aie ZhÙièh, DcUhD
ShBW DF WhES CPiA ZBdh, Ac bhWfm
XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW gjWdhz ² ShBW
FiÈh gjWhB-gjWhB bhWfcm Shdib UmEAS
ALdh, DcbhMm ShBW FBdh, ³ “VcÀh, DF
Hicîm Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW
Fchc fbD FiLj Mhdh XTc FhÙhs Xed, Ac
XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ FiLj Mhdh
Xhíc Adh bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm Zmfi bhOi
ALid Wh, DcUhD SdmUi Zd Wh FciAC MdUi
Fci YkOihmdz ⁶ ZhUm fjcjM CPiA ghcdm
MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD
gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh MJdhc bhMm
Xed, SmC MJdh Ze EBA BShcm MhSiA Vcd,
DcUhD FjWj Leh Lhed Whz ⁸ EBdm FiLj
Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, BShD Adi ZhcBA
Ze EBA Leh Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD
fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-fHjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”
⁹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc
ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm ShW dHc
bhWfm Ac ZhcEMW LhghZid ShWcm
MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B FiÈhc bjd bhWi FiSh?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW
cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm,
EBdm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm FiÈhc bhMUI
FEA EBLmz ¹² Dc FhcW EBd, Aèhc Fhdhbc
EC ADAS YdiSm EBZ,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc UmGS WhD,
gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS WhDz
FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC
FiÈhc bhWi GhWE ZjMdhD Wh Wi? Sm
ZhFi FiÈhc bhWi Fidh ZjMZhD? ¹⁴ gjWE,
Hicîm Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B Mhdh
EBdHi Aèhc Fhdhbc ¹⁵ XTc FhÙhs Xeh
Mhdh UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm,
Mmch B Fhdhbc gjWm, EBdm dHm dHm
BZdiL ABA Shchc Uid ThFi B Fhdhbc

FheiA WmDHiz ¹⁶ Xhícc CXcm Xeh Mhd-
hUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhbc gjWm
Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm FZjd FcidhD,
¹⁷ EBdm Shchc Uide ahdhbcØm ghbhD Wh
FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW FhBb cD, ZhUm
B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjddb-bLiZS AMic
EBdm Shch XiLdhB MhDz ¹⁸ MJdhc bhMm
Xeh Mhdhc bhWi EBd, Mmch B Fhdhbc
gjWm, ¹⁹ EBdm MHSc KiØh-ahzwh, VW-
LhbhWhc bhDA Ac UlWiAZi dhdkm B Fhd-
hbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhD Fhdhbm FjWj
Abd Fcm Whz ²⁰ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh
Mhdhc bhWi EBd, Mmch B Fhdhbc gjWm,
FZjd Fcm Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif, FmC
fhBO, FmC DF-f HjW Yd Vcmz”

²¹ BLhD AcE FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm dmb
MhdhBA OjFciC Sdm Zh KFic Sdm TD
Wi? dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm TpW
Wh Wi? ²² Sm Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB,
MmSh ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdh FjWj ZhSjWi
ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz
²³ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”
²⁴ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch GiAd FciA
gjWE, Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UmE, Sjbchc
dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz VcidhE, Sjbchc dhHi
AcE Zmf Fci bhXh EBZz ²⁵ Mhc ALm Shcm
AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc
MmSh ALm DESh WmEA EBMiZz”

²⁶ ShBW AcFZhc FBdh, “gjWE, Aèhc
ZhUfhB EBd EC dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicîm
Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW Fcdz ²⁷ ZhUm
gm chBS EBdm IjhbBd Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-
Ijci Fcdz EBdm Mhdh YkOia FmbWm HhL
EBd, gm S FjØh MhWm Whz ²⁸ MbiWm
WiMm WiMmC BSh YdhBd, XDdh Kmch,
ZhUm Leh Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW Vcdz
²⁹ VhW XhFiA ghcdm gm ZjMidhD UhEAc
fbD EBHmLm, SmC FhKi dhHhBA UhDz”

QojHh ZiKic FiÈh

³⁰ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm
Abch FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi
ZjMhBShb? ³¹ ABÈh, bWm FcE Aèhc
ZhUfhB EBd DHj QojHh ZiKic dhGhWz B
ZiKi ZhBW Fchc Zhdh UmGh MhD, gFd
MhSc ZiKi TWm BOh gjcj-bjcjz ³² EBdm
ZhBW Fchc ZhUm BOh gAd MhSc ghH
TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac HhL EDz Ac bjOh
bjOh Qhd ZhcED, B Qhdc LhdAS XhGiØm
ABA AfcD dpWz”

³³ EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc FiÈh FBSH,
Ac Mm Mmdh ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYiF

Shcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBSHz ³⁴ FiÈh Lheh Shchcm FjWj Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi LhghZi EFd MmZdh ShW dHm cBSH, EC fbD ShBW gFd amU ahJHiA ZjMhBSHz

AEcc SjYhW ZÙ Fch

³⁵ EC UiW ghBÕhzhdh gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBSHz” ³⁶ SmC LhghZi EFdm bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA, BLh Mm WhEE ZEAS ALdh EC WhEE CPiA cEAWH UidhBdh, DcdHm AcE WhEABWE ALidz ³⁷ WhE Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC GjZ Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWc UhD AYhdc XhWi ghbhBA WhE ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz ³⁸ BLh WhEc Gc HhdhS DF Zhdife giShW UiA IjbE ALdhz LhghZi EFdm ShWcm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm GiAd Fcch Wh Wi, Abch S bci MhBacz” ³⁹ ShBW CPiA SjYhWcm VbF Uidh Ac AEccm FBdh, “Ub dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm dHm SjYhW ZÙ EBHmd, Ac gÀdSh Tic EBdz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES QchdjF FmWm? Sjbch EGWE BbhW AWL Wh Wi?” ⁴¹ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFM-EBÛm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? XhWiD Ac ZhShfmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWmz”

5

ajSc Xhdcm GmUhB UmEA

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA Hhdid AEc Xhei UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz ² ShBW WhE ThFi dhbSmC ajSm Vch DF ZmOh, FZcihw ThFi ZhcBA ShW LhbWm ABdz ³ gm FDZcc bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm djAc MiWMjcUi ZhÛiAE Shcm AOFhBSH XhcSh Whz ⁴ Shc AS-XhE ZCS Zhc MiWMjcUi ZhÛidmE gm BSh LieiA, XhEc ZmeiE ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC fhbdhBSH XhcSh Whz ⁵ gm Xhec OièhD OièhD, FDZcm FDZcm ghch UiW-chBS IjcS Ac KièhBS, XhÍc UiA Shc WiMc fcide bhcz

⁶ BLhcm gm UlcB ThFi UmGiAC UCehBA ABA ShW XhES XeiA LBMUh Fcd, ⁷ Ac KièhBA Fpd, “E BLh, AèhShdhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm Abhc HmLm ABLpW? Abi Aèhc FLb GhBA FBac, AXWm Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz” ⁸ BLhD AHm EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB EC ZmOhcm LheiA ZhcBA Mh,” DcUhd gm BLhcm EC biWSi

Fcdz ⁹ ShBW EC ajScm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb YCM, FhcW Abch ZCS MW ALiz” ¹⁰ EGhW FBA gm BLhc HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm B DdhFh ThFi GmUhBW Wh Mh-Wjz”

¹¹ EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALidz ¹² ajSc Xhdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “gjMjc, Abchcm EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch HiA EShc aiScm ghbhBz” ¹³ BLhD BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhB Hmdz SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec Oièhc XmOmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA AEcc bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz B XhdE EWjhbW ULB AMhc fjEc ALidz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCS Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFdcM GZc MhWhBdhz GZc giWiA bhWfm BSh UmGhS ABdhz ¹⁵ Shch BLhc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, ajSc YCMm Mm ZmOhcm VcLid, B ZmOh ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA ZBcBLmz BSh UmGiA Shchc bWE Qc ghb-hBHmdz ¹⁶ SmC Mmch EC IOWh UmGLid, Shch gC ajSm Vch ZmOhc FTh Ac fjEcc IOWh Dchcm MhWhBdz ¹⁷ DcUhd bhWfm gMcS BLhcm biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc DdhFh ThFi SfcY WmCÀhHiz”

¹⁸ ShBW MmZdh WhES CPiMich, EC fbD ajSm Vch ZmOhE ShW dHm EBA MhBS Fci biWS dhHhBdz ¹⁹ EBdm BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA ZiUhd Fci Uidh, “Sjbi Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Zheic bhWfcm UmGhE, bhZjUm Sjbhcm FS bmgmcZhWi Ac Ze ShBÌjzi Fhb FcLpWz” ²⁰ ShW FTh gjWiA ZmOh HmdHi Ac Aih UiFhXdi DdhFhc bh-Wfcm Fpd, BLhD Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb FcLpWz BGhW gjWiA ShchE ShBÌjz EBHmdhz

bch Xjeicm MiÛh Fch

²¹ gMcS BLh WhES FciA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HiA ghcdm, KhBcEZhD TWm bhWfm ABA EC AEcc XhcEC aie dhHhB Uidhz ²² EC fbD bLiU FbiOic MhDBc Whbc DF WmSh ABA BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhES XeiA, ²³ GjZ biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj bchc XTi EBHmLmz AXWm SfcY AWiA Abhc XjeiHjcm ASHB UidmC ShB ahdh EBmiZz”

²⁴ SmC ShBW EC WmShc ZheiS cEAWH UidhBdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhD aie ZhÛiA Pmdh-Pmdi FciA AcE ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm EBA MhBchz ²⁵ EC aiec bhMm DFMW

ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, ZhcE ZcL Vci ShW
ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²⁶ ZCS QhÃc
FZichM UmGhBA Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW
bhWiA, gFd OmFh-XDfh GjABAE FjWj
YhDUh EBLm Whz UiWm UiWm Zmbhc
AcE ZheiLmz ²⁷ BLhc ZmXhcm gjWiA
ZmOiD EC aiec bhMm PiF ShW GcmUi
ABA, ShW YiÛc KhĐc GhWc DF FjWhS
LBdz ²⁸ ShB DFiw FcLid MmW, BLhc YiÛc
FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm XhcdmC Zmbhc
fiYh EBMiZz ²⁹ ghLhC, BLhc KhĐcc FjWhS
LBSmC, ZmOic dC MhEA DÀmcm FbiHmdz
ZmOiD WiMc fcide ghds ZjMidid, Zmbhc
FbiHmLmz ³⁰ BLhDE Omc XhBdh, ShW
fcid bjZhcF ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz EC ShBW aiec
bhMm KhBcEZhd KhBA MiFhBdh, “Abhc
FhXeE Fm Lbd?”

³¹ ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc,
AXWm S UmGch, bhWfm Fidh KhBcEZhd
Pmdh-Pmdi Fcch, Sm Ac FmWm MiFhBch,
Fm AXWhcm Lbd?” ³² EBdm BLhD
KhBcEZhd KCGUi Shèhfis cBdh, Fm ShWm
LBdz ³³ SmC Zmbhc fiYh EA ZmOiD WiMc
ghds ZjMiA QchBA FhXi FhXi ShW LhbWm
ABA XhES Xed, Ac gFdSh GjdiA FBdz
³⁴ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbhc
BbhWm Sjbi ZhKdhDz EGW fhØiD ZheiS
MhE, Ac B Zmbhc ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

³⁵ ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD bLiUc
gC WmShc Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA WmShcm
Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei S Ac WhB, Ul-
WiA LheiA HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjccm Ac
SFdiY UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ³⁶ EBdm BGhW
gjWiA BLhD gC WmShcm FBdh, “Qch-
BZh Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcÀhz” ³⁷ FBA ShW
LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÛhw,
Ghdi EC SiWMW ZhUm Ac FmCccm ShW
dHm Widh Whz ³⁸ Dchem dBA ShBW gC
WmShc ZheiS ABA UmGdh, bhWfm FhÛh-
Fhoi, ZidhX Ac bhÍb Fcchz ³⁹ ShBW aiScm
HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B FhÛh-Fhoi Ac
bhÍb FcchD FmWm? B Xjei S bcLm Wh,
Ghdi IjbbBLmz” ⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm
ShWcm LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh
ThFi gFdcM Zhc Fci UiA, Ghdi Xjeic bh-
ZhY Ac LhghZi EFdcM dBA FjPhS ghbbB-
dhz ⁴¹ ShBW Xjeic ASE VciA FBdh, “OhdiTh
Fjb,” bhWi, “E Xjei, Sjbhcm FBac, CPEz”
⁴² ghLhC, bjcUh Xjei dHm dHm CPiA AOH
Vcd, Xjeic ZDef ALid ZhcE ZLcz BSh Um-

GiA Dch AKhWF ShBÿjz EBHmdhz ⁴³ BLhD
Dchem gjFjb Uidh, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE
Whz Ac EC Xjeicm EGW GhBZhc FjØh
UmEz

6

WiMc HhC WhLhcSE gMcS BLhc EfçhW

¹ gMcS BLh gW TWm WiMc HhC
WhLhcSE SfcY AWdhz ShW LhghZi EFde
dHm ALdhz ² MjçhZhcm ShBW bLiUE
HiA Shdib Uidhz ZCS bhWfm ShW Shdib
gjWdh, gjWiA ShBÿjz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD
BSh Shdib FjAB ThFi XhBd? gm FmbWm
BSh Bdb ghLid FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh
EFd UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? ³ D S gC
bciebc XjA FhP-bmîBc WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ,
BCLi, DgjUh Ac LhBbWc ahB WhD Wi? Shc
ZWiw S Abchc HhCSC cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc
dBA bhWfc Uide bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh
Uidz

⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmFjWj
WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc Umf, WiMc Zhei,
Gmf-FjOjbc ZhBchGhWE Bÿs XhBWz”
⁵ ZhUm ShBW FDMW Zmbhcicm ASHB
UiA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz EBdm giWE Ac
FjWj bjMmMh MhBc Fchc CXhd EBd Whz
⁶ bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW Wh AWhD
ShBW GjZ ShBÿjz EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW
HhCD HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc FciA bhWfcm
Shdib Uidhz

LhghZi EFdcM SZdiHE XhPhWi

⁷ BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm WiMc
VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm GmbSh UiA,
ULBMW ULBMW Fci SZdiH FhbE XhPhB-
dhz ⁸ LYcc fbD Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac
FjØhc Dchem dHm WiSm Uidh Whz GhWi-
GjchFi, ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS ZhÛiA FjWj
XDfh-Fei WiSmE Wh Fcdhz ⁹ ShBW FBdh,
“XhES MjSh YiÛishD XhcZhd, EBdm YiÛc
DF FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj FhXe-KjXe WiE
Whz” ¹⁰ Ac gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA XDDh
Mm ZheiS ghbbBZhd, B HhC LheiA MhEAc
AH XcMØ EC ZheiSC cBEz ¹¹ FjWj Mh-
Hhc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm,
Ac Sjbchc ZDAW Wh gjWm, Sm gW ThFi
ZhceWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd NheiA
YhdhBE, EC VjBd Shchc WhYcbhWic fhÀi
cBZZ” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm HiA SZdiH
Fcdh, bhWfcm ShHiU Uidh SCZh Fchc

dhHiz ¹³ Dch ZCS ajS LhehBdh, Ac ZCS Zmb-
hci bhWfc bhThS Smd bhGhBA Zmbhccm
fiYh Fcdhz

gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd cOi
MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE HiA AMidz
FjWj FjWj bhWfm FBdh, ShBW EBdh DgiA
WZi, DBW gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPiA ABLpW
FciC EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz ¹⁵ FmC Fpd,
DBW EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZiz Ac FmC
FmC Fpd, DBW XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj
WZic dhGhW WDA DF WZiz ¹⁶ BSh gjWiA
gmcjUm Fpd, “DBW S gC DgiA, MmW Fèh
Abi FhOhBLdhhz ShBW gicZhc MiÙh EBA
CPLpWz”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc ahZi gmcjUiAc
bW MjHhWic dhHi, DgiA WZicm AOF
FchBA MmdE ghchB TBLidz gm Shc ahB
YidiYc ZCcm ghJHh FchD WZiD Shcm
ghbmfh FBSH, “AXW ahBc ZCcm WiA
ghJHh Fch Sjbhc MhBM EBLm Whz”
¹⁹ DcUhd DgiA WZic ZhD gmcjUiAc GJZ
HjLh ALidz ShB DWcm FhSd Fchc WiES
Fcd, EBdm Xhcd Whz ²⁰ gmcjUm DWcm
QchBS Ac MhWS, DBW DFMW XhF-
XcmMHhc Fhbid bhWjf, DcUhd ghbmfh
DWcm ShBc AS ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLIES
gjWSm Shc aiScm Ve-Ye FcdmE gm BSh GJZ
XLÙ FcSz

²¹ gmfm ShB DF fjMjH XhBd, gmcjUc
MWb UiWc EWjìhWE Shc CMic-WhMic,
LiXhBc EYifhc EFd, Ac Hhdid Midhc HBÙ-
bhBÙ gFd bhWfc dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz
²² EC EWjìhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD ABA WhK
UmGhBA gFd bmbhW Ac gmcjUcm Gjfi
Fcdz Gjfi EBA gmcjU chMhD Xjeicm Fpd,
“E bh, Sjbi Abhc HmLm FiSh KhE? MmSh
KhBZhD, EShC XhBZhDz” ²³ gm FLb GhBA
Fpd, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD,
EShC Uibjz Abhc chBìc EcVmF KhBdmE
UidhBbjz”

²⁴ EC XjeiD ShBc bh’c HmLm HiA
MiFhBd, “bhB H, Abi FiSh KhBShb?” bh
gmcjUiAD giFhB Uid, “Sjbi gC DgiAc Fèh
KhBEz” ²⁵ XjeiD MdUi Fci ABA chMhcm
Fpd, “Abi KhBchb, AXWm gC DgiAc Fèh
FhOiA DF ThdE Fci Abhcm UmCÀhz”
²⁶ BGhW gjWiA chMh GjZ ZmMhc EBHmd,
EBdm EWjìhWc bmbhW EFdc LhbWm FLb
FchD EC Xjeicm Wh Fchc FjWj CXhD ALid

Whz ²⁷⁻²⁸ SmC dHm dHm chMhD MèhUcm
gjFjb Uid DgiAc bhTh FhOiA AWhc dhHiz
MèhUm HiA Mmd GhWhS ZÙi gMcS DgiAc
bhTh FhOiA DF ThdE Fci dBA ABdz chMhD
B Thd EC Xjeic ASE Uidm, ShB WiA ShBc
bh’c HmLm Uidz ²⁹ DgiA WZic fhHciU
EFdm B GZc gjWiA Mmd TWm ShW dhf
WiA UhYW Fcdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

³⁰ gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZid SZdiH
TWm YiciA ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh,
SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh FcLpW, FidhGhW
Shdib UiLpWz ³¹ EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc
HmLm AEA-MhEAS ThFhD LhghZi EFdm
FjWj GhWh-XiWhcE fjMjH XhBdh Whz
DcUhd ShBW LhghZi EFdem FBdh, “Sjbch
Abhc dHm FjWj WichB MhHhS ABA Tjeh
MichEz” ³² FBA WhES CPiA DF WichB
MhHhS cEAWh EBdhz ³³ Dchcm MhEAS
UmGiA ZCS bhWfm KiWididh, SmC Dch
XCLhc AHmC Af-Xhfc HhCABW ThFi bh-
Wjf UCehBA HiA gWE XCLiHmdhz ³⁴ BLh
WhE ThFi dhbiAC UmGdh, ZCS bhWfm
ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGiA Dchc ZhD ShW Ze
UcU ghbhBdz Dch ALid A-chGhdi bmehc
dhGhWz EC BLhD Dchcm ZCS dhGhW
Shdib Uidhz ³⁵ ghBÕh EBA ghcdm ShW
LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW GjZ
WichB MhHh, Ac ghBÕhE EBHmLm, ³⁶ Sm
ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, Dch FhÙh-
FhLhc ESh HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-
GjchFi dCFz” ³⁷ BLhD FBdh, “SjbchC Dchc
GhWic BØmMhb FcEz” LhghZi EFdm MjAX
Uidh, “Abch FiSh UlBf UiWhcc GhWi dBA
AWiA Dchcm GhEABShb Wi?” UlBf UiWhc
S XBÕhf AMhc OmFhc gbhWz ³⁸ ShBW
FBdh, “Sjbch KhBA UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm
Fi XcibhW cJoi ALmz” Shch UmGiA FBdh,
“LhZ, XhKGhW cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL
ALmz” ³⁹ ShBW LhghZi EFdem gjFjb Uidh,
“Sjbch EC Ihfc CXcm dhBW VchBA bhWfcm
ZEAB UmEz” ⁴⁰ SmC bhWfm DF-f MW Fci
FhShc ZhÙiA XBÕhf FhShc ZBdhz ⁴¹ BLhD
gC XhKGhW cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL
ASE dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD KhBA fjFciA AUhd
FciA, bhWfcm ZhOiA UiZhc dhHi EC cJoi
OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidhz EC
dhGhW bhL UlBOhE ZhOiA Uidhz ⁴² gFd
bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz ⁴³ GhBA ghcdm
ZheSi cJoi Ac bhLc OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh

OjFci acdhz ⁴⁴ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh
bhWjfc XhK AMhc MWm ZBA GhBdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOiA

⁴⁵ GhWic ZhUmC gMcS BLhD LhghZi
EFdcm ShHUh Uidh, Shch WhES Fci
AEcc gXhcE ZhDS-LDUh HhCS MhEAc
dhHi, ShBW EWc bhWfcmE ZiUhD Uidhz

⁴⁶ bhWjfc ZiUhD EBA ghcdm ShBW UIA
Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁴⁷ chBSc
Zhdh LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE
ALid, EBdm BLh DFdh gjFWWhS ALdhz

⁴⁸ ShBW UmGdh, CYSh ZhShfc bhMm Dch
GjZ Fi Fci Uhe ZhBchz XShZhdh BLhD
EC AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA, LhghZi
EFdc HhdhZhD Shchcm XhcEBA AHmUi
MhBchz ⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ShWcm AEcc XhWic CXcmUi
AOiA MhEAS UmGiA, ajS bWE FciA QchBA
Dch gFdm KiF-KiehWi dhHhBdhz EC ShBW
FBdh, “QchBE Wh, giçs FcE, B S Abiz”

⁵¹ ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc WhES CPSmC
CYSh ZhShf Ub dBdidz BSh UmGiA Dch
AKhWF ShBijz ZWiHmdhz ⁵² EBdm AHc gC
cjOi-bhLc HhBzi GhWic amU Dch ZjMdh
Whz Dchc Uide ULAc S ZÜ ALidz

⁵³ Aec Xhei UmEAc ZhUm Dch HiWmfcs
DdhFhS ABA WhE aiehBdhz ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ WhE
ThFi dhbSmC ShWm UmGiA bhWfm KiWi-
didh, Ac KhBcEzhd UCeh-UCei dhHhBdhz
UCehBA Shch MhcMic Zmbhci EFdcm
XdeUi ZBA AWiA, ShBW Mm MhHhS
ALdh EC MhHhS dBA ABdz ⁵⁶ OhCWE
Zh HhCS, EèiD-HèiD ShBW MmWEC SficiY
WiSh, EWEC bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcm AWiA
ZhMhcE Udh FcShz Ac ShWcm biWS-Fhli
FciA FBSH, Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW
Khðcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhçpWz Ac Mmch
LBSH, ghLhC Dchc Zmbhc fiYh EBMiSz

7

bD-bjçäic HmL ThFi XhEA cLjBS

¹ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW
bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjfc gMcS
BLhc HmLm ABdhz ² ABA UmGdh, BLhc
FDMW CçSm AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWiS
ZBHmLpWz ³ ALdm AHc MbhWhc bCd-
hWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS bhYiF, gAd BgjUi
Ac Ycifi EFdmE EMj Wh FciA FjWj GhWi
GhBW Whz ⁴ ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj MiWif
AWdm XhF-LhY Wh FciA bjGE UmBW Wh,
Thd-ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch, EC dhGhW
ZCS ciSi-cmEAM Shch bhWmz ⁵ DcUhD EC
bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh,

“AXWhc Cçs EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh
EFdc ZhShBd cLjBS FmWm bhWpW Wh?
Shch S WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S a×!
gMcS BfhDA WZiD AXWhBØc ZmXhem
PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm Bìs Fcm,
EBdm Shchc Uid Abh TWm ZCS UlcBz
⁷ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhUS Fcm,
Shchc Shdib Efd S
bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh fciESz

⁸ Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA gjFjb-AgFhb
ZhU UiA, bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBS Abd Fcchz”

⁹ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “Aèhc UmEA
gjFjb ZhU UiA, WiMc bWHeh cLjBS FhBb
Fchc VhÜh S AXWhch GjZ ahdh FciC
MhWpWz ¹⁰ Mmdh gMcS bjLhD FBLpW,
bh-ZhZhem Bìs FciE, Mm bhWfm AXW bh-
ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz
¹¹ EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm Shdib Uich,
FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD,
Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc
GmMbS FcShb ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh
UidhBLi, ¹² Sm Shc bh-ZhYc dhHi Ac FjØhc
Fch dhHm Whz ¹³ EC dhGhW AXWhchc
ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb
ZhSid FcidiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE AXWhch
ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb Fcchz”

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ShW FhÜhs WiA
FBdh, “AXWhch gFdm Abhc FTh GiAd
Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ ZhBcm ThFi
MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbd, BShD
S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz ZcJ bhWfc
aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm
WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹⁷ ZDAW ZhUm ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi
gciA HiA IcE ghbd, SmC LhghZi EFdm
ShWcm Dc bhWi MiFhBdhz ¹⁸ BLhD FBdh,
“Sjbch FiSh ECdhC ZmAAd Wi? Sjbch ZjME
Wh Wi, Zhcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc
aiScm ghbd, BShD bhWfcm WhXhF FcS
Xhem Whz ¹⁹ BSh S Shc Uide aiScm ghbd
Wh, Ghdi XmOc bhMm ghbd, Ac XmO
ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz” BLhD EC Shdib
UiA ZjMhBdh, FjWjMhS GhWiC WhXhF
WhDz ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi
MmSh ZhcED, EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF
Fcmz ²¹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc
Fj-KiØh AD; MiWh, Kjci, GjW, ²² dja-dhdK,
Xcc GmSi Fchc VhÜh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhBfi,

ZU-WMc, Bfjh-WiÙh, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz ²³ EC Shbhb WhYcbhWi bhWfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²⁴ ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÙhs SfcY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh MhWpW ShBW ABLpW Fciz EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz ²⁵ gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhD SfcY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz ²⁶ B ZmOic Zhei ficiA Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-Fhli FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm ZhKhCÀhz” ²⁷ BLhD FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjcjIhpØm XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhdc GhWi FjFcc LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz” ²⁸ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhdc GhWic MmSh Hjeh-Hheh HhdhZhD Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSm Sjbhc Xjeicm LheiA HmLmHiz” ³⁰ ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiLWhS gjSicBLmz

GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid AEcc gXhcE UiFhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz ³² EWE ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF GhdjA SjSdh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm AShb UiZhc dhHiz ³³ ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhcm WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UIBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhHhBA Shc MiYch AShb Uidhz ³⁴ Ac CXcm ALbhWmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYHsh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz” ³⁵ dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz SjSdhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xciéhc bhSh Vcdz ³⁶ gmfm ShBW Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS Zmfi Wh Fcdh, Shch ES Zmf Fci BSh cOhBdz ³⁷ Shch AKhWF ShBijz EBA FBdh, “DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGjS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcm

gjWhc fÀi, Ac ZjZhcm bhSiZhc ShÀs UiLpWz”

8

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm VhcE WiA FBdh, ² “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc dHm dHm ALpW, EBdm EGW Shchc GhWic FjØh WhBz ³ EC ghdSm Dchcm ZiUhd Fci ZheiS XhPhB Uidm, BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh, Dch FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi ABLmz” ⁴ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WichB-bcjajbic bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES cJoi MjHhBA Dchcm GhEABZ?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc HmLm cJoi FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSGhW ALmz” ⁶ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi bhOis ZBMhBWz” FBA cJoi fhSEGHW WiA Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhd Fci EGWhBW Liedh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm UiA ZhOia UmEABdhz ⁷ LhghZi EFdc HmLm gjcj gjcj FDOh ZichW bhLE ALid, ShBW EC bhLc dhHi fjFciA AUhd Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FBdh bhWfcm ZhOia UiShz ⁸ gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh FciA ghcdm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ⁹ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc EWjbbW KhBc AMhc MWm GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchcm ZiUhd UiA, ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdcm dBA WhES Fci Udhbh-WjTh MidhS HmdhHiz

¹¹ EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB Fchc dhHi Shch ALbhWi FjWj bjMmMh UmGSh KhBdhz ¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWfm Ghdi bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm? Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchcm FjWjMhS bjMmMh UmGhBd EBS WhDz” ¹³ FBA ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh, Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HmdhHiz ¹⁴ LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cJoi WiSm YhCciddhz WhEc bhMm Dchc dHm Ghdi DGhW cJoi ALidz ¹⁵ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMzC Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz” ¹⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm

Fci cjoI Wh AWhD ShBW bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

¹⁷ EBdm LhghZi EFdm FiSh bhSich, BLhD BGhW ZjMiA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “SjbiShBW FmWm FBchD, cjoI AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW FBli? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME Wh Wi? Sjbchc Uid XhfhW EBHmLm Wi? ¹⁸ Sjbchc KCG ThFSmE UmGchD Wh Wi? FhW ThFSmE gjWchD Wh Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh Wi, ¹⁹ MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc bhWfc dhHi Ghdi XhKGhW cjoI LieiLdhh, EC bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjuh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhcE OjFciZ” ²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi MmZdh KhBc AMhc bhWfc dhHi fhSGhW cjoI LieiLdhh, bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS OjFciZ” ²¹ EC ShBW FBdh, “DcZUmE Sjbch ZjMdhD Wh Wi?”

AÜhc KCG ahdh Fch

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdm dBA ZhDS-LDUh HhCS ABdh, ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF AÜh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA Fpd ZmOhHjcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz ²³ BLhD EC ZmOhc ASE Vci HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmdhz HiA ShW bjGc LmY ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA Shc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjØh UmGchD Wi?” ²⁴ ZmOhD KCG GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, Abi S bhWjf UmGchb, EBdm BShcm HhLc dhGhW dhHmc, Dch AOh-COi Fcmcz” ²⁵ SmC BLhD AcFZhc Shc KGjc CXcm AShB Uidm, gm ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gÀdSh Xciéhc UmGdz ²⁶ BLhD Shcm Shc Zheis XhPhB UiA FBdh, “gjWE, ZhDS-LDUh HhCS Ac MhBE Whz”

gMcS BLhc Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLi

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi EFd FpLciA-YidiXi OhCWc FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABØE Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi EFdm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ²⁸ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm gMcS DgiAz FmC FD BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FpW, AXWm EBÜ FjWj WZiz” ²⁹ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ³⁰ ShBW Dchcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc ZmXhcm FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm EC ZDAW gjWhBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz bjcai EFdm, Ze Bbhb EFdm, Ac bCdhWh EFdmE Abhcm bhWSh WhDz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPh dhHZz”

³² ShBW GjZ Gjdhh-bmdh Fci BSh FBdhz DcUhd XiScm ShWcm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, fhZVhW, Bdh bhS bhSpW Wh MhWjz” ³³ BLhD LhghZi EFdc ZhD bjG YichBA XiScm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb AèhB bjWfhcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

³⁴ ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac Ab bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÜnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz ³⁵ Mm MWm Shc WiMc ðhViWm KdS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÜnHi GjABdiZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic dhHi Shc MhW Zidhd, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÜnHi ZhKhBZz ³⁶ FmC MjUi Aih UIWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÜnHi, bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi?”

³⁷ gmfm ghLhcc MiÜnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? ³⁸ gjWCÀh, B MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh XZiï Yicih EFdm dHm dBA, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz”

9

gMcS BLh cjgèhc WjchWi Ljcs

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” ² BGhW FEAc LDUiW ZhUm ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhWcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc LjcS ZUdi Hmdz ³ ShW YiÜc dmZhL ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh EBd MmW, UIWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAç ShÀs WhBz ⁴ LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZicm

UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcchz ⁵ SmC XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGHW Qoch-Ic SiAc FcidhB, DGhW AXWhc dhHi, DGhW gMcS bjLh Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁶ Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DcUhd FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz ⁷ EC fbD HhBZi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchem Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM EBd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDAc MW, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz” ⁸ PiF EC fbD Shch KhBcEZhD KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz ⁹ ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhdh BLhD Dchem gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiUh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰ Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, EBdm bch ThFi MiUh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhd, Shch DFm-EBUm MiFhBdhz ¹¹ ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fcdh, “gJMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZiD XDdh SficiY AWh Mcjc?” ¹² ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gAdsh AHc ghdSE YichB AWZhz EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhBE FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GjZ Ulg-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FcSh WhD? ¹³ Abi Sjbchem FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz”

MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm ahdh Fch

¹⁴ BLhD EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbiA ZhFi LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBcEZhD Udh EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dchc dHm ScFh-ScFi Fcchz ¹⁵ BLhem UmGiAC bhWjf ShBijz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdhb Fcdhz ¹⁶ ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdc MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dchc dHm ScF Fcch?”

¹⁷ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhb, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc FcLmz ¹⁸ EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhciA bhOiS YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOôoh EBMhdz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhb, EBdm Dch Xh-cLpW Whz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm

ZmBbhW EFd! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FDUiW fBi Fcbj? ABÈh, XjAcm EWE AWEz” ²⁰ bhWfm XjAcm ShW HmLm AWdhz ShWm UmGiAC MiWm Shcm GjZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOiS XeiA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-Hei dhHhBdz ²¹ BLhD Shc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjcjbhW ThFiCz ²² Ac B MiWm Shcm bhciS Fci ZCS Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS YhdhBLmz EGW AXWm MjUi XhpcW, Sm Abchem UDA FcCÀhz” ²³ BLhD FBdh, “MjUi XhpcW, B FThc bhWi FiSh? Mm DFiW Fcm Shc dhHi gAdshC EDz” ²⁴ EC ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gJMjc, Abi DFiW FcLiz Abhc BbhWc FbMjci gchB UmCÀhz” ²⁵ AcE ZCS bhWjf UCehBA ShW HmLm ABch UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “Ep GhdjA Ac ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac FjWjUiW VciL Whz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA MiWm Shcm GjZ Mjcm KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheiA HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjcUhc dhGhW bhOiS Xei cBLm UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S bhch HmLmz” ²⁷ EBdm BLhD Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm CZhB Hmdz

²⁸ ZhUm ShBW IcE ghbhBA ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?” ²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “ULA Wh Fcdm Ac FjWjbØmC B dhGhW MiW LhehBd Mhd Whz”

ULchZhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³⁰ ZhUm gFdm bidi B MhHh LheiA Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi cEAWH EBdhz KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh Wh MhWpWz ³¹ EC fbD S ShW LhghZi EFdc Shdib UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd Fch EBZ, Ac bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiUh EBA CPbjz” ³² LhghZi EFdm ShW B Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh, Ac ShW HmLm MiFhWicE fhEf XhBdh Whz

Uhbi bhWjf Fm?

³³ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdc dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghbhBA Dchem MiFhBdh, “XTE Sjbch FiSh dBA ScF FcdhD?” ³⁴ Dch bjG ZU Fci ZBcBdhz ALdm XTE Shch ScF FcLdh, Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Uhbi bhWjz ³⁵ BLh ZBHmdh, ZBA

Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi Uhbi bhWjf EBS KhD, Sm gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz Ac gFdc GmMbS Fch dhHZz” ³⁶ ZhUm DF gjcjÍhcm AWiA Dche LhbWm CZh FchBdhz Shcm Fjde dBA FBdh, ³⁷ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW Zm-MiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz”

³⁸ ShW LhghZi ghÛhwm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch DF ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm AXWhc Whb dBA MiÛhs Lhehdz UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV FcLi, gm S Abche SciFhc bhWjf WhDz” ³⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Dcm WifmV FciE Whz Abhc Whb dBA FmC FmchbSi UmGhWic ZhUm, gm ES MdUi Abhc HiZS HhBS XhcS WhDz ⁴⁰ Mmch Abche ZiXÀm WhD, Shch S Abche XÀmz ⁴¹ gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjf EAc GhSicm, FmC MjUi Sjbchem DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm Dc Xjcjéhc XhBZC XhBZz

ciXj ThFi gjfAc cEA

⁴² “Ac Abhc SciFhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMWcm MjUi FmC Shc BbhWc XTm ZhVh UmD, Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi AcE ahdh EBZ, Shc Hdhs XhÍc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz ⁴³ Sjbhc AS MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm AS FhOia YhdhB UmEz ⁴⁴ UlBE AS dBA MhghÛhbi EA ThFi, DF AS dBA MhÛhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz MhghÛbc AHjBW S FjWjUiW Wiam Whz ⁴⁵ Sjbhc XhE MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UlBE XhE dBA MhghÛbc Mdh ThFi, doJeh EBA MhÛhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Sjbhc KCG MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UlBE KCG dBA MhghÛbc Mdh ThFi, FhWh EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁸ B MhghÛbc ZiËj EFd bcm Wh, Ac giWc AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam Whz

⁴⁹ “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjfC AHjWiS WjWSh EBZz ⁵⁰ WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWm MjUi Shc WjWSh HjW GjABdhD, Sm Shcm Ac WjWSh ZhWhBd MhBZ Wi? Sjbch MhcMic Uide bhMm B WjW FhBb chGE, Ac DFm-EBÛm fhØiD Zfs FcEz”

10

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ FYcWhCb ThFi gMcS BLh DgjUiA MidhS ABdh, Ac McUhw HhJhc gXhcE Hmdhz EWE ABdm gicZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ShBWE ShW cmEAM bhYiF Dchem Shdib Uidhz ² EC fbD ShWcm XciÀh Fche WiESm Ycifi bMZc FDMWm ABA MiFhBd, “LhZ, FCAh KhBW, ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALm Wi?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “gMcS bjLhD AXWhBØcm FiSh ZhShBLpW?” ⁴ Shch FBdh, “ShBW FBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ghci ZC ShdhF UmEA MhBM ALmz” ⁵ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbche Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLh WZiD B bjLdh dmGLpWz ⁶ EBdm DEGHw S dmGh ALm, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcm bcU Ac AEcS ZhWhB XDUh FcLpWz ⁷ DcUhd bhWfmE Shche bh-ZhYcm TBA ZCc dHm AfF EBZhz ⁸ MhbhB Ac ZC DF FhDA EBZhz Shch UlB cBSh WhD, DF EBZhz ⁹ Sm AèhD MmSh Mjeh dhHhBLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm IcE ghbhBA, gicZhc ShWcm EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz ¹¹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm WiFh Fcm, gm S EC ZCc dHm MiWh Fcmz ¹² ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc MhbhBcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOhc HmLm WiFh ZD, Sm ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

gjcj gjcjÍhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcj gjcjÍhpØcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh Shchem ASHB UiZhc dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchem ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA BLh WhchM EBA Shchem FBdh, “gjcjÍhpØcm Abhc HmLm ABSm bhWh FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dche dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁵ Abi gF FTh FBchb, gjcj gjcjÍhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW bhWpW, Aèhc fhfWcm EC dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bhWjf FjWjbØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz” ¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Shchem Fjde dBA Shche bhThS AS chGiA ULA Fedhz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmî

¹⁷ gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA cEAWH EBdh, EC fbD DF ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj HheiA ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd, “CihU, AXWm S bmgmcZhWz Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh

FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW FBchD? DF Aèh Lheh Ac FmC bmgmcZhW WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb MhWEz GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, OHh-OHi FciE Wh, bh-ZhYcm BÌs FciEz” ²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Abi S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh Abd FciAcz” ²¹ SmC BLhD bhDAc WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Ghdi DGhW MiWif Sjbhc ZhFi cBLmz Sjbi MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbi ZmgmîE Sjbhc LhbhWh FhbhBZhDz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs EBEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALid Fci bWE ULG dBA HmdHiz

²³ SmC BLhD KhBcEZhd KhBA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bffidz” ²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Dch ShBìjz EBHmdhz BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “ZhZh EFd, UmGchD Wi, UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc CXcm Mmch acfh Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Shcch dhHi ZCS bffidz ²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” ²⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFd AcE ShBìjz EBA DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWfm WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁷ BLhD Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bbbjdiz ShBW gFdShC XhchPwz” ²⁸ LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc ZhShBd GjF-GZcic dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf Lhei UiLm, ³⁰ gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm Mjdb-SFdiYE XhBZz ZhUc MiÛnHis gm AGmce XhBZz ³¹ EBdm Mmch XDdh FhShcE ALpW, Dchc bhMm ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZh, Ac Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALpW, Shcch ZCS MW XDdh FhShcE ABZhz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³² gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBchz ShBW AHm EBA AOich, Ac LhghZi EFd QchB QchB Gcm Gcm MhBchz AcE Mmch ShW Gcm EBA MhBch Shcch MhWEE Qc ALidz BLhD ShW

ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA gicZhc FBdh, ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz ³³ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fXi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fbMhB UiZhz ³⁴ EC ZiVcbi EFdm PhOôoh-bffch FciA, fciE LmY LiOhBA, ZmMjBSH KhZjF bhczh, Ac FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

bWÛi EAc dhHi EWjcv

³⁵ ZhUm MiZjUiAc UIB XjS BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw Whbc UIBE LhghZi gMcS BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch DGhW AcMi dBA ABLi, bWE Fcchb, AXWm Abchc AcMiGhW chGZhz” ³⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShb, Sjbch FiSh KhBchD?” ³⁷ Dch FBdh, “AXWm MmZdh XjchXjc UhXOc dHm chM-HUiS ZBZh, EC fbD Abch DFMWcm AXWhc QhBWC HUi, EBÛ MWcm ZhCEc HUiGhW UiZhz” ³⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch S ZjmchD Wh Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhD Wi? Abi Mm SFdiYc HjLd Fcbj, Sjbch BSh XhcZhD Wi?” ³⁹ Shch FBdh, “MiED Xhcbjz” ShBW FBdh, “ABËh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj, SjbchE EHjUi GhBZhDz Abi Mm HjLd Fcbj, SjbchE ECdh FcZhDz ⁴⁰ EBdm Abhc QhBW Zh ZhC HhdhS ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE WhDz B HUi EFd Mmchc dhHi MjBS Fch EBLm, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz” ⁴¹ ZhFi UfMW LhghZiD BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw B AcMi gjWiA GjZ ZicÄ EBdhz ⁴² SmC BLhD Dch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic chMh EFd Shcch XtMhc bjWiZ EDz Shcch MbiUhc EFdm WiMc Hjdhc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz ⁴³ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ⁴⁴ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhibi FcCFz ⁴⁵ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbS XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbS FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

AÛh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz

⁴⁶ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFd dBA Mi-cigE OhCWE ABdhz ZhUm Dchcm Ac AcE

ZCS bhWfcm dBA OhCW ThFi ZhcEWic
 Zhdh, SibDEc XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF AUh
 ZmOhD XTc VhcE ZBA aiF FchS ALidz
⁴⁷ DBWC WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BGhW gjWiA
 ZmOhD Mjcm KièhB KièhB Fpd, “E BLh,
 gMcS UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz”
⁴⁸ Kièhwi gjWiA ZCSm FBdh, “KjX, KièhBL
 Whz” EBdm gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd,
 “UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz”⁴⁹ Shc
 Kièhwi gjWiA BLhD Ub dBA FBdh, “Dcm
 EWE AWEz” bhWfm EC AUh ZmOhcm
 FBdh, “QchBE Wh, AEz gjMjcm Sjbhcm
 QhFichz”⁵⁰ SmC ZmOhD Shc fcidc KhDc Gj-
 diA, YhdUi CPiA ShW FhÙhs Hmdz⁵¹ BLhD
 Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh KhE Zh? Abi
 Sjbhcm FiSh FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc,
 Abi KCGm UmGShb KhBz”⁵² ShBW FBdh,
 “ABÈh MhE, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh
 EBdhDz” FBSmC Shc UmGhc fÀi ABd Ac
 BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdz

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

11

(11:1-13:37)

ZhUfhc ZmfM MmcjMhdmbE ghhWi

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZicm dBA
 MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm
 ZhDS-AWiA Ac ZhDS-YhBìh HhCS ABA
 AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UlBMW LhghZicm
 FBdh, ² “Sjbch UlBEMW LhbWc EC HhCS
 MhEz HiA HhCS ghhBsmC UmGZhd DHj
 HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÙh ALmz Dc CXcm FmC
 FjWjUiW LEAc EBLm Whz EHjc Hdhc Uei
 GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz³ FmC MiFhBdm FBE,
 gjMjcc Ucfhc ALm, DcUhD Wichbz ShBW
 MdUi Fci YicS UidhBZh”⁴ ShW gjFjb bhYiF
 Dch Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, ghLhC XTc FhÙhs
 DF Zheic CPhWE HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÙh ALmz
 UmGiA Dch Shc ZhÙ GjdiSh KhBdh, ⁵ EC
 fbD gWE CZh FDMW bhWfm MiFhBdh,
 “EZh, Sjbch B ZhBóhc Uei GjchD FmWm?”
⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, Dch
 ECdhC MjAX Uidhz BGhW gjWiA bhWfm
 Ac FjØh FBdh Whz ⁷ HhVhc ZhBóh dBA
 BLhc HmLm ABA ghcdm, bhWfm WiMc
 HSec KhDc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhBdhz
 ZhUm ShBW Dc CXcm Keidhz ⁸ AcE ZCS
 bhWfm Shchc HSec KhDc GjdiA XTc bhMm
 ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm HhLc XhShBW LieiA

AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc dHm EBA
 AHm-Gcm Mmch MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm
 Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bhcgZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SfcY
 AWch,
 ShW ShciY ECFz
¹⁰ Abchc bjd-bjcäi UhCUc ZhUfhB FhBb Ec,
 Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmîE-E bhcgZh!”

¹¹ MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiì ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLE ghhBdh Ac KhBcEZhD KhBA
 gFdSh UmGdhz ZhUm ghBÕh EBMhEAD
 ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA ZhDS-
 AWiAS HmdhHiz

¹² ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA ThFi ZiUhD EAc
 fbD ShW XmOE ajF dhHdz ¹³ EC ShBW
 UlcB ThFi XhShD ach DHj Qkbjc HhL Um-
 GiA, EHjc Yd GhBZhc WiESm HhLc VhcE
 Hmdhz EC fbD Qkbjc HhLE Yd Vhc UiW
 WhDz ShBW HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm
 Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ¹⁴ ShBW EC
 HhLcm FBdh, “Ac FjWjUiW FmC MhWj
 Sjbhc Yd Wh GhDz” ShW B Zjdi LhghZi
 EFdm gjWididhz

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhY Fch

¹⁵ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiì
 ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghhBdhz Ac FhZh Icc fib-
 hWhS MS GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm
 GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOôohc
 FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch
 EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁶ ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLc CPhWmUi FjWjMhS bhd-LhbhWh
 dBA KdhKd FcSm WifmV Uidhz ¹⁷ ShBW
 Shdib Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm
 Wh Wi, Abhc Iccm UlWiAc Shbhb MhSic
 DZhUS-GhWh FBA QhFh EBZ? EBdm Sjbch
 B Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”
¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Ze Bhhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm
 ShWcm FhSd Fchc VhÙhs dhHdhz EBdm
 Shch BLhcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW Shdib
 gjWiA bhWfc bhMm AKhWF DfFi XDUIh
 EBLidz ¹⁹ ghBÕhZhdh ShBW LhghZi EFdc
 dBA OhCWc Zhcm HmdhHiz

bMZjS BbhWc ULA

²⁰ ZiAWm LhghZi EFdm XTmUi AOiA
 AEAc Zhdh UmGdh, EC Qkbjc HhL DÀmcm
 Meo-Yeo gjFhBA bciHmLmz ²¹ UmGiA
 LhghZi XiScc bWE EBHmdz EC ShBW
 FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm Mm HhLcm ZUULA
 UiLdh, UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz” ²² ShBW

Dchcm FBdh, “Aèhc CXcm DFiW chGEz
²³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, FjWj bhWfm
 Shc Uide bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, XjchXjc
 BbhWm MjUi EC XheEcm FD, MhE, CeiA
 HiA UciAS XeE, Sm gm Mmdh FBZ Shc
 dhHi Edh Fch EBZz ²⁴ DcUhd Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch MmSh bhJHE,
 DFiW FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz SmC ghLhC
 BSh XhBZhDz ²⁵⁻²⁶ Sjbch MmZdhC ULA FchS
 CZhE, EC fbD FmCcc ZicjDm Sjbchc FjWj
 Whdif ThFdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz SmC
 Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc Shbhb
 HjWh bhY Fci UiZhz”

gMcS BLhD Fhc DGSiAcm Fhb FcpW?

²⁷ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcm
 dBA gicZhc MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ShBW
 FhZh Icc CPhWE AOich, EC fbD Ze Bbh
 EFdm, bjcäi Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShW VhcE
 ABA MiFhBdh, ²⁸ “Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh
 FchD? Fm Sjbhcm B GmbSh UiLm?”
²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi AXWhchcm DGhW
 LEAd Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm,
 AbiE FBbj, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz
³⁰ ABËh FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc
 HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi
 XhBLdh, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Wh bhWfc
 HmL ThFi?” ³¹ BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm
 FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB Aèhc HmL
 ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh, Sjbch ShW CXcm
 BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? ³² Ac MjUi FB
 bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm S?” Shch bhWfcm
 GjZ QchBSh, FhcW gFd bhWfcm bhWSh,
 gMcS DgiA DFMW WZiz ³³ DcUhd Shch
 MjAX Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” SmC
 BLhDE FBdh, “Sm AbiE AXWhchcm FBSbh
 WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz”

12

AJHjc GmSc Hicîc FiËh

¹ SmC gMcS BLhD gC bCdhWh EFdcm
 FiËh gjWhBA ZjMhBdh, “DFMW bhWfm
 AJHjc GmS FciA Shc KhBcEZhD Zmeh
 Uidhz ZhUm AJHjcc cf Zhc Fchc dhHi
 DF HhS GjUidh Ac KFiUhec dhHi CKh
 Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm bhWfc
 HmLm GmS ZhHi UiA bhdiF ZiUmf Hmd-
 hHiz ² AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm bhdiFm ShW
 DF Hjdhbcm ZhHiUhec HmLm XhPhBdh,
 ShW ZhO AWhc dhHiz ³ EBdm ZhHiUhc
 EFdm B Hjdhbcm Vci bhBc-VBc Fci, Ghdi

ASm ZiUhd Fci Uidz ⁴ SmC bhdiFm ShW
 AcE DF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz ZhHiUhc
 EFdm ShcmE Hhdh-Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc
 bhTh YhOhBdidz ⁵ DcZhUm ShBW AcE
 DFMWcm XhPhBdhz DWcm Shch MhWm
 bhcididz EdhGhW Fci ShBW AcE ZCS
 MWcm XhPhBdhz Dchc bhMc FDMWcm
 Shch bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac FDMWcm MhWm
 bhcididz ⁶ gmfm bhdiFc Ghdi DFMW
 bhWjf ZhFi cBLid, gm EBd ShW bhDac XjSz
 gmf-bmf ShBW EC XjAcmC Shchc HmLm
 XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Abhc XjAcm Shch BÏs
 UiZz ⁷ EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm DFM-EBÛm
 Xchbif Fci Fpd, “EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic
 bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB,
 SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz” ⁸ FBAC
 Shch XjAcm VciA MhWm bhciA, AJHjc
 GmSc Zhcm WiA YhdhB Uidz

⁹ “Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW, GmSc bhdi-
 iFm FiSh FcZh? ShBW ABA S EC ZhHi-
 Uhc EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS EBÛ bhWfc
 HmLm ZhHi UiZhz ¹⁰ AXWhch Aèhc Fhd-
 hbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbh
 FBA YhdhB UiLid,
 EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

¹¹ bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
 BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBÏjzi dhHmcz”

¹² BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz
 Shch ZjMidid, ShBW B FiËh Shchc ZiXÀmC
 FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm
 LheiA HmdHiz

GhMWh UiZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm EC bjcäi Ac bCdhWh EFdm
 BLhcm YhÛE YhdhWic dhHi, Ycifi Ac
 chMh gmcjUc Udc FDMW bhWfcm ShW
 HmLm XhPhBdz ¹⁴ Shch ABA Fpd, “gjMjc,
 Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjz
 bhWfm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD
 AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm S
 FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz
 gF-ghdhd WiEbm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh
 ZhShB Uichz Sm Abchem ZhShB UmCÀh,
 gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm
 GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? ¹⁵ Abch ShWcm
 GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?” ShBW
 Shchc a×hbi ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “Sjbch
 FmWm Abchem XciÀh FchD? UmGi, DFOh
 UiWhc AWiA Abhcm UmGhEz” ¹⁶ Shch
 UiWhc dBA ShW HmLm ABdm, ShBW

MiFhBdh, “B XDFhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz”
 17 ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch AçF ZWiHmdhz

bcW ZhUm MiUh EA

18 ZhUm LiDmFia bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÜhs ABdhz Dch DFiW FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiUh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, 19 “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD Abchc dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm ZiA FciA, Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz 20 Sm VcCAh, DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz 21 ZhUm ULLch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E WiAEdhUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA FciA gm-E ECdh bhch Hmdz 22 EC WbjWhD Shch fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjcjÍh Ebd Whz gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz 23 Sm bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjf MiUh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZCEBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

24 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc FhdhbE MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ShÀSE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch B ajd Fcchz 25 gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFd MmZdh MiUh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yicihch dhGhW ZWiMiZhz 26 SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec Mjdh Mdhc ZDAWic bhMm, bjcUh EFd MiUh EAc ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh ALm, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? AèhD bjLh WZicm FBdh, ‘AbiC BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z 27 Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiUh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S ZCS Ze ajd FcLpWz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

28 EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA Dchc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhD MmW PiF MjAX UiLpW BGhW ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWOh?” 29 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb Ebd, E ZWi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz 30 Sjbchc Aih Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd fAi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz

31 ULLch gjFjb Ebd, Sjbchc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz EC ULBE gjFjb ThFi Ze Ac FjWj gjFjb WhBz” 32 BGhW gjWiA gi bCdhWhD FBdh, “gjMjc, bhcgZh! AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DF, ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz 33 Ac Aih Uid, ZiZmF-ZjDi, gFd fAi UiA ShWcm bgäs Fch, Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch Ebd, gFd WbjWhc Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh ThFiE Mcjiz” 34 BLhD MmZdh UmGdh, EC bCd-hWhD GjZ fjÜc Fci MjAX UiLpW, EC ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S Zmfi UlcB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhcm FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc Ebd Whz

Ad-bLi Fm?

35 BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE Shdib UmEAc fbD MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi Ebdh gMcS UhCUc AEdhU? 36 UhCUm S XhF cjcjc Zdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
 Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc
 Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
 ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

37 UhCUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?” ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW gjWhS ALidz

38 ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh, “bCdhWh EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜia ZhMhc-AOE Ijch--Yich FcpW Ac Bìs XhBSH KhBWz 39 Shchc fG Ebd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi MhHs ZEA, Ghwic fbD LhbWc FhShcE ZBA GhEAz 40 DFZhD Shch dhæh dhæh ULA FciA bhWfc bW HdhBW, AcFZhD ehei ZmOiØc Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc bDUhWE Dchc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS EBZz”

HciZ ehei ZmOic LUhh UmEA

41 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE dièhc QoHc FhÜhs ZBA UmGdh, bhWfm ABA FmbWm dièh-LUhh Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW Fcchz 42 ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOiD ABA Ghdi UlBOh XDfh UhW Fcdz 43 UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOiD Zmfi UhW Fcdz 44 gFd bhWfm Shchc ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW FcLm, EBdm B

ZmOi EahZi EBdmE, ZmOiD WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA, gFdShC UhW Fci Uidz”

13

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhdh ShW DFMW LhghZiD FBdh, “gjMjc, EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze Xhícc EAD Ac fjÛc fjÛc UdhWz” ² ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc ULB Xhíc DGhWE dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJHh EBMiZz” ³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, ghÛhW Ac AÛtiALm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, ⁴ “gjMjc, Abchcm MhWhCÀh, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, BSh ZiWhf EAc fbD ABËm?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchem Wh OHmz ⁶ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC gmBW, FBA ZCScm OHiZz ⁷ EBdm MjÐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA Sjbch QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁸ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhem gjfiAc cBEz bhWfm Sjbchem VciA ZiKhec AUhdSE fbMhBZz bLiUc aiScm Sjbchem LiqdhUi bhch EBZz Abhc dhHi Sjbchem Umfc chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch Dche LhbWm Abhc ZmXhem fhÀi UiZhDz ¹⁰ XDdh UlWiAc Shbhb MhSic HmLm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjcz ¹¹ Sjbchem VciA MmZdh ZiKhec WmEA EBZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh dBA AHm FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC fbD Sjbchem MmSh giFhBA UmEA EBZ, Sjbch EShC FBEz ALdm Sjbch S giWE bhSShD WhD, XhF cjgmC bhSiZhZ ¹² ahBD ahBcm, ZhYo XjAcm MhWm bhche dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc ZicjÐm HiA, bh-ZhYcm GjW FchBZz ¹³ Ac Abhc dhHi gFdm Sjbchem IiÛhBZ, EBdm gmF XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm cmghB XhBZz

¹⁴ “Mm SidhES Fcmc gm ZjMCF, Zm-MjBSh bLiZSc IiÛhc B KiM Mm MhHhS AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm MmZdh EWE UmGZhd, EC fbD Mmch DgJuiA Midhs

ALpW, Shch ahHiA XheiA DdhFhS MhCFz ¹⁵ LhSc CXcm Mmch cBZh, Shch dhbhS dhbiA FjØh WmEAc dhHi Icc aiScm Ac Wh ghhCFz ¹⁶ GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh, Shchc HSecc KhÐc WmEAc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz ¹⁷ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc gjcjÍh EBSH, Ac Mmch gjcjÍhcm ZjFjc UlV GhEABch, Shchc Ze MZc bLiZS EBZz ¹⁸ Sjbch ULA FcE, BSh MhWj fiSc UiWE Wh EDz ¹⁹ EC fbD S ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UlWiAc XDdh TWm ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac FjWjUiW EBS-E WhDz ²⁰ bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiÛh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÜ Fch ZÛh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz ²¹ gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchem FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi EWE ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiW FciE Whz ²² FhcW ZCS a×D ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, Ac ZCS a× WZiE ABZhz fæZ EBdm Shch Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÛh EFdcme VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiSh Fci ZCS FmchbSi-bjMmMh UmGhBZhz ²³ EBdm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchem AHmC BSh ghd-gFiFS MhWhB Uidhzb

²⁴ “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic ZhUm,

fjcjM AÛhBc EBMiZ,

KhÛm Ac Yc UiS WhDz

²⁵ Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi GjdiA XeiMiZ,

ALbhWc FjWj fÃiAdh KiMC

PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

²⁶ EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh, ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi Mhdhd Ac fhW-SMeiD, bmIc OjFchS EBA UlWiAS Sfcy AWchz ²⁷ ShBW YicÛh EFdcme UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS XhPhBA, Aèhc XLÜ Fch ZÛh EFdcme KhBcEzhd TWm Udh FcZhz

²⁸ “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA Bdib FhbhB FcEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABËmz ²⁹ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbe VhcE ABËpWz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UlAcE PkFhBchz ³⁰ Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjF YkehBSh WhDz ³¹ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh FhBb cBZz

³² “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBZi ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh GhL bhDAc MWmE MhWpW Whz ³³ Sjbch gjfiAc EE, GiAd Fci KdE Ac UIA FcEz gi UiW FjW fbD ABZ, Sjbch FmC S MhWE Whz ³⁴ Edh DF bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ, MmBW ZiUmf MhEAc fbD ShW Hjdhb EFdc ASE gFdSh fbMhB UiA MhcMic Fhb ZjMhB Uidhz Ac KFiUhccm FBdh gMhH cBSz ³⁵ SjbchE ECdh gMhH cBEz Zheic bhdiF FjW fbD ABZh, ghBÖhzhdh, bhM chBSm, XShZhhdh Wh YMcm ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch FmC MhWE Whz ³⁶ ShBW AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh UmGpW, Sjbch IjhbB cBLz ³⁷ Abi Sjbchem Mmdh FBdhb, gFdcM ECdh FBchb, gMhH cEz”

gMcS BLhc ULG-Fì Ac bCS

14

(14:1-15:47)

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

¹ AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc Ghdi ULB UiW ZhFi cBLmz Ze Bbhb Ac bCd-hWh EFdm, gMcS BLhcm bhWfc AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhÙh dhHhBdhz ² Shch FBdh, “BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB Uis Xhemz”

³ BLh EC fbD ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fjì Zmbhci LhBbWc Zheis ALdhz EWE ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch, AGShC DF ZmOi bhWfm KiWc DF ZjSdE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi Asc dBA ABA, ZjSd ahJHiA gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidz ⁴ BSh UmGiA giWE AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-Gjf EBA DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “B ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch EBd? ⁵ B YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz” EShc dhHi Shch ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “EBLm, ShWcm Ac FjØh FBE Whz ShBW S Abhc dhHi GjZ fjÛc Fhb FcLpWz ⁷ HciZ EFd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc dHm cBZhz Sjbchc MmZdh bWm KhD Shchem fhBì FcShD XhcZhDz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBShD WhDz ⁸ ZmKhciD MmGhW XhcLpW EGhWC FcLpWz DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc RhdiA, UhYW-FhYwc dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS FcLpWz ⁹ Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBac, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC

ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh GhWE FEA MhBZz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm Hmdhz ¹¹ Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ Gjfi EBA FBdh, “Shcm VchBA Uidm Sjbchem OmFh Uibjz” SmC BgjUhD ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹² Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUc XDdh UiW, AMhUi BUc dhHi bmehc ZhBóh MZE Fch EBSz DcUhD LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹³ EC BLhD ShW ULBMW LhghZicm FBdh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA UmGZhD gWE DF ZmOh bhWfm GpdhUi XhWi aciA Wichz Sjbch ShW Gcm Gcm MhBEz ¹⁴ ShBW Mm Zheis HiA ghbbBZh, gC Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE, ‘LhZ, bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi EFdcM dBA Abi MmGhWE AMhUi BUc GhWh GhBShb, gC bjLhYicGhWh GhW UmGhB UmCÀhz’ ¹⁵ ShBW Sjbchem CXc Shdhs ghMhBd-XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB UiZhz Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc FciEz” ¹⁶ SmC LhghZi EFd HiA OhCWE ghbbBdhz ghbbBA BLhD MmdhGhW FBLdh, PiF EC dhGhW gFdSh XhBdh Ac BUc GhWh SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁷ ghBÖhzhhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA EWE ABdhz ¹⁸ ABA GhWi GhEAc fbD ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm ZBA Ghez” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?” ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gm EC ZhcEMWc bhMcC DFMWz gm EGW Abhc dHm ThdE AS ghchcz ²¹ ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW bCS S ECdhC EBZ, EBdm AYLjL gC bhWfc dhHi, Mm ShWcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz”

²² GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD cjoic ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA, LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc feidz” ²³ ZhUm ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA Dchem Uidhz Dch gFdm EC Xi-Adh ThFi fcZS GhBdhz ²⁴ BLhD FBdh, “GhE,

bWE FcE BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD
 AUb MhSic ZCS c ZhKiZhc dhHi WDA CLièh
 FhBb Fch EBZZ ²⁵ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb,
 MmB XcMØ Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abi
 AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B dhGhW
 fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” ²⁶ gmfm gFdm bidi
 DF HMd HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE
 HmdhHiz

gMcS XiScm EðiFhc Fchc AHhb Bfch

²⁷ XheE HiA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm
 FBdh, “Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA
 ahHiZhDz Aèhc Fhdhbc ALm, ‘Abi Xhdc
 chGhdcm bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW
 KhBcEZhd LiìMiZhz’ ²⁸ EBdm Abhcm
 bjcUh ThFi MiUh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc
 AHmC Abi HhdidE MhBbjHiz” ²⁹ XiScm
 ShWcm FBdh, “gMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE
 Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “Sm
 gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, ABM XShZhdh
 bjcHhD ULBZhc ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjb
 SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjb Abhcm KiWE Whz”
³¹ EBdm XiScm AcE Ze Hdhd FBdh, “gMjc
 EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc
 bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjbØmC FBShb WhD
 Abi AXWhcm KiWi Whz” gFd LhghZiDE EC
 dhGhW FBdhz

HmSfibhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³² ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm
 dBA HmSfibhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz
 ABA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MS fbD
 Vci ULA Fcbj, ES fbD Sjbch EWE ZEAS
 cBEz” ³³ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc, BAFjZ Ac
 ghÛhWcm ShW dHm chGdh, bWc UIG Ac
 Mhdhd ShBW Ze SFdiY XhBdhz ³⁴ ShBW
 Dchcm FBdh, “UIGm Abhc MhW ZhcB
 MhcHiz Sjbch gFd EWE cE Ac gMhH
 ThFEz” ³⁵ FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOis
 LBMUhs XeiA AcM Fcdh, fæZ EBdm B
 bLiZSc EÃGhw gciMiZhc dhHiz ³⁶ ShBW
 FBdh, “E Aäh, Abhc Edi, Sjb S gFdShC
 FcShD Xhez Sjb Abhc CXc ThFi AWmEAdh
 EC bLiZS GhW gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc
 BÈhd WhD, Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

³⁷ LBMUh ThFi CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdc
 HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbhB HmLpWz
 EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “LhBbW,
 Sjb IjbhB Hmdhd Wi? DGhW IÖhe gMhH
 cBSHD Xhcdhd Wh Wi? ³⁸ gMhH cE,
 XciÀh ThFi ZhKShD Fci ULA FcEz Uidc
 bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S

FbMjcz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc HiA gC
 DFB ULA Fcdhz ⁴⁰ YiciA ABA UmGdh, Dch
 gicZhc IjbhB HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG
 YhdhB Umcz Shch BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh,
 FjØh ZjMdh Whz ⁴¹ SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW
 ABA Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE
 Achbm IjbhBchDz ABÈh EBLm, fbD ABÈm
 Sz UmGchD Wi, ZiW-AUbcm HjWhHhc
 EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EcZ ⁴² CPE, Abch
 cEAWh UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE
 VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc ASE ZÜi

⁴³ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC
 fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW
 LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE
 ZCSm dhPi-LOh-SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb,
 bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdm Dchcm XhPh-
 BLpWz ⁴⁴ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, gm
 Shc dHc Dchcm AHm giFhBA UiLid, “Abi
 HiA MmW HhdE gjJHh Uibj, DBWC gC
 MWz Sjbch DWcm ZÜi FciA GjZ fhZVhWm
 dBA MhBEz” ⁴⁵ SmC BgjUhd fjMh-fjMi
 BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gMjc!” FBA gm
 ShWcm gjJHh Uidz ⁴⁶ dHm dHm Shch
 ABA BLhcm Vcididz ⁴⁷ ShW FhÛhs Mmch
 CZhs ALdh, Dch DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc
 FciA XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh,
 LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz
⁴⁸ BLhD ESh bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi
 FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-
 LOh-SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL? ⁴⁹ Abi
 S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE HiA Sjbchc
 LhbWmC Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch Ab-
 hcm Vcdhd Whz WiKD Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS
 S YdiSm EBZz”

⁵⁰ ShWcm ZÜi FcSmC ShW gFd LhghZi
 ShWm TBA ahHi Hmdhz ⁵¹ Ghdi DFMW
 MjAWm DGhW dJHi YiÜia ShW Gcm Gcm
 Hmdz EBdm bhWfm MmZhd ShcmE VcSh
 KhBdh, ⁵² gm Shc dJHi YhdhBA dmbOh
 EBA UCehBA ahHidz

YSJA FbiOic UcZhcE ZiKhc

⁵³ EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci
 XcVhW Bbhbc HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE
 Ze Bbhb EFD, bjcäi Ac bCdhWh EFdE
 DGhWE Udh EBdhz ⁵⁴ LhghZi XiSc BLhc
 HmL TWm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm
 Gcm HiA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheic CPhWE
 Hmdhz HiA gWEXhchUhc EFdc dHm bidiA
 AHjBW ShZhWiS ZBdhz ⁵⁵ Ze Bbhb EFdm

Ac YSjA FbiOic gFd bhWfm BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, EBdm XhBdh Whz ⁵⁶ bMdiLE BLhc ZicjĐm ZCSm biLh fhÀi UidmE, Shchc fhÀic bid EBd Whz ⁵⁷ SmC AcE FDMWm ShW ZicjĐm EC biLh fhÀi Uidz Shch Fpd, ⁵⁸ “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd MmcjMhdmBC EC FhZh fciY, Abi ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc bhMm FjWj bhWfc AS Wh dhHhBA Abi AcFGhW ZhWhBbjz” ⁵⁹ EBdm Dchc fhÀiE bidd Whz ⁶⁰ gmfm XcVhW Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbh FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich, gjWchD Wi?” ⁶¹ EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW BbhbM ShWcm gicZhc MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh AèhShdhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh Wi?” ⁶² ShBW MjAX Uidh, “MiED, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch UmGZh, Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh, Abi Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS EBA UlWiAS SfcîY AWiAcz” ⁶³ BGhW gjWiAC XcVhW BbhbM WiMc YiÛc FhXe LieiA FBdh, “Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALm Wi? ⁶⁴ AXWhch WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm fciFi Fcdz Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” EC Shch gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZî FciA, FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidz ⁶⁵ FmC FmC ShW CXcm LmY Uidz ShW bjG ZhÛiA Ijfi bhciA Fpd, “gp, SjbW Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW Egi FL Whz” ZhUm LiXhB EFdmE ShWm WiA bhBc-VBc Fcdz

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EđiFhc Fcdh

⁶⁶ XiSc MmZdh dhhbS CPhWE ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW BbhbC DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs Hmdz ⁶⁷ HiA ShWcm AHjBW ShZh-WiS UmGiA, ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA ghci Fpd, “AXWmE S EC WhLhcSc BLhc dHm ALdhz” ⁶⁸ XiScm EđiFhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbh EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh FjØhc MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz” EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOC VhcE Hmdh, Ac EC fbD bjchHd ZhJ UidhBdz ⁶⁹ ZhÛi ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd, XiSc EWE HiA CZhBLpW, EC ShW FhLhS CZh bhWfcm HiA ShB Fpd, “EC ZmOhE Dchc dHc DFMWz” ⁷⁰ XiScm gicZhc Wh Fcdh EBdm ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh

ZhUm Shch FBdh, “Sjbi WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc ZheiE S Hhdid MidhSz” ⁷¹ XiScm FBdh, “Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLb GhBA FBAC, Sjbch EC Mhc FTh FBchD, Shcm Abi KiWiE Whz” ⁷² EGhW FBSmC bjchHd UlAch ZhJ Uidz ZhJ gjWiAC XiSec bWE EBHmd, BLhD FBLdh, “bjchHd UlBZhc ZhJ UiZhC AHmC Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” EGhW bWE EBSmC ShBW AC AC Fci FhÛW Vcdhz

15

XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm LZcm CPiA bjçai EFd, bCdhWh Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdc dHm Xchbif FciA, gMcS BLhcm ZhÛiA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz ² HiA ghcdm ghFib XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “AXWm PiF FThC FBchz” ³ Ze Bbhb EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz ⁴ XidhSm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi FjØh MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjĐm FS Whdif Umcz” ⁵ EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS ShBljz EBHmdhz ⁶ AMhUi BUc fbD ghFibm Umfc bhWfc XLÛ bhYiE, DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz ⁷ EC fbD Zhchäh Whbc DFMW bhWjf MmdE ALidz fJHchbc fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA bhWjf GjW FcLidz ⁸ bhWfm XidhSc HmLm ABA UhZi MhWhBdh, “AXWm AXWhc WiMc cmEAM bhYiF Fhb FcCÀhz” ⁹ ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch KhBchD Wi, Abi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” ¹⁰ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz ¹¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, bhWfm BLhc bjÄi Wh KhBA Zhchähc bjÄi KhBWz ¹² DcUhd XidhSm gicZhc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm BgjUic ZhUfh FE, Shcm Abi FiSh FcShb?” ¹³ Shch gFdm KièhWi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz” ¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “LdiZE UmEz” ¹⁵ SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdh, Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjf bhciA, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfFch

¹⁶ ZhUm LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA XcVhW ghFibc Zheic aiScm dBA Hmdhz gWE Shch AcE LiXhB EFd Udh Fcdhz ¹⁷ Shch BLhcm ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÛhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidhz ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch bfFch Fci biLid Uid, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgghZh” ¹⁹ Ac DF dhPi AWiA Zhem Zhem ShW bhThS bhcd, HScE LmY Uid, ShWm BÏs UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj HheiA ZBdz ²⁰ EC dhGhW PhOôOh-bfFch Ac ZmÏbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBd Ac LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

²¹ Shch dBA MhBch EC fbD FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÛc Ac cCYc ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi EC XTmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA Widhz ²² Shch BLhcm HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA Hmdhz ²³ gWE WiA ShWcm bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm Uidh, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz ²⁴ ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE, bhWi HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciAh Fcdz

²⁵ ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi LdiZE HhTidz ²⁶ Ac ShW EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “BgjUic ZhUfhz” ²⁷ Shch UIBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÛMW ZhC HhdhSz ²⁸ DcUhd Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASE YdiHmd, “ShWcm WhY-cbhW EFdc dHm HWh EBLmz”

²⁹ gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBShD XhcZhd! ³⁰ Sm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz” ³¹ Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “gm S bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz ³² gm Zjdm EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfh! Sm Xhedm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA BbhW AWbjz” ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mmchcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

³³ ZhUm ZmBd UIBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh AÏh Umf AÛhBc EBHmdz ³⁴ DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhh fhZhÁhwi,” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?” ³⁵ EC fbD Mmch ShW VhcE CZh ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL WZicm QhFmcz” ³⁶ EGhW gjWiA DFMW bhWfm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÛiA CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm Shcm dhhBA WmEAS ABW Wiz”

³⁷ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fcdhz ³⁸ dHm dHm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA ULB OjFch EBHmdz ³⁹ LiXhBc Mm EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghdS UmGiA FBdh, “Wiód, DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhz”

⁴⁰ FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdh, Dchc bhMm ALdh bhUidiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac gjc BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjbiz ⁴¹ BLh MmZdh HhdidE ALdh, EC fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh ShW dHm dHm cBSh Ac ShW GmMbS FcShz AcE ZCS ZmOi bhWjf, Mmch ShW dHm EBA Mm-cjMhdmb ABLdh, ShchE BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁴² B UiW ALid BØmMhbc UiW, bhWi BgjUic MjçhZhcc AHc UiW, EC UiW fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm TWm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz ⁴³ DcUhd EC ZiAdi Zhdh YSjA FbiOic BÏsi bWÏi, AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW bhWfm, fhEf FciA ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc ZhUfhB FhBb EAc dhHi DBW Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁴ XidhSm gjWiA GjZ ShBÏjz EBHmdh MmW, BLhD ES MdUi Fci BØmfhd YcbhBLpWz DcUhd ShBW LiXhBc LjZmUhccm AWiA MiFhBdh, ghLhC BLhc cjgj ZhcB HmLm Wiz ⁴⁵ LjZmUhcm MmZdh FBdh, “MiED, ShBW bhch HmLpW”, EC XidhSm BLhc dhf BCLjYc MiçhD fbMhB Uidhz ⁴⁶ BCLjYo HiA FhYWc FhXe GciU Fci AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÛhBA, XhÍc FhOia ZhWhBd DF FDZcc

bhMm ShWcm UhYW Fcdh, B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi UmEA dhHm Whz DcUhd Shch Ze DF Xhíc HeiABA AWiA FDZcc bjGE Uidhz ⁴⁷ EC fbD bHUidiWi bciEb Ac BCLic bh bciEbm UmGdh, ShWcm FjW MhHhS UhYW FcLpWz

bCS ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh

16

(16:1-20)

gMcS BLh MiÛh EAc XcbhW

¹ Shchc Mjçhc UiW fmf EBA ghcdm bHUidiWi bciEb, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac ZiZi LhdjbiD, gMcS BLhc dhfE bhGhWic dhHi GjZD Adh bfdh dBA AWbBdhz ² ghßhc XDdh UiW ZiAWm, bhWi cZiZhem YMcem fcejM CPhc dHm dHmC Dch ShW FDZcc FhLhS Hmdhz ³ EC fbD Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “FDZcc bjGc EC Xhíc Fm gch-BZh?” ⁴ bhSi bhSi Shch KhBA UmGdh, B Xhíc gchBd EBHmLmz XhícOh ALid GjZ Zez ⁵ ZhUm Shch FDZcE ghbBA UmGdh, DF MjAW ZmOhD Vdh FhXe YiÛia QhBW HhdhS ZB cBLpWz DWm UmGiA Shch GjZ ShBjZ EBHmdhz ⁶ EC gmBW FBdh, “ShBjZ EBE Wh Hz SjbShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmC Shèhf FchD, MmWcm LdiZE Hh-TiA FhSd Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW BWE WhD, ShWcm MiÛh Fch EBLmz UmGi MhE, EC MhHhSC ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLidz ⁷ Sm SjbShBW EGW MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdc Ac XiScemE FE, ShBW AHm MmdhGhW FBLdh, ECdh Sjbchc AHm HhdidE MhBchz Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW UcfW XhBZhDz” ⁸ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiØm FDZc ThFi ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz Shch ShBjZ ZWiHmdh, Qcc KjOm FmCccm FjØh FBdh Whz

⁹ ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÃE BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPdh, Ac XDdhC bHUidiWi bciEbcm UcfW Uidhz EC bciEbc dH ThFi ShBW fhSHj MiÛhs LhehBLdhz ¹⁰ ShW UcfW XhBAC bciEbm HiA BLhc dHc gFdcM GZc MhWhBdhz EC fbD Shch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS ALidz ¹¹ EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBLpW Ac bciEbcm UcfWE UiLpW, BSh Shch FmC DFiW Fcdh Whz

¹² ZhUm ShW UlBMW Cçsm AOi AOi HhC ZhDUi cEAWh EBdh, EC fbD BLhD ShW

LjCS ZUdhBA Shchcm UcfW Uidhz ¹³ Shch HiA ZhFi gFdcM EC GZc MhWhBdhz EBdm Shchc FThE Dch DFiW Fcdh Whz

gMcS BLhc AGmci LZf

¹⁴ gmfm gMcS BLhD ShW DHhcE MW LhghZiem UcfW Uidhz EC fbD Dch GhEAS ALdhz bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm UmGLid, Shchc FTh DFiW Wh FchD, Dchc BbhWc FbMjci Ac Uidc Wh-gjbcic dhHi ShBW Dchcm VbFhBdhz ¹⁵ Ac EC LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch UIWiAc Shbhb MhHhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc HmLm Aèhc ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH FcEz ¹⁶ Mm bhWfm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz Mm bhWfm BbhW AWS WhD, gm Aèhc UcZhcE Ulfi ZWiA fhMh XhBZz ¹⁷ Mmch BbhW AWZ, Dchc bhMm EC WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc Whbm Shch MiÛhs LhehBZ, WDA WDA ahfhd HhBZi Zjdi bhSiZz ¹⁸ Shch MhSi ghYcm ASE dBZh, ZmMjBSh ZifhÃ FjØh GhBdmE Shchc FjWj GmSi EBS WhDz Ac FjWj ZmbhcicM ASHBA Uidm Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE MhEA

¹⁹ LhghZi EFdc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUm gMcS BLhcm Acfm-AMibE SjdiA WmEA EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh XhFc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz ²⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm gFd MhHhS HiA SZdiH Fcdhz gMcS BLhD Dchc bhMUi Fhb Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FmchbSi Fhbc ShÀs UiA XcbhW UmGhBdh, Dch MmSh SZdiH Fchc, BSh ghLhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY SiLch LiXhch Ad-djF XciKiSi

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd Shdib Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC Ebdh fhch MHSc gFd bhWfc WhMhSc Fh×hciz ShBW UlWiAS SfcY AWiA UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UlGi, EWhT-DSib, ehei, WichftD bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA AfcD UmBWz UlWiAc bhWfm Mhchcm Ddhbi Zh SjË Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUc FcpWz gcej gcej WhZhdiF gcejÍh, WichftD ZmOiØcm ShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc MS ZÛh Aèhc UcZhc ThFi gciA HmLmHi, Shchcm SjFhBA AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh cjjèhc WhbC ZiW-AUb, bhWi AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cjFjS ALm Ad-bLiD UlWiAS SfcY AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cjFjS ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW MiÛh ghdSm ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpWz BOhE bhZjUc GhL bcMi, Ac ghch UlWiAc bhWfc dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhC Ebdh Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc dhHi AèhB cgbSz Ghdi ShW CLièhD gFd WbjWhc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC Aîh UlWiAc WhMhSc Fh×hciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cjFj 10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhD FBch, “EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdem SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchem ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUb B UlWiAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCd-jLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC Ad-djF LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh XDdh LiXhch,

ZhUm ShBW LhghZi Whbh Whbc AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc

MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1:1-2:52 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS Ebdh 3:1-4:13

(H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH 4:14-9:50

(I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-19:27

(K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

(L) gMcS BLhc UlG-Fi Ac bCS 22-23 *cjFj*

(M) bCSc ZhUm MiÛh Ebdh gMcS BLh 24 *cjFj*

¹⁻² bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL,

AXWhc S MhWh ALm, Abchc bhMm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dchc bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjbiWm dmGhS dhHLpWz

³ DcdhHi EGW AbiE AUi-EØ gÀdsh Shèh FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW ahdh bWE Fcdhbz ⁴ EGhW ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh, AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib gjWLpW, BSh DÀmZhcm PiFz

gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc

MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi

(1:5-2:52)

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWbc HhBZi GZc

⁵ chMh gmcjUm MmZdh DgjUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhFhciaZ ShBW ZWi BLchBdc bjd Bbhb ghcjWc GhÛhwc AZiA Udc bhWjFz ShW ZiZic Whb DdiLhZmS, DBWE ghcjWc ZJfc bhWjFz ⁶ Dch UlBEMWC Aèhc WMcE Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWh AUhD FcShz ⁷ Ebdm Dch ALdh WiAEdhUi, ZiZi DdiLhZmS Ebdh AOGjch Zmbhciz EC ghdSm UlBEMW bjcäi EBHmLpWz

⁸ DcbhMm EBÛ Udc BbhbSic UiW fmf EBA ShW WiMc Udc BbhbSic Zhci ABd, SmC MhFhcia Aèhc IcE BbhbSiS ALdhz ⁹ BbhbSi Fhbc WiEb bhYiF dOhci bhcia

ShWm XLÛ Fch EBd, MhSm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc XZiî gmcm bciYE ghhbBA AHc-GjfZD MhdhBWz ¹⁰ ShBW aiScm ESh MhdhBch, Ac Zhem ZCS bhWfm ULA-UlcjU Fcchz

¹¹ AGShC AHc-GjfZj MhdhWi OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc DFMW YiciîhD ShWcm UcfW Uidhz ¹² Yiciîhcm UmGiAC ShW Uid FhXiHmd, MhWE Qc ABdz ¹³ YiciîhD FBdh, “E MhFhciA, QchBE Whz gjWE, Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbhc ULA FZjd EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBZh, Sjbh DW Whb chGiE DgiAz ¹⁴ EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÛnHiS ZCS Gjfi ZhehBZh, ShBW MWb dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh ¹⁵ DBW S bhZjUc WMcE ZCS Ze BÏsi EBZh MiÛnHiD FjWjUiWC AJHjcc fchZ Zh FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSh WhDz ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC XhF cgm Fhbid EBZh ¹⁶ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm Shch bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB AWZh ¹⁷ ShBW BdiAL WZic dhGhW giçS Ac ShÀsm bhdiFc AHm EBA ABZh ABA ZhY EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc ZhD, Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm XcmMHhcic ZhD YichBZh EC dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF Ud ZÛhcm ShBW XjchXj SiAc FcZh”

¹⁸ BSh gjWiA MhFhciAD Yiciîhcm FBdh, “Dc XcbhW FiSh, Abi FmbWm DFiW FcShb? Abi S Zjeh EBHmLi, Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjcäi EBHmLpWz”

¹⁹ YiciîhD FBdh, “Abi MiZchBd, Abi Aèhc LhbWm AMic ThFiz Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS FciA, EC GjF-GZci Sjbhcm MhWhWic dhHiC AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz ²⁰ UmGiE, Abhc FTh fbD bS YdiZz Ebdm Abhc bhS DFiW Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH XcmØ Sjbh ZjZh ZWiMiZhD, FjØh bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

²¹ BZhD bhWfm MhFhciAc dhHi Zhc KhBchz ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiSec EC XhF MhHhS ShW Umci Ec UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs XeiHmdhz ²² ZhUm MhFhciA ZhcBA ABdh, Ebdm ShBW FjØhc bhSSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac Bfhch-AfhchD ZjMhBdhz B ghdS UmGiA bhWfm ZjMididh, XhF MhHhc aiScm ShBW FjWj UcfW XhBLpWz ²³ BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmf EBA ghcdm, ShBW WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

²⁴ DcZhUm ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmSc XmOE gjcîh ABD, DcUhd DdiLhZmS XhK bhf Zheic Zhem ZhcBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW FBdh, “BSh S AèhB didh-Gmdhz bhWfc HmLm

Abi Mm GjOhc ahHi EBLi, EC GjOhc fcb gchWic dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd FcLpWz”

BLh cjjèhc MWbc HhBzi GZc

²⁶⁻²⁷ DdiLhZmSc XmOE MmZdh LD bhfc gjcîh, EC fbD Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS DFMW AZiAsi fSi Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi bciEbZ AèhD MiZchBd Yiciîhcm ShW HmLm ZmMidhz ShW ZiA PiF EBLid, ZhUfh UhCUc GhÛhwc BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHmz ²⁸ YiciîhD ABA ZiZi bciEbcm FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh XhFm AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW, ShBW AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

²⁹ BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, B Lhdhbc bhWi FiSh? ³⁰ YiciîhD FBdh, “E bciEb, AXWm QchBZh Wh, AèhD AXWhcm cgbS FcLpWz ³¹ gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm DW Whb chGZh, BLhz ³² ShBW ZCS Ze BÏsi EBZh ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh, AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MWz Aèh bhZjUm ShW GhÛhwc bjcäi ZhUfh UhCUc HUi ShWcm UiZh ³³ ShBW UIWiA AGmchSE ZWi BLchBdc CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW ZhUfhB FjWjUiWC YkchBS WhDz”

³⁴ SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yiciîhcm FBdh, “BSh FidhW EBZ? Abhc S ZiA-fhUiC EBLm Whz”

³⁵ YiciîhD FBdh, “XhF cjj AXWhc CXcm WhMid EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi LhDA AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhdC AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEdhUm MWb dBZh, ShWcm BZWjèh, bhWi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW FBA QhFh EBZz

³⁶ gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcm bhWfm FBSH Wh Wi, ShW FjWj gjcîh EBSH WhD? Ebdm EGW S EC bjcäi ZDEfe ShW XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz ³⁷ Sm AèhD XhcepW Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz”

³⁸ bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S Aèhc ZhÛi; AXWhc FThbSC gFdSh YdCFz” ZhUm Yiciîh ShW HmL ThFi ZiUhd EBHmdhz

ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZheiS Hmdh

³⁹ DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-Sheh Fci, Dgjuia Midhc DF XheiA HhCS Hmdhz

⁴⁰ HiA gWE Bbhb MhFhciAc ZheiS ghhbBA, ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmScm Lhdh Fcdhz

⁴¹ DdiLhZmSm bciEbc AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, ShW XmOc gjcîh AGSh deiA CPidhz ShBW XhF cgm Fhbid EBA, ⁴² Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “UIWiAc Shbhb ZmOiØc bhMm SjbhC FXhdi, Sjbhc XmOc LhZhdE FXhdiz

43 Abhc bjWiZc bh Abhc IcE SfcIY AWLpW,
Abhc ES Ze FXhd Fidh EBD? 44 Abi Sjbhc
AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, Abhc XmOc
HmUhDE GjfiD deiA CPiLpWz 45 Sjbi S
FXhdi ZmOi, FhcW bhZjUm SjbhcM MmSh
MhWhBLpW, Sjbi Uidm-MhWm BSh DFiW
FcLz”

46 EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

“Abhc FdZm ShciY Fcmc Abhc bhZjUc,

47 Zmgmîi GjfiD aciHmLm Abhc EØc,
SchCch KhÛ ABLpW, EahHiWic Icz

48 KCG SjdiA KhBLpW UDAd, FhJHhd ZhÛic
ZhD,
DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD fhZhf fhZhF
HhD,
Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-MjHhØcz

49 fÃibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze Fhb,
Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW FjUcSi
ALhW,
ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh, XhF-XZiï
ShBWz

50 Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci cpW QchBA,
cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm WiMc MhWiA,
EAcifm EAcifm cgb, ShBWC ZidhBWz

51 ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW bgh Fhb,
bWc HcibhD MmShD Fcm ZehB fhW,
BShcm GmUhBA UiA, ZpSd ZhWh-
BLpWz

52 chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBDh HUï GjABA,
gFic EFd ZhUfh EBDh cgbS XhBA,
CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh, ShBWC ZhWh-
BLpWz

53 CXhfi FhJHhdcm Uidh ahdh ahdh GhWi,
ajFhfic XmOE Hmd Uhbi UhWh-XhWi,
VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm, GmUhBA
UiLpWz

54 ShBW Mmdh EAUh FcLdh bD-bjcäic
dHm,
EdhC S ALhW FcLpW ZWi BLchBdcm,
ZWi BLchBd EBDh Aèhc AXW Hjdhbz

55 BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW cgb ZcFS UiZh,
dHm ShW GhÛhWmE EC UDA XhBZh,
KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE chGiLpW |”

56 ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb DdiLhZmSc HmLm
SiW bhf cBdh, gmfm ShW WiMc ZheiS
HmdhHiz

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb

57 ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA ghcdm DdiL-
hZmSc IcE DF XjA EBDhz 58 bhZjUm
ShWcm ES Ze cgb FcLpW gjWiA, Aci-Yci
Ac Gmf-FjOjb EFd ABA ShW dHm Gjfi-Zhfi
Fcdhz

59 BgjUi EFdc cmEAM bhYiF MWbc
AO UiWc UiW, XjAc bLdbhWi Ac AFiFh
FchWic dhHi Shch gFd Udh EBDhz Shch
KhBdh, ZhYc Whbc dhGhW XjAc WhbE
ECFz 60 EBdm bh'D BGhW bhWdh Wh,
ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Dc Whb EBZ DgiAz”

61 Shch FBdh, “Sjbhc Gmf-FjOjbc bhMm S
Bdh Whb FmCcc WhBz”

62 SmC Shch BfhchD XjAc ZhYcm
MiFhBdh, ShBW FjW Whb XLÛ FcpWz
63 MhFhciaD Shchc HmL ThFi GhSh-Fdb
WiA dmGdh, “Shc Whb DgiAz”

EC Shch gFd ShBljz EBHmdhz 64 Ac dHm
dHmC MhFhciaAc MZhw GjdiHmd, ShBW
bhS-FTh bhSidh Ac Aèhc fjFcia AUhD
Fcdhz 65 BSh UmGiA Aci-Yci gFdm QchB
Hmdhz DgjUiA Midhc XheiA EÓdc gFd
bhWfc bjGm bjGm EC GZc cOiHmdz 66 MS
bhWfm B IOWh gjWLid, Shch gFdmC bWm
bWm KiØh Fci Fpd, Ze EBA ghcdm B XjA
FiSh EBZz FhcW bhZjUc FjUcSi AS ShW
CXcm ALidz

*gMcS MhFhcia (A:) WZic bjGE HhBZi
GZc*

67 ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFhcia, XhF cjgm
Fhbid EBA EC HhBZi GZc FBdh,

68 “fjFcia MhWhB Abi ZÛhd Aèh bhZjUc,
ALhW FcLpW ShBW WiMm AXW
BLchBdc,
GiAd Fci Fcdh AMhU WiMc Hjdhb Udz

69 Abchc dhHi XLÛ Fcdh UhCU GhÛhWcm,
Zd-ShÀsi Fh×hcicm AWdh EGhW TWm,
UmGhBdhD UDAd bcm WhMhS Fcch
MWz

70 WZi EFdm MZhwUi FBLdh ZCS AHm,
ShBWC FhBLdh BSh WZi EFdc bjGm,
ShÀsi Fh×hcic EBZh UhCU Fjdc Zdz

71 UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi ShBW ZhKhBdh,
liW-Bjfh Fcch ThFi EGW YhWh Uidh,
Abchcm ZhKhBdh ABA UDAd bCdhc
MWz

⁷² ZhKhBdh Abchem Ghdi bD-bjcäic Gh-
Sicm,
FLb Fch XhF EAUh XjchWic WiESm,
bD-bjcäicm MZhw UmEAD Abch
ZhKidhzbz

⁷³ FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd Aèhd,
BZthgibcm MhWhBdh ShBW WhMhSc
CXhD,
BZthgib WZiC Ebdh Abchc ALd ZhYz

⁷⁴⁻⁷⁵ Abchem ZhKhBSh Fci bCdhc EC FLb,
UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi ZhShB Uidh
WiEb,
MiÙh MjUiW ALi Abch WiKiØh cBShbz

Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci DZhUS,
XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm ThFi WichXU,
ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm Fci ShW
GmMbSz

⁷⁶ Ecm Abhc bhDAc XjS DgiA ZhZhMi,
Sjbhcm S QhFh EBZ AèhShdhc WZi,
bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi FcZhD XTz

⁷⁷ ZhShB UiZhD Sjbi ShW ZÙh EFdcm,
HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh Sjbhc Shdibm,
ZhShBA UiZhD ZhZh WhMhS XhEAc
XTz

⁷⁸ Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC bgäSm,
Zmgmîi Wjcc DF fjcjM ABZh CXcmSm,
Abchc CXcm ABA ghci chGiZh WMcz

⁷⁹ bCS Ac AÙhcic HhSE Mmch FhOhD UiW,
Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch FciA DFiW,
AbchemE fhØic XTm KhdhBZh EC
MWz

EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGhBZh FjUcS,
ShBWC gC EAUh Fch AèhB cgbS | ”

⁸⁰ ZhUm DgiA Aîm Aîm Ze Ebdh, dHm
EBA ShW cjghWi Zde Zheidz ZWi BLchBdc
LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh MhBc EBZhc AH
XcMØ, ShBW bcjajbic bhMm UiW FhOhB-
dhz

2

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹ EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHî FpLcm
gjFjb Uidh, ShW Aîh ZhUfhBc gFd XtMhD
MhcMic Whb dmGhWic dhHiz ² ficiAc

ghFib FjciWiALc AbdE, EC XDdh Zhc bhWjf
HWhc dhHi Whb dmGhBd EBdz ³ SmC
Whb dmGhWic dhHi gFd bhWjf MhcMic
ZjWiAUi HhCS Hmdhz

⁴ EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb dmGhWic
dhHi Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC ThFi
ZhUfh UhCUc HhCS ABdhz ShBW S UhCUc
GhÙhwC bhWjFz HhCc Whb ZmTmdghb,
BOh DgjUiA MidhSz ⁵ ZiZi bciEbE EC
BCLjYc dHm EBA Whb dmGhWiS Hmdhz
EC BCLjYc dHmC ShW fhUi PiF EBLid,
Ac ShW XmOE EC fbD gjcJh ALidz
⁶ ZmTmdghbE ThFSmC bciEbc gjcJh EBZhc
Zifm Vcdz ⁷ Ac ShW XDdh XjAc MWb
EBdz Ebdm giWE FjWj bmbhW GhWhS
ThFhc MhHh bidd Wh, DcUhd bciEbm EC
gjcJhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA HjAd Icc Gmcc
HhbdhS gjShB TBdhz

Yiciîh Ac chGhd EFd

⁸ EC ZmTmdghb HhCc FhÙhs ZÙc bhMm,
bmehc chGhd EFdm chBSFjc Zhdh Shchc
bmeh Xhch UmEAS ALidz ⁹ AGShC Aèhc DF
Yiciîh Shchc LhbWm ABA UcfW Uidh, Ac
bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm Shchc KhBcEZhd Yc
EBHmdz BSh UmGiA chGhd EFd Qcc Kjom
ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

¹⁰ Ebdm Yiciîhd Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch
QchBE Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Gjfic
GZc dBA ABLiz B GjF-GZci UlWiAc Shbhb
bhWfc dhHiz ¹¹ gjWE, Sjbchc SchWmAdh
ABM UhCUc HhCS MWb dBLpWz ShBWC
Ad-bLi, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹² Sjbch HiA Dc
XcbhW UmGZhD, UmGZhD DF FhKh
gjcJhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA, HjAd Icc Gmcc
HhbdhS gjShBA TEA EBLmz”

¹³ EC fbD AGShC gC Yiciîhc dHm AcE
ZCS Yiciîhcm UmGh Hmdz Dch Aèhc MiFic-
AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

¹⁴ “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh UmGh MhCF,
UlWiAc ZjFjS ShW XiAch ZÙhc fhØi
ECFz”

¹⁵ ZhUm Yiciîh EFd Shchc HmL ThFi
ALbhWE HiA ghcdm, chGhd EFdm DFm-
EBÛcm Fpd, “AE, Abch ZmTmdghbE MhBz
bhZjUm Abchem Mm GZc MhWhBdh, ESh
UmGiA ABz”

¹⁶ bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi Fci Hmdh, HiA
bciEb, BCLjY Ac Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBd EC

gjcjĭhcm XhBdhz ¹⁷ XhBA EC gjcĭhc ZmXhcm Shchcm Mm GZc MhWhBd EBLid, BSh Shch gFdcM FBdhz ¹⁸ Shchc bhS gjWiA gFdmC ShBlĭjz EBHmdhz ¹⁹ EBdm bciEbm gFdSh Uide bhMm HhTiA chGdh, Ac bWm bWm KiØhs cBdhz ²⁰ Yiciĭh EFdm chGhd EFdcM Mmdh FBLdh, Dch BSh UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc MiFic ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

²¹ ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc UiW AFiFh Ac bLdbhWi FchWic Zhdh, ShW Whb chGh EBd BLhz bh'c XmOE ABZhc AHmC Yiciĭh ED Whb TBLdhz

HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AWdh

²² DcbhMm bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF Shchc XhF-LhY EAc fbD Ebdz SmC BLhcm bhZjUc ASE fXiA UiZhc WiESm, BCLjY Ac bciEbm ShWm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz ²³ bhZjUc fciESc gjFjb ALid, XcSmF MhWUhc XDDh XjAcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiSm EBZz ²⁴ DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi XhGi Zh XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiSm EBZ, fciESc EC gjFjb bhYiF Shch FjcZhWi UmEAS ABdhz

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE LhbhCW Whbc DFMW AèhchBA ZjMjcH ALdh, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbidz ShBW bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALdh, AèhD FjW fbD ZWi BLchB-dcm fhØi UiZhz ²⁶ XhF cjgj ShW dHm ALdh, EC cjgm ShWcm ZhShBLdh, ShW bCSc AHmC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicm ShBW UmGZhz ²⁷ XhF cjgjc BfhchD LhbhCW EC UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AMic EBdhz BLhc bh ZhYoE fciESc gjFjb AUhD Fche WiESm, HmUh BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz ²⁸ EC Fhbid ZjMjcH LhbhCWm BLhcm Fjde dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ShBW FBdh,

²⁹ “E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZhw bhYiF Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW fhØiD ZiUhD UmEz

³⁰⁻³¹ AUb MhSicm SchWic dhHi, Shbhb bhWfc KCGc LhbWm

Sjbi Mm CLièh FhBb FcL gC Ad-bLicm Abhc WiM KCGm UmGiA Hmdhbz

³² Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi BLchBdc HCcZ S DBWC, ZhU-ZhFi Shbhb MhSicmE XT UmGh-Wic Wjcz”

³³ LhbhCWm BLhc ZmXhcm EC MmSh FBdh, BSh gjWiA BLhc bh-ZhY ShBlĭjz EBHmdhz ³⁴ LhbhCWm Shchcm ULA Uidh, ShBW BLhc bh bciEbcm FBdh, “gjWE, Aèh XhFc GiAd EBd, EC gjcĭhc UcjW ZWi BLchBdc ZCS MWm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Ac ZCS MW dhÛsi EBZhz ShBW EC dhGhW DF WifhWh, ShW ZiXAm ZCSmC bhSiZz ³⁵ ESh ThFi Shchc Uide ghd-gFiFS ZjMh Mb-BZZ Ac gjWE, SdjAcm FhOidm Mmdh ED, Sjbhc Uide-E Edh UlGc fmd ghbhBZZ”

³⁶ EC fbD ghÛh Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjfe ALdh, ShBW Aèhc WZiz ShW ZhYc Whb XhWjDd, Ac GhÛhWc Whb Aficz ShW ZCS ZDef EBHmLm, fhS ZLc MhbhBc Ic FciA ghci, ³⁷ KCchfi ZLc XcMØ ehei ghdSm ALdhz ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm cjMh chGSh Ac ULA FcShz DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm chBS-UiW FhOhBSh, Zcm ZhcBSh Whz ³⁸ PiF EC fbD ShBWE EWE ABA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz Ac Mmchc Uide EC Afh ALid, Aèh XhFm MmcjMhdmbcm AMhU FcZh, Shchc dHmE ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fcdhz

³⁹ bciEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc fciES bhYiF gFd Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, Shchc Zfs Zhei Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS HmdhHiz

⁴⁰ WhZhdiF BLhc ZDef Zheid, DcdHm ShBW fcidc Zd Ac Bdib-AGdmE bMZjS EBdhz Aèhc cgbS S ShW dHm ALidz

ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYE

⁴¹ BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BUc fbD ABdm BLhc bh-ZhY XcSi ZLcC MmcjMhdmbE MbBShz ⁴² BLhc ZDef MmZdh ZhcE ZLc, EC fbDE gC cmEAM bhYiF Shch MmcjMhdmbE ABdhz ⁴³ BU fmf EBA ghcdm Shch ZheiS cEAWh Uidh, EBdm BLh EC fbD B Udc dHm Wh HiA MmcjMhdmbE cBHmdhz ShW bh-ZhYo BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz ⁴⁴ BLhE Udc aiScm ALpW bWE FciA Shch DFUiWc XT AHjAB Hmdhz HiA Shchc Gmf-FjOjb Ac dHc bhWfc HmLm Shèhf FciA ShWcm XhBdh Whz ⁴⁵ Wh XhBA ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE ABdhz ⁴⁶ SiW UiW Shèhf FciA ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBdhz Shch UmGdh, ShBW bCdWh EFdc dHm ZBA Shchc ZDAW gjWch, Ac WhWhW bjLdh MiFhBchz ⁴⁷ Ac MS bhWfm ShW bhS gjWdh, Shch gFdmC ShW AGdUhci ZhSKiS gjWiA ShBlĭjz

ZWiHmdhz ⁴⁸ ShW bh-ZhYoE ShWcm UmGiA DÀmcm KbFiHmdhz bh'D ShWcm MiFhBdh, “XjScm, Sjbi Abchc dHm BSh FcdhD FmWm? Abi Ac Sjbhc ZhYo FS XmcmfhW EBA Sjbhc SjFhBchbz” ⁴⁹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “SjbiShBW FmWm Abhcm SjFhBchD? MhWE Wh Wi, Abi S Abhc HhBZi ZhYc IcEC cBSm EBZ?” ⁵⁰ ShW bh-ZhYo B bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz ⁵¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhcBA bh-ZhYc dHm EBA WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shchc FThbS Kddhz EBdm ShW bh'D BSh gÀdsh UidE HhTiA chGdhz

⁵² DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs, bhWfc bhDA, ZDef Ac Bdib-AGdm ShBW Aîm Aîm Ze EBdhz

Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS Ebdh

3

(3:1-4:13)

gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH

¹ cjbhW ZhUfh SiZiciE FpLcc ZhUfhBc XWcE ZLc Kdmcz EC fbD XØiE XidhS ALdh ShW EViWc DgiUiA Midhc ghFib, Ac gm-cjU ALdh Hhdid Midhc chMh, gmcjUc ahB YidiY ALdh MiSjciA Ac ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh, Ac djLhWiAL ALdh AZidiWi Midhc chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh cjbhW ZhUfhc EViWmz ² EC Abdc BgjUi MhSic XcVhW Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb ghWW Ac FhDAYhz PiF EC fbD MhFhciAc XjS DgiAc HmLm bcjajbi DdhFhS AèhD ShW Fhdhb WhMid Fcdhz ³ SmC DgiA WZiD McUhw HhJHc FhÜh-FhLhc gFd GhWE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz FBdh, HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi SCZh FciA SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz ⁴ DgiA WZic ZmX-hcm BfhDA WZic FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALid, ShBW ECdh Fcdhz dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chîh EFd fiUh FcEz

⁵ XheiA gÀd WiKh MhHh achO EBZ,

CKh-WiKh OièhBW gbhW Fch EBZz

Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fjMh EBZ,

HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW Fch EBZz

⁶ Ac UIWiAc bhWfcm SchWic dhHi

AèhD WhMhSc Mm CLièh FcLpW

Shbhb bhWfcmC BSh UmGZhz

⁷ DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA SCZhc HjLd Fchc WiESm Mmch ABD, ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi HMZ ABEC UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchem FmHiD ZhShB Uid?” ⁸ ghLhC MjUi Sjbch SCZh FciA ThFE, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, AèhD KhBdm S EC XhÍc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZhz ⁹ HhLc HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz”

¹⁰ BSh gjWiA bhWfm DgiAcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?” ¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “FmCcc MjUi UIBOh FjcSh ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm DFOh UmCFz Mhc IcE VhW-KhCd ALm, gm-E ECdh ZidhCFz”

¹² GhMWh Sjdch FDMW SfidUhc SCZhc HjLd FchS ABA MiFhBdh, “bjcfiU, Abch FiSh FcShb?” ¹³ ShBW FBdh, “WiEb ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD FciE Whz”

¹⁴ FDMW LiXhBDE MiFhBdh, “gmJjc, Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?” ShBW FBdh, “Fm-Cccm Mjc-Mjddb FciA Zh YhÜE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD FciE Whz MhcMic ZmSWm Gjfi cBEz”

¹⁵ bhWfm bWm bWm Ad-bLic dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALid, DgiAcm UmGiA Shch GjZ Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dD Ad-bLiz ¹⁶ EBdm DgiAD Shchem FBdh, “Abi Ghdi XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBac, Sm Abhc ZhUm MmBW SficiY AWch, ShBW Abh ThFiE ShÀs Adhz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc MjFhE Abi WhDz ShBW ABdm XhF cjgj Ac AHjBW UiA Sjbchem HjLd FchBZhz ¹⁷ ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm, bheh UmeA VhW EC FjdhUi CABA ghci VhW WiA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EbW AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW Wiam Whz”

¹⁸ EC dhGhW AcE ZCS WLiES FciA DgiAD bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz

¹⁹ EBdm chMh gmcjUm ZCS WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD, Ac Shc ahBc ZC gm-cjUiAcm ghJHh FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi fhBZî Fcdhz ²⁰ DcUhd gm Shc gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm DEGHWE ZhehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm MmdE ghchBdidz

gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fcdh

²¹ DgiA WZi MmdE ghbhWic AHm, ShW HmLm ABA MmZdh ZCS bhWfm SCZhc HjLd Fcch, EC fbD BLhE EWE ABA

Shchc dHm HjLd Fedhz HjLdc ZhUm BLhD
MmZdh ULA Fcch, AGShC Aèhc Acfc ULAc
GjdiHmd, ²² Ac XhF cjjg XhcEc LjcS VciA
ShW CXcm WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm
Zmgmîi EC AEAME gjWh Hmd, “SjbiC Abhc
GhL bhDac MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhwc XciKD

²³ EWjhbW Sif ZLc ZDEfc FhdE BLhD
SZdiH Fhb fjcj Fedhz bhWfm MhWSH
ShBW BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc bD-bjcäi EBdh,

- ²⁴ Adi, bhÎhs, dmZi, bhdFi, BAÛhB, BCLjY,
²⁵ bhÎhsiA, AbjM, WhCb, BLdi, WhHHhB,
²⁶ bhghS, bhÎhsiA, fibiE, BCfmG, BEUh,
²⁷ BCghÛhW, cifh, MmcZhZid, LhdSiDd,
Wici,
²⁸ bhdFi, AÛi, FhLhb, BdbhUhb, BDc,
²⁹ BCLh, DdiDMmc, BCcib, bhÎhs, dmZi,
³⁰ LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY, BCWhW, Bdi-
AFib,
³¹ bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÎhsh, WhThW, UhCU
WZi,
³² BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM, fmdib, Whgif,
³³ AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW, AcWi, ghLic,
YicjM, DgjUh,
³⁴ BAFjZ WZi, BLghF WZi, BZthgib WZi,
ShcmG, Whgjc,
³⁵ LhcjM, chC, YhdmM, AZmc, fhdmG,
³⁶ FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb, Wjg WZi,
dhbhF,
³⁷ bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi, BAcMû,
bhgdhBd, FmWhW,
³⁸ BWjf, fif WZi, AUb,
Aèh XhFz

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-fDShWm XciÀh Fcd

¹ BLh XhF cjjg Fhbid EBA, McUhW
HhJHE ThFi CPiA bcjajbiS HmdhHiz HiA
XhF cjjg BfhchD DFdhHh Khèif UiW bc-
jajbiS Ijcidhz ² Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm
XciÀh KhdhBdz EC Khèif UiW DFdhHhcm
cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWh GhBLpW Whz
DcZhUm ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz

³ SmC BZdiLm ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi
BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm EC
Xhíccm FE Wh cjoI EBMiSz” ⁴ BLhD MjAX
Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, Ghdi
cjoI GhBdmC bhWjF ZhKm Whz” ⁵ ZhUm

BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS dBA
Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm UIWiAc Shbhb
bjèjF ShWcm UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁶ “B Shbhb
bjèjFc ZhUfhB Ac MhF-MbF Abi Sjbhcm
UidhBbjz BSh gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Abhcm
UmEA EBLmz Abi Mhcm Gjfi Shcm UiShb
Xhci; ⁷ Ghdi Sjbi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE,
SmC B gÀdsh Sjbc EBMiZz” ⁸ BLhD Shcm
FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW
Aèh bhZjUcm LBMUh FcZhd, Ghdi ShW
DZhUS FcZhdz” ⁹ SmC gm BLhcm dBA Mm-
cjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd, HiA XZiï FhZh
Ic ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc biWhchc CXcm ShWm
CZh FciA Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi
Yhd UiA dhbhS XeEz ¹⁰ FiShZE S dmGh
ALm,

Aèhd ShW Yiciîh EFdcm gjFjb UiZh,
Ac Shch Sjbhcm ZhKhBZhz

¹¹ Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,
MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj Xhícc Kjo Wh
dhHmz”

¹² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE dmGh ALm,
Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE
Whz”

¹³ BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc XciÀh fmf
FciA, AXhSS ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHiz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc

FmchbSi Ac SZdiH

(4:14-9:50)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh

¹⁴ ZhUm XhF cjjg FjUcSm BLh Hhdid
DdhFhS Hmdh, HiA ghcdm ShW Whb
KhBcEZhD cOihmdz ¹⁵ ShBW gWc bLiUE
bLiUE HiA ZDAW Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd
bhWfm ShW ShciY Fedz

¹⁶ Ac BLh gC WhLhcS HhCS ABdh, Mm
HhCS ShBW gjc ThFi Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA
ShBW WiMc WiEb bhYiF MjçhZhcm bLiUE
HiA GjsZh XehS CZhBdhz ¹⁷ BfhDA WZic
LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmeA EBdz ShBW
FiShZ GjdiA EC ADAS Zhc Fedh, Mm ADASE
dmGh ALm,

¹⁸ Abhc UidE bhZjUc cjjg ZfS FcpW,
ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi UiA Zm-
MiLpW,

HciZ EFdc HmLm GjF-GZci MhWhWic
dhHiz
Ac ZÜi EFdc HmLm AMhUic FTh,
AÜh EFdc HmLm KCGm UmGhc FTh,
Mmchc CXcm Mjdjb Ec Shchcm
ZhKhWic FTh
DdhW Fchc dhHi ZmMiLpWz
19 Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc dhHiE ZmMiLpW,
EGW bhZjUc cgbS UmGhWic fbD
EBHmLmz

20 GjsZh SidhES FciA ghcdm, ShBW
FiShZGhW AOha bLiUc bjSèic ASE UiA
ZBdh, bLiUc gFd bhWfm ShW ZhD ViAW
Vci KhB cBLmz 21 ShBW FBdh, “ALbhWi
FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW, ABM AXWhch
gjWhc dHm dHmC YdiHmdz” 22 gFd
bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcd, ShW bjG ThFi ES
fjÛc ZDAW gjWiA ShBjz EBHmdz Shch
Fpd, “DBW BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi Zh?”

23 DcbhMm BLhD Shchcm FBdh,
“AXWhch WiKD Abhcm EC LièmG gjWh-
BZh, QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc fiYh FcEz
FYcWhCbE Zjdm ZCS FmchbSi-bhMmMh
UmGhBL, Sm EGW WiMc HhCSE ESh
UmGhE Whz 24 gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm
gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC ShW WiMc
HhCc bhWfm bhWpW Whz 25 Ac BGhWE
ghLh FTh, BdiAL WZic MbhWhS DFdhHh
fheo SiW ZLc FjWj bmI EBLid Wh, Aih
Umfe ZmMjBSh WiUhW ALidz gC fbD
S BLchBd Umfe ZCS ehei ZmOiW ALdh,
26 EBdm BdiAL WZicm Dch FmCcc HmLm
Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi LiUW Umfc LhciYS HhCc
DF ehei ZmOic HmLm ZmMh EBLidz 27 Ac
Ad-BALh WZic Abde BLchBd Umfe ZCS
XKh-Fji Zmbhci ALdh, EBdm Dch FmCccm
ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi ficiA Umfc WhbhWcm
ahdh Fch EBLidz”

28 BGhW gjWiAC bLiUc fZ bhWjf HjLhD
AHjBW EBHmdhz 29 Shch CPiA ShWcm
PmdiA GmUhBA HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd,
HiA HhCc FjWhc Gheh Oièhc CXcm WiA,
UhÀhUi Sdm YhdhBS KhBdz 30 EBdm aiec
bhM TWm ShBW AOiA gciA HmdhHiz

Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh

31 ZhUm BLh Hhdid DdhFhc FYcWhCb
OhCWE Hmdh, HiA MjchZhcm bhWfcm
EAM WLiES Fcdhz 32 ShW EAM gjWiA bh-
Wjf ShBjz EBHmdh, ShBW S Xjch giçs Adh
MWc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

33 gC bLiUE MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh
ALidz gm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, 34 “E
WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc HmLm FmWm
ABLpW? Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW
Wi? Abi MhWi AXWm Fm, AXWmC Aèhc
gC XhF-XZiï MWz” 35 BLhD Shcm VhbFi
UiA FBdh, “KjX, Dc aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz”
MiWm dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci gFdc
bhMGhWE YhdhBA, FjWjMhS GmSi Wh
FciA LheiA HmdHiz 36 BSh UmGiA bhWjf
ShBjz ZWiA bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “BSh
FiSh UmGdhd? ShBW giçs Ac GmbSh
GhOhBA MiW EFdc gm gjFjb UmBW, ShchE
UmGi ZhcBA MhDHiz” 37 ZhUm giWc gAd
MhHhS BLhc FmchbSic GZc cOiHmdz

38 bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW LhBbWc
ZheiS Hmdhz LhBbWc geic GjZ Zmfi ShX
CPLid, DcUhd gFdm BLhcm GjZ biWS
Fcdhz 39 ShBW LhBbWc geic FhÛhs CZhBA
ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc dHm dHmC ShXm
LheiUidz ZmOiD CPiA Shchc bmbhWUHciS
dhHdz

40 ghBÕhZhdh bhWfm ZCS MhSc Zmbh-
cicm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD Shch
gFdc HScE AShb UiA Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz
41 MiWc ALc Adhe ZCS Zmbhci ALdh,
ShchE ahdh EBdhz MiW Efdm Mjcm Mjcm
KièhBA FBdh, “AXWmC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL
bhDac MWz” EBdm ShBW BShcm VhbFi
UiA bjG ZÜ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh ALid,
ShBWC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz

42 ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh gi HhC LheiA
DF WichB MhHhS ABdhz bhWfm ShWcm
SjFhB SjFhB ShW Vhce ABd, ABA biWS-
FhÛ Fcd MhSm ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz
43 EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcE ZCS
MhHhS HiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH
Fch Mcjc, EC Fhbc dhHiC Aèhd Abhcm Zm-
MiLpWz” 44 ZhUm ShBW Aih BgjUi Umfc
bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

5

HhBZi bhL XhBA BbhW AWh

1 DF UiW BLh Hhdid AEcc Xhce CZh
ALdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc
dhHi ShW FhÛhs ABA PmdhPmdi dhHhB-
dhz 2 BLhD UmGdh, AEcc FiWhchE UIGHW
MhdjA WhE dhHhBdz WhE ThFi dhbiA
MhdjA Efdm Shchc Mhd VBchz 3 BLh
HiA LhBbW Whbc DF MhdjAc WhEE CPiA
Shcm FBdh, WhEGhW ahfhBA FiLj XhWiS

WiZhc dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE ZBA bh-
Wfcm EAM WLiES FchS dhHdhz

⁴ WLiES ZhUm ShBW MhdjA LhBbWcm
FBdh, “WhEGhW HBW XhWiS WmE Ac
Mhd YhdhEz” ⁵ LhBbWm FBdh, “gjMjc, Aih
chBS Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi Wh, Sh-E
AXWhc FThD Mhd YhdhBchbz”

⁶ Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES Zmfi bhL
MhdE ghbhBdh, bhLc PmdhD Mhd
YheiMiZhc Ufhz ⁷ EC Shch fhBic dhHi dHc
WhEc MhdjAcM QhF Uidhz Shch ABA
bhL VciA WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL
ghbhBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm UIBE WhE
QkZjQkZj EBHmdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA, LhBbW-
XiScm BLhc XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc,
Abi S HjWhHhc bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi
SfciY GhW WmCÀhHiz” ⁹ FhcW, ES bhL
UmGiA LhBbW-XiSc Ac ShW dHc gÀdm
ShBljz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁰ LhBbWc dHc MhdjA
MiZjUiAc UIBE XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWmE BSh
UmGiA ShBljz EBdhz SmCBLhD LhBbWcm
FBdh, “QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi Ac bhL WhD,
Sjbi Aèhc Whbm bhWjf VcZhDz” ¹¹ ZhUm
Shch WhE dBA FiWhchS ABdh, Ac gÀdsh
TBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

WhXhF XKh-Fj Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

¹² DFZhc BLh DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc
DF ZmOhc Aih HSc Mjei WhXhF XKh-Fj
Zmbhc ALidz BLhcm UmGiAC gm ShW
XhEE XeiA biWS-Fhì dhHhBd, “gjMjc,
AXWhc bWm KhBdm S Abhcm EC WhXhF
Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcZh” ¹³ BLhD
AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED, AbiE
KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAc dHm
dHmC Shc Zmbhc FbiHmdz

¹⁴ ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm gjFjb
Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi
HiA Ghdi Bbhb LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic
fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh
FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhWi UidmC
bhWfm MhWidiZh, Sjbi ahdh EBLz”
¹⁵ EBdm BLhc GZc KhBcEZhD cOiHmdz
DcUhD ShW bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac
Zmbhci EFd ahdh EAc WiESm, ZCS bhWjf
ShW HmLm ABdhz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW FjWj
Wh FjWj WichB MhHhS HiA ghbmfh ULA
FcShz

HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS BLhc ALm

¹⁷ DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS ALdh, EC
bMdiLE Adib EFd Ac Ycifi bMzc ZCS bjèbW
ZEAS ALdhz Shch MmcjMhdmb OhCW,

Hhdid Ac DgjUiA Midhc WhWhW Hh-
CABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc bhMm bhZjUc
FjUcSi Zd ALid, EC ZdmC Zmbhci EFdem
fiYh FcShz

¹⁸ DcbhMm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf
Zmbhcicm XdEUi ZBA dBA ABdhz Shch
KhBdh Shcm WiA Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm
TBSHz ¹⁹ EBdm aiec dhHi Ice ghbhWic XT
XhBdh Whz EC Shch Khdc CXcm CPiA,
Khdc LhWi GjdiA XdE fjDh Zmbhcicm
BLhc LhbWm bhWfc bhMGhWE dhhbB
Uidhz ²⁰ Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD
FBdh, “ahB cm, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uid-
hbz”

²¹ BGhW gjWiA Adib EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc
bjèbBØm bWm bWm FBdh, “B bhWjfHj
FmHj, gm Edh ficiFi Fcmc? Ghdi Aèh Lleh
Ac FmC HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?” ²² Shchc
Uide KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh,
“AXWhch FmWm Bdh KiØh Fcch? ²³ Abi
FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci
Uidhb? Zh Sjbi CPiA AOiA Sjbhc ZiLWh
dBA ZheiS MhEHiz? FjWGhW fjMh? ²⁴ Sm
EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS
HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz”
EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh,
“EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-
Zhdif dBA ZheiS MhEHiz” ²⁵ FBsmC gi Zmb-
hci ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc GmSh-
Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci WiMc ZheiS
HmdHiz ²⁶ BSh UmGiA gFd ShBljz ZWiA,
Aèhc ShciY Fci QchB QchB FBdh, “ABM BSh
FiMhS FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhbz”

Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh

²⁷ ZhUm BLh Zcm Hmdh, HiA Sfid EY-
ife dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh Sjdchem ZEAS
UmGdhz UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc CçS
EEz” ²⁸ UhES gjWiAC dmZiD ShW gFdSh
YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm dmZiD ShW WiMc ZheiS BLhc
dhHi Ze DF GhEA-UhEAc ZmZih Fcdhz
Shchc dHm ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac
AcE bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz ³⁰ SmC Ycifi Ac
Shchc Udc Adib EFdm Wh-Gjf EBA BLhc
fhHciU EFdem FBdh, “Sjbch GhMWh Sjdch
OHZhM Ac WhYcbhW EFdc ZheiS GhWh-
XiWh GhE FmWm?” ³¹ BLhD Shchcm MjAX

Uidh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi S QhÀcc Mcjc
WhB, EBdm Zmbhci EFdc dhHi Mcjc ALmz
³² Sm AbiE XcmMHhc EFdem UhES UmEAS
ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdem UhES
UmEAS ABLi, MhSm Shch SCZh FcpWz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh

³³ ZhUm gC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “DgiAc fifiE EFdm ghbmfh cjMh chGpW, ULA FcpW, Ac Ycific fifiE EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm AXWhc fifiE EFdm FjWj fbDC GhWi ZhU UmBW Wh FmWm?”

³⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc ZpchSicm FjWj CXhf chGh MhD Wi? ³⁵ EBdm EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi WmEA EBmiZz gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz” ³⁶ BLhD Shchcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “WDA FjcShc OjFch LieiA, FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz Bdh Fcdm S WDAOHe Wi EBZ, Ac WDA FhXec Shdi S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-E WhDz ³⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi UIBESh ZcZhU EDz ³⁸ ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz ³⁹ Ac AJHjcc XjchW cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj bhWfm WDA cf GhBS KhD Whz Shch FpW, XjchWShC bMhz”

6

Mjçhzhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF Mjçhzhcm BLh Hb GmSc ABdmUi AOia MhBchz EC fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE Ifi Ifi GhBchz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMzc FDMWm FBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF S Mjçhzhcm MmFjWj Fhb Fch ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh LieichD FmWm?” ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sm UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdc MmZdh ajG dhH-Lid, gi fbD Shch FiSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW WiMm Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiï cjOi GhBLdh, Ac ShW dHc EFdcme GhEABLDhz ALdm Ghdi Bbhb Efd Lheh Ac FmC B cjOi GhEA MhBM ALid Whz” ⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbc Mjçhzhcc bhdiFz”

⁶ AcF Mjçhzhcm BLh bLiUE HiA EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz gWE DF Zmbhcei ZmOh ALid, Shc QhBwC AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz ⁷ bCdhWh Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcm YhÜE YhdhBSh Fci ahWh SjFhWiS ALdhz Shch UmGSh KhBdh, Mjçhc UiW ShBW FmCccm ahdh FcpW Wi, Fcdm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhBSh XhcZhZ ⁸ BLhDE Shchc Uide Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA ShBW gjFWWh AS Adh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh,

Sjbi ABA gFdc LhbWm CZhE KhBWz” SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz ⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm DGhW FTh MiFhBchb, Mjçhzhcm FjW Fhb Fch MhBM, ahdh Fhb Wh ZhU Fhb? MhW ZhKhWi, Wh MhWc ZiWhf Fch?”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW KhBce Hhdhc gFdc ZhD KhBA gC ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” ZmOhD Shc AS ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA gC bjèh EFdc GjZ HJLh CPdz Shch Xchbif KhdhBdh, BLhcm FmbWm ThbhBd MhDz

ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi

¹² ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc dhHi DF XheE CPidh, Ac Aiñ chBS Aèhc HmLm ULA Fcdhz ¹³ ZiAWi Zhdh ShW fhHciU EFdcem QhFiA FhÜhs AWDh, Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm XLÜ FciA, ShW GhL LhghZi ZhWhBdhz ¹⁴ EC ZhcEMW Ebdh,

LhBbW—BLhD DW WDA Whb Uidh XiSc,
LhBbWc ahB AÜtiAL,
BAFjZ, ghÜhW,
YidiY, ZcTdbD,
¹⁵ bTi, TjbhL,
AdYic XjA BAFjZ,
bjÄimjÐh LhBbW,
¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BgjUh,
Ac BgjUh BéhciAS—EC BgjUhD ZhUm
ZmBbhWi FcLidz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁷ DcbhMm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcem dBA CXcm ThFi dhbiA Xhec XmOE gbhW DF MhHhS ABA CZhBdhz giWE ShW ZCS Cçs Udh EBLdh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac DgjUiA Midh ThFi, UciAc Xhec fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFiE Ud ZhÜi ZhÜi bhWjf ABLdhz ¹⁸ Shch ShW ZDAW gjWhc GiAdm Ac Zmbhc ThFi fiYh EAc WiESm ABdhz Ac Mhchc CXcm MiWc ALc ALid, ShchE ahdh EBdhz ¹⁹ gFd bhWfmC ShWcm AS UiA LBS KhBd, FhcW ShW aiSc ThFi FjUcSi fÄi ZhcEWiD, Dch gFdc Zmbhc FbLidz

²⁰ SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU EFdc ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“Sjbch Mmch HciZ SjbchC FXhdi,
Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc dhHiCz

²¹ Sjbch MS MWc XmOE ajG ALm,
SjbchC FXhdi,
Sjbch XmO aciA GhBZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛichD SjbchC FXhdi,
ZhUm S AfZhDz

²² “SjbchC FXhdi, MmZdh ZiW-AUbc UhD
bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhD, HhC ThFi ZhLiA
DFici Fcm, ZUWhb HhD, Ac Sjbche Whb
gjWdm bjGc Tj YhdhDz ²³ Bdh Fcdm Sjbch
Gjfi EBE, YkcSiD WhKiE, FhcW ZmgmîE
Sjbch ZCS Ze Xjcejhc XhBZhDz MhWE Wi,
EC WhYcbhW EFdc ZhY-UhUhBØmE Aèhc
WZi EFdc CXcm Edh Mjddb FcShz

²⁴ “ghDcm VWi EFD,
Sjbche fjG S UlWiASC FhbhBdichDz

²⁵ ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch EFD,
SjbchE ajGm LOYO FcZhDz

ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW AfichD,

Sjbch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FcZhDz

²⁶ ghDcm ghD, bhWfm MmZdh Sjbche
fjWhb HhD,
MhWE Wi, EShbhWfc ZhY-UhUhBØmE
AHc Abdc a× WZi EFdc
Edh fjWhb HhBSz

²⁷ “Sjbch MSMW Abhc SciFhD KdShD
KhE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic
UlfbWcmE bgäs FciEz Mmch Sjbchem
IiÛhD, Sjbch Shche ahdhB FciEz ²⁸ Mmch
Sjbche dhHi dhÛs bhJHm, Sjbch Shche
dhHi cgbS KhBEz Ac Mmch Sjbche ZUWhb
Fcm, Sjbch Shche dhHi Ula FciEz ²⁹ Mm
Sjbhc DF HhdE Ke bhcm, Shcm AcF Hhd
XhSiA UiEz Mm Sjbhc KhÐc FheiA WiS
KhD, Shcm FjcShE GjdiA UiEz ³⁰ Mhch
Sjbhc HmLm KhD, Shchem UiEz FmC Sjbhc
FjWj KiM WidmHi, Shc HmLm Ac YicS
KhBE Whz ³¹ gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi
MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE, SjbchE
gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc FcEz

³² “Mhch Sjbchem bhDA Fcm, Sjbch MjUi
Ghdi ShchemC bhDA FcE, Sm Sjbch ZhgZh
XhBShD Fidh? Bdh S WhYcbhW EFdmE
DFm-EBÛcm bhDA Fcmz ³³ Ac Mhch Sjbche
ahdhB Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi Shche ahdhB
FcE, Sm ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh? WhYcbhW
EFdmE S Bdh Fcmz ³⁴ Mm bhWfc HmL ThFi
Sjbch Fcm XhBZhc Afh ALm, Sjbch MjUi
Ghdi ShcmC Fcm UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh Xh-
BZhD? WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm Bdh
Fcm UmD, gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE Xedm gm-
E gW ThFi Fcm XhBZz ³⁵ Sm Abi Sjbchem

FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic UlfbWcmE bhDA
FciE, Shche ahdhB FciEz ZUdh XhEAc Afh
Wh FciA Fcm UiE, SmC Sjbche dhHi Ze ZG-
fif ALmz Sjbch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWZhDz
ShBW S WibF-ghchb Ac GhchX bhWfcmE
UDA FcpWz ³⁶ Sjbche WichFhc ZhY Mmdh
UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd EEz

³⁷ “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE
ZiKhcc UheE XeShD WhDz FmCccm Ulfi
fhBZî FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE Ulfi EBSHd
WhDz bhY FciA UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi Xh-
BZhDz ³⁸ UhW-GDchS UmE, SmC SjbchemE
UmEA EBZz bhWfm MhShB MhShB aciA
AWiA Sjbche HhOiS ZhÛiA UiZhZ Sjbch
Mmdh bhXiA UiZhD, Sjbche dhHiE Edh
bhXh EBZz”

³⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shchem EC FiÛh
gjWhBdh, “DF AÛhD FjWj AcF AÛcm
XT UmGhBS Xcm Wi? Sm UlBEMWC
HhSE XeS WhD Wi? ⁴⁰ fhHciU CîhU ThFi
Ze WhD, EBdm Mm fhHciUm XjchXjc
Shdib dD, gm-E CîhUc dhGhW ZWiMhDz
⁴¹ Sjbhc ahBc KGjS Hjih ghbhBLm EGhWC
UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi
ALm BSh UmGchD Wh? ⁴² Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi
ghbhBLm BGhW Wh KhBA Sjbhc ahBcm
Fidh FBZhD, ahBLhZ, Sjbhc KCGE Mm Hjih
XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc FciA UmBz Sjbhc WiMc
KGjc KmdiC S UmGchD Whz E a×, XDdh
Sjbhc WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi gchE, SmC
ahBc KCG ThFi Hjih Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh
Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz ⁴³ ahdh HhLm S bÛ
Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm
Whz ⁴⁴ Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhDz bhWfm
S ciYkMi dS ThFi ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh LjSch
HhL ThFi AJHjc Xheo Whz ⁴⁵ ahdh bhWfc
Uide WmF ah×hc ThFi ahdhB ZhcED, Ac
ZU bhWfc ZU Uid ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc
Uide ah×hcE MmSh Mbh ALm, ESh ThFiC S
MZhWc Zjdi ZhcEDz

⁴⁶ “Sjbch FmWm Abchem Ghdi gjMjc
gjMjc FBchD, ETK Abi MmSh FB, BSh
bhWE Wh? ⁴⁷ Abhc FhÛhs ABA Abhc
ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc
dhGhW, Abi Sjbchem FBchbz ⁴⁸ gm EC
bhWfc dhGhW, Mm Ic ZhWhWic WiESm
HBW Fci bhOi GjUiA bMZjS Fci Icc GjOi
ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZBÛh Abd Ac XhWic YkSm
EC Iccm Pmdid, EBdm BGhW dehBS Xhd
Wh, BGhW S bMZjS Fci ZhWhBdz ⁴⁹ Ac
Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh
Fcm, gm EC dhGhW bhWjf, MmHiD HhS

Wh GjUiA Ghdi Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic Zh-
WhBd, ZhUm ZhWc YkSc VhÀhD Shc Ic
XeIA ahJHiA Kjcbhc EBHmdz”

7

ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhhbc fiYh

¹ BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf FciA bhWfc HmL
ThFi ZiUhD dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmd-
hHiz ² giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcc
Hjdhhb Zmbhc XeIA bchc XTi EBHmLid,
LjZmUhc LhZm B Hjdhhbcm GjZ bhDA Fc-
Shz ³ ShBW BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW BgjUi
bjcäicm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW Hjd-
hbHjcm ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz ⁴ bjcäi
EFd ABA BLhcm biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh, “LhZ,
Mm MWm Abchcm AXWhc HmLm XhPh-
BLpW ShW Hjdhhbc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW
ALdmE UDA XhEAc dhGz ⁵ ShBW ZiUmfi
EBdmE Abchc BgjUi MhSicm GjZ bhDA
FcpWz Abchc bLiU GhWE ShBW ZhWhB
UiLpWz”

⁶ BLh Shchc dHm EBA cEAWh Uidh,
ShBW LjZmUhcc Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC LjZ-
mUhc WmC Uli EFdc XhPhBA Mh-
WhBdh, “gjMjcm Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj,
AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SfcY AWch,
Abi S BShc dhG WhDz ⁷ AXWhc LhbWm
CZhWic MBHôH-E Abi WhD, DcUhD Abi
Abchb Whz Sm AXWm Ghdi MZhwUi FB-
dmC, Abhc Hjdhhbc Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz
⁸ AXWm S Zjmch, Abi Abhc Fhbh×hcc
gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EFdE Abhc
gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm
AD, MhE FBdm MhD, Abhc Hjdhhbcm EC
Fhb FcE FBdm, gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh
Ghdi bjGUi FBdmC, gÀdshD bhWZz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBjz
ZWiHmdh, Udm Udm MS bhWjf ShW
Gcm EBA AEAS ALid, Dchc ZhD YiciA
FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem FBchb, B LjZmUhc
S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc Zwi
BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMZjS BbhWUhc
Abi FjWjGhWE UmGLi Whz” ¹⁰ ghLhC
LjZmUhc Mhchcm XhPhBLdh, Shch IcE
ABA UmGdh, gi Hjdhhbc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

gMcS BLhD bjcUhc MiÛh Fcdh

¹¹ Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm BLhD ShW fhH-
ciU EFd Ac AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW
Whbc DF HhCS ABdhz ¹² ShBW MmZdh
gC HhCS ABA ghbhBch, EC fbD bhWfm

GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA MhBchz B bBES
ALid DF ehei ZmOic DFbhÏ XjAz HhCc ZCS
bhWjf EC Gchcc dHm ALdhz ¹³ EC ehei
ZmOicm UmGiA BLhc UidE UDA ghbhBd,
ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhÛiE Whz” ¹⁴ FBA ShBW
Gchcc FhÛhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC bBES
ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW CZhB Hmdhz BLhD
FBdh, “E ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbi CPEZ”

¹⁵ SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CpiA ZBHmd, ZBA
bhS-FTh bhSidz BLhD Shcm Shc bh’c ASE
fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁶ BSh UmGiA gFdc aiScm
Qc ghbhBHmdz Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh,
DFMW bghW WZiD Abchc bhMm SfcY
AWLpW, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA ShW ZÛh
EFdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

¹⁷ BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh Aih DgjUiA
MidhS Ac Af-Xhf gÀd MhHhS bhfc EBH-
mdz

gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU

¹⁸ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFd HiA EC gÀdsh
DgiAcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁹ EC DgiAD ShW
UlBMW fhHciUcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz
Shch ABA BLhcm FBSh, “gjMjcm FBLpW
Abch MhWiA MhBShb, MmBW SfcY AWhc
FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac Fm-
Ccc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?” ²⁰ SmC UlBE fhH-
ciU ABA BLhcm FBdh, “DgiA WZiD Abchem
XhPhBLpW, AXWhcm MiFhBShb, MmBW
SfcY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh
Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

²¹ PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS bhWfcm Zmbhc-
AMhc Ac MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi ahdh Fedhz
ZCS AÛhcmE UmGhc GmbSh Uidhz ²² ESh
FciA ghcdm DgiAc UlBE fhHciUcm BLhD
FBdh, “Sjbch MhEHi, Sjbch EWE ABA
WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD,
ESh HiA DgiAcm MhWhEz ShWcm FBE,
AÛhDE KCGm UmGch, doJeh EFdm AOich,
XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjADE
gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf MiÛh EBch, Ac HciZ
EFdc HmLmE AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EcZ
²³ Ac DchC FXhdi bhWjf, Abhc ZmXhcm
Mmchc UidE FjWj ZhVh Wh XhDz”

²⁴ DgiAc fhHciU EFd HiA ghcdm, DgiAc
ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch be-
jajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShfm deo-
Leo ESh GhHeh-ZW UmGhS HmLdhD Wi?
²⁵ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÛc FhXe
YiÛE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch Uhbi Uhbi
FhXe YiÛiA MhF-MbF Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW

FhOhD, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz ²⁶ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZ-icm UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz ²⁷ DBW S gC MW, MmW FTh ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm ZmMiAc Abi
Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh
Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

²⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aîh UIWiAc FjWj AUbc DgiA ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm Aèhc ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjcj MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz”

²⁹ fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab bhWfm Ac IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch EFdmE DgiAc SZdiH gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjLd FciA Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci gifhZm bhWdhz ³⁰ EBdm Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCdhWh EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc HjLd Wh FciA, Shchc ZmXhcm Aèh XhFc Mm GiAd ALid, BOhcm FjWj Uhb Uid Whz

³¹ SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “FE KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch Fhc dhGhW? ³² Shch S EbW gjcjÍhc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÛcm QhFiA FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhh Ulî Sjbchc dhHiA,
Sjbch FmC WhKidhD Wh Zhfi gjWiAz
bhÍbc Mhci-HhW HhBdhh Abch fZm,
FhÛidhD Wh Sjbch FmC bhÍbc fjcmz

³³ Sm DgiA WZi ABA ghci ahS-cjOi Ac AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD ShWcm ajSm VcidiLmz ³⁴ Ac ZiW-AUb ABA GhWh-XiWh Fcch UmGiA Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD Wi, B ZmOh S XmOjA Ac bUGjcz gm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc dHm Ulîi Fcmz ³⁵ Sh-E AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY

³⁶ Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfm BLhcm ShW ZheiS GhWic UhES Uidh, BLh EC ZheiS HiA GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁷ EBdm EC HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz BLh EWE UhESE ABLpW gjWiA gC GZiL ZmOiD Uhbi DF XhÍcc ZDAbE Fci ASc dBA EWE ABdz ³⁸ ABA

BLhc XiLW HhdhZhD ShW XhEc FhÛhs CZhBA, FhÛiA KCGc XhWiUi ShW XhEc XhSh aiMhBdidz ZhUm ShBc bhThe KjDUi XhE YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjJHh UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

³⁹ BSh UmGiA BLhcm MmBW UhES UiLdh, DBW bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOh FjWj WZi EBdm S DbWmC ZjMd EWm B ZmOi FmHj, BHj FS Ze GZiL HjWhHhc ZmOiz” ⁴⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc FiLj FTh ALmz” LhBbWm FBdh, “FCÀh gjMjcz”

⁴¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF bhMWc HmL ThFi ULBMW bhWfm FiLj OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm XhKf, AcF MWm XBÓhf UiWhcz ⁴² Shchc FmCccC ShÀs ALid Wh B OmFh YicS UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch ULBEMWcm bhY Fci Uid-hBdhz EGW FE KhBW, Dch FjW MWm bhMWcm Zmfi ahdh XhBZ?” ⁴³ LhBbWm FBdh, “Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi OmFh bhY UmEA EBLmz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBLz”

⁴⁴ SmC BLhD EC ZmOic ZhD KhBA FBdh, “LhBbW, EC ZmOiHjc ZhD GiAd FcE Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc IcE ABA ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE VEAcE XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThe Kj-dUi YkLiA UiLmz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S Abhc dHm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh UiL Wh, EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc ZheiS ghbhWic ZhU EWmC ShB Abhc XhES gjJHh UmEASC ALmz ⁴⁶ Sjbi FjWjMhS ShMib Fci Abhcm AHjAB AWL Wi? EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA ShMib FcLmz ⁴⁷ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ShB Zmfi bhDA FcLm Fci ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWhHhc EBdmE HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

⁴⁸ ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz” ⁴⁹ Mhch BLhc dHm GhWiS ZBLdh Shch bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm, MmBW HjWhE bhY Fcid-hBW?”

⁵⁰ BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhBdhD, EGW fhØi EBA ZheiS MhEz”

8

gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjf

¹ ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm OhCWm, IjciA

Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH FchS cBdhz ² Shchc dHm FDMW ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dchc Whb EBD, bHUiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, ³ chMh gmcjUc CMic FjMhBc ZC fjghWh, fjfhWh Ac AcE ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh UiA BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi KhdhBSHz

Hicû Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh

⁴ ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh ThFi ZCS bhWjf ABA BLhc HmLm Udh EBDh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiËh gjWhBdhz ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicîm VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfm XhEUi CeiA B Mhdh Wi Fciè, Ac XhGiØmE ABA GhBdidz ⁶ Hicîc FiLj Mhdh gjFWh-fã bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD Adi EBdmE gmfm cf Wh XhBA gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xed, B MhdhD Adi YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MjdhD MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW EBD, Ac DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiËh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

⁹ fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc, B FiËhc bhWi FiSh?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbchem UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiËhc dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shch Um-GiAE Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

¹¹ “Sm B FiËhc bhWi EBD, B VhWc Mhdh EBD Aèhc Fhdhbz ¹² ABdc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh FheiA WmDHiz BZdiLm KhD Wh bhWfm BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid FcCFz ¹³ Ac gjFWh-fã bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm Fhdhbm Shchc Uide ahdhbØm Me Fcm Whz DcUhd B BbhW Tjeh FDUiW OiFm, FjWj XciÀhs XedmC Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz ¹⁴ ZW-MjdhS Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc UhES gjWm, EBdm UIWiAZi VhÛhs XeiA VW-LhbhWhc dhdk, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhCcidhDz DcUhd Shchc MiÛnHis FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁵ ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch

gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc Uide ahdhbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMZjS cBA MiÛnHis ahdh Yd Vcmz

¹⁶ “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi HjcidhD Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh MhDz ¹⁷ Sm Bdh Hh-BZi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ¹⁸ DcUhd Sjbch Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, EShE WmEA EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm

¹⁹ DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBapW ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhS ABSh Xhcdh Whz ²⁰ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWhc bh Ac ahBapW AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz” ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhW ZÛ Fcdh

²² DFUiW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPiA ShBW LhghZi Efdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBz” SmC LhghZi Efdm WhE ahfhBdhz ²³ WhE KdSic bhMm BLh IjhbB Hmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghbhBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZS ABLmz ²⁴ LhghZi Efd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz” BLh CPiA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EC ESh Wi Sjbchc BbhW?” Shch QchBA ShBljz EBA DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?”

MiWm Vch Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

²⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA Hhdid AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz ²⁷ HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-Ice cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihWE cBSz ²⁸ BLhcm UmGiAC gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeiA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc

BWE SfcIY AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz”

²⁹ BGhW FEAc FhcW EBd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh×h-Zmei Ac fiFdUi ZhÛia chGdmE, gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz ³⁰ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?” gm Fpd, “YCM Xhd” FhcW Shch ZCS MiW DFdHm ALidz ³¹ SmC gi YCM Xhdm BLhcm biWS-FhÛi FciA FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchcm cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

³² giWE Xhec DF HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA FBdh, Shchcm gC fjEcc aiScm ghbhWic BMhMS UiShz ShBW BMhMS Uidhz ³³ EC Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc aiScm HiA ghbhBd, DS m fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi UCeiA HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA bcdhz

³⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFd UCeiA HiA OhCWE Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz ³⁵ GZc XhBA KhBcEZhd TWm bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh, Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛia BLhc XhEc FhÛhs ZBcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi Hmdhz ³⁶ Ac EC IOWh IOiSm Mmch UmGLid, Shch gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz ³⁷ gjWiA MmchfiWi DdhFhc gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc KjOm Shch BLhcm biWS-FhÛi FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc HmL ThFi SfcIY WiSHiz SmC BLh WhEE CPiA gicZhc HhdidE ABdhz ³⁸ EBdm Mm ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm AcM Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc dhHiz BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA Zheis XhPhB Uidh, ³⁹ FBdh, “Sjbi Sjbhc Zheis MhE, Ac AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUcSi Fhb FcLpW, ESh HiA FEz” SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWE gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

⁴⁰ BLh HhdidE ABA ghcdm giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz ⁴¹ EC fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU FbiOic DF bSèi ABA BLhc XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh, gjMjccm ShW Zheis WiZhc dhHiz ⁴² FhcW ShW DFbhÛ Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic ZDEf ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh EC Zheis MhBZhc dhHi

cEAWh Uidh, bhWfm ABA ShW KhBcEZhd aie FciA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

⁴³ aiec bhMm DF ZmOi bhWjfe ALdh, DBW ZhcE ZLc VciA bhfiF Zmbhciz ShW gFd VW-LhbhWh QhÛacc Sdm GjABAE ahdh EBSH XhcLpW Whz ⁴⁴ ShBW BLhc GcmUi ABA BLhc KhÛecc FjWhS LEAc dHm dHmC ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz ⁴⁵ SmC BLhD MiFhBdh, “Abhcm Fm LBd?” FmC òiFhc Wh FchD XiSc Ac ShW dHc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc KhBcEZhd FS bhWfm PmdhPmdi FciA AXWhc Hh’S dhHmcz” ⁴⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “FmC Abhcm LBLm, FhcW Abi ZjMchb, Abhc aiSc ThFi HhBZi Zd ZhcBLmz” ⁴⁷ EC ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE XeiA gFdc LhbWmC Fpd, FmWm ShB BLhcm LBLid Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh EBHmLmz ⁴⁸ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiw FcL Fci ahdh EBLz EGW fhòid Zheis MhEz”

⁴⁹ BLhD ESh bhSich, EbW fbD bLiUc bSèic Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA ShWcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei UIWiA ThFi HmLp-Whi, Sm gjMjccm Ac Fi UiZhc Fhb WhBz” ⁵⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcEz UmGZhdWm, ShB ahdh EBMiZz” ⁵¹ BLh gC Zheis Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lheh EBÛ FmCccm Icc aiScm ghbhBSm Uidh Whz ⁵² gFdm MmZdh Xjeic dhHi FhÛh-Fhòi Ac AghMhci Fcch, EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “FhÛie Wh-cm, ShB S bcLm Wh, IjbhcZ” ⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm LiehBdhz Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei bciHmLmz ⁵⁴ SmC BLhD Xjeic ASE Vci QhF Uidh, “bhB H, CPEz” ⁵⁵ dHm dHmC Xjeic MhW YicS ABdz ShB CPiA ZBHmdz BLhD FBdh, Xjeicm Fjòh GhBZhc UiShz ⁵⁶ Xjeic bh-ZhY DÀmcm ShBÛjz ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmC-cm gjWhBE Whz”

9

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBdh

¹ ZhUm BLhD gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Shchcm gFd MhSc MiW-ajS LhehWi, Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh Uidhz ² ZhUm ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS Dchcm XhPhBdhz ³ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjLfi, GhWi-GjchFi,

OmFh-XDfh, Zh UlBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz ⁴ FjWj HhCS Hmdm Sjbch Mm Zheis ghhbZhd, EC ZheISC cBE, Ac EW ThFi gicZhc ZiUhD EBEz ⁵ bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem MhHh Wh UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc AHm Sjbche XhEc VjBd YkLiA YhdhBE, EC VjBdmC Shche ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz” ⁶ LhghZi EFd cEAWH EBA HhCD HhCD HiA, Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS dhHdhz

⁷ chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA WZi gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPi HmLpWz ⁸ Ac FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZiD UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC FmC Fpd, XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj WZi MiÙh EBA ABLpWz ⁹ SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi WiMmCS DgiAc bhTh FhOhBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb, DBW ALdm Fm?” DcUhd gmcjUm BLhc UmGhc GiAd EBdz

XhKAMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹⁰ BLhd Mm ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi LYcE FiSh FiSh FcLpW, EC ShBW Dchem dBA GjZ WiciZidi ghdsM ZhDS-LDUh Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz ¹¹ EBdm bhWfm B GZc gjWiA Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz ShBW Dchem Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz Shche HmLm Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZDAWi SZdiH Fedh, Ac MmSh Zmbhcic Zmbhc fiYh EA Mcjc ALid, ShBW Dchem fiYh Fedhz

¹² ghBÖhZhdh gC ZhcEMW LhghZi ABA BLhc FBdh, “gmJc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi, BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhZ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc ZmZih FcCFz” ¹³ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch Shchem GhWh GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abch HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cjOi, UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhcE HiA Dche dhHi GhWh dBA AWShb Wi?” ¹⁴ BLhd FBdh, “Dchem XBÖhf-MW, XBÖhf-MW Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh XhK AMhcc dhGhWz ¹⁵ SmC LhghZi EFdm Shchem ZEABdhz ¹⁶ BLhd EC XhKGhW cjOi Ac UlBE bhL dBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fedhz ZhUm cjOi Ac bhL OjFch OjFch Fci ahJHiA, LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh ZhOia UidhBSHz ¹⁷ EC GhWhD gFd bhWfm XmO aciA GhBdhz

GhBA ghcdm MmSh Hjuh-Hheh cBLid ESh Udh Fcdm Zhce OjFci aciHmdz

gMcS BLhc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁸ DFUiW BLh DF WichB MhHhS ULA FchS ZBdh, Ghdi LhghZi EFd ShW dHm ALdhz ShBW Dchem MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZi, Ac FmC FmC FD ZCS AHc MbhWhc FjWj WZi gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPiLpWz” ²⁰ BLhd Dchem MiFhBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ²¹ BLhd Shchem FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

²² ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fBÌ Fch dhHZz fbhMc bjcäi EFdm, Ze Bbhb, Ac bCdhWh EFdm Abhcm Ddh FcZhz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPh Mcjcz”

²³ ShBW Dch gFdc FBdh, “Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÙnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ XcSmF UiW ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm ACFz ²⁴ Mm bhWfm WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ghLhcc MiÙnHi XhBZz ²⁵ FjWj bhWjf MjUi Aih UlWiAc bhdiF ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÙnHi bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? ²⁶ gjWCÀh, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh Abhc WiMc, XZiï Yiciih EFdc Ac HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèid UlWiAS gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchem UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz ²⁷ Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, EC bMdiLE ECdh FDMW bhWjf AMic ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh UmGiA Dche bCS EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc WjchWi Ljcs

²⁸ EC Shdibc DFU ghßh ZhUm, BLh ULA Fche dhHi ShW LhghZi XiSc, ghÛhw, Ac BAFjZcm dBA DF Oièhc CXcm CPdhz ²⁹ ShBW ULA Fech EbW fbD AGShC ShW bjGc cj ZUdiHmd, ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe Vdh KF-KFh EBHmdz ³⁰ EC fbD UmGh Hmd,

UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcch, Dchc DFMW EBdh bjLh WZi, UlLch MW BdiAL WZiz ³¹ Shch AèhB Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh Uidhz MmcjMhdmb LYcc FhdE BLh MmW Aèhc bcMi bhYiF bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBch, EC ZmXhcmC Shch ZhSKiS Fcdhz

³² LhghZi XiSc Ac ShW dHc EFd Zm-bhdjb IjbE ALdhz AGShC Ijb ahJHi MhEAD Shch BLhc Mhdhd-fhW UmGdh, Ac ShW FhÙhs CZh EC UlBEMWcmE UmGdhz ³³ gC UlBEMW MmZdh BLhc HmL ThFi cEAWH UidhBch, EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, AbchE S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB, Abch EWE SiWGhW Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW BdiAL WZi, Ac DGhW bjLh WZic dhHiz” XiScm MmW FiSh FBch, BSh ShBW WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

³⁴ XiScm ESh bhSich, EC fbD AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA Shchcm Hjcididz Shch FhdWic AEeo ghbhWic ZhUm LhghZi EFd QchB Hmdhz ³⁵ Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi EC AEAM ABd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW FTh bhWEz”

³⁶ B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh Hmd, BLh gWE DFdh CZhB cBLpWz LhghZi EFd WichB EBHmdh, Shch MmSh UmGLidh EC fbD BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBdh Whz

MiWc ALc Adh XJA

³⁷ ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LhghZi EFd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA ABdm, ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm UmGh FchS ABA aie ZhÙièhz ³⁸ EC aiec bhMc DFMWm KièhBA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCÀh, EHj Abhc DFbhĭ AEdhUz ³⁹ Shcm DFOh MiWm Vcm, BHiD Shcm LheS KhD Wh, gm AGShC KiF UiA CPm Ac bhOiS XeiA LhOiADz Shc bjG-mUi YoWh ZhcED, gmfm Shcm ALheiA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA MhDz ⁴⁰ Abi AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm biWS-Fhĭi FcLdhb EHjShcm GmUhBZhc dhHi, EBdm Shch Xh-cLpW Whz”

⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “E ZmBbhW Ac WhYcb-hWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc LhShWi fBĭ Fcbj? UmGi KhBW, Sjbchc XjAcM EWE AWEz” ⁴² ZmOhD XjAcM dBA AHjAc, EC fbD MiÙhSm Shcm bhOiS YhdhBA MhSiA Vcd, gm gjSiA LhOiAWi dhHhBdz SmC BLhD MiÙhScm VhbFi Uidh, ShBW EC XjAcM ahdh FciA Shc ZhYc ASE

fbMhB Uidhz ⁴³ Aèhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBĭjz EBHmdhz

ULchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb GZc

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-FhM UmGiA gÀdm ShBĭjz ZWiA KiØh Fcch, EC fbD ShBW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, ⁴⁴ “Abhc FTh Gh-WhpW Sjbch bW UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbcm S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz” ⁴⁵ LhghZi EFdm B bhSc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz AèhD Shchc HmLm BGhW HhBZ chGdh, MhSm Shch Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhcm BLhcmE FjØh MiFhBSm Shchc fhEf EBd Whz

Ze Fm?

⁴⁶ LhghZi EFdc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch ScFh-ScFi Fcch, ⁴⁷ DcbhMm BLhD Shchc Uide ahZ ZjMididhz ShBW DF WhZhdiF gjcĭhcm FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, ⁴⁸ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcĭhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcM FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW gFd ThFi gjcĭ, gm-C gFd ThFi Zez”

⁴⁹ ZhUm LhghZi ghÙhwM FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch UmGdhb AXWhc Whb dBA DFMWm ajS LhehcZ UmGiA Abch Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm S Abchc SciFhc WhDz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE Wh, Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD, gm S XÀmC ALmz”

MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh

(9:51-19:27)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc ZhD cEAWH

⁵¹ BLhD ZmgmĭE SfcĭY WiZhc UiW IWhBA ABd, EC ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSh Fci WiES Fcdhz ⁵² ShW AHm EBA GZciA EFd XhPhBdhz Shch AHm HiA gFdSh MjBS-MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbcĭA MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghbhBdhz ⁵³ EBdm gi HhCc bhWfm MmZdh gjWdh, BLh MmcjMhdmb MhBSh, gjWiA Shch ShWcm Afcd Uid Whz ⁵⁴ DcUhd ShW LhghZi BAFjZ Ac ghÙhwM FBdh, “gjMjc, BdiAL WZic dhGhW AbchE EGW AcM FcShb Wi, ALbhWi AHjBW dhbiA EShcm ZiWhf FcidhCF?” ⁵⁵ BLhD Shchc ZhD YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW dhGhW cjgĭc Heh? Abhcm FjWj ZmMh

EBLm Wi bhWfc ZiWhf FcShb? Abhcm S ZmMh EBLm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBSHbz”⁵⁶ EGhW FBA Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz
⁵⁷ Shch MmZdh XTmUi MhBch, EC fbD DF ZmOh ABA BLhcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWm MmGhWE MhBZh, AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE MhBbjz”⁵⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ZhZhcm, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGiØc ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh HjMhc FjWj PhB WhBz”⁵⁹ ZhUm BLhD AcF MWcm UmGdh, UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Abhc dHm KdEz” gm MjAX Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc ZhUm ShWcm bhOi UiA ghcdm Abi ABbjz”⁶⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “bch EFdm Shchc bchcm bhOi UmCE, Sjbi ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBc UhES UmEz”⁶¹ AcE DFMWm Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi AXWhc dHm MhBbj, Sm Abhc ZheiS HiA ZiUhD dBA ABz”⁶² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “dhJHdc GjOiS VciA MmHjD GcmUi YiciA KhD, gm Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

10

fíBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBdh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE fíBcMW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBSh Fci XLÜ Fcdhz ShBW WiMm MmSh OhCW Zh HhCABØE MhEAc BchUh FcLidh, gWE MhBZhC AHm Dchem UlBMW UlBMW FciA XhPhBdhz

² XhPhWic Zhdh Dchcm FBdh, “gjWE, MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbdh GjZ Fbz DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ULA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbdh XhPhBZhZ”³ Sjbch EGW cEAWH EBMhEz GiAd chGiE, ZhIc Xhdc bhMm bmeh-ZhBóhc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBdhbz

⁴ Sjbch MhEAc FhdE OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi, XhEc MjSh BSh FjØhc dHm WiE Wh, Ac XTc bhMm FmCccm LhdhbE FciE Whz
⁵ Mm ZheiS HiA ghbhBZhD, ghbhBAC FBE, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjz ⁶ Lhdhb dEAc MjFh FmC giWE ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Shc CXcm ZcSiZ, Ac Bdh FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Sjbchc HmLmC YicS ABZz ⁷ XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbhBZhD, gC ZheiSC cBEz B Zhei LheiA Ullch ZheiS MhBE Whz Shch MmSh UmBW ESh GhBE, FhcW FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz

⁸ “MmZdh FjWj HhCS MhBZhD, giWc bhWfm Sjbchcm FZjd FciA, Shch MmSh GhBSm UmBW, EShC GhBEz ⁹ Shchc Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchcm FBE, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz

¹⁰ EBdm FjWj HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh FcpW, Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW FBE, ¹¹ gZh, Sjbchc HhCc Mm VjBd Abchc XhES dhHLm, BSh Abch YkLiA YhdhB Uichb, EC VjBdmC Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZz EBdm bWE chGiE, Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÙhs ABËmz ¹² Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW dhÛsi LhUlb OhCWc Ufh ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh AcE FPiW EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz ¹⁴ ALdm FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbchc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz ¹⁵ Ac E FYcWhCb OhCW, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchcm XhShdE dhb-hBd EBZz

¹⁶ “Sjbch bWE chGiE, Mmch Sjbchc FTh bhWm, Shch ALdm Abhc FThC bhWmz Ac Mmch Sjbchcm bhWm Wh, Shch AbhcmE bhWm Whz Mmch Abhcm bhWm Wh, Shch ALdm gC AèhcmE bhWm Wh, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpWz”

¹⁷ ZhUm gi fíBcMW fhHciUm SZdiH FciA GjZ GjF biMhMm YicS ABdhz ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE Abchc FTh bhWmz”¹⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmî ThFi XeiMhcz
¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghY-ZiËjc CXcmUi AOhc GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbchc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd fÀic CXcm Sjbchcm GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS FjØhDC Sjbchc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz ²⁰ Ac MiW-ajSm Sjbchc FTh gjWmc UmGiA Gjfi Wh EBA, ZcJ Zmgmîi GhShS Sjbchc Whb dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

²¹ EC fbD BLhE XhF cggc Zdm Gjfi EBA FBdh, “E HhBzi ZhZh, SjbiC S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc-Zjðibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjçjhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz
²² Abhc HhBzi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh Ullch FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac XjS Lheh Ullch FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm

MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

²³ ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD YiciA FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZiD Ac chMh-ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FcdmE, UmGhc FXhd EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁵ DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA ShWcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, FiSh Fhb Fcdm Abi Zmgmî XhBbj?” ²⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?” ²⁷ Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbi Sjbhc Aîh Uid UiA, MhW UiA,

gFd Zd-fÃi UiA,

Sjbhc fjèAWh bW UiA,

Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm bgâs FcZhDz

Ac,

Sjbhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcZhDz”

²⁸ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF FTh FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh FcCÀh, SmC Zmgmî XhBZh”

²⁹ EC Adibm WiMc Uhb ZhehWic dhHi BLhcm FBdh, “ABÈh, Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “gjWCÀh, DFMW bhWjf MmcjMhdmb ThFi MicigE OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe gFdSh FheiA WiA, Shcm bhciA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz ³¹ ZhUm DF Bbhb-LhZ EC XTmUi MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm UmGiA HhdhZhD gciA HmdhHiz ³² EC dhGhW dmZic GhÙhwc DF GhUib LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhD HmdhHiz ³³ gmfm fbcia Mh-Sic DF ZmOh EC XTmUi ABd, gm ZiVcbi MhSic EBdmE Dc ghds UmGiA Shc UidE UcU ghbhBdz ³⁴ EC gm Dc MGbc CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdif FciA XOôoi ZhÙiA Uidz ZhUm Shc WiMc HhVhc CXcm Sjdia, DF bjLhYic GhWhS WiA Shc MSW Fcdz ³⁵ ZhUc UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic Gh-Whc bhdiFc ASE UlBOh UiWhc UiA Fpd, EC

bhWjfHjc MSW FcZhz Dc Zmfi GcK EBdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz

³⁶ “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc FiSh bWE ED, EC SiWMWc bhMm FjW MW, QhFhBSc ASE XiOh GhCch ZmOhc Aci-Yci?” ³⁷ Adibm FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shcm UcU Fcd gm-C Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm AXWmE HiA ECdh FcCÀh”

ZiZi bhCTh Ac ShW ZBW

³⁸ ZhUm BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFd AOi AOi DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOi bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShW ZheiS WiA bmbhWUhci Fcdhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz ³⁹ ZmOic DF ZBWc Whb EBd bciEb, DBW gjMjcc XhEc FhÙhs ZBA WLIES gjWchz ⁴⁰ Ac bhCTh HiA chÙh-Zheh Ac GhSic-MSW FchS Xmcmfhwis cBdhz DcbhMm bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UmGch Wi Abhc ZBWm gÀd Fhb-FhM DFdh Abhc CXcm TBA EWE ABLm? Sm AXWm FCÀh, Abhcm fhBÌ FcSz” ⁴¹ gjMjcm FBdh, “bhCTh, Sjbi ZCS ZmXhcm KiØh FciA Xmcmfhw EBHmLz ⁴² gjWE, ALdm DFOh ZmXhcC Ghdi Mcjc ALmz Sjbhc ZBW bciEbm gC Mcjci ZmXhccm XLÙ FcLmz BSh S ShBc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA MhBS WhDz”

11

ULA Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW

¹ DFUiW gjMjc BLhD FjWj DF MhHhS ULA FchS ALdhz ULA fmf EBA ghcdm ShW DF LhghZiD FBdh, “gjMjc, DgiA WZiD S ShW LhghZicm ULA Fch giFhBSh, Sm AXWmE Abchem ULA Fch giFhCÀh” ² BLhD Dchem FBdh, “ULA Fchc fbD Sjbch ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, Sjbhc Whb XZiï FBA

bhWh ECFz

UIWiAS Sjbhc ZhUfhB FhBb ECFz

³ Abchc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF XcSiUiW MjHhB UiE;

⁴ ZhZh, Abchc Shbhb HjWhcm bhY FciA UidhE,

Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi Abchc EXchVi EFdc;

Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS FcE Abchemz”

⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchem FBdh, “VcidhE, AVh chBSFjc Zhdh Sjbchc FjWj Ulìc ZheiS HiA FBdhD, Ulì, Abhcm SiWGhW cjoI FcM UmEz ⁶ Abhc DF ZÜl XTmUi MhEAc Zhdh

AGShC Abhc ZheiS CPLpWz EGW ShWm FiSh GhEABShb, Abhc Ice S FjØh WhBz ⁷SmC Ulím Ice TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi UcMh ZÛ FciA Abhc gjcĭhpW dBA gjSicBLi, AbhcM Fi UiE Whz EGW CPiA FjØh UiShb XhcShb WhDz ⁸EBdm Abi FBchb, EC Ulím CPiA ZÛl gifhZm FjØh UiSm Wh KhBdmE, Sjbi Zhc Zhc biWS Fcdm gm CPZCz CPiA Sjbi MmSh KhBchD, BSh PiFC UiZz

⁹“Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch KhE, SmC UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz ULAce PkFh UmE, Sjbchc dhHi ULAce Gjdh EBZz ¹⁰Mhch KhD, ShchC S Xhdz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm Xhdz Mm ULAce PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi ULAce Gjdh EDz ¹¹Sjbchc bhMm BdH FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjoI KhBdm Shcm bhOi UiZ, bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ, ¹²Zh D×h KhBdm ZiLh UiZ? ¹³Sm Sjbch WhY-cbhW EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcĭhpWcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhYc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchcm XhF cjj UhW FcZhCz”

gMcS BLhD FjW Zdm FmchbSi UmGhBW

¹⁴DFUiW DF ZmOhc dH ThFiA BLhD DF ZjZh MiÛhs LhehBdhz MiÛhSm Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc MZhw GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBĭjz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁵EBdm FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiW LhehDz” ¹⁶AcE FBDF MWm ShWcm XciAh Fchc WiESm, ShW ASc FjWj FmchbSi UmGS KhBdz ¹⁷BLhD Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh, “FjWj chBĭ WiMm WiMm ahH EBHmdm, B chBĭ ZiWhf EBMhdz ECdh FjWj XciZhcE MmZdh ZiZhU dhHiMhD, B XciZhcE Ac OiFm Whz ¹⁸Sm MiÛhs MjUi Shc WiMc ZiXÀm dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc chBĭ FmbWm OiFZ? Sjbch S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehBz ¹⁹Gjz ahdh FTh, Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZz ²⁰EBdm Abi MjUi AèhB FjUcSm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbchc WMUiF ABĚmz

²¹“gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh bhWfm Efĭ-ffĭ dBA Shc Zhei Xghch Uidm, Shc LhbhWh WichXU ThFmz ²²EBdm Shc ThFi MZcUi

AcF MW ABA ghbdh FciA Shcm AchBdidm, gm MmSh Efĭ-ffĭc ZehB FcLid, B EfĭE FheiA WiZHiz Shc gFd bhd-LhbhWhE djOiA WiA ZhOidiZz

²³“Sm Mm MW Abhc XÀm WhD, gm S Abhc ZiXÀz Mm Abhc EBA Fhb Wh Fcm, gm S Abhc ZicjÐm Fhb Fcmz

²⁴“FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF Zmbhcic dH LheiA MhdHi, HiA Zfs Fchc dhHi bcja-jbiS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh XhBA bWm bWm FD, Ulc! Abi MmW ThFi ABLi EWEC gicZhc MhBHiz ²⁵YicS ABA ghci UmGm, gi MhHh fjÛc Fci ghMhB-XhehB TEAZ ²⁶EC gm HiA Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhSHj MiW dHm Fci AWmz AWiA EWE ghbhBA Zhfh ZhWhDz DcUhD EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDDh ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EDz”

²⁷BLhD ESh ZDAW Fcch, AGShC aiec bhM ThFi DF ZmOiD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Mm bh’D AXWhcm XmOE dBLpW Ac UlV GhEABLPW, DBW Ze FXhdi bhz”

²⁸BLhD FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze FXhdi Shch, Mhch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd Fcmz”

gMcS BCWjL WZic Adhbs

²⁹ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWjf S WhYcbhWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic Adhbs Lheh Ullch FjWj FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz ³⁰BCWjL WZi WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa OhCWc bhWfc HmLm DF Adhbs EBLdh, ZiW-AUe ECdh B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm WiMmC Adhbs EBZhz ³¹cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc WiESm ShBW UIWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz ³²FiAbSc UiW WiWa OhCWc bjcUh Efd CPiA B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz

KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh Shc

³³“FjWj bhWfm S dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm Zh OjFcic Sdm TD Wh, Zcj HhLhc CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc bhWfm Yc UmGmz

³⁴ Sjbhc KCGC EBd Sjbhc FhDac Zhfiz KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aih fcide Yc EBZz Ac KCG GhchX Ebdm, Sjbhc fcide AUhcis cBZz ³⁵ Sm GiAd chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc ALm, BSh AUhBc EBMhc Fi Wh? ³⁶ Sjbhc Aih fcide MjUi Yc ThFm, FjWj EJH AUhBc Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh Shc WiMc SmMm Sjbhcm Yc UmD, ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc Aih fcidcm Yc FcidiZz”

Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh Mcjc

³⁷ BLhD ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Ycifi Udc DFMWm ShWcm GhBZhc UhES Uidhz ShBW HiA DW Icc aiScm GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁸ YcifiD UmGdh, GhEAS ZBZhc FhdE BLhD BgjUi WiEb bhYiF AS VBLpW Wh, EC ShBW ShBljz ZWiHmdhz

³⁹ SmC BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi EFdm S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhBc Hhdh GjZ fjÙc FcpW, Ebdm AXWhchc aiScm S WhYcbhWi Ac dhdKm achz ⁴⁰ E ZmAGdc Ud, MmBW ZhcHhdh ZhWh-BLpW, ShBWC FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWh-BLpW Wh Wi? ⁴¹ DcdhHi AXWhchc aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh AHm Aèhc EAim dièh-LUhh UmCÀhz SmC UmGZhWm, AXWhchc gFdShC XhF-LhY EBMiZz

⁴² “ghDcm Ycifi EFd, dhÛS Sjbchem, Sjbch Ghdi SmMXhSh, XUiWh XhSh Ac gÀd ghH-ScFhcic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc Whbm MFhS UmE, Ebdm Aèhc bgàs Ac gF BWLhYc ZhD Sjbchc FjWj GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XDdhSh bhWhc dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch YcMz ⁴³ E dhÛsi Ycifi EFd! bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZEA, Ac ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm Sjbch GjZ XLÙ FcEz ⁴⁴ dhÛS Sjbchc CXcm, Sjbch EBdhD E-KiWh FDZcc dhGhWz bhWfm Wh KiWiA Dc CXcmUi AOh-Yich Fcmz”

⁴⁵ BGhW gjWiA DFMW Adibm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, EGhW FBA S AXWm AbchcmE ZmBis Fcchz” ⁴⁶ BLhD FBdh, “WiKD, AXWhchE dhÛsi, AXWhch bhWfc FhÛE ahc ZjNhB FciA UmBW, Ebdm Shchc ALhWc dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW Whz

⁴⁷ “ghDcm dhÛsi EFd, Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÙc FciA XhÀh FcE, Ebdm Sjbchc bD-bjcäiDC S Dchcm FhSd FcLdhz ⁴⁸ ESh UmGiAC ZjMh MhD, Sjbch Sjbchc bD-bjcäic Fhbc fhÀi EBchD, SjbchE Edh EBchDz

Shch WZi EFdcM FhSd FcLid, Ac Sjbch gc WZic cEMhcm XhÀh FcchDz ⁴⁹ DcUhd Aèh XhFmE ShW WiMc bcMiD FBdh, Abi Shchc HmLm Abhc WZi-cLjd ZmMibj, Dchc FmC-cm Shch Mjddb FcZ, Ac FmCcm FhSd FcZz ⁵⁰ DSm UIWiAc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ MS WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm, Dch gÀdc UhDB EBZh EC MbhWhc bhWjz ⁵¹ gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm FBchb, XDdh AUbc XjS ghZidc GjW ThFi fjcj FciA, WZi MhFhciAc GjW XcMØ gFd dCc fhMh EC MbhWhc bhWfc HmL ThFi AUhd Fch EBZz WZi MhFh-ciacm S MmcjMhdmbc XZiï FhZh fciYc FjczhWi GhWh, Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bh-MGhWE FhSd Fch EBLmz ⁵² ghDcm dhÛsi Adib EFd, Sjbch bhWfcmE Aèhc XT KiWh-BchD Wh, WiMmE Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbh-BchD Wh, Ac Mmch ghbhBS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh UichDz”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ ZDAW ZhUm BLh BGhW ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz SmC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm biMhM Hcb FciA BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBSh Fci GjKhB-YhehB bhSidhz WhWhW WbjWhc LEAd FciA ShWcm AOFhWic fjMjH SjFhB-dhz

12

AGmchSc LhbhW FhbhB FcE

¹ EC fbD AMhc AMhc bhWjf Udh EBH-mdh, Shch PmdhPmdi Fci DFm-EBÛc CXcm Xedhz BLhD XDdh ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbch Ycifi bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBE, EC Ghbic EBd Shchc a×hbiz ² PiF EC Ghbic dhGhW, Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh HjXW FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhWh MhBS WhDz ³ Sjbch AUhBc IcE MmSh bhSiL, bhWfm BSh Ycc bhMm gjWZz Icc aiScm FhWm FhWm MmSh FBL, BSh Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

⁴ “E Abhc Ulî EFd, Abi Sjbchem FBac, Mhch Ghdi fcidcm ZiWhf Fch Lheh Ac FjØhc FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchem QchBE Whz ⁵ Sm Fhcm QchBShD DEGHWE FBchb, bhchc ZhUm UIMGE ghchWic GmbShE MhW ALm, Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Sjbch Ghdi ShWmC QchBEz ⁶ bhÛi ULB AWhD XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh Wi? Aèhd S EC Kehe FThe YhCcpW Whz ⁷ Ac FiSh FBShb, Sjbchc bhThe Kjdc gifhZE ShW HmLm ALmz Sjbch QchBE Wh, ZCS

Keh XhGi SWmE Sjbchc Uhb ShW HmLm Zmfiz

⁸“gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-AUbmE Aèhc Yicih EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ⁹ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm Eðifhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Aèhc Yicih EFdc LhbWm Eðifhc Fcbjz ¹⁰ Abi ZiW-AUbc Zicjðm FmC FjØh bhSidmE bhYi XhBZz EBdm FmC MjUi XhF cjcj Zicjðm FjYkci Fcm, Sm Shc FjWj bhYi WhBz

¹¹ “bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm bLiUc XhBÓhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc LhbWm, Zh ThWhS WiZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD Zh FiSh FBShD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz ¹² FiSh bhSiShD BSh XhF cjcj Sjbchcm gC fbD ZhShB UiZhz”

¹³ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm BLhcm Fpd, “gmjC, AXWm Abhc ahBcm FCÀh, Abhc ZhZhD MmSh VW-LhbhWh TBA HmLpW, ESh ZhO-ZhOjch FciA UiShz” ¹⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc FcShb Ac VW-LhbhWh ZhOishb, BSh DGSiAc Abhcm FmHjD UiLm?” ¹⁵ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! gÀd WbjWhc dja-dhdK TWm WiMcm ZhKhEz FhcW VW-LhbhWh ZhBA HmdmE BShD bhWfc MhW ZhKhD Whz” ¹⁶ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF VWi ZmOhc MbiWE ZCS VhW YdiLidz ¹⁷ VhW UmGiA gm bWm bWm Fpd, ES VhW EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S TBZhc MhHh WhBz ¹⁸ Sm Abi DF Fhb Fci, Abhc CHhc ahJHiA Ze Fci FDOh CHhc ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd VhW Ac bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZz ¹⁹ gmfm Abhc MhWcm FBbj, E MhW, ZCS ZLcc bhd-LhbhWh Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi WiKiØh EBHmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm Sjbh GhBA YiÜiA YkcSi FcEz ²⁰ EBdm AèhD Shcm FBdh, Ecm ZmAGd, Sc MhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch EBZz Sm Sjb MmSh MbhBLL, BSh FmHjD GhBZ?” ²¹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Ghdi UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWh Udh Fcm, EBdm AGmcc VW Wh Mbhd, Shc ghdS ECdhC EDz”

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdc FBdh, “DcUhDC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiSh GhBA ZhKShb, Ac FiSh YiÜishb, BSh dBA Sjbch KiØh FciE Whz ²³ MhW ThFi S GhWi Ze WhD, Ac fcid ThFi FhXe Ze WhDz ²⁴ EC FhCAHjBØc ZhD GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm Wh, YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE

WhB, ah×hcE WhBz AèhD Shchc ciMmF MjHhBA UmBWz Sm Sjbch S EC FhCA ThFi ZCS Uhbiz ²⁵ FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc ghDASi DGhW IØhe ZhehBS XhcZ Wi? ²⁶ Ac EC gjcj FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc Wh, Sm FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?

²⁷ “Sjbch EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD KhE, BSh FS fjÛc? BShD S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cJ fidhBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz Sm Abi FBAC, ZhUfh Ljd-hBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz ²⁸ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MS fjÛc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi Mhd-hBZz AèhD MjUi EC MJHdc Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, SjbchcmE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh WhD Wi? ²⁹ Sm Fidh GhBShb, Fidh KdShb, BSh ZmXhcm KiØh FciE Wh, Zh Eiic EBE Whz ³⁰ B UIWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhUh Fcmz EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYo S DbWmC MhWpW, Sjbchc FiSh FiSh dhHZz ³¹ DcUhDC Sjbch BSh ZhU UiA, Ghdi Aèhc ZhUfhBc VhUhs cE, SmC BSh gÀdShC ShBW MjHhBZhz

³² “SjbchC Abhc bmehc Xhd, Sjbchc Ud gjcj-bjcj EBdmE QchBE Wh, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc bcMi EBd, Sjbch ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE ghbhEz ³³ Sjbchc MSSh ALm, gÀdsh ZmKiA HciZ EFdc ZidhB UmE, Ac WiMc dhHi Ghdi ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc FcE, Mm FjTi FjWjUiW XjchW ED Whz EC ZmgmîE Lhb-hWh Mbh FcE, MmGhWE LhbhWh ÀD ED Wh, Kjcme WmD Wh, XjFmE GhD Whz ³⁴ FhcW Sjbchc VW MmWE cD, bWE gWE cBZz

ghbmfh SiAc cBE

³⁵ “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA Ac ZhÍi Mhd-hBA SiAc cBEz ³⁶ Sjbch EC MhS Fhbdc dhGhW EE, Mhch Shchc bjWiZc dhHi Zhc KhD, ShBW ZiAc Uhes ThFi YicS ABA UIAcE PkFh UidmC, dHm dHm UIAc GjdS Xhcmz ³⁷ gC Hjdhb EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm ABA gMhH XhBZhz Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm ABA ghci ShW WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÜiA Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZh, Ac WiMc ASm ZheiA GhEABZhz ³⁸ ShchC Ze FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm AVh chBS

Zh gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC gMhH Xh-BZhz ³⁹ bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, Hicîm BGhW MhWdm S gm gMhH cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁰ SjbchE Edh SiAc cBE, FhcW Mm EÃc FTh Sjbch KiØhc FcShD WhD, gC fbDC ZiW-AUbm SfcîY AWZhz”

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WLiES Ghdi Abchc dhHi, Wh gFd bhWfc dhHi?” ⁴² gjMjcm MjAX Uidh, “AGdUhc Ac gF-ghdhdi EC MW Fm, Mhc ASE bhdiFm ShW Hjdhb-ZhÛicm UmGh-gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EÃc FhdE Shchc GhWi ZhOia UiZ? ⁴³ gC HjdhbC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA EC dhGhW Fhb FchS UmGZhz ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, gC bjWiZm Shcm ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWh SUhcFic DGSiAc UiZh ⁴⁵ EBdm VcidhE, gC Hjdhbm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd ZhÛi Hjdhbcm bhBc-VBc Fcd, GhBA UhBA YkcSi FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA Xei cBdz ⁴⁶ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÃc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÃc Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz ShBW Shcm DF LmUm UlB OjFch FciA WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bifhBZhz

⁴⁷ “Ac Mm Hjdhbm Shc bjWiZc bcMiem ZjMiAE SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW gjFjb bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm ZmMjBSh bhBc bhch EBZz ⁴⁸ EBdm Wh MhWiA MjUi gm fhMh XhBZhc Fhb FcidhD, Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZz Mhcm Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL TWm Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac Mhc HmLm Zmfi Xcib-hWm TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC Zmfi UhZi Fch EBZz

⁴⁹ “Abi S UlWiAS AHjBW dhHhWiS ABLiz EGW MjUi B AHjBWGhW MdiMiS, Sm Ze ahdh EBd EWmz ⁵⁰ Abi S DF GhL HjLd FchC dhHZz Sm Abhc UlG-Fic B HjLd MSUiW Wh EBLm, ES UiW Abhc XmcmfhWic FjWj fibh WhBz ⁵¹ Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi FBchb, Abi S UlWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ⁵² EGW ThFi DF Icc XhK MW MhcMic AdH EBMiZz SiWMW UlBMWc ZiXÀm, Ac UlBMW SiWMWc ZiXÀm dhHZz ⁵³ ZhYo XjAc ZiXÀm Ac XjA ZhYc ZiXÀmz bh Xjeic ZiXÀm Ac Xjeid bh’c ZiXÀmz gei ZCc ZiXÀm Ac ZCD geic ZiXÀm dhHZz”

⁵⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S XBKbmUi FhdWi UmGdmC FE, bmI ABEcz Ac ghLhC bmI ADz ⁵⁵ gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj EBdm Sjbch FE, Gch EBZ, Ac EdhC EDz ⁵⁶ E a× EFd! Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc LjcS ZjMShD Xhc, Sm AGmci MbhWhc gh-d-gFiFS FmWm ZjME Wh?

⁵⁷ “FjWGhW PiF, BSh Sjbch WiMm WiMmC ZiKhc FcE Wh FmWm? ⁵⁸ FjWj Whdif dBA ghFibc LhbWm MhBZhc AHm, ZiXÀc dHm XTE ZBAC biO-bhO Fchc Kmih FciEz AcWhD gm Sjbhcm VciA ghFibc LhbWm WiZ, ghFibm Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac Xjdifm WiA MmdE ghchBZz ⁵⁹ gmfm fmf XDFhOh AUhD Wh Fch XcMØ, FjWjBØmC Mmd ThFi Lheh XhBSHD WhD, BSh Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz”

13

SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhfEBZhd

¹ gMcS BLhD ZDAW Fcch, EC fbD gWc FDMW bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Hhdid Midhc FiLj bhWfm Aèhc XhF MhHhS HiA Xfj FjcZhWi UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD ghFib XidhSm Shchcm gC XhF MhHhS FhSd FciA, Shchc dC Ac FjcZhWic dC DFdHm bifhBLpWz” ² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EC FjcZhWi UmCchc bCS Edh EAD, Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Hhdidc EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc ALid? ³ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BdH WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhdz ⁴ gjWE, MmcjMhdmbc LidEA DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch ahJHhD Mm APhcE MW bhch HmLid, Shchc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmbc ZhFi bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc Wi? ⁵ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhdz”

⁶ ZhUm ShBW EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF Hicîm ShW ZhHhWE Qkbjcc DFOh HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh, EBdm FjWj Yd XhBdh Whz ⁷ Wh XhBA ZhHhWc bhdicm FBdh, gjWE, ABM SiW ZLc Vci EC Qkbjc HhLE Yd SjFh-Bchb, EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz Sm Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE, BHjD GhbGh MbiWc cf OhWmcz ⁸ bhdiD Fpd, LhZ, B ZLcGhWE

ThFCFz Abi EHjc KhBcE Hhdhc bhOi GjeiA fhc Uibjz ⁹ LhbWc ZLc MjUi Yd VcidhD, Sm S ahdh, WhBdm FhOidibjz”

MjçhZhcM FmchbSi

¹⁰ DF MjçhZhcM BLh bLiUc aiScm WLiES FchS ALdhz ¹¹ gWE DF ZmOi bhWjf ALid, B ZmOic CXcm APhcE ZLc Vci ASfi-UmED ALc FcLidz UmED ZmOicm HjMh ZhWhB-diLid, ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS Whz ¹² BLhD ZmOicm QhFUi FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbj EGW B Zmbhc ThFi cmghB Xh-BLz” ¹³ EGhW FBAC ShBW ZmOicm AShB Uidhz dHm dHmC ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBd, Ac Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcdz

¹⁴ EBdm Mjçhc UiW ShBW B ZmOicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc bSèid HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb Fchc dhHi S ZhFi LDUiWC ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjçhc UiW Wh ABA EBÚ MmFjWj UiW ABA ahdh EBEz”

¹⁵ SmC BLhD gi bSèicm FBdh, “E a× EFd! Mjçhc UiW AXWhchc Hcj-HhVhcm HjAdhc Zhcm WiA XhWi GhZhBW Wh Wi? ¹⁶ ABM APhcE ZLc Vci BZthgibc EC AEdhUcm fDShWm ZhÛia chGLidz EGW MjçhZhcM B ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM EBLm Wh Wi?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALid Shch gFdmC fcbiÙh EBdz EBdm ZhFi bjLèi EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiÈh

¹⁸ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? ¹⁹ bWE FcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi DHj QoJHh Zi-Kic dhGhW, FjWj Hicim Shc MbiWE WiA EC ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOh Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE ZhUh ZhWhBdz”

²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi FiShc dHm FcShb? ²¹ VcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi Ghbicc dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPidz”

WhMhSc ZmXhcm Shdib

²² gMcS BLhD AOi AOi HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD AHjABdhz ²³ DcbhMm DFMW bhWfm ShWm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, ²⁴ “KiXh UlAcMUi ghbhWic dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghbhBSm KhBdmE, ghbhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁵ Icc bhdiFm MmZdh UlAc ZU FcidiZh, Sjbch Zhcm CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhD, gjMjc, Abchcm UlAcGhW GjdiA UmCÀhz EBdm ShBW MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz ²⁶ SmC Sjbch FBZhD, Abch AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi, AXWm S Abchc XTE-IhOE ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz ²⁷ EBdm ShBW FBZh, ghDcm WhYcbhW EFd, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEz Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

²⁸ “Sjbch UmGZhD BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZ Ac Shbhb WZi EFd Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBLpW, EBdm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz Sjbchc bhMm FmC FhÙh-FhOi FcZhD Ac FmC UhS Fieibiei GhBZhDz ²⁹ AcE UmGZhD, UlWiAc KhBcEZhd ThFi bhWjf ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz ³⁰ Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm ABZ, EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC Gcm MhBZHiz”

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³¹ ShBW ESh bhSich, DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc FDMW ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MhBWHi, FhcW chMh gmcjUm AXWhcm bhceidiSh KhBchz” ³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd Abi MiÙhs LlehBbj, Zmbhci EFdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc Fhb fmf EBZz ³³ Sm MmdhC ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHZz Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmbc Zhcm FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch ED Whz

³⁴ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm MmcjMhdmb! Sjbj WZi EFdcm FhSd FcEz Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh EBLm, Sjbj Shchcm Xhíc bhclz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc LhEcm QhG-Whc Sdm AfcD UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bh-Wfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Sjbj chMi EBdhD Whz ³⁵ Sm gjWE, Sjbhc Zhei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch Wh FBZhD, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhDz”

14

GhWic UHESE ZBA Shdib

¹ gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc DF bjcäic ZheiS FjWj DF Mjçhzhcm UhESE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz ² AGShC ShW LhbWm DF Zmbheci ZmOh ABd, Shc Aih fcid Zmbhcm YkdiHmLidz ³ SmC BLhD gWc Adib Ac Ycifi EFdcM MiFhBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF Mjçhzhcm FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?” ⁴ BGhW gjWiA Shch gFd WichB cBdh, Ac BLhD gi Zmbhcicm fiYh FciA ZiUhD UidhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbche bhMm Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc FjWj gjcjh Zh Hcj-LhHd Mjçhc UiW XhWiS XeiHmdm, gm BHjcm XhWi ThFi SjdM Wh?” ⁶ BGhW gjWiA Shch FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ Ac Mm bmbhW EFd UhESE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch UmGiA, BLhD Shchcm EC Shdib Uidh, ⁸ “FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm ZiAc UhES Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE ghhbBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE Bisi FmCccm UhES UiLpWz ⁹ Sm EBdm MmBW Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZh, EC LiO ThFi CPiA Abhc Uhbi bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmBWz SmC Sjbi fciUh EBA DbWmC gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBZhDz ¹⁰ DcUhD Sjbi FjWj UhESE Hmdm XDdh WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBEz SmC Mhc ZheiS UhESE HmL ShBW ABA FBZh, ah-BLhZ, BWE FmWm ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcY AWCÀhz DSm AcE bmbhW EFdc LhbWm Sjbhc BIs ZheZz ¹¹ ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

¹² Mm bCdhWhD gMcS BLhcm UhES UiLdh, BLhD DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh chB-SFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi FjWj EWjhw Fcdm, Sjbhc ZUl-zhÙz, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi bhWfcm UhES UiE Whz Shchcm GhEABdm ZhUm ShchE Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh UidhBZhz ¹³ DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj bmbhWUhci FcSm KhBdm, Ghdi HciZ bhWjf, ASjc, AUh, djdh-doJehcm UhES UiEz ¹⁴ Dch S YiciA Sjbhcm GhEABS XhcS WhDz DSm FiAbSc UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EFdc dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhDz”

¹⁵ BSh gjWiA gC GhWic bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh, “bjZhcF gC ZUh, MmBW Aèhc ZhUfhBS ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZhz” ¹⁶ SmC BLhD FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bhWfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi FciA, ZCS bhWfcm UhES Uidhz ¹⁷ GhEAc fbD EBdm ShW Hjd-hbcmUi FEABdh, AXWhch ABCÀh, GhWh SiAc EBHmLmz ¹⁸ EBdm gFd UhESiD DF DFOh CMc UmGhBdz XDdh MWm Fpd, Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi, EGW UmGhS MhBShb, Sm gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD, DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ¹⁹ Uilch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiz EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY FcCÀhz ²⁰ AcF MWm Fpd, Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW MhBShb XhcShb WhDz ²¹ gi Hjdhbm ABA Shc bhdiFcm gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA bhdiFm HjLh FciA FBdh, SjB MdUi Fci OhCWc EèiD-HèiD Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AUh, djdh-doJehcm AWHiz ²² SmC gm Edh FciA ghci ZhUm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm EGWE MhHh Ghdi cBLmz ²³ EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCWc Zhcm XTE-IhOE, Ac KiXhD-KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-Fhli Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjf ABA bMdiL aci MhCÀhz ²⁴ Ac Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm MmShcm UhES UiLdhb, BSh FjWjHiD MhWj Abhc GhWi Wh XhBWz”

Ad-bLic CçS EAc fcr

²⁵ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm EBA ZCS bhWjf AOhs ALdhz EC fbD ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, ²⁶ “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBóh, ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc MhWcmE Abhc ThFi gjc bWm FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz ²⁷ Mm bhWfm WiMc UIG-Fic LdiZ FhÙE dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm cD Wh, gm Abhc CçS EBS Xhcm Whz

²⁸ “Sjbche FmC MjUi CKh FjWj UdhW ZhWhBS KhD, Sm gm XDdh Shc GcKc gifhZ bidhBA UmGm, UdhWc Fhb fmf Fche dhHi Shc OmFh ALm Fi Whz ²⁹ Wh EBdm, BAW UiA ghci Fhb fmf FcSm Wh Xhcdm, bhWfm OhOóh FcZh, ³⁰ Shch FBZh, ZmOhD UdhW SjdiA EGW fmf FcS Xhcmc Whz

³¹ “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ FchS dhHBW, Sm XDdh ZBA Xchbif FcZh, ShBW FBZh, Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf AMhc

YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh FcShb Xhcbj Wi?
³² MjUi Wh XhcpW, Sm ghbdh Fcch chMh
 UlcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi FDMW SiABS Xh-
 PhBZhz ³³ PiF ECdh, Sjbchc bhMm FmC
 MjUi Shc gÀdShc bhDA LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm
 gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz

³⁴ “WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWc MjUi
 ðhU Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD
 Wi? ³⁵ BShUi fhcE ZhWhBd MhD Wh,
 MbiWE UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi bhWfm
 BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBWz gjWhc bS FhW
 Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

15

AchBd bmehc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhc ZDAW gjWhc dhHi ZCS
 IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bh-
 Wjf ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ² BSh UmGiA
 Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCdhWh EFdm FhWh-
 FhWi Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfHj Ghdi WhY-
 cbhW EFdc dHm CPh-ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh
 GhDz”

³ SmC BLhD Shchcm EC FiËhBW
 gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ⁴ “bWE FcCÀh,
 AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DFfOh bmeh ALmz
 DcbhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm, gm
 ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA gC AchBd EHj
 SjFhWiS MhD Wh Wi? ⁵ HiA EHj SjFhBA
 XhBdm, GjfiD BOhcm FhÛE Fci AWmz
⁶ ZhUm ZheiS HiA ZÛl-zhÛz Ac Aci-Yciem
 FD, AE, Abhc dHm YkcSi FcEz Abhc
 AchBd bmehHj SjFhBA XhBdiLiz ⁷ Abi
 AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC,
 Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fchc Mcjc bWE
 Fcm Wh, Bdh WichÛäB MW XcmMHhc
 ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh
 Fcdm, ZmgmîE AcE Zmfi Gjfi-Zhfi EDz

AchBd OmFhc FiËh

⁸ “Zh VcCÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic HmLm cjXhc
 UfOh OmFh ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh MjUi
 AchB MhD, Sm ZmOid gi OmFhc dhHi
 dmb MhdhBA gjcBWUi gjciA Aîh Ic SjFhD
 Wh Wi? ⁹ ZhUm SjFhBA XhBdidm ZÛl-
 zhÛz Ac Aci-Yciem QhFiA FD, AE Wh, Abhc
 dHm GjfiS fhbid EEz Abhc AchBd OmFhHj
 SjFhBA XhBdiLiz ¹⁰ Abi AXWhchcm FBchb,
 DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, DFMW HjWhHhc bh-
 Wfm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fcdm, Aèhc Yicih
 EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

AchBd XjAc FiËh

¹¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicîc ULB
 XjA ALidz ¹² DFUiW gjcJ XjAD Shc ZhYcm
 Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac
 VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhBShb, Abhc EC
 ZhOGhW EGWC AdHhBA UidhCÀhz EC
 ZhYo ShW LhbhWh ULBE XjAc Whbm
 ZhOia UidhBdhz ¹³ Dc FDUiW ZhUm gjcJ
 XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA ZiUmf
 HmdHiz ZiUmf HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc
 OmFh-XDfh gÀdsh GjABdidz ¹⁴ gFdSh
 GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHhS GjZ
 WiUhW UmGh Uid DcUhD gm GjZ Fis Xedz
¹⁵ gm gC Umfc DF Hicîc ZheiS HiA KhFci
 KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci UiA fjEcc Xhd
 chGhc dhHi ZÛE XhPhBdz ¹⁶ ZÛE HiA fjEcm
 MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG
 biOhBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm UiS
 Whz

¹⁷ “ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gif EBdz
 gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZhc ZheiS
 S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz
 Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bcchb FmWm?
¹⁸ Abi HiA Abhc ZhZhcm FBbj, ZhZh,
 Abi S Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE
 WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz ¹⁹ Sjbhc XjA FBA
 Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz Ghdi
 Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW Abhcm DFMch AfcD
 UmEz ²⁰ EGhW FBA gm Shc ZheiS cEAWH
 UidhBdz Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo
 Shcm UmGididhz UmGiA ShW Uid Hdi
 Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm ABÛh Fci
 VciA gjJHh Uidhz ²¹ SmC XjAD Fpd, ZhZh,
 Abi S Sjbhc XjA FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi
 Whz Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE
 WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz ²² EBdm ZhYo dHm
 dHm FhbdhBÛcm FBdh, gp, MdUi Fci Ic
 ThFi ahdh MjähOh AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm
 YiÛhEz Shc ASE AJoi Ac XhES MjSh YiÛhB
 UmEz ²³ Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh QoFh-
 ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcEz AE, Abch gFdm
 bidiA Gjfi-Zhfi Fci GhWh GhBz ²⁴ Abhc
 B XjAHj S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÛh
 EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS
 XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidiA Gjfi-ZhfiS dhHdhz

²⁵ “EC fbD ZmOhc Ze XjA ZÛE ALidz gm
 Zheic FhÛhs ABA WhK-HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic
 AEAM gjWiA, ²⁶ Shchc DF KhFccm MiFhBd,
 FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec? ²⁷ KhFcm Fpd, LhZ,
 AXWhc gjcJ ahB ZheiS ABLpWz AXWhc
 AähD ShWcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh

EC QoFh-ZhLjc MZE FcLpWz ²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Ze XjAD HjLh FciA Zheic aiScm ABS KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA ABA Shcm biWS-FhIi Fcdhz ²⁹ gm Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCÀh, Abi ES UiW VciA AXWhc GmMbS Fcchb, FjWjUiWC AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi Whz EBdm Abhc ZÙl-zhÙz dBA Gjfi Fche dhHi DHj ZFcic ZhBóhe FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz ³⁰ Ac AXWhc Mm XjAD WOi ZmOiØc Sdm gFd LhbhWh GjABLM, gm ABSmC ShMh QoFh-ZhLjcHj AWiA MZE FcidhBdh! ³¹ ZhYo FBdh, XjScm, Sjbi S ghbmfhC Abhc dHm ALz Abhc MmSh LhbhWh cBLm, BSh gÀdShc S Sjbhez ³² EGW Abch gFdm Uid LhY FciA Gjfi-Zhfi Fch Mcjcz Sjbhc B ahB S bciC HmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÙh EBLmz EHj DÀmcm WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

16

ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc FiËh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “gjWE, FjWj DF MbiUhec DF bmWmMhc ALidz EC bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd, gm Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-LhbhWh ZiWhf Fcidhez ² ZUWhb gjWiA bjWiZm Shcm AWhBA FBdh, Sjbhc Whbm BSh FiSh gjWchb? Sjbhc gifhZ-WiFhf gFdSh fbMhB UmEz Sjbhem Ac KhFciS chGShb WhDz ³ BGhW gjWiA bmWmMhem bWm bWm Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? bjWiZm S Abhem ZiUhD UidhBchz Abi S bhOi FhbE FcShb XhcShb WhD, aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW GhBbj Fidh? ⁴ ABËh, DF Fhb Fci, MhSm Abhc bmWmMhcc HmdmHiE bhWfc IcE AfcD XhBz ⁵ EC gm FiSh Fcd, Mhchc HmLm Shc bjWiZc XhEWh ALid, DF DF Fci Dchem AWhBdz AWhBA XDdh MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc HmLm Abhc bjWiZc FS XhEWh ALm? ⁶ gmBW FBdh, DF-f bW Smdz bmWmMhem Fpd, MdUi Fci Sjbhc GhSh Zhc FcE, Ac DFfc ZUdh XBÓhf bW dmGidhEz ⁷ ZhUm bmWmMhem UilCh MWcm MiFhBd, Sjbhc HmLm FS XhBW? gmBW FBdh, DF-f Ykchc Hbz bmWmMhem Fpd, Sjbhc gifhZE Afi Ykchc dmGidhEz ⁸ BSh gjWiA gi MbiUhem EC ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc ShciY Fcdhz ShBW FBdh, gm VhÙhzhM EBdmE ZCS Ze ZjðibhWc Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh bWE FcE, BShD ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AèhchBA bhWfc AGD

ThFiE, B MbhWhc UlWiAZi bhWfc XmK-XhBËh Zmfiz ⁹ gjWE, Abi FiSh FBchb, SjbchE WhYcbhW EC MHSc LhbhWh UiA bhWfc dHm Ulíi XhShE, MhSm B LhbhWh YkehBHmdmE Sjbchcm Zmgmíc ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh UmEA EDz

¹⁰ “Mm bhWjf fhbhBÛ ZmXhcm gFghdhhd cD, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE gFghdhhd cDz EBdm Mm MWm fhbhBÛ ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi Fcm, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE ZmBbhWi Fcmz ¹¹ Sm Sjbch MjUi UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm Fm Sjbchcm Ziðhf FciA ALd VW UiZ? ¹² Xcc LhbhWh MjUi Sjbch PiF-PhF bS ZmZghe FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm Sjbchc WiMc LhbhWh Sjbchc ASE UiZ? ¹³ FjWj HjdHbm DFdHm UIB bjWiZc HjdHbi FcS Xhcm Whz Sm EBdm gm DFMWcm BjfhBZ, AcF MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm Bìs UiZ Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi FcZz SjbchE ECdh, Aèshdh Ac VW-LhbhWh UlBEShc HjdHbi DFdHm FcShD XhcShD WhDz”

¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bMzc bhWjfm BLhem dBA QJ-Shbhfh dhHhBdh, Shch S OmFh-XDfhcm GjZ bhDA FcShz ¹⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “SjbchC S bhWfc LhbWm WiMc XcmMHci UmGhE, EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uidc GZc MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm MmSh GjZ Uhbi, AèhD BShcm IiÙhBWz ¹⁶ gjWE, DgiA WZic fbD XcMØ bjLhc fciES, Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz EBdm EGW Aèh ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ec, Ac bhWfmE Uidm-MhWm EWE UhGid EBSh KhBchz ¹⁷ EBdm B fciESc DFOh gcY ZhSid EAc KhBSm, ALbhW-MbiW ZiWhf EAGhW ZCS fjMhz ¹⁸ Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF XhEA FjWj ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWh-Fjcz”

dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bhWjf

¹⁹ “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm chMh-ZhUfh EFdc dhGhW Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-KjXe YiWS, Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA YkcSi-AbjU FcSz ²⁰ bhWfm dhLhc Whbc DF gFic ZmOhcm ghbmfh EC VWic UlAcc LhbWm ZEABA TBSh, Shc Aìh HScE XKh-Ih ALid, ²¹ Ac XTc FjÍhBØm ABA Shc Ih MiYchUi dmBSHz EC VWiD ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HjQQi HjuhHheh MmSh Sdm YhdhBSh, ESh GhEAc

dhHi Shc GjZ BÈh ALidz ²² DFUiW EC
gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc ZhUm Aèhc
Yiciùh EFdm Shcm BZthgib WZic FjdE
WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gC VWi ZmOhE
bciHmd, Shcm UhYW Fch EBdz ²³ ZhUm
gm UIMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh CXcmUi KhBA
UmGd, UlcB Zmgmíc bhMm BZthgib WZi
ZB cBLpW, ShW FjdE gC dhLhcz ²⁴ UmGiAC
gm KièhBA Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm cgb
FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc HmLm XhPhCÀh,
gm Shc AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS ZjehBA
Abhc MiYchcm Ph×h FcCFz UIMGc B
AHjWiS Abhc Ze AMhZ Ecz ²⁵ BZthgibm
FBdh, ZhZhcm, bWE FciA UmGE, Sjbhc
fjG Sjbì UIWiASC FhbhBdiL, Ac dhLhcm
ZCS Fi FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm Achbm
ALm, Ac Sjbì AMhZE ALz ²⁶ gjWE, BSh
LhehE Sjbhc Ac Abhc bhMm EGW ZCS
Ze YhF chGh EBLmz BWc FmC BÈh FcdmE
Sjbhc HmLm MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac SjbchE
FmC BÈh Fcdm BWE ABSHd XhcShD WhDz
²⁷ EC gi VWi ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh, Sm
UDA Fci dhLhccm Abhc ZhZh ZheiGhWE
XhPhCÀhz ²⁸ gWE Abhc AcE XhKHj ahB
cBLpWz gm HiA Abhc ahBAPWcm gjfiAc
FcCF, Shch MhWj B UIMGc AMhZ ThFi
ZhKpWz ²⁹ BZthgibm MjAX Uidh, Shch
HmLm S gMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc CLièhD
ZCS FiShZ ZmMh EBLm, Shch EC Shdib
gjWCFz ³⁰ gC VWiD Fpd, Wh, Wh, ZhZh
BZthgib! bjcUh ThFi FmC MiÙh EBA
Shch HmLm HmdmC, Shch SCZh FcZh
³¹ BZthgibm FBdh, Shch MjUi gMcS bjLh
Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm bjcUh ThFi
MiÙh EBA HmdmE Shch bhWS WhDz”

17

WhWhW ZmXhcm WLiES

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdc FBdh,
“HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC
ABZz EBdm dhÙs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD
HjWh Fch dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ² EC
ZmZjM EFdc DFMWcmE MmHiD HjWhc
XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh
EBd EWm, EHjc Hdhs XhÍc ZhÙia UciAS
YhdhB UmEaz ³ SjbchE MhcMic ZmXhcm
gjfiAc cBEz Sjbhc FjWj ahBD Sjbhc HmLm
Ulf Fcdm Shcm ZjMhBEz gm Uid ZUdhBA
bhY KhBdm Shcm bhYi UiEz ⁴ gm UiWc

bhMm fhSZhc Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc
HmLm bhY KhBdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz”

⁵ LhghZi EFdm gMcS BLhc HmLm AZUhc
Fcdh, “gjMjc, Abhc BbhWi Zd ZhehB
UmCÀhz” ⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc UidE MjUi
DHj QoJHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac
Sjbch EC gmEch HhLcm FE, Me fjDh gjciA
HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm gm Sjbhc FTh
gjWZz

⁷ “Sjbhc bhMm Bdh FjWj Hici ALm Wi,
Mhc FhbhdD Ad ZhBA Zh Hcj chGiA ZÙE
ThFi ZheiS ABSmC, gm Shc Fhbhdcm FD,
Sjbì MdUi ABA GhWh GhE? ⁸ Wh, FmC Bdh
FD Whz Zcj ECdh FD, EZh, Sjb Abhc GhWh
MjBS Fcz Abi MS fbD GhWh GhB, Sjb EWE
CZhBA ahdhbØm Abhcm ZhShf Umz ZhUm
Sjb GhBLz ⁹ Ac gC Hjdhm ShW gjFjb
bhWLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj VBÙzhU
UmBW Wi? WiKD Whz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW
SjbchE gFd gjFjb-AgFhb AUhD FcdmE FBE,
bhdiF, Abch S Sjbhc Wh-dhDF Hjdhbz
Abch MmSh Fhb Fch Mcjc ALid, Ghdi EShC
FjWj cFbm AUhD FcLiz”

UfMW XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹¹ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE
MhEAc Zhdh fbcia Ac Hhdid Midhc
bhMmUi AOiA MhBchz ¹² EC fbD DF
HhCS ghbhWic XTc bjGE UfMW XKh-Fjì
ZmbhciD ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz Shch UlcB
CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, ¹³ “E gjMjc BLh,
Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz” ¹⁴ Shchcm UmGiA
ShBW FBdh, “MhE, BbhB LhZ EFdc HiA
Sjbhc ghds UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm Shch gFdc
Zmbhc FbiHmdz ¹⁵ Shch bhMm DFMWm
MmZdh UmGd, gm ahdh EBHmLm, Um-
GiAC Mjcm Mjcm Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci gm
YiciA ABdz ¹⁶ ABA BLhc XhES XeiA ShWcm
fjFciA MhWhBdz gm EBd fbcia MhSic
bhWjz

¹⁷ SmC BLhD FBdh, “UfE MWcmC FjWj
ahdh Fch EBLm Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi WDMW
FjAB? ¹⁸ Aèhc ShciY Fch dhHi EC ZiUmfi
ZmOh Lheh Ac FmC YiciA ABd Wh Wi?”
¹⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbhc
BbhWc ZdmC Sjbì ahdh EBLz EGW Lgi-
LhdhbSm MhEz”

FiAbSc Adhbs

²⁰ Ycifi bMzc FDMW ABA gMcS BLhcm
MiFhBdh, Aèhd FjW fbD ShW ZhUfhB Khdj

FcZhz ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB S FmC-ccm MhWhB-gjWhB AD Whz ²¹ FmC FEAC fhBD WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB EWE Zh gWE UmGLiz gjWCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S EGWC AXWhchc bhMm Khdj ALmz”

²² ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “EbW DF fbD ABZ, MmZdh Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc DGhW UiW UmGShD KhBZhD, EBdm Xhc-ShD WhDz ²³ bhWfm Sjbchcm FBZh, EWE UmGE, gWE UmGEz EBdm Sjbch Shchc FThD UCeiE Wh, FjWjGhWE MhBE Whz ²⁴ gjWE, bmIc MidFic dHm ALbhWc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh MmZdh Yc ED, EC fbD S gFdm UmGmz Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh ABbj gC fbDE Edh gFdm UmGZz ²⁵ EBdmE XDdh B MbhWhc bhWfc ASE Abi ZCS Fi XhBShb EBZ, Shch Abhcm Ulc-Ulc FcZhz

²⁶ “Mmdh Wjg WZic AbdE EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUbc MbhWhSE Edh EBZz ²⁷ Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcmØ bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-fhUi Ac Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg WZic ZBÙh ABA BShcm WiXhS Fcdz ²⁸ ECdh djs WZic AbdE-E bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, GciU-ZiFi, GmS-Hicîi Ac Zhei-Ic ZhWhWiS Zmî ALdhz ²⁹ EBdm djs WZi MmUiW LhUlB OhCW LheiA ZiUhD EBHmdh, gC UiWC ALbhW ThFi AHjBW Ac HÛFc HMZ dhbiA BSh gÀdOicm WiXhS Fcdz ³⁰ PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-AUb MmUiW MhBch EBBj, gCUiWE Edh AGSh ABZz

³¹ “giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhbhS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbhCFz EC dhGhW FmC MjUi ZÛE ThFm, gm-E Ac ZheiS Wh ACFz ³² djs WZic ZiZic IOWh BAU FcEz ³³ bWE chGiE, Mm MWm MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm WiMc MiÛnHi GjABZ, EBdm Mm MWm MhW fXiA UmD, gm MiÛnHi XhBZz ³⁴ gi chBS DFB ZiL-WhS UlBMW gjSidmE, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, Uilch MW ZhU XeiMiZz ³⁵⁻³⁶ UlB ZmOid DFdHm Zhch-ZhWhS ThFdmE, Dhc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZz”

³⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjAB EBZ?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bch dhf MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE Udh EDz”

18

Wichf EBE Wh, ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcE

¹ bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm fhHciU EFd Wichf Wh EBA ghbmfh MhSm bjWhMhS FcpW, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi BLhD DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz ² FBdh, “FjWj DF OhCWE DFMW ghFib ALdhz DBW AèhcmE QchBSH Wh, FjWj bhWfcmE SEAÀh FcSh Whz ³ gC OhCWE DF ehei ZmOi ALidz EC ZmOid ABA ghbmfh ShWcm FBS, ghFib LhZ, Abhcm UlfbWc AS ThFi ZhKhCÀh, UDA Fci EC WiAÏ ZiKhcGhW FcCÀhz ⁴ B ghFibm FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz ZhUm bWm bWm FBdh, Abi S Aèhcm QchB Wh, bhWfcmE SEAÀh Fci Wh, ⁵ EBdm B eheiD ABA S ghbmfh LhShD, EGW EHjc WiAÏ ZiKhcGhW FcidhBz WhBdm ShB ABA Zhc Zhc LhShBZz”

⁶ ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh, “UmGdhD Wi, EC WhYcbhW ghFibm FiSh FcLm? ⁷ Sm Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-chBSm Aèhc HmLm FhÛm, AèhD FiSh ShW B bhDac ZÛh EFdc gF YciAU gjWSh WhD Wi? ShBW gjWSm FjWj Ac Umci FcZh Wi? ⁸ Abi FBchb, ShBW MdUi FciC Dhc gF YciAU gjWZhz EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb Uilch Zhc MmZdh B UlWiAS ABbj, gC fbD UlWiAS FjWj BbhW XhBbj Wi?”

Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc ULA

⁹ MmSh bhWfm WiMcm GjZ XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm gjcj bWE FcS, gMcS BLhD Shchem EC FiÈh gjWhBdhz ¹⁰ FBdh, “UlBMW bhWjf ULA Fchc dhHi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdz Dhc DFMW Ycifi Udc Ac Uilch MW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz ¹¹ Ycifi ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh ULA Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc bhWfc dhGhW WhYcbhW, Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc WhD, Zh EC IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc dhGhWE WhDz ¹² Abi ghÿhs Ul-BUiW cjMh chGi, Ac Abhc gÀd cjMic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Sjbhc Whbm MFhS UmBz ¹³ EBdm EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhD UlcB CZhB cBd, Aèhc Acfc ZhD KCG Sjdchc fhEfE Shc EBd Whz gm ZjFjs bhci bhci FhÛi FhÛi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi Ze HjWhHhc, Abhcm cgb FcEz

¹⁴ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhC XcmMHhc ZWiA Shc IcE Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjcj Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjcj bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

gjcjĴhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE

¹⁵ bhWfm Shchc gjcjcjĴhpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, ShBW MhWj gjcjcjĴhpWcm AShb UiA ULA FcpWz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm bhWfc CXcm ZicÅ EBA Wh Fcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm BLhD gjcjcjĴhpWcm ShW FhÛhs Widh, WiA FBdh, “gjcjcjĴhpWcm Abhc FhÛhs ABZhc UmE, Shchem ZhVh UiE Whz Aèhc ZhUfhB S EC WbjWhc bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁷ Abi gF FTh FBac, gjcjcjĴh ZWiA Aèhc fhfW Wh bhWdm, FjWj MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhc HmLm XhBÓhBSc DF bjcäi ABdh, ABA FBdh, “E gF CihU, Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh Fcdm Abi AGmc XhBbj?” ¹⁹ BLhD FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm gF FBch? Ghdi DF Aèh ZhUm Ac FmC gF WhDz ²⁰ AXWm S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb MhWpW, MiWh FciE Whz GjW FciE Whz Kjci FciE Whz biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciEz”

²¹ gi bjcäiD FBdh, “gjMjc, B gÀdsh S gjcjbhW TWmC AUhD Fcchbz”

²² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EGW Ghdi DGhW Fhb ZhFi ALm, AXWhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcem dièh Uid-hCÀhz SmC AXWm ZmgmîE VW XhBZhz ZhUm ABA Abhc CçS ECÀhz” ²³ BGhW gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdh, ShBW ALdm ZCS Ze VWi ALdhz ²⁴ ShBW ZmMhc EBHmLpW UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz ²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc Wh ZhDui CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”

²⁶ BGhW Mhch gjWdh, Shch AcM Fcdh, “Sm Ac FmHiD cmghB XhBZ?” ²⁷ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc HmLm MmSh EfæZ, Aèhc HmLm S BSh fæZz”

²⁸ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc CçS EBLiz”

²⁹ SmC BLhD LhghZi EFdcem FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Mmch WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ZC, XjA-Xjei, ahB-ZichUc YhdhBA ABLm, ³⁰ Shch

EC UIWiASC Dc ZCS Zmfi XhBZh, Ac ZhUc MiÛnHis AGmcE XhBZhz”

gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm VhcE ZEABdhz ZEABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm WZi EFdm MSSh dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW Xjch EBZz ³² Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fXi UmEA EBZz bh-Wfm dBA QJ-Shbhfh FcZh, ZmBÌS FcZh, Ac TjTj Fci bjGE LmY UiZhz ³³ Abhcm KhZjF bhczh ZhUm FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” ³⁴ EBdm ShW LhghZi EFdm EC bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz ShBW FiSh FBch Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Shchc HmLm HjXW chGh EBLidz

AÛh gFiccm ahdh Fch

³⁵ BLh MmZdh MicigE OhCWc FhÛhs ABdh, EC fbD DF AÛh ZmOhD XTc FhÛhs ZBA aiF FchS ALidz ³⁶ AGShC ZCS bhWfc XhEc Shdi gjWiA ZmOhD MiFhBd, “FiSh Zh, FiSh Ec?” ³⁷ bhWfm FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhD EC XTmUi SfcyY Wichz” ³⁸ EC gm KièhBA CPd, “E UhCUc AEdhU BLh, Abhcm UDA FcCÀhz” ³⁹ KièhWi gjWiA aiec LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm Shcm VbF Uidh, “KjX FcE, WichB cEz” EBdm gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E UhCUc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz”

⁴⁰ SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz CZhBA AÛh ZmOhcm ShW FhÛhs AWhBdhz ZmOh VhcE ABA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, ⁴¹ “FiSh Zh, Sjbchem FiSh FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi Ghdi KCGm UmGShb KhBz”

⁴² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABËh Sm UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz”

⁴³ dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG GjdiHmd, UmGhc fÀi XhBdz ZmOhD Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci Fci ShW Gcm EBA cEAWH Uid-hBdz BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

19*VWi MhFicc SCZh*

¹ gMcS BLh MicigE OhCWc bhMmUi AOiA MhBch, ² gWE MhFic Whbc Ze DF VWi bhWjf ALdhz DBW EBdh GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz ³ BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW GjZ GhBf ALid, EBdm ShBW ZhOôoi

bhWjf, DcUhD ES aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhD
EBd Whz ⁴ EC UCeIA AHmUi Hmdh, HiA
BLh Mm XTmUi ABch EC XTc FhÙhc DF
Qkbjc HhLE CPdhz ⁵ BLh MmZdh gC Qk-
bjc HhLc Sdm ABdh, ShBW CXcmUi KhBA
MhFiccm QhF Uidh, “MhFic, MdUi dhbiA
AEz Abi ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm EBZz”
⁶ MhFic dHm dHmC dhbiA ABdhz ShBW
Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShMib FciA ShW ZheiS
Widhz ⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm FhWh-FhWi
Fci FBdh, “ShBW FmWm DF WhYcbhW
ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhOhWiS Hmdh?”

⁸ MhFicm gFdc LhbWm CZhBA FBdh,
“gjMjc UmGCÀh, Abi EGWC Abhc VW-
LhbhWhc EcVmF HciZcm dièh UidhBchbz
Ac Mmchc gF OHiA AWLi, Shchcm KhBc
ESGhW YicS UidhBbjz” ⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh,
“ABM ThFi B ZheiS WhMhS ABLmz DBWE
S BZthgibc GhÙhWc DFMWz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW
Zm-XTi EFdem SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm
ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUb B UIWiAS
ABLiz”

chMh Ac Uf Hjdhhc FiÈh

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm ESh bhSich,
EC fbD ShBW MmcjMhdmb ThFi Tjeh UlcB
cBLpWz Shch bWE Fcdh, MmcjMhdmb
XCLiAC ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FcidiZh
DcdhHi BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh,
¹² “WZhZ XciZhcc DFMW ZmOh bhWjf ZCS
UlcB DF UmfELYcE Hmdhz ShW GiAd ALid
gWE HiA chMh EBA YicS ABZhz ¹³ MhBZhc
AHm ShW UfMW Hjdhhbcm AWiA XcSmF
MWcm DFOh Fci fjWhc bgc UiA FBdh,
Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ EHjBWUi Sjbch FhD-
FhcZhc FcEz

¹⁴ “EBdm ShW XtMh EFdm ShWcm XLÙ
FcSh Whz DcdhHi Shch ShW Gcm EBA
HjBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm MhWhBdh,
Abch KhB Wh, DBW Abchc chMh ECÀhz
¹⁵ EBdmE ShBW chMh ZWiA YicS ABdhz
ABA gC Mm UfMW Hjdhhbcm ShBW bgc
UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA MiFhBdh, FhD-
FhcZhc FciA Shch Fm FS dha FcLpWz
¹⁶ XDdh MWm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc DF
bgcUi Abi Uf bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁷ chMhD Shcm
FBdh, ahdh FcL! Sjbci S ahdh Hjdhh, Sjbci
GjZ fhbhBÙ ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm Sjbci EC
Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ¹⁸ Uilch
MWm Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc bgcUi Abi XhK
bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁹ ShBW FBdh, SjbciE XhK
XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ²⁰ ZhUm AcF

MWm Fpd, gjMjc, EC WmCÀh, AXWhc
gi bgcz Abi AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc bgc
cjbhdE ZhÙiA TB UiLiz ²¹ AXWm S Feh
biMhMc bhWjfz Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD
FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOpWz

²² “SmC chMhD FBdh, E GZiL Hjdhh! Sc
bjGc FThD Abi Sc ZiKhc Fcbjz Sjb S MhWLC
Abi Feh biMhMc bhWjf, Mbh Wh FciAE
AUhD Fci, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOi! ²³ Sm
Abhc bgc Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm TBdm Wh
FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd bgcc dHm FiLj
dhaE XhBdhb EWmz ²⁴ chMhD ShW CMic-
WhMiccm FBdh, EHjc HmL ThFi EC bgc
YicS AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bgc ALm Shcm UmEz
²⁵ SmC gFdm FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S DbWmC
Uf bgc ALmz ²⁶ chMhD FBdh, Abi Sjbchem
FBchb, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz
Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ESHe FheiA
WmEA EBZz ²⁷ Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm
KhBLpW Wh Abi chMh EBShb, EShcm
EWE VciA AWiA Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

(19:28-21:38)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ghbhBdh

²⁸ EGhW FBA ghci BLhD Shchc AHm EBA
MmcjMhdmbc ZhD SfcY Widhz ²⁹ ShBW
MDSjW Xhec FhÙhs ZhDS-YhBìh Ac ZhDS-
AWiA HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm, ShW
UIBMW LhghZicm EGhW FBA XhPhBdh,
“Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz ³⁰ HhCS
ghbhBAC UmGZhd, DHj HhVhc ZhBóh
ZhÙh ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW
KeLm Whz Sjbch EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE
dBA ABEz ³¹ FmC MjUi MiFhD, BHjc ZhW
Gjde FmWm Zh? Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM
ALmz”

³² Mm LhghZi EFdem XhPhBLdh, Shch
HiA ShW FThbS gFdSh XhBdhz ³³ Shch
MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc ZhW Gjdh, EC
fbD bhdiFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei GjdhD
FmWm?” ³⁴ Shch FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM
ALm Fci Gjdhbz” ³⁵ ZhUm HhVhc ZhBóh
dBA BLhc FhÙhs ABA, Dche HScC KhDcUi
HhVhc XiPiS HUi ZhWhBA BLhcm ZEAB-
dhz ³⁶ ShBW MmZdh HhVh KeiA XTmUi
cEAWh Uidh, XTc bhMm bhWfm Shchc
MhcMic KhDc ZiLhB Uidhz

³⁷ BLh MmcjMhdmbc FhÙhs MDSjW Xhe
TWm dhbhc XTE ABA AMidh, EC fbD ShW

CçS EFdE dHm ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh Fm-
chbSi Fhb UmGLidh, EShc dhHi Shch GjfiD
Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

38 “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW bhZjUc Whbm
SfciY AWchz
ZmgmîE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE HCcZ!”

39 aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc FDMWm BLhcm
FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc CçS EFdcm VbF
UmCÀhz” 40 BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhchem
FBchb, Dchc bjG ZÛ FcièmE, XhÍc EFdm
KièhBA CPZz”

41 ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmBc FhÛhs
ABdh, EC fbD MmcjMhdmBc OhCW Um-
GiA FhÛi Uidhz 42 ShBW FBdh, “ghDcm
ghD! ABM MjUi Sjbi ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh
FhBb ED! EBdm EGW BSh Sjbhc KGjc AEeo
cBLmz 43 Sjbhc CXcm Bdh fbD AMic EBZ,
MmZdh UlfbW EFdm UmEAdc KhBcE Hhd-
hZhd bhOic OmFi ZhÛizz Sjbhem ZmcidiZ,
Ac gÀdZhd AOF FcZz 44 Shch Sjbhem Ac
Sjbhc XmOc AEdhU EFdcm bhOic dHm
bifhBZz Sjbhc DF XhÍcc CXcm AcF XhÍc
cBS WhDz FhcW AèhD Sjbhem ZhKhBSh
Fci Mm fjMjH UiLpW, Sjbi B fbD-fjMjHcm
KiWdhD Whz”

MmcjMhdmBc FhZh fciYE gMcS BLh

45 ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhB-
dhz ghbhBA gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS
ALdh, ESh gÀdoicm GmUhB Uidhz 46 ShBW
FBdh, “XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm, Abhc Ic
EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm
QhFhBSc AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

47 gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE
HiA WLiES FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbhb, bCd-
hWh Ac fbhMc bjcäi EFdm ShWcm bh-
cidiSh KhBdhz 48 EBdm Fidh ShWcm bhch
MhD, Dc FjWj YÛi Shch XhBd Whz FhcW
gFd bhWfm Afif EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW
ZDAW gjWShz

20

gMcS BLh UlfbWc bjFhZidh EBdh

1 EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐLc bhMm, bhWfc HmLm AèhB Gj-
GZci SZdiH FchS ALdhz AGShC Ze Bbhb
Ac Adib Efd Shchc bjcäi EFdcm dBA ABA
FBdh, 2 “ABÈh FE KhBW, Sjbi FjW Gmb-
ShD BSh Fhb FchD, Sjbhem BShc DGSiAc

FmHiD UiLm?” 3 BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sm
AbiE AXWhBØcm MiFhBchb, FCÀh KhBW,
4 DgiA WZiD SCZhc HjLd FchWic GmbSh
XhBLdh, bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL
ThFi?”

5 EC Shch DFm-EBÛm MjÛi-Xchbif Fcd,
“MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ,
ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhD Wh
FmWm? 6 Ac MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm
bhWfm Abchem XhÍcUi bhczhz DgiAcm S
Shch Aèhc WZi FBA bhWpWz”

7 EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh FjAB ThFi Xh-
BLdh, Abch MhWi Whz” 8 BLhD Shchem
FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBShb WhD, FjW GmbShD
BSh Fchbz”

AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhc FiÈh

9 ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC FiÈh
gjWhBdh, “DF Hicim AJHjcc ZhHhW
Fcdh, ZhUm ShW ZhHhWcm GmShd
EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA ZCS UiWc dhHi
ZiUmf HmdhHiz 10 AJHjc XhFhc fbD
EBdm bhdiFm ShW ZhO WiZhc dhHi DF
Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz EBdm GmShd EFdm
Shcm bhBc-VBc FciA Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz
11 ZhUm ShBW AcF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz
Shch B HjdhbcmE bhBc-VBc Fci ZmBÛs FciA
Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz 12 ZhUm SiW Wæc
Hjdhbcm XhPhBdm, Shch DE Hjdhbcm
bhciA MGb FciA Zhcm YhdhB Uidz 13 SmC
ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh, Abi FiSh FcShb?
EGW Abi Abhc bhDac XjScm XhPhBbj,
SmC Shch bhWS Xhcmz 14 EBdm bhdiFc
XjAcm UmGiA GmShd EFdm Fpd, EC XjAC
S Shc ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF EBZz AE, Dcm
bhciA YhdhB UmBz SmC bhdiFc gFdSh
Abch XhBdibz 15 EGhW FBA ghci Shcm
ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA GjW FcidhBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiFm B
ZhHiUhc EFdcm FiSh FcZz? 16 ShBW ABA
Shchem WiXhS FcidiZh Wh Wi? Ac ShW
ZhHhW ULLch bhWfc HmLm UiZh Wh
Wi?” BSh gjWiA Shch FBdh, “WhCMjZièh!
AèhD YhWh UmCF!”

17 SmC BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sm
Aèhc FhdhbE FmWm Bdh dmGh ALm,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbh
FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

18 B XhÍcc CXcm FmC Xedm, B MW ahJHiA OjFch OjFch EBMiZ, Ac B XhÍce FmCcc CXcm Xedm, gm-E MW Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

19 EGhW gjWiAC bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm BLhcm VcidSh KhBdhz Shch ZjMiddidh, BLhD B FiÈh Shche WiESmC FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA Shch FjØh Fcdh Whz

ZhUfhc GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi

20 DcdhHi Shch BLhcm KCGm KCGm chGdh, ShW Gcm FDMW HjBA dhHhBdhz HjBA EFdm bjbWi Zmf VciA KddmE, Shche WiES Ebd BLhcm FThe YhÙE YhdhBSh, MhSm ShWm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE KhdhW FchBd Mhdz 21 EC HjBA EFdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S gFdcem gbhW KCGm UmGpWz AXWm gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh Wh FciA, bhWfcm Aèhc gF XT UmGhBWz 22 Sm FCÀh KhBW, cjbhW ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi, Wh WhMhBM?”

23 BLhD Shche Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh, 24 “UmGi, Abhem DFOh UiWhc UmGhEz” UiWhc UmGiA FBdh, “BHjc CXcm Fhc LZi Ac Whb ALm?” Shch FBdh, “ZhUfh FpLecz” 25 BLhD FBdh, “Sm FpLccSh FpLccm UmE, Ac AèhcSh Aèhcm UmEz”

26 ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch ShBìjz ZWiA WichB EBHmdhz HjBA EFdm bhWfc LhbWm ShWcm FThe YhÙE YhdhBS Xhd Whz

AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtFW

27 ZhUm LiðmFiA bMzc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdhz EC bMzc bhWfm bWE FcpW, bchc ZhUm FjWj MhWUhcC Ac MiÙh EBSH WhDz 28 Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bjLh WZiD Abchc dhHi EC WiEb dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm Shc ZC TBA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc ahBD EC ZCcm ZiA FciA bch ahBc EAcif XDUh FcZz 29 EGW bWE FcCÀh, DF IcE fhS ahB ALidz XDdh MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz 30-31 ZhUm ULB Wæc Ac SiW Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE ahBDC EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz 32 gmfm EC ZmOiE bciHmdz 33 Sm FiAbSc UiW B ZmOi Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

34 BLhD FBdh, “B UIWiAc bhWfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac ZiA-fhUi UmBWz 35 EBdm bCSc ZhUm MiÙh EBA Mmch AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi ZBShE WhDz 36 Shche FjWj bCSE EBS WhD, Shch Yiciùhc dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWiMiZhz 37 Sjc Xhec MhdhBd Mjdhc ZDAWic bhMm bjLh WZiD ZjMhBLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÙh EBA CppW, DcdhHiC ZCS AHm Mm WZi EFd bhch HmLpW bjLhD bhZjUcm gC WZi EFdc Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèh 38 Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÙh EFdc Aèh ShW WMcE gÀd bhWjfc MiÙh ALpWz”

39 SmC FDMW Adibm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi bhS bhSLpWz” 40 gmfm Shch BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf XhBd Whz

Adib EFdc gmUhDES

41 DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib EFdc MiFhBdh, “bhWfm FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU WZic AEdhU FpW? 42-43 MZjc fciYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc
Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh YhdhB,
ES UiW Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZBcEz

44 UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”

45 bhWfm BLhc ZDAW gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU EFdc FBdh, 46 “Adib EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz Shch dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜiA IjciSm GjZ ahdh XhBWz ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm XLÜ FcpWz bLiUE HiA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSm Ac bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS ZBSm XLÜ FcpWz 47 Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh ULA FcpWz gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei UGd FcpWz FiAbSc UiW Dchc Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

21

ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS

1 gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh, VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc bhMm UhW-GDchS Uichz 2 DcbhMm UmGdh, GjZ HciZ

DF ehei ZmOiDE ABA QoHc bhMm Ul-
BOh XDFh UhW Fcdz ³ UmGiA ShW LhghZi
EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh
FBchb, EC HciZ ehei ZmOiD gFd ThFi Zmfi
UhW FcLmz ⁴ FhcW ZhFi gFdm GcK Fchc
ZhUm MmSh UmeiA cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh
Ejf QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz EBdm B
ZmOiD WiMc EahZ-EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc
Fhbhd gÀdshc UhW FcidiLmz”

FiAbSc AHc Adhbs

⁵ FDMW LhghZiD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh
fciYc ZmXhem bhSidh, FBdh, “UmGch Wi,
ES fjÛc fjÛc XhÍcUi Ac UhW-GDchSUi IcGh-
Wcm ghMhBd EBLmz” ⁶ BLhD Shchem
FBdh, “Sjbch EC MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF
UiW ABZ, MmZdh BSh DF XhÍcc CXcm
AcF XhÍc cBS WhDz gFdSh bhOic dHm bi-
fiMiZz”

⁷ LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc,
BSh FjW MbhWhS EBZ? FjW Adhbs
UmGdm ZjMh MbZ, gi fbD EBHmLm?”

⁸ ShBW FBdh, “gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj
Sjbchem Zm-XTm Wh WmDz ZCS MWm
Abhc Whb Vci ABA FBZ, fbD EBHmLm,
AbiC Ad-bLiz EBdm Sjbch BShc Gcm MhBE
Whz ⁹ Sjbch MmZdh MjÐ Ac H×Hjdc GZc
gjWZhd, QchBE Whz FhcW XDDh BSh
EBZC EBZ, EBdm BSh S fmf WhDz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “MhSiD MhSic
ZiXÀm, chMhD chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ FcZz

¹¹ Ze Ze apLhd EBZ, MhHhD MhHhD
WiUhW Ac ZmMjBSh Zmbhc-AMhem bh-
Wjf bcZhz ALbhWE-E GjZ Qc-GYc WifhWh
Ac AMZ AMZ FjUcSi didh MhBc EBZz

¹² “EBdm BSh IOhc AHm bhWfm
Sjbchem GmUhBZ, VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi
bMdiLc LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE ghchBZz
Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchem chMh-ZhUfh Ac
ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA EBZz ¹³ SmC
Abhc Whbm SZdiH Fchc dhHi Sjbch fjMjH
XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbch bWE chGiE, FiSh
MjAX UiShD, BSh AHm KiØh Fchc FjWj
Mcjc WhDz ¹⁵ FhcW Abi Sjbchem ECdh
MZhW Ac gmFbS MjHhBA Uibj, Sjbche
ZiXÀ EFdm BSh YichBS XhcS WhD, Dc
MjAX UiZhce ShÀS EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbche bh-
ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb Ac Ulí EFdmE
Sjbchem VchBA UiZhzh Shch Sjbche FjWj
FjWj MWcm MhWm bhchBdiZhzh ¹⁷ Ac

Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchem gÀdm IiÛhBZz
¹⁸ EBdmE FjWjbØmc Sjbche bhThe DFLh
KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbch BbhWm
bMZjS cBdm, WiMc ghLhcc MiÛnHi ghLid
FcZhDz

²⁰ “Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB EFdm ABA
KhBcEZhd TWm MmcjMhdmbcm ImchE
Fcidich, SmC ZjMidiE, MmcjMhdmbc Zi-
Whf ABËmz ²¹ gi fbD Mhch DgjUiAc MidhS
ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz Mhch
EC MmcjMhdmbE ThFZh, Shch OhCWc
Zhem MhCFz Mhch HhC-HmchbE ThFZh,
Shch MhWj FjWjbØmc OhCWE Wh ABWz

²² FhcW B EÃ EBd AèhB HMZc EÃ, Aèhc
Fhdhbc ADAS Efd Xjch EBZhc EÃz ²³ Bf!
B fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcÍh ThFZh,
Mmch gjcÍhem ZjFjc UIV GhEABZh, Dchc
ZCS Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm ZmMjBSh UlcHSi,
Ac BgjUi EFdc CXcm HMZ WhMid EBZz

²⁴ SdjAcc Sdm Shch MhW GjABZh, ZÛi EBA
gÀd MhSic bhMm MbZhz EC ZiVcbi MhSic
GmbShc fbD Xjch EAc AH XcMØ, B Mm-
cjMhdmb Shche XhEc Sdm cBZz

²⁵ “KhW-fjcjM Ac ALbhWc Smche bhMm
WhWhW Adhbs UmGh MbZz UlWiAc gFd
Umfc bhWfc Fi EBZz UciAD CShd-XhShd
FcZz RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUifh dhHZhz

²⁶ UlWiAS FjW Ufh IOiz ESh KiØh FciA Qcc
KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiZ, ALbhWi KhW-
fjcjM, Smch gÀdsh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiZz

²⁷ EC fbD UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-AUbm Aèhc
FjUcSi fÃi Ac Wjcc bgibhd bmIc KhFhS
EBA UlWiAS SfciiY AWiAcz ²⁸ BSh ghd-gFiFS
UmGdm Sjbch bMZjS EBE, bhTh CKh FciE,
ZjMidiE Sjbche WhMhS VhcE ABËmz”

²⁹ BLhD Shchem EC biLhd gjWhBdh,
FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbjc HhL Ac EBÛ HhLhBØc
ZhD UmGE, ³⁰ BShc WDA Fjei-XhSh
ZhcEWi UmGdmC Sjbch ZjMidhE, Hcbc
UiW ABËmz ³¹ ECdh Sjbch MmZdh
UmGZhd, BSh ghd-gFiFS IOmc, Sm ZjMi-
diE Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABËmz ³² Abi
Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, BSh gÀdsh Wh IOhc
AHm, B MbhWhc bhWjf ÀD EBSh WhDz
³³ ALbhW-MbiW ÀD EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc
Fhdhb FjWjUiWE ÀD EBS WhDz

³⁴ “Sjbch WiMm gjfiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc
bMhc GhWi, bU GhBA Ohd EA Ac cjMi-

cjMHhcc WmfhD ACdh-MhCdh Wh EE, AcWhD gC UiW ABA AGShC Sjbchcm YhÛE ghchBS Xhcmz ³⁵ UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc CXcmC gi UiW AMic EBZz ³⁶ EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh gMhH cBE, Ac ULA FciE, MhSm EC MmSh MhBc EBZ ESh XhcEBA ghci Abhc LhbWm CZhWic Zd XhEz”

³⁷ BLhD XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA WLiES FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE MhBSHiz ³⁸ gFd bh-Wfm ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm ZiAW-LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABSHz

gMcS BLhc ULG-Fì Ac bCS

22

(22:1-23:35)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd Fchc YÛi

¹ BgjUi EFdc Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU FhLhS ABd, EC BUc Whb AMhUi BUz ² BZhD bCd-hWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm Ab bhWfc HmL ThFi djFhBA Fidh FhSd FcShz Shch Ab bhWfcm GjZ QchBShz

BgjUh BéhciAsc ZmBbhWi

³ EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DW aiScm fDShW ghbhBdz ⁴ DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi djFhBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdhz HiA gWc UhcHh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdc dHm Xchbif Fcdh, FjW WbjWhD BLhcm Shchc ASE VchB UmEA MhDz ⁵ SmC Bbhb EFd GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm VchBA Uidm Shcm ZGfif UiZhz ⁶ DSm BgjUhe chMi EBA bhWfc AYcGm, ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci bmMZhWi

⁷ ZhUm AMhUi BU ABd, EC BUc UiW bmehc ZhBóh FjczhWi UmEA EDz ⁸ SmC BLhD LhghZi XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA Abchc dhHi BUc GhWi SiAc FcE, Abch gFd ABA DFdHm GhBbjz” ⁹ Dch MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc GiAd FiSh, Abch FjWhWE HiA GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, OhCWE ghbhBA ghcdm Sjbch UmGZhD, DF ZmOhD XhWic Gpdh aciA dBA MhBchz Sjbch DW Gcm Gcm MhBE, HiA DBW Mm Ice ghbhBZh, ¹¹ gC Icc bhdiFcm FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW, ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA AMhUi BUc GhWi Mm Ice GhBSh, B bjLhYic GhWh FjAB? ¹² gm

Sjbchcm CXcc ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch chÛh-Zheh FciEz” ¹³ ghLhC Shch HiA ShW FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh, XhBA AMhUi BUc GhWiE SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS ZBdhz ¹⁵ ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd ALid bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm, AGmci BUc GhWi GhW Sjbchcm dBA GhBShbz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-bjWfh XjchXjc ghLid Wh EA XcmØ, Abi Ac FjWj BUc GhWi GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA FBdh, “EC YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOia GhBdhEz ¹⁸ Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcmØ, Abi Ac AJHjcc FjWj fcZS GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm cjoic ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdhz cjoic OjFchBA LhghZi EFdcM Uidh, FBdh, “bWE FciE BOh Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi Sjbchc dhHi fXi Uibjz Abhcm bWE Fchc dhHi SjbishBWE Edh FciEz”

²⁰ GhEAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh ASE dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm WDA CLieh WhMid Ec, EC XiAdh EBd Dc WifhWhz Abhc EC dC Sjbchc WhMhSc dhHi Uibjz ²¹ Sm UmGchD Wi! Abhcm MmHiD VchBA UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm EC UihcGhWhS ZBA Ghcz ²² AèhD Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-AUbc bCS S EdhC EBZz ghDcm ghD! dhÛsi gC AUb, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz” ²³ LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abchc bhMc FjW bhWfm BdH Fhb FcZ?”

FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze

²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shchc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz ²⁵ SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh, “ZiVcbi Umfc chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc CXcm bjWiZHici UmGhBWz Shchc MbiUhcM FEA ED MWHWc Uliz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch BdhW EBE Whz Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc gjc ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW GhUibUhc dhGhW ECFz ²⁷ FE KhBW FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW, Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm Abi WiMmC S Sjbchc GhUibUhci FciAcz

²⁸ “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSE Sjbch Abhc dHm dHm ALdhDz ²⁹ Ac Abhc Zh-SjWi ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh HUÛi Ac GmbSh

UhW FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchem GmbSh
UhW Fcchbz ³⁰ EC GmbSh XhBA, SjbchE
Abhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA
GhWh-XiWh GhBZhd, Abhc dHm HUiS
ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiic ZiKhc-AUhdS
FcZhdZ

gMcS XiScc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

³¹ “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-KhCd
Mmdh KhBWUi KhWiABW, fDShWmE
Sjbchem Edh KhWiABS KhBLmz ³² Ebdm
Sjbhc dhHi Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbhc BbhW
MhWj FbMjc Wh EDz Sm Sjbi DFZhc
HmdmHiE SCZh FciA MmZdh YicS ABZhd,
EC fbD Sjbhc EC ahBapØc BbhWi Zde
bMZjS FciEz” ³³ XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S
AXWhc dHm EBA MmdE MhBSm, Zh MhW
UiSmE SiAc ALiz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “XiSc, Abi
Sjbchem FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ
UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiW-SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi
Abhcm KiWE Whz”

³⁵ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBdh,
“FE KhBW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchem OmFhc
Tdi, HhBO-ZjLfi BSh FjØh Wh UiA Ghdi
XhED XhPhBLdhh, gi fbD Sjbchc FjØhc
EahZ EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, FjWj
EahZ EBLm Whz” ³⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW
Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc Tdi Zh HhBO-
ZjLfi ALm, gm ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc Sd-
jAc WhB, gm Shc KhØc ZmKiA SdjAc GciU
FcCFz ³⁷ XhF Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm,
ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bidhBd
EBZz B ADAS S Abhc CXc UiAC YdiZz Abhc
ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, BSh gAdSh
EGW YdiMhcz” ³⁸ SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh,
“gjMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UlGhW SdjAc ALmz”
ShBW FBdh, “EShc S ZCSz”

MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc SFdiY

³⁹ GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh ZhcBA
ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC MDSjW XheE Hmdh,
LhghZi EFde ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ⁴⁰ gWE
HiA ghcdm BLhd Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch
Ula FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh XeEz”
⁴¹ FBA ghci LhghZi EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc
Wd XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj XhSiA Ula
FchS ZBdhz ⁴² ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhZh,
Sjbhc BËh Ebdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh Abhc
HmL TWm gchBdhEz Ebdm Abhc BËhd
WhD, Sjbhc BËhDC ECFz” ⁴³ SmC Zmgmî
ThFi DF Yicih ABA BLhcm UcfW UiA ShW
Zd ZhehBdhz ⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW bWc UlGm

XmcmfhW ZWiA AcE FhSc EBA Ula Fcdhz
DcdhHi ShW HSec Ihb dCc YkOhc dhGhW
bhOis XeS dhHdz ⁴⁵ Ula fmf FciA LhghZi
EFdc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, bWc UlGm
FhSc EBA Shch IjbhB HmLpWz ⁴⁶ UmGiA
Shchem FBdh, “IjbhBchD FmWm? CPIA
Ula FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

⁴⁷ BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD AGShC
giGhWE ZCS bhWjf ABdhz Dchc gÀdc AHm
ALid BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic
bhMc DFMWz BgjUhD ShWcm gjJHh UiZhc
dhHi FhÛhs ABdz ⁴⁸ BLhd Shcm FBdh,
“BgjUh, Abi ZiW-AUbcM gjJHh UiA VchB
UichD Wi?”

⁴⁹ EC fbD BLhc FhÛhs Mmch ALdh, Shch
ZjMididh FiSh Ecz ZjMiA FBdh, “gjMjc, ES-
hcm Abchc SdjAcUi bhchShb Wi?” ⁵⁰ FBAC
DF LhghZiD SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW
Bbhbc Hjdhhc QhBwc FhW FhOididhz
⁵¹ Ebdm BLhd FBdh, “ZhU UmE, Ac bhciE
Whz” EGhW FBA ShBW gi Hjdhhc FhW
AShB UiA Shcm ahdh Fcièhz

⁵² gMcS BLhcm AOF FchS MS Ze BbhB,
ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc UhcHh, Ac bjcäi Efd
ABLdh, BLhd Shchem MiFhBdh, “bhWfm
Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA
MhBW, Sjbch Abhcm VchS ECdh ABL Wi?
⁵³ Abi S XcSmF UiWC ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE
Sjbchc LhbWm ALdhh, gi fbD Abhcm
Vcdhd Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbchc
fbD, AÛhBcc chMÍ Khdj EBLmz”

gMcS XiScc EðiFhc

⁵⁴ UlfbWc Udm BLhcm AOF FciA XcVhW
Bbhbc Zheis dBA HmdhHiz LhghZi XiSc
UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz
⁵⁵ CPhWc bhMm ZhÀh bhWfm AHjBW
VchBA ShZhWiS dhHdh, XiScE EWE ABA
fciF Ebdhz ⁵⁶ EC fbD DF ZhÛi ZmOid
AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScem UmGiA ahdh
Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm
ALidz”

⁵⁷ XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dcm Ki-
WiC Whz” ⁵⁸ Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScem
UmGiA Fpd, “SjbiE EShc dHc DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz” ⁵⁹ AcE
DFU IØh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze HdhD Fpd,
“ED, ED, EHjE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdidc
bhWjFz” ⁶⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Ulc ZmOh! Sjbi
BSh FiSh bhSE, FjØh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm ESh FBch, DcbhMm AGShC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ⁶¹ SmC BLhD bjG YichBA XiScc ZhD KhBdhz KhBSmC XiScc bWE EBHmdHi, gjMjcm S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” ⁶² SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ FhÛW FhÛidhz

Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁶³ gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOôOh-bfFch Ac bhBc-VBc Fcdz ⁶⁴ ShW KCG ZhÛiA Fpd, “gp, SjB Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcd?” ⁶⁵ ECdh AcE ZCssh FBA ShWcm ZmBÏs Fcdz

⁶⁶ chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSjA FbiOic bjcäiAW, Ze Bbhb Ac Adib Efd Udh EBdh, Ac BLhcm Shchc LhbWm AWhBA FBdh, ⁶⁷ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm Abchcm FEz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi FBdmE S SjbiShBW DFiW FcShD WhDz ⁶⁸ FjØh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD WhDz ⁶⁹ EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb EGW ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc FjcLiS ZBbjz” ⁷⁰ SmC gÀdm MiFhBd, “Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmBWz” ⁷¹ SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac fhD-fhÀUi FiSh Fc-ShD? Abch WiMc FhWmC S Shc MZhwZÛi gjWdhbz”

23

cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÛiA BLhcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdhz ² HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, EC ZmOhD Abhc Umfc bh-Wfcm ZiHehB Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abhc ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UiSh Whz gm WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc DF ZhUfhz” ³ XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh FpW, EdhCz” ⁴ SmC XidhSm Ze Bbhb Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “Abi S B Afhbic FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” ⁵ EBdm Shch MiU FciA Fpd, “B ZmOhD Hhdid Midh ThFi Acæ FciA Aîh DgjUiA Midhc bhWfcm ZiHehBA, EGW Abhc EWE ABAE gÀdcm ZiHehBdhcz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm MiFhBdh, “gm FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf Wi?” ⁷ ghFibm MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei EBd chMh gmcjUc EViWc Hhdid MidhS, gjWiA ShBW BLhcm gmcjUc HmLm XhPhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE EC fbD MmcjMhdmbe ALdhz

⁸ BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vci BLhcm UmGSh KhBchz AHm ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZCssh gjWLidh, DcdhHi ShW bWc Afh ALid, BLhD ShWcm FjWj FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBZhz ⁹ ShBW BLhcm ZCS WbjWhc XtfW Fcdh, EBdm BLhD BShc FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz ¹⁰ AUhdSE CZhBAE Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm GjZ Hcb EBA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif gjWhWiS cBdhz ¹¹ DcdHm gmcjUm Ac ShW LiXhB EFdmE BLhcm PhOôOh-bfFch, ZmBÏsi Fcdh, gmf-bmf ShWcm ZhUfhB KFKFh dmZhl YiÛhBA ghFib XidhSc HmLm YicS XhPhB Uidhz ¹² Dc AHm chMh gmcjU Ac ghFib XidhSc bhMm UlfbWi ALid, EBdm EC UiW ThFiC Shchc bhMm Ulîi EBHmdz

¹³ ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb, bjcäi Efd, Ac Ab bhWfcm DGhWE Udh FciA, ¹⁴ FBdh, “EC Afhbicm Sjbch VciA AWiA Abhc HmLm Whdif UidhD, gm gÀd bhWfcm ZiHehB-dhc, EBdm Abi S Sjbchc LhbWmC Shcm Mmch Fcdhb, Sm Sjbch Mmdh Whdif UiL, Shc bhMm S Bdh FjWj UlfC XhB-dhb Whz ¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLpW Wh, DcdhHiC ShBW Shcm Abhc HmLm YicS XhPhBLpWz Abi UmGchb, bCSc fhMhc MjFh FjWj UlfC gm FcLm Whz ¹⁶ Sm Abi Shcm LiqdhUi bh-cia Lhei Uibjz” ¹⁷ ALdm ghFib XidhSc cmEAME ALid, ShBW AMhUi BUc EÃE DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UiShz

¹⁸ EBdm bhWfm DFdHm KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, EHjcm bhcidhEz Zhchähcm Lhei UmEz” ¹⁹ EC Zhchähcm AHm MmdE ghchBd EBLid, gm MmcjMhdmbe OhCWE GjW Ac fWÏhf FcLidz ²⁰ EBdm XidhSm BLhcm Lhei UmEAc WiESm gicZhc Shchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdhz ²¹ Sh-E Shch DFdHm KièhBA CPd, “EHjcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) ²² XidhSm SiW-SiWZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FmWm? B AfhbiD FiSh Ulf FcLm? bCSc fhMhc MjFh Shc FjWj UlfC Abi XhBchb

Whz Abi Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA Shcm Lhei Uibjz”²³ EBdm Shch bhBcbjGi EBA, KièhBA, biLid dhHhBdh, “EHjcm LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE dOFhEz” Kièhwic KjOm Shchc UhZi Xjch EBdz²⁴ Shchc UhZi bhYiFC XidhSm chD UidhBdhz²⁵ ShBW gMcS BLhcm Shchc ZU GhBf bhYiF Shchc ASE Lhei Uidh Ac gC GjWi-fWİhficm GhdhL UidhBdhz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bcS

²⁶ ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB EFdm BLhcm FhSd FchS dBA MhBchz EC fbD LhBbW Whbc FjciWiAc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi OhCWE AEAS ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm VciA dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc FhÜE SjdiA UiA Fpd, gm EHj dBA BLhc Gcm Gcm MhBSz²⁷ BLhc Gcm Gcm ZCS bhWjf ALid, Dchc dHm ZCS ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW dhHi ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA ZjFjS ThZhBA FhÜw dhHhBdhz²⁸ EBdm BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “E MmcjMhdmbc bhB Efd, Abhc dhHi FhÜiE Whz Sjbch WiMc dhHi Ac WiMc XjA-Xjeic dhHi FhÜEz²⁹ gjWE, EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh bhWfm FBZh AOGjch ZmOiWC Ze FXhdiz Mmchc FjWj gjcjhc EBLm Wh, ZjFc UIVE FjWjUiW GhEABLm Wh, ShchC FXhdiz³⁰ gi fbD bhWfm Ze Ze Xhec FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abchc CXcm XeEz Xhec Oièh EFdcm FBZ, Abchcm djFhBA chGEz³¹ Sjbch UmGchD Wh Wi, ShMh HhLcmC BShD EC ghds Fcch, Sm gjFWWh HhLc FjW Ufh EBZz”

³² gMcS BLhc dHm Fci bhchc dhHi LiXhB EFdm ULBMW UhHi Afhbiem dBA ABdz³³ ZhUm bhThe-Gjdi Whbc MhHhS AWiA, Shch BLhcm Ac gC UlBE UhHi Afhbiem HhLc OjFchUi ZhWhBd LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMWcm ShW QhBW HhdhS, AcF MWcm ZhC HhdhS dOFhBdz³⁴ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “ZhZh, Dchcm bhY Fci UidhEz Shch S ZjMmc Wh Shch BSh FiSh Fcmcz”

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-KjXe WiSh Fci dO-hci bhciA ZhOh-ZhOi Fcdhz³⁵ ZCS bhWfm CZhBA BSh UmGdh, EBdm Shchc bjcäi EFdm BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh, “gm S ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED, Sm EGW Shc WiMc MhWE ZhKhCFz”³⁶ cjbhW LiXhB EFdmE ShWcm dBA bffhci Fcd, Shch Oo-JHh AJHjcc fcZS dBA ShW FhÜhs HiA FBdh,³⁷ “Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFdc ghLhcc ZhUfh EE,

Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz”³⁸ ShW bhThe CXcm DGhW fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd EBd, gWE dmGh ALid, “gm BgjUic ZhUfhz”

³⁹ EC fbD ShW dHm AcE Mm ULBMW Afhbiem LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ESh DFMWm ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd, “Sjbi Zjdm gC Ad-bLi? Sm EGW Abchcm Ac SjbhcmE ZhKhE Whz”⁴⁰ EGhW gjWiA ULch MWm Dcm VhbFi UiA Fpd, “Sjbi FiSh AèhcmE QchE Wh Wi? SjbiE S EC gbhW fhMh XhBchDz⁴¹ Ac Abch S XhBchb Abchc CKiS fhMh, Abch MmdhW Fhb FcLi ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm DBW S FjWj UlfC FcLpW Whz”⁴² ZhUm gm Fpd, “E BLh, AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD GhWE Abchcm BAU chGpW MhWjz”⁴³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc dHm Acfm-AMibE ThFZhDz”

⁴⁴ EC fbD ZmBd EWjbhW UlBYc, DcZHU ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh Vci Aîh Umf AÜhBc EBHmdz⁴⁵ fjcjMc Yc WiAiHmdz DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiî gm-cmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA ULB OjFch EBHmdz⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, “ZhZh, Abhc cjj Sjbhc ASE fXiA UidhBdhbz” EGhW FBAC AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fcdhz⁴⁷ cjbhW LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghds UmGiA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh, “WióD, B ZmKheh GhOi UiWUhc bhWjf ALdhz”⁴⁸ Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghds UmGiA ZjFjS bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz⁴⁹ BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiW ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch gAdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc FDZc

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Umfc YSjA FbiOic DFMW Bìsi bmæhc ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei AcibhTiA HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjfc BLhcm FhSd Fchc EC Fj-VhÜhs ShBW Shchc dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz⁵² EC BCLjY ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz⁵³ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÜhBdh, Ac Xhíc GjUiA ZhWhBd ECdh DF FDZcc bhMm UhYW Fcdh, B FDZcE

FjWjUiW Ac FmCccm UhYW Fch EBLm Whz

⁵⁴ B UiW ALid BgjUic Mjçhc AHc UiW, Tjeh ZhUmC Mjçhzhc fjcj EBMiZz ⁵⁵ Ac MmSh ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch BCLjYc Gcm Gcm HiA gC FDZcUmGdh, Ac FidhGhW ShW dhfUhYW Fch Ebd DESh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci ASc-HjdhX Ac KÜW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Mjçhc UiW MichBdhz

BCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh

24

(24:1-53)

gMcS BLh MiÛh EAc fhAi-XcbhW

¹ EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASc-HjdhX SiAc FcLdh, ghßhc XDdh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch ESh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÛhs ABdhz ² ABA UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhÍcGhW gchBd EBHmLmz ³ UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz ⁴ SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh KFKFh FhXe YiÛ ULBMW ABA Shchc FhÛhs CZhBdhz ⁵ Dchcm UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA bhTh WjABdidhz EC ULBEMWm Shchcm FBdh, “EH, SjbishBW MiÛhcm FmWm bjcUh EFdc bhMm ABA SjFhBchD? ⁶ ShBW S EWE WhB, ShBW MiÛh EBHmLpWz ShBW HhdidE ThFSm Sjbchc HmLm FiSh FBLdh, bWE FciA UmGEz ⁷ ShBW FBLdh Wh Wi, ZiW-AUbcm WhYcbhW bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh?”

⁸ EGhW gjWSmC BLhc AHc FTh EFd Shchc bWE EBHmdz ⁹ Shch FZcihw ThFi YiciA HiA, gC DHhcE MW LhghZicm Ac ZhFi gFdc HmLm GZc MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ bHUidiWi bciEb, fjghWh, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac Shchc dHm MmSh ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm HiA B GZc FBdhz ¹¹ EBdm Mmch BSh gjWdh, Dch bWE Fedh BSh WiKD ZhMm bhS, BSh ZmOiØc bhS Shch DFiW Fedh Whz ¹² EBdm XiSc UCehBA FDZcc FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA CÜh EBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGhW Xei cBLmz BSh UmGiA ShBW ShBÿjz ZWiA YicS ABdhz

ULBMW fhHciUm MiÛh BLhcm UmGdh

¹³ EC UiWC ULBMW fhHciU MmcjMhdmb ThFi fhS bhBd UlcB BbjAL Whbc DF HhCS MhEAS ALdhz ¹⁴ XTE Shch ESh ZmXhc EFd dBAC bhSi bhSi MhBchz ¹⁵ Shch bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm Shchc FhÛhs ABA DFdHm AOOh Vcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm Shchc KGjS LhOh dhHi HmLid, Shch BLhcm UmGiAE KiWdh Whz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi AXWhch BSh FiShc ZhSKiS Fech?” BGhW gjWiA Dch bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz ¹⁸ DcbhMm FidiEYhL Whbm DFMWm BLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC DFbhÿ MW, MmBW gjWLpW Wh B FDUiWm MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh IOiLm Zh?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcm dBA MSSh IOiLmz ShBW S Aèhc WZi, ShW bjGc MZhw Ac Fhbm-FhMm Aèhc WMcE Ac gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÀsi Ac bcSjZhAdh WZi ALdhz ²⁰ Abchc Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi cjbhW EFdc ASE VchBA UidhBdh, Shch ShWcm WiA LdiZc CXcm FhSd FcidiLmz ²¹ EBdm Abchc Afh ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdem AMhU FcZhz ABM SiW UiW Ebd B IOWh IOiLmz ²² Ac Abchc dHc FDMW ZmOi bhWfm ABA Abchcm ShBÿjz ZhWhBdiLpWz Shch GjZ LZcm BLhc FDZcE HmLdh, ²³ HiA UmGLpW, ShW dhf WhBz Shch YicS ABA FBdh, Shch Yiciÿhc UcfW XhBLpW, Ac Yiciÿh EFdm Shchcm FBLpW, BLh MiÛh ALpWz ²⁴ ZhUm Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh, Shchc bhMmE FmC FmC FDZcE HiA UmGdh, ZmOiØc FThC ghLh, BLhc dhf FDZcE WhBz”

²⁵ gFdSh gjWiA BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch S FjØhc ZjMpW Whz AXWhBØc Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm Wi? Aèhc WZi EFdm MmSh ZhShBA HmLpW, EShcmE AXWhch DFiW Fech Whz ²⁶ WZi EFdm FBLpW Wh Wi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD ULG-bLiZS fBÿ FciA ghci ShW Mhdhd Ac HCcZ ghLid FcZh?” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZ ThFi fjcj FciA, gÀd WZic FiShZc bhMm ShW ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁸ Ac Mm HhCS MhBSh Fci Shch cEAWh UiLdh, gC HhCc FhÛhs ABdm BLhD AcE UlcB MhEAc ahZ UmGhBdhz ²⁹ EBdm Shch GjZ biWS-Fhÿi FciA ShWcm FBdh, “EGW S ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBØh EBMhc, Sm chBSGhW AXWm Abchc HmLm cB

MhCÀhz” EC ShBW cEAc dhHi Zheis ghhBdhz ³⁰ ZhUm MmZdh GhWiS ZBdh, EC fbD BLhD cJoi dBA OjFchBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Shchcm Uidhz ³¹ SmC Shchc KCG GjdiHmd, Shch BLhcm KiWididhz KiWhc dHm dHmC ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ACEi UidhBdhz ³² ZhUm Shch DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, “XTE MmZdh ShBW Abchc dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh, Abchcm Aèhc Fhdhb ZjMhBA UiLdh, gC fbD Abchc Uidc bhMm DF DfFi XDUh EBLid Wh Wi?”

³³ dHm dHm Shch UIBEMW ZhcBA MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ABA gC DHhcE MW LhghZi Ac ZhFi gÀdcm DGhWE ZEAS XhBdhz ³⁴ Shch EWE ZBA ESh bhSich, gMcS BLh ALdmC MiÛh EBHmLpW, MiÛh EBA LhBbW-XiScm UmGh UiLpWz ³⁵ EC fbD gC UIBEMWmE Dchcm FBdh, XTc bhMm Shch Fidh BLhc UmGh XhBdh, cJoi OjFchBZhc fbD Fidh ShWcm KiWdh, BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz

MiÛh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm UmGdh

³⁶ LhghZi EFdm S ESh dBA ZhSKiS Fcch, EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm EWE ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” ³⁷ ShWm UmGiA Shch GjZ QchBHmdh, bWE Fcdh ajS ABLmz ³⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES Eiic EBHmdhD FmWm? FmWm Sjbchc Uide fÛD ghhBd?” ³⁹ Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbØm UmGE, UmGE Wh, B S Abiz Abhcm ASHBA UmGE, ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-bhJf WhBz” ⁴⁰ EGhW FBA ShBW WiMc AS-XhE Shchcm UmGhBdhz ⁴¹ Ebdm Shch ShWm UmGiA ES Zmfi Gjfi EBdh, Gjfic KJom ZmUifh ZWiHmdh, FjØh Ziðhf FcSh Xhedh Whz SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “BWE GhBZhc FjØh ALm Wi?” ⁴² Shch DF OjFch ZichW bhL ShWcm Uidhz ⁴³ EC bhL ShBW gFdc LhbWm GhBdhz

⁴⁴ GhBA Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchcm FBLdhb Wh Wi, bjLh WZic SCchS fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh, Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm MmSh dmGh ALm, BSh gFdSh Wióis YdiZz”

⁴⁵ EGhW FBA ghci, ShBW LhghZi EFdc Uidc ULAc Gjdi Uidh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc bhWi Dch ZjMSh XhcpWz ⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD ZCS FPiW ULG-SFdiY XhBZh, bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjCuh ThFi MiÛh EBMiZhz

⁴⁷ MmFjWj bhWfm ShW Whbm SCZh Fcdm, HjWhc bhYi bhHidm bhYi XhBZ, EC ZDAWi MmcjMhdmb ThFi fjcj EBA Aih UIWiAc gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi dhHZz ⁴⁸ SjbchC B gÀdShc fhÀiz ⁴⁹ Ac gjWE, Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo MmSh UhW Fchc EAUh FcLpW, Abi BSh Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz Ebdm Zmgmî ThFi Zd-ShÀs Wh XhEA XcMØ, Sjbch EC MmcjMhdmbE cBEz”

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBD

⁵⁰ ZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdc dBA ZhDS-AWiA HhCc bjGE Hmdh, HiA ShBW AS SjdiA Shchcm ULAc Uidhz ⁵¹ Ac EC ULAc ghDsmC ShBW Shchc HmL TWm AdH EBHmdh, ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBdz ⁵² Shch gFdm ShWcm LBMUh FciA, GjZ Gjfi EBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABdhz ⁵³ Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc bhMm ghbmfh Aèhc ghbU-ShciY FchS cBdhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY KCSH LiXhch Ad-ghÛhw XciKiSi

Ad-ghÛhw LiXhchc Shdib Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Ebdh Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh FhdibhSjèh EC Fhdhb Ebdh, ðDEJ Aèhc Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc LjcS XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm UIWiAS SfcY AWdhz gMcS BLhC Ebdh Aèhc Fhdhb, B FTh FBSm Hmdm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh XhFc ALd UiUhc Zh XciKD XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, UIWiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS FmchbSi-FjUcSi Fhb FcLpWz DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchS WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm Zifmf fhSGhW FmchbSic Ziïhcis ZDAW Fch EBLm, Mm Fhb ThFi ZjMh MhD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MZhWc ZjdiC Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb Ebd Aèhc Fhbz B LiXhchc 20 Wæc cjFjc 31 ADASE ALm, “Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz” (‘Ad-bLi’, ‘BZWjèh’, ‘Aèhc GhL bhDac MW’, B fZ Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA UmGZh FiShZc gmfm ‘FiShZ fjï’ Whbc EjfSz)

B LiXhchS gMcS BLhD ‘AbiC’ FBA WiMc fhSGhW Zifmf HhBzi Whb chGLpWz EC fhSE Whb EbdHi: AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOi; AbiC UIWiAc Wjc; AbiC UIAc; AbiC ALd chGhd; AbiC FiAbS Ac MiÛnHi; AbiC XT, gF Ac MiÛnHi; Ac, AbiC ALd AJHjc HhLz B HhBzi Whb EFd UiA ZjMh MhD, Ghdi ShW CLièhD Aèhc UiUhc XhEA MhD, Ghdi ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW AUb MhSicm BZdiLc FZMh ThFi bjÅ FcpWz

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z ShBW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic 12 MW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc

EWjhbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid 1:1-18 ADAS

(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-51

(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12 cjFj

(I) Cçs EFdcem gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib 13-17 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhS 18-19 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh Ebdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh 20-21 cjFj

Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid

(1:1-18)

¹ XDdhC Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dHm

ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz

² gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdhz

³ EC Fhdhbc bhMUi gÀdsh XDUh Fch

EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC

ShWcm Lheh XDUh EBLm Whz ⁴ ShW

bhMm MiÛnHi ALid, gC MiÛnHiC Ebd

bhWfc Wjcz ⁵ EC Wjc AÛhcic bhMm Mdmc,

EBdm AÛhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm

Whz

⁶ AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm

UIWiAS XhPhBdhz ⁷ EC Wjcc ZmXhem

fhÀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd Ebd,

MhSm ShW MZhWZÛi gjWiA bhWfm

BbhW AWmz ⁸ ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh

Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmXhem fhÀi UiZhc dhHi

UIWiAS ABLdhz ⁹ ALd Wjc Ebdh gC MW,

MmBW gÀd bhWfcm Wjc UhW FcpW,

ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWchz

¹⁰ EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, UIWiA ShW

CLièhD XDUh EBLm, Sh-E UIWiAc bhWfm

ShWcm KiWd Whz ¹¹ ShBW WiMc MbiWE

ABdh, ShW WiMc bhWfmC ShWcm FZjd

Fcd Whz ¹² EBdm MS MWm ShW CXcm

BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Dch Xc-

SmF MWcm ShBW Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi

bhDac MW ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz ¹³ ALdm

EC MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc dC ThFi EBLm

Wh, fcidc GhBf Zh bhWfc BÈhDE EBLm Wh,

BOh Ghdi Aèh ThFiC EBLmz

¹⁴ EC FhdhbC bhWjf LjcSm MWb dBdh

Ac Abchc bhMm ZfSi Fcdhz ZhYc GhL

AEdhU gifhZm ShBW Mm Mhdhd Ac

bgibh XhBLpW, gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAWh Fhbidz

¹⁵ DgiA WZiD ShW ZmXhcm Ze HdhD fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “DBWC S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhd, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcIY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW ALpWz”

¹⁶ ShBW fjèAWh Fhbid EAD Abch gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS XhBLiz ¹⁷ bjLh WZic bhCYsm AèhD fciES UhW FcLidh, EBdm BLh Ad-bLic bhCYsm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz ¹⁸ Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhĭ XjS, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW, MmBW ðDEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm MhBc FcLpWz

gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDDh Cçs

(1:19-51)

gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD

¹⁹ BgjUi WmSh EFdm MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi MmZdh FDMW Bbhb Ac dmZi fbhMc FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dchc HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh MiFhBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ALdm Fm?” ²⁰ DgiA WZiD FjØh Wh djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, “Abi S Ad-bLi WhDz” ²¹ SmC Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm gMcS BdiAL WZi Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz” EC Shch MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh AHc MbhWhc gC WZi Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Mi Whz” ²² Shch gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm AXWm Fm? Abchcm Mmch XhPhBLpW, Abch YiciA HiA FiSh FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?” ²³ DgiAD MjAX Uidh, “Abi EBdhb gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fcch, Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz”

²⁴ DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Ycifi fbhMc bhWjFz

²⁵ Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmZdh Ad-bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh AHc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd Uich?”

²⁶ DgiA WZiD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S

bhWfcm XhWi UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm AXWhchc bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjcH MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhch KiWpW Whz ²⁷ DBW gC ZjMjcH, MmBW Abhc ZhUm SfcIY AWhc FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz”

²⁸ McUhW HhJHc AcF XhcE ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA WZi MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdh, gWE EC LEAD-MjAX EBdz

AèhB bmehc ZhBóh

²⁹ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLièhD gÀd bhWfc HjWhc bhYi EDz ³⁰ DBW EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhd, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcIY AWch, ALdm ShBW Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW Abh ThFiE Bìsi MWz ³¹ AHm S Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKiSi XhBW, ESch dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBchbz”

³² ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “Abi UmGdhb FpSec LjcSm XhF cjj ALbhW ThFi dhbiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz ³³ Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abchcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW Abchcm ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cjjcm Mhc CXcm dhbiA ABSm UmGZhd, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cjjUi SciFhZÜi UiZhz ³⁴ Sm Abi BSh UmGdhb, UmGiA ghci fhÀi Uichb, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz”

gMcS BLhc XDDh LhghZi

³⁵ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZi Ac ShW UlBMW Cçs gicZhc gC MhHhS ABdhz ³⁶ EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MhBch, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh” ³⁷ DgiA WZic EC FTh gjWiA gC UlBEMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBHmdhz ³⁸ BLhD GcmUi YiciA Dchcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh KhE?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “cäi, (bhWi CîhU), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?” ³⁹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz” SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS ThFpW, Ac ShchE Aîh UiW ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc EÃ ABËmz

⁴⁰ DgiA WZic FTh gjWiA Mm UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm HmLdh, Dchc DFMWc Whb EBd AŪtiAL, DW ahBc Whb LhBbW-XiScz
⁴¹ EC AŪtiALm XDdh ShW ahB LhBbWcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz” Ad-bLic bhWi EBd Aèhc GmdhYSi XhEA MWz ⁴² AŪtiALm LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD LhBbWc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sjbi S LhBbW ZiW BCghŪh, EBdm EGW ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm QhFh EBZz” FpYh bhWi XiSc, Zh XhÍcz

⁴³ ZhŪc UiW BLhD WiES Fcdh, Hhdid MidhS MhBShHiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “E YidiY AE, ABA Abhc CçS EEz” ⁴⁴ YidiY ALdh ZhDS-LDUh HhCc bhWjFz AŪtiAL Ac XiSc ZheiE ALid EC HhCSz ⁴⁵ YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi WZi EFdc LgiYhS MmW FTh dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb BCLjYz” ⁴⁶ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh, “VjS! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh ZhcED Wi?” YidiYo FBdh, “Sm ABA UmGEz”

⁴⁷ BLhD UmGdh, WTWmd ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi DFMW GhOi ZWi BLchBdiz Shc bhMm FjWj VjŪlc-bjŪlc WhBz” ⁴⁸ SmC WTWmdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Sjbhcm QhFiZhc AHm Sjbi MmZdh gC Qk-bjc HhLc Sdm ALdhD, gC fbD Abi Sjbhcm UmGLiz” ⁴⁹ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC S BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWz AXWmC ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhz” ⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhcm gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW FEAD Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhDWmz” ⁵¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch UmGZhD Zmgmî GjdiHmLm, Ac Aèhc Yiciîh EFd Abi ZiW-AUbc CXcm CPh-dhbh Fcchz”

Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

2

(2:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhD XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS Zh-WhBdh

¹ Dc UIBUiW ZhUm Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCS DF ZiA ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS ALdhz ² EC ZiAS BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFdmE UhES XhBLdhz ³ ZiAc EWjîhWE MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB Hmd, EC fbD BLhc bh'D BLhcm FBdh, “Dchc AJHjcc fcZS fmf EBHmLmz” ⁴ BLhD ShW bh'cm FBdh, “bhB H, BSh S Abhc ZifD WhDz EGWE Abhc fbD EBLm Whz” ⁵ EBdm ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdcem FBdh, “EZh, ShBW MmSh FpW, EShC FcEz”

⁶ BgjUic fciES bhYiF EMj Fchc dhHi giWE XhÍcc LDOh Hhbdh ALidz BSh DFEOhS EWjîhW ŪB-SiW bW XhWi VcSz ⁷ BLhD GhUibUhc EFdcem FBdh, “EC HhbdhBØE XhWi acEz” SmC Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm aci Uidz ⁸ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi WiA XcVhW ZhZjcKicm UmEz” SmC Shch EdhC Fcdz ⁹ ZhZjcKiD EC XhWi GhBA UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZS EBdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi ABd, BGhW ShBW MhWSh Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm Mh-WSz DcdhHi ZhZjcKiD ZiAc Wfhcm QhFiA FBdh, ¹⁰ “XDdh gFdmC bhWfcm GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz bhWfcm BÈhbs GhEAc ZhUm MmZdh fmf EBMhD, EC fbD Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDdh ThFi FiLj amMhd ThFmz EBdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS EGWE chGLz”

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCS WifhWh gifhZm EC XDdh FmchbSi UmGhBA WiMc bgibh MhBc Fcdhz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

¹² DcZhUm BLhD ShW bh, ahBApW Ac LhghZi EFdcem dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE cBdhz

MmcjMhdmb ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BLh Ad-bLi

¹³ BgjUic AMhUi BU IWhB Hmdm BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbE ABA ShBW UmGdh, XZiî ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc fibhWhS FjcZhWic Hcj, bmeh Ac XhcE ZmKh-FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc ZhOôOhc FhcZhci EFdE ZB cBLpWz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ShBW Uei UiA DFOh KhZjF ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA gFd Hcj-bmeh Ac bhWfcm BW TWm GmUhB Uidhz Ac OmFhc ZhOôOhc FhcZhci EFdc OmFh-XDfh LiîhBA, Shchc Fmf ZhÆ CdOhBA YhdhBdhz ¹⁶ XhcE ZmKch EFdcem BLhD FBdh, “BW TWm gAdsh gchEz Abhc

ZhYc Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE Whz” ¹⁷ EC fbD XhF FiShZc EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE EBHmd, “Sjbhc Icc dhHi Abhc Mm bgäs, EC bgäsMc Abhc Uide bhMm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz”

¹⁸ BLhc B Fhbc dhHi BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh Fchc EViFhc Mm Sjbhc ALm, Shc XcbhW gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi UmGhBZhd?” ¹⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch EC FhZh Ic ahJHidhCÀh, Abi SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sjdbjz” ²⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “B DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm LDKhèif ZLc dhHLid, Ac Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc aiScm ZhWhBdiZhd Wi?” ²¹ EBdm BLhd BWE Aèhc Ic ZdSm WiMc fcide FThC FBLpWz ²² DcdhHi BLh bch ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC FBLdhz SmC LhghZi EFdm XhF FiShZc FTh Ac BLhd MmSh FBLdh, ESh DFiW Fcdhz

²³ AMhUi BUc fbD BLhd MmcjMhdmb cBA MmSh FmchbSi Fhb FcLidh, BSh Um-GiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdz ²⁴ EBdm BLhd WiMcm Shchc HmLm Vch Uidh Wh, FhcW ShBW gFd bhWfcm Ki-WSHz ²⁵ bhWfc ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dche Uide GZc MhW-Shz

3

WDA MWb Ac DFiWc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUib Whbm BgjUi EFdc DFMW WmSh ALdhz ² DFUiW chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch MhWi, AXWm DFMW CihU gifhZm Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpWz AXWm MmSh FmchbSi Fhb Fcch, Aèh dhM Wh ThFdm FmC BSh FcS Xhcm Whz” ³ ShBW WiFUibcm FBdh, “Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, WDA Fci MWb Wh dBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhB UmGm Whz” ⁴ SmC WiFUibm ShWcm FBdh, “bhWjf Zjeh EBHmdm gicZhc MWb dD Fidh? ULLchZhc bh’c XmOE ghbhBA MWb dD Wi?” ⁵ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Abi AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, XhWi Ac XhF cjjg ThFi MWb Wh EBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS Xhcm Whz ⁶ cÀ-bhjz ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh S Ghdi cÀ-bhjz Ac XhF cjjg ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh cjjg ⁷ Abi Mm AXWhcm FBdhb, WDA Fci MWb dEA Mcjc, DSm ShBljz EBZh Whz ⁸ ZhShf Shc MmZhd BÈh EZhd Mhd, Ac AXWm Shc AEAM gjWpW,

EBdm FB ThFi AD Ac FB Mhd, BGhW Mh-WpW Whz Sm XhF cjjg ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm, Shchc ZmdhDE EdhGhW EDz”

⁹ WiFUibm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “BFOh Fidh EBS Xhcm?” ¹⁰ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “AXWm ZWi BLchBdc CihU EBAE BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi? ¹¹ AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, Abch MmSh MhWi EGhWC FB, Ac MmSh UmGLi EC ZmXhcm fhÀi UmBz EBdm AXWhch Abchc fhÀi bhWpW Whz ¹² Abi AXWhchcm UlWiAZi ZmXhcm FBdm MmZhd DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Zmgmîi ZmXhcm FBdm Fidh DFiW FcZh? ¹³ MmBW Zmgmîe ThFpW Ac Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUb Lheh Ac FmC Zmgmîe CPLpW Whz

¹⁴ “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh WZid Mmdh ghYcm CKhS SjdLidh, Edh Abi ZiW-AUbcmE CKhS SjdH EBZz ¹⁵ MhSm Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz ¹⁶ Aèh XhFm UlWiAc bhWfcm ES Zmfi bhDA Fcdh, B bhDac GhSicm ShW GhL bhDac MWcm UhW Fcdhz Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz

¹⁷ “AèhD bhWfcm Ulfi XcbhW Fchc dhHi ShW bhDac MWcm UlWiAS XhPhBLpW Whz EC bhDac MWc GhSicm bhWfm MhSm WhMhS Xhd, DcdhHiC XhPhBLpWz

¹⁸ Mm MWm EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj ZiKhc ED Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW AWm Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBHmLmz FhcW Aèhc DFbhî bhDac MW BZWjèhc CXcm gm BbhW AWLm Whz ¹⁹ Shcm Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLm, FhcW UlWiAS Wjc MhBc EBLmz EBdm bhWfc ZU Fhbc dhHi Wjc ThFi AÛhBccm Zmfi ahdh XhBLmz ²⁰ Mm bhWfm ZU Fhb Fcm, gm Wjccm IiÛhd, Shc ZU Fhb Efd MhBc EBmiZ Fci gm Wjcc HmLm AD Whz ²¹ EBdm Mm MW gF-ghdhic XTm Kdm, gm Wjcc HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYif EBLm Fci XcbhW EDz”

DgiA WZid BLhc ZmXhcm FBch

²² DcZhUm gMcS BLh Ac LhghZi Efd DgJuiA DdhFhS ABdhz giWE ShBW LhghZi EFdc dhM FiLj UiW FhOhBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc HJld FchBdhz ²³ EC fbD Lhdib Whbc DF HhCc FhÛhs EpWjW Whbc DF MhHhS

DgiADE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdhz gC Mh-
HhS ZCS XhWi ThFhD Udm Udm bhWjf
ABA SCZhc HjLd dBdhz ²⁴ DgiA WZicm EC
fbDE MmdE ZŪi Fch EBLm Whz

²⁵ EC fbD fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc
ZmXhc dBA, DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm BgjUic
DF Adibc dHm ScôF dhHhB Uidhz ²⁶ ZhUm
ShBW ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm ABA
FBdh, “gjMjc, MmBW McUhw HhJhc gX-
hcE AXWhc dHm ALdh, Ac Mhc ZmXhcm
AXWm fhÀi UiLdh, UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjf
ShW HmLm MbchHi Ac ShBW Dchcm
SCZhc HjLd Uichz” ²⁷ BGhW gjWiA DgiAD
FBdh, “Zmgmî ThFi UmEA Wh EBdm FmC
FjØh Xhd Whz ²⁸ Sjbhc S gjWL, Abi FBLi,
Abi Ad-bLi WhD, EBdm ShW AHm Abhcm
XhPhWi EBLmz ²⁹ Mhc HmLm FBŪhcm ZiA
UmEA ED, DBWC Wfhz Wfhc Ulîm Ghdi
CZhBA Wfhc bhS gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc
AEAM gjWiA Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW Abhc
GjfiE ABM Xjch EBdz ³⁰ ShWcm Ze EBSm
EBZ Ac Abi gci MhBShb EBZz”

Zmgmî ThFi MmBW ABLpW

³¹ MmBW CXc ThFi ABW, DBW gFdc CX-
cmz EBdm Mm UlWiA ThFi AD, gm S Ul-
WiAc, gm UlWiAZi bhSC bhSmz MmBW
Zmgmî ThFi ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CX-
cmz ³² ShBW gWE MmSh UmGLpW Ac
gjWLpW, EShc fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW
fhÀi bhWm Whz ³³ EBdm Mm MWm ShW
fhÀi FZjd FcLm, gm EGhW UiAC XcbhW
Fcm, Aèhc FhdhbC ghLhz ³⁴ AèhD MmWcm
XhPhBLpW, ShBW Aèhc FhdhbC ZhShBW,
FhcW AèhD ShWcm XjchXjc FciA XhF cjjg
UhW FcpWz ³⁵ ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi
ShW GhL bhDAc MWcm bhDA FcpW Ac
ShW ASEC gFdSh UiLpWz ³⁶ Mm bhWfm
Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWc CXcm BbhW AWLm,
gm AGmci MiŪnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm Mm
ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC AGmc
XhBS WhD ZcJ Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

4

fbciAc ZmOic BbhW

¹ Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS BLhD DgiA
WZi ThFi Zmfi bhWfcm ShW Cçs ZhWh-
BLpW, Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBchz ² EBdm
BLhD WiMm SCZhc HjLd FchBch Wh,
ShW Cçs EFdmC FchBchz ³ gMcS BLhD
B GZc XhBA, DgjUiA Midh LheiA gicZhc

Hhdid MidhS MhEAc dhHi cEAWh EBdhz
⁴ MhEAc FhdE ShWcm fbciAc bhMUi MhEA
dhHLidz ⁵ XTE ShBW fbciAc fjGhc Whbc
DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS BAFjZm ShW
XjA BCLjYcm Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC
MbiWGhW ALid gC HhCc VhcEz ⁶ B MbiWE
gMcS BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm AOSm
gmchW EBA EC FjAc FhLhS MichBdhz EC
fbD EWjbhW UlBYc EBHmLmz

⁷⁻⁸ DcbhMm fbciA MhSic DF ZmOiD
XhWi Sjdhs ABd, Ac FjAc FhLhS BLh DFdh
ALdh, FhcW ShW LhghZi EFd GhWi-XhWi
dEAc dhHi ZhMhcE HmLdhHiz BLhD
ShBcm FBdh, “E bhB, Abhcm Tjeh XhWi
GhEACÀhz” ⁹ ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi S fbciA
MhSic bhWjz AXWm DFMW BgjUi EBA
Abhc HmLm XhWi KhBch Fidh?” ZmOiD
BGhW Fpd, FhcW fbciA MhSic dHm BgjUi
bhWfc FjWjMhS bid-bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid
Whz ¹⁰ BLhD ShBcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi
MhWShD Aèhc UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc
HmLm XhWi KhBch, Sm Sjbi WiMmC ShW
HmLm XhWi KhBdhD EWm, Ac ShBW
Sjbhcm MiŪh XhWi Uidh EWmz” ¹¹ ZmOiD
Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc HmLm S XhWi Sjdhc
FjØh WhB, Ac B FjAE HBWz Sm MiŪh XhWi
FjAB ThFi XhBdh? ¹² AXWm FjWj Abchc
bjd-bjcäi BAFjZ WZi ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC
Abchc dhHi B FjA GjUiLdhz ShBW Ac ShW
XjApØmE EC FjAc XhWi GhBSh, Ac ShW
Xfjc XhdcmE GhEABShz”

¹³ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Mm MWm B FjAc
XhWi GhBZ, Shc gicZhc XiAL dhHZz
¹⁴ EBdm Abhc UmEA XhWi Mm GhBZ, Shc
FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS WhDz ZcJ B XhWi
Shc Uide bhMm NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA
CPZ Ac AGmci MiŪnHi UhW FcZz” ¹⁵ SmC
ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm AbhcmE
gC XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc XiAL Wh
dhHm, Ac XhWic dhHi BWE AEA Wh
dhHmz”

¹⁶ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “Sm MhE, Sjbhc
MhbhBcm EWE dBA AEz” ¹⁷ ZmOiD Fpd,
“LhZ, Abhc S FjWj MhbhB WhBz” BLhD
FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBL, Sjbhc MhbhB WhBz
¹⁸ FhcW Dc AHm S Sjbhc XhK MW MhbhB
EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm Sjbhc dHm ALm,
gm Sjbhc MhbhB WhDz Sjbi ghLh FThC FB-
dhDz” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd,
“gjMjc, EGW Abi ZjMdhb, AXWm DFMW
WZiz ²⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhBØm EC Xhec CX-

cmC DZhUS FcSh, EBdm AXWhch FpW, MmcjMhdmbEC bhWfc DZhUS Fch CKiSz”

²¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc bhSGhW DFiW FcEz UmGiE, ECdh fbD ABZ MmZdh Sjbch B Xhec CXcm, Zh Mm-cjMhdmbc FjWjGhWE, HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcShD WhDz ²² Sjbch Mhcm KiWE Wh, Shc DZhUS FcE, EBdm Abch MhW DZhUS Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S BgjUi EFdc bhMUIC ABLmz ²³ gjWE, Edh fbD ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABĒm, MmZdh ALd DZhUSFhci EFdm gÀhwi cjgm HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcZhz HhBZi ZhYoE EdhGhW DZhUSFhcic Shèhf FcpWz ²⁴ Aèhshdh EBdhHi cjjg, DcdhHi Mhch ShW DZhUS FcZhz, Shch gÀhwi cjgm ShW DZhUS Fch dhHZz”

²⁵ ZhUm EC ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz ShBW ABA gFdSh Abchcm MhWhBZhz” ²⁶ BLhD EC ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmBW, MmBW EGW Sjbhc dHm bhSichz”

²⁷ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic dHm bhSich, UmGiA Shch ShBljz EBHmdhz Sh-E Shch FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm bh-Sich FmWmz ²⁸ ZhUm ZmOiD ShBc XhWic Gpdh TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd, ²⁹ “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm UmGi MhEz Abhc MiÛnHiS MmSh FcLi, BSh gFdShC ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?” ³⁰ BSh gjWiA HhCc bhWjf ZhcBA BLhc HmLm AEA Vcdhz

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm EWjcv Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, FjØh GhCÀhz” ³² ShBW FBdh, “Abhc HmLm Bdh GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz” ³³ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “Sm ShWcm FmC FjWj GhWi AWiA UiLm Wh FiSh?” ³⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShW bcMi bhYif ShW Fhb Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

³⁵ “Sjbch FE Wh Wi, ‘Ac KhBc bhf ZhUmC Yfd FhOhc fbD ABZ?’ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, ahdh Fci DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA UmGE, Yfd XhFiA FhOhc MjFh EBHmLmz ³⁶ Yfd FhOchD EGWC ZmSW XhBch Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd Udh Fchz DcdhHi MmBW Mhdh ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd FhOpW, UIBEMWC gbhW Gjfi EBWz ³⁷ DSm EC LièmGc XcbhW ED, ‘DFMWM

ZhBW UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz’ ³⁸ AbiE Sjbchem Edh Yfd FhOhS XhPhBLi, Mm Yfdc dhHi Sjbch bmWS FcL Whz EBÛ bhWfm bmWS FcLm Ac Sjbch EC bmWSc Yfd FhOILz”

³⁹ Mm ZmOic MiÛnHic gFdSh BLhD FB-diLpW, EC ZmOic fhÀi gjWiA gC HhCc ZCS fbcia bhWfm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴⁰ Shch BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh, Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHiz DcUhd ShBW ULB UiW gWE cBdhz ⁴¹ EC fbD ShW Shdib gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz ⁴² Ac HhCc bhWfm EC ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc FThD Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA ZjMShb XhcLi, DBWC MHSc ALd SchWmAdhz”

gMcS BLhc ULch FmchbSi

⁴³ fbcias UIBUiW cBA ghci gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz ⁴⁴ MjUiE ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb UmEA ED Wh, ⁴⁵ SmZC EC fbD Shch ShWcm FZjd Fcdhz FhcW BUc fbD BLhD MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdidc bhWjf gWE ThFhD Shch BSh UmGLdh Fci ShBW HhdidE ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

⁴⁶ ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hhdidc FhÛh HhCS Hmdhz EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb OhcWE DF fcFhci EYifhcc XjA GjZ Zmbhc ALidz ⁴⁷ gMcS BLh DgjUiA ThFi Hhdid ABLpW gjWiA, EC EY-ifhc ShW HmLm HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XjA bchc XTi EBHm-Lidz

⁴⁸ BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh, “FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch FjWjbØmC BbhW AWSh WhDz”

⁴⁹ SmC EYifhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UDA Fci MdUi ACÀh, XjAHjc MhW ThFSm ACÀhz”

⁵⁰ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz” BLhc FTh DFiW FciA DBW HmdhHiz

⁵¹ ghLhC, gC EYifhc ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW Hjdhb EFdm ABA GZc Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz” ⁵² ShBW Dchem MiFhBdh, “gm FjW fbD ahdh EBLm?” Shch FBdh, “FhBd UIBYc ThFi ShW ShX Lhei UiLmz” ⁵³ SmC EYifhcc bWE EBd, PiF UIBYci Zhdh BLhD ShWcm FBLdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA

ahdh EBHmLmz” DcdhHi EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhcc gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁵⁴ gMcS BLh DgjUiA TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm EC ULLch FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBdhz

5

BLhD AOSifZLcc Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdh

¹ BShc ZhUm BgjUi EFdc BUc fbD ABdm BLh MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz

² MmcjMhdmbE bmeh-UcMhc FhŪhs DFOh XjcFi ALid, EC XjcFiS Liei ZhŪh XhKGhW IhO ALid, XhKE IhOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz BZchWi ahfhd B XjcFic Whb ZhDS-LUhz ³ EC IhOE ZCS MhSc Zmbhci Xei cBSz djdh-doJeh, AUh, Ac Zmbhcm Mmchc fcid DÀmZhcm gjFhB HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

⁴ bhMm bhMm DFMW Yicih ABA EC XjcFic XhWi dhehBSh, dhehWic ZhUmC XDdh Mm MW XhWiS dhbS, Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh EBMiSz DcŪhD EC Zmbhci EFdm XhWi dhehWic Afhd EWE Xei cBSz

⁵ Dchc bhMm Edh DFMW Zmbhci ALid, Mm ZmOh AOSif ZLc ThFi Zmbhez ⁶ ZCS UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm gjWiA BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BÈh Wi Sjbi ahdh EBMiShD?” ⁷ ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhc S Bdh FmC WhB, MmBW XhWi dhehWic dHm dHmC Abhcm XjcFiS dhhbBSz Abi dhbSm dhbSm AcF MW HiA dhbi MhDz” ⁸ BLhD Dcm FBdh, “Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOOh-Kdh FcEz” ⁹ dHm dHmC EC Zmbhci ahdh EBHmd, Ac Shc ZiLWh SjdiA Kdh-Yich Fcdz

gi UiW ALid Mjçzhc, Mjçzhcm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhDz ¹⁰ DcŪhD BgjUi WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm FBdh, “ABM S Mjçzhc, Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdiA WmEA MhBM WhDz” ¹¹ EBdm gm Fpd, “MmBW Abhcm ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC Abhcm FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOOh-Kdh FcEz” ¹² SmC WmSh EFdm ZmOhcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FmHj, MmHiD Sjbhcm FBLm, ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich FcShD?” ¹³ EBdm EC ZmOhD S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Sjb S Zmbhc

ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZWhf Wh EDz” ¹⁵ SmC EC ZmOhD HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

gMcS BLhc AèhB DGSiAc

¹⁶ BLhD Mjçzhcm Zmbhciem ahdh FchD BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhciDiSh KhBdhz ¹⁷ EBdm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ghbmfh Fhb Fcch Ac AbiE Fcchbz” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjFhWiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi Mjçzhcc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdm FBdh, “Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhcepW Wh, EBdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz” ²⁰ ZhYo ShW XjScm bhDA FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSh gFdShC XjScm UmGhBWz Ac BSh ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScm UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch ShBljz EBMiZhz ²¹ ZhYo Mmdh bjcUhem MiŪh Fci SjdPw, XjSmE ECdh Mmchcm BÈh MiŪnHi UhW FcpWz ²² ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhce FcpW Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhcc ahc XjSc ASE UiLpW, ²³ MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh gFdm BÌs Fcm, ECdh XjScmE BÌs Fcmz XjScm Mm BÌs Fcm Wh, gm ALdm gC ZhYcmE BÌs Fcm Wh, MmBW B XjScm ZmMiLpWz

²⁴ “Abi AXWhchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc Fhdhb gjWm Ac MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, gm S AGmci MiŪnHi XhBdiLmz Shcm Ac Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiŪnHiS Xhei UidhBLmz ²⁵ Ac Abi ghLhC FBchb, Bdh DF MbhWh ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh bjcUh EFdm Abi BZWjèhc Hdhc AEAM gjWZh, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiŪh EBZhz ²⁶ BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY WiMm Mmdh MiŪnHic bhdiF, ShW XjScmE ECdh MiŪnHic bhdiFhWh UiLpWz ²⁷ ZhYo XjScm bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc DGSiAc UiLpW, FhcW DBWC S ZiW-AUbz ²⁸ Sm BSh gjWiA AXWhch ShBljz EBZh Wh, MhWpW Wi, ECdh fbD ABec, MmZdh Aèh

XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcUh EFd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZhz ²⁹ Ac Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW, Shch Zmgmîi MiŪnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh, EBdm Mmch WhYcbhWic bhMm MiŪnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh fhMh XhEAc dhHiz

³⁰ “Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcShb Xhci Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh ZiKhc Fciz Abi gF ZiKhc Fci, FhcW Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhD Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bcMi Xjch FcShb KhBz

WiMc ZmXhcm gMcS BLh

³¹ “Abi MjUi WiMc ZmXhcm WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm B fhÀi fPiF WhDz ³² EBdm ULLch MWmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi MhWi, ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich, BSh ghLhz ³³ AXWhch S DgiA WZic HmLm GZciA XhPhBA MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz ³⁴ Ac Abi FjWj bhWfc fhÀic CXcm acfh Fci Wh, EBdm AXWhch MhSm WhMhS XhBA MhW ZhKhBSH XhcpW, DcUhd BSh FBchbz ³⁵ gMcS DgiAC ALdh gC MhdhBd bjfhD, Mm bjfhdm Yc UiLidz AXWhchE Tjeh FDUiW EC bjfhdc Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi EBLdhz

³⁶ EBdm DgiA WZic fhÀi SWmE AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc ALm, FhcW Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi Abhcm XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fchbz Ac EC Fhbc fhÀiDC ZjMh MhD, Abhcm Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ZmMiLpWz ³⁷ ShBWC S gC ZhZh, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpWz AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWLpW Wh, Ac ShWcm UmGLpWE Whz ³⁸ DLheh ShW Fhdhb S AXWhchc Uide cD Wh, FhcW ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW, DW CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWpW Whz

³⁹ “AXWhch S GjZ bW UiA ALbhWi FiShZ SidhES FcpW, bWE FcpW BSh SidhES Fcdm AGmci MiŪnHi XhBZhz EBdm EC FiShZmC S Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmDz ⁴⁰ DcZhUmE AXWhch MiŪnHi XhEAc dhHi Abhc HmLm ABSh KhBW Whz

⁴¹ “Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhEAc AfhD ABLi Wh, ⁴² EBdm Abi MhWi, Aèhc ZhD AXWhchc FjWj bgàs WhB, Abi S AXWhchcm KiWiz ⁴³ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whb dBA ABLi, Sh-E AXWhch Abhcm DFiW Fcch Whz EBdm ULLch FmC MjUi Shc

WiMc Whbm AD, Sm Shcm AXWhch DFiW FcZhz ⁴⁴ AXWhch DFm-EBŪc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSH KhBW, EBdm Mm ShciY Aèhc HmL TWm XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi FjWj Kmih FcpW Whz Sm AXWhch FmbWm DFiW FcZh? ⁴⁵ AXWhch bWE FcZh Wh, Abi Abhc ZhZhc HmLm AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm AXWhch acfh Fci ALpW, gC bjLhDC AXWhBØcm Ulfi FBchz ⁴⁶ AXWhch MjUi bjLh WZicm DFiW FcSh, Sm AbhcmE DFiW Fcdh EWm, B bjLh WZiD S Abhc ZmXhcmC dmGLpWz ⁴⁷ EBdm AXWhch MmZdh ShW dmGhcmC DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc bjGc FThem Fidh DFiW FcZh?”

6

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹ DcZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc gX-hcE HmdhHi, EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZiciA AEcz ² ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA MhEAS ALdh, Shch S UmGLidh, Zmbhci EFdc CXcm ShBW Fidh FmchbSi Fhb FcLpWz ³ gWE HiA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdc dBA DF Xhec CXcm ZBdhz ⁴ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLmz ⁵ BLhD KhBA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm CPIA ABch, EC ShW LhghZi YidiYcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi Abch cJoi XhBbj FjW MhHhS?” ⁶ ALdm YidiYcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi ShBW BGhW MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC MhWShz ⁷ YidiYo MjAX Uidh, “Dchcm Tjeh Tjeh GhWi UidmE UlBf UiWhcc cJoiD FjdhBS WhDz”

⁸ gWE AŪtiAL Whbm gMcS BLhc DF LhghZi ALdhz ShBW EBdh LhBbW-XiScc ahBz ⁹ ShBW BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, EWE gjc DF XjAc HmLm XhKGhW AOhc cJoi Ac UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES bhWfc bhMm BShD FiSh EBZ?” ¹⁰ BLhD gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch ESh bhWfcm Ihfc CXcm ZEAB UmEz” SmC Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh EWjbbW XhK AMhc MWz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW EC XhKGhW cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd FciA Dchcm ZhOia Uidhz ECdh ZichW bhLE ZhOia Uidhz Mm MS KhBd, gm ESGhW XhBdz ¹² gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLm, Sjbch ESh DGhWE Udh FcE, FjØh YhdhBE

Whz” ¹³ Dch EC XhKGhW cjOic ZheSi OjFchBW Udh FciA ZhcE OjFci acdhz

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “WióD DBWC gCWZi, MmBW UlWiAS SfcY AWhc FThz” ¹⁵ SmC BLhD ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc FciA ShWcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhWic dhHi VcS Khcz EGhW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc DFdhC Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOh

¹⁶ ghBõhZhdh BLhc LhghZi EFd AEcc XhcE Hmdhz ¹⁷ Ac FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSh Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei UmEAS dhHdhz B fbD AÛhBc EBHmLid Ac BLhE Shchc dHm ALdh Whz ¹⁸ AEcc bhMGhWE MhBSmC GjZ SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze RoC fjcj EBdz ¹⁹ EWjhbW SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE ZhBA MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh, gMcS BLh XhWic CXcmUi AOiA Shchc HmLm ABchz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ²⁰ EC fbD BLhD Shchem FBdh, “QchBE Wh, B S Abiz” ²¹ LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WhEE SjdSh KhBdh, Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc FTh, dHm dHm WhE HiA gWE XCLi Hmdz

MiÛnHi-cjOic ZmXhcm ZDAW

²² AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf CZh ALdh, ZhUc UiW Shch ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE DGhW WhE Lheh Uilch FjWj WhE ALid Whz Shch DEGHWE ZjMdh, BLh ShW LhghZi EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW Wh, ZcJ Shch DFdhC AEc XhcEBLpWz ²³ EBdm Mm MhHhS BLhD Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ghci bhWfcm cjOic GhEABLdh, EC MhHhc HmLm SiZicia OhCW ThFi FDGHW WhE ABdz ²⁴ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW LhghZi EFd FmC B MhHhS WhB, EC Shch ESh WhEABØE CPiA BLhc Shèhfm FY-cWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz

²⁵ gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD ABdh?”

²⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc bhWi ZjMiA Abchem SjFhBchD Wh, ZcJ XmO aci cjOic GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz ²⁷ EGW gjWE, UlWiAZi Mm GhWi Wì EBMhD, Shc Gcm IjciA dha FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW Wì ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi UhW Fcm, Shc Gcm EBA IjcEz B GhWi S Abi ZiW-AUbm Sjbchem Uibjz EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc

ALm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDC BShc XcbhW UmGhBLpWz

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi Abch FiSh Fc-Shb?” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “AèhD Mhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc Ebd Aèhc Fhbz” ³⁰ DcZhUm Shch ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb FcZh? ³¹ Abchc ZhY-UhUhD S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, AèhD Shchem Zmgmî GhWi GhEABdhz”

³² BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî Mm cjOic Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, ZcJ Abhc Hh-BZi ZhYoC Sjbchem ALd Zmgmî cjOic UhW FcpWz ³³ Ac Aèhc UmEA gC cjOic EBdh EC MW, MmBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch MhScm MiÛnHi UmBWz” ³⁴ SmC Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Sm EC cjOic Abchem gc-ghbmfm UmCÀhz”

³⁵ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiÛnHi-cjOic Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Shc FjWj fbD ajG dhHm Wh, Ac Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj fbD XiALmE Vcm Whz

³⁶ Abi S Sjbchem bjGUi FBLiE, Ac Sjbch Abchem UmGiAE BbhW AWdhD Whz ³⁷ Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmchem Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Abi FjWjbØmc Shcm Zhcm YhdhBShb WhDz ³⁸ Abi FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS ABLi Wi? Wh, ZcJ MmBW Abchem XhPhBLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Fhb Fchc dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLiz ³⁹ gjWE, Mm ZhYo Abchem XhPhBLpW, ShW bjWfh Ebd, ShBW Mmchem Abhc ASE UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE Wh AchB ZcJ cjM ghfcE Dchem MiÛh ghdSm Sjdiz ⁴⁰ Abhc ZhYc bjWfh Ebd, Mhch ShW XjScm UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch MhWj AGmc Xhdz Ac AbiC Shchem cjM ghfcE MiÛh Fci Sjdjz”

⁴¹ BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhHhBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh, “Zmgmî ThFi Mm cjOic dhbiA ABLm, AbiC gC cjOiz” ⁴² DcdhHi Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHj S BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz Sm gm FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm?”

⁴³ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz ⁴⁴ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abchem XhPhBLpW, ShBW Afif Wh ZhWhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm ABS Xhem Whz Ac AbiC Shem cjM ghfce MiÛh ghdSm Sjdbjz ⁴⁵ MhWE Wi, WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib dBZhz’ Ac Mm MWm HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC Abhc HmLm ADz

⁴⁶ “EC ZhYcm S FjWj bhWfm UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B ZhYcm UmGLpWz ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchem Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz ⁴⁸ AbiC MiÛnHi-cjOiz ⁴⁹ Sjbche ZhY-UhUhBØm S bcjajbiS bhÛh GhBLdh, Sh-E Shche bCS EBLmz ⁵⁰ EBdm BGhW Ebd gC cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm, MhSm EC cjOi GhBA bhWjf bcW ThFi cmghB XhDz ⁵¹ gjWE, AbiC EBdhhb gC MiÛh cjOi, Mm cjOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm MWm B cjOi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC Ebd EC cjOiz bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiÛnHi UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA ZidhB Uibjz”

⁵² BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz Shch DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “B ZmOhD FmbWm Shc fcide Hjî Abchem GhEABZ?” ⁵³ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hjî Wh GhBdm S Sjbche bhMm MiÛnHiC WhBz ⁵⁴ FmC MjUi Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Ac cjM ghfcc UiWE Abi Shem MiÛh Fci Sjdbjz ⁵⁵ Abhc Hjîc Ebd ALd GhWi Ac Abhc dCC Ebd ALd XhWiz ⁵⁶ Mm MWm Abhc dC Ac Hjî GhD, gm Abhc aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm ThFiz ⁵⁷ Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiÛh ZhYo Abchem XhPhBLpW, DcdhHiC AbiE MiÛh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm Abchem GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiÛh cBZz ⁵⁸ UmGchD Wi, EC cjOi S Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm cjOi GhBA Sjbche ZhY-UhUhBW bhch HmLpW, B cjOi S Abhc dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cjOi Mm MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiÛh cBZz” ⁵⁹ gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD BSh gFdSh FBdhz

ZCS Cçsc bWE bs-ZicjV

⁶⁰ Shdib gjWiA ghci ShW Cçsc bhMc ZCSm FBdh, “BSh S Ze Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?” ⁶¹ EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-Ijfh Fcchz ZjMiA Dchem FBdh, “EC Shdib gjWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD Wi? ⁶² Sm Abi ZiW-AUb AHm Mm MhHhS ALdhhb, Abchem MmZdh gWE Cpi MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD Sjbch FiSh FBZhd? ⁶³ Sjbch ZjM-chD Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhbb, ALdm cjgj EBdHi MiÛnHiz Abi Sjbchem Mm ZDAWi FBdhhb, BSh EBdHi bhWfc cjgj Ac MiÛnHic ZmXhez ⁶⁴ EBdm Sjbche bhMm FmC FmC EGWE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm Whz” Fm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, BLhD XDDh ThFiC BSh MhWShz ⁶⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EC FhcWm Abi Sjbchem FBli, HhBZi ZhYo Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc HmLm ABS Xhem Whz”

gMcS XiScc fhÀi

⁶⁶ BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA ShW ZCS Cçs YiciA HmdhHi, Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdz ⁶⁷ DcdhHi BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, SjbishBWE MhBShDHi Wi?” ⁶⁸ LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “gjMjc, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm MhBShb? AGmci MiÛnHhWic Shdib S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC ALmz ⁶⁹ Abch S MhWLi Ac AXWhc CXcm BbhWE AWLi, AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC XZiï MWz”

⁷⁰ SmC BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abi S Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLÛ FcLi, EBdm Sjbche bhMmC DFMW fDShW ALmz” ⁷¹ BWE ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc XjA BgjUhc ZmXhem FBdh, EC BgjUhd ZhUm ShWm VchB UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz

7

gMcS BLhc AXW ahBApW

¹ DcZhu ThFi gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc aiScmC Kdh-Yich Fedhz BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhciDiS KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW Ac DgjUiA MidhS MhBSh KhBdh Whz ² EC fbD BgjUi EFdc Qoch-Icc BUC UiW IWhB ABLidz ³ DcdhHi BLhc ahBApØm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi BW TWm DgjUiA MidhS MhEHl, SmC Sjbi MmSh Fhb FcL, ESh Sjbche Cçs EFdmE UmGZhz ⁴ FmC

MjUi WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS KhD, Sm gm djFhBA FjØh Fcm Whz SjbIE MmZdh EbW Fhb FcchD, Sm WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcEz”⁵ ALdm BLhc ahBAPØmE ShW CXcm BbhW AWLpW Whz

⁶ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh, EBLm Sjbchc S fbD EfbD FjØh WhBz ⁷ UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchem IiŪhBS WhD, EBLm Abhcm IiW Fcmz Abi S Shchc ZmXhcm FBac, Shchc gFd FhbC GhchXz ⁸ Sm Sjbch MhEHi, HiA BU FcEz Abhc fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh, DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBSHb WhDz”⁹ EGhW FBA ShBW Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

¹⁰ ShW ahBAPW BUc bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE Hmdh, EBLm GjdH-bmdh Wh HiA djFhBA Hmdhz ¹¹ BUc FhdE BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac FBdh, “gC bhWjfØh FjABz” ¹² aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXhcm bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz FmC FmC Fpd, “DBW S Ze ahdh bhWjzf” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdhcz”¹³ EBLm BgjUi WmSh EFdem QchBA, bjG GjdiA ShW ZmXhcm FmC FjØh bhSid Whz

BUc fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁴ EC BUc bhMhbhMi fbD gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYE HiA Shdib Uidhz ¹⁵ ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBİjz EBA BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS Wh XeiA ES Bdib XhBd Fidh?”¹⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, BSh S ShWC Shdibz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi ShW bcMi MjHhBA KdS KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz ¹⁸ Mm MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS KhDz EBLm Mm MWm Shcm XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmfh gF-ghdhd ThFm, Shc bWE FjWj VjFhZhMi WhBz

¹⁹ “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBLm Sjbch DFMWmE S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWchD Whz Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD?”²⁰ SmC Shch FBdh, “Sjbchem ajSm XhBLm, Sjbchem Fm bhcs Khc?”

²¹ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb, Ac Sjbch ShBİjz EBHmdhDz ²² gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchem bLdbhWi Fhb

FchWic WiEb UiLdh, Ac MjchZhcmE Sjbch EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ AHc bD-bjcäic HmL ThFiC ABLmz ²³ PiF ALm, bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc dhHi MjchZhcmE MjUi bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi MjchZhcm DFMW Zmbhcicm ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm HjLh FcchD FmWm? ²⁴ gF-BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “WmSh EFdm Mhcm bhcidSh KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjf WhD Wi? ²⁶ Sm gm S UmGi GjdH-bmdh bhSmc, Sh-E Shch UmGi FjØh FBch Whz ShBdm Shch FiSh ghLh FTh ZjMidiLpW Wi, EC bhWjfc Ad-bLi? ²⁷ Ac Abch S MhWi, EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBLm Ad-bLi MmZdh ABZh, EC fbD FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpWz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD Mjem Mjem ZDAW Fcdh, “AXWhch AbhcmE KiWpW, Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÀh, Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF Aèh XhFmC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ²⁹ AXWhch ShWcm KiWLpW Wh, EBLm Abi KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL ThFiC ABLi Ac ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

³⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm BLhcm VcidiS KhBd, EBLm ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz ³¹ Ac Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLpW, Ad-bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?”

³² BSh dBA bhWfm FhWh-FhWi Fcch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm gjWdhz gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm Vchc dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-LiXhB XhPhBdhz ³³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc bhMm WhDz Abi S ShW HmLm MhBbjHi, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ³⁴ Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBSHd WhD, Ac Abi Mm MhHhS cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABShDE XhcShD WhDz”

³⁵ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “gm FjAB MhBZHi, MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA XhBSHb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi

EFdc UmfE MmSh BgjUi ALpW, gWE cBA BCWhWi EShcmE Shdib UiZ Wi? ³⁶ gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBShD WhD, Ac Abi MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc bhWi FiSh?”

³⁷ BUc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “FjWj bhWfc Xi-ALm Vcdm, gm Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz ³⁸ Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF Shc Uid ThFi MiŪh XhWic HhJH ZhcBZz” ³⁹ Shchc HmLm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF cjjcm XhBZh, gCXhF cjjcm ZmXhcm ShBW EC FTh FBdhz XhF cjjcm EGWE UmEA EBLm Wh, FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE ghLid FcLpW Whz

gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi

⁴⁰ BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi” ⁴¹ Ac FDMWm Fpd, “DBWC Ad-bLiz” EBdm FmC FmC Fpd, “Ad-bLi FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZh Wi? ⁴² XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD MWb dBZh UhCU WZic Zjfs, UhCU WZic ZmTmdghb HhCSz” ⁴³ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ⁴⁴ DcbhMm FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

⁴⁵ BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm XhchUhc-LiXhB EFdcM XhPhWi EBLid, Shch YicS ABdm Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm MiFhBdh, “Shcm VciA AWdhD Wh FmWm?” ⁴⁶ Dch FBdh, “B bhWfm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz” ⁴⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm LiXhB EFdcM FBdh, “gm SjbchemE OHidid Wi? ⁴⁸ UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Ycifi fbhMc FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi? ⁴⁹ Ghdi EC MmShD fciESc FjØhc MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm dhŪs ALmz”

⁵⁰ Ycifi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb ALid bCdhWh WiFUib, DBW AHm BLhc HmLm HmLdhz ⁵¹ WiFUibm FBdh, “FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA Zh Shc EXchV Wh Mh-WiA, Shcm fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abhc fciESE ALm Wi?” ⁵²⁻⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm WiFUibcm FBdh, “SjbiE FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjf Wi? XhF FiShZE KhBA UmGE Wh, HhdidE FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz”

8

MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc

¹ ZhUm gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh MDSjW XheE HiA CPdhz ² ZhUc UiW YMc EÅE BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW EWE ZBA Shchem Shdib Uidhz ³ EC fbD bCd-hWh Ac Ycifi fbhMc bhWfm DF MiWh-Fjc ZmOicm dBA ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA Fpd, ⁴ “gjMjc, EC ZmOi EHj MiWhc FhbE Vch GhBLmz ⁵ Sm SCchS fciYc bhMm S bjLh WZid MiWhFjc ZmOiØcm Xhíc bhciA bhcidizhc gjFjb UiLpWz EGW AXWm FiSh FpW?” ⁶ Shch BLhcm XciÀh Fchc WiESmC Bdh FBdh, MhSm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj GjS XhBWz

SmC BLhDE bhTh WiKh Fci AJHjd UiA bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz ⁷ EBdm Shch MmZdh Zhc Zhc ShWcm MiFhBch, EC fbD ShBW bhTh SjdiA FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh EC ZmOicm Xhíc bhCÀhz” ⁸ EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc bhTh WiKh Fci bhOis dmGhS dhHdhz ⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi fjc FciA DFm DFm gFdC HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC ZmOi Lleh ULLch FmC cBd Whz ¹⁰ SmC BLhD bhTh SjdiA EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh H bhB, BSh bhWjf FjAB? FmC Sjbchem fhMhc MjFh bWE Fcd Wh Wi?” ¹¹ ZmOiD Fpd, “Mi Wh gjMjc, Shch FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE Sjbchem FjWj fhMh UiShb WhDz EGW MhEHi, HjWhc XTm Ac MiŪnHi FhOhBE Whz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UlWiAc Wjc

¹² ZhUm gMcS BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD, gm FjWj fbD AŪhcis XhE YhdhBS WhD, Zcj Wjcc MiŪnHi XhBZz” ¹³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÀi dEA MhBS WhD, Sjbi Sjbhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UichDz” ¹⁴ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UidmE Abhc fhÀi S ghLhz FhcW Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh, Ghdi AbiC Mh-Wiz ¹⁵ Sjbch S UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCcc ZiKhc Fci Whz ¹⁶ Abi FmCcc ZiKhc FedmE gF ZiKhc Fcbj, FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc dHm Abhc HhBzi HhBzi ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo Abhcm

ZmMiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbchc fciESc bhMm dmGh ALm, ULBMWm MjUi DF gbhW fhÀi UmD, Sm B fhÀi ghLhz ¹⁸ EdhGhW AbiE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmB, Ac Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPh-BLpW, ShBWE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmBWz”

¹⁹ Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?” BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch AbhcmE KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc ZhYcmE KiWE Whz Abhcm KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz” ²⁰ XZiif ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc UhW-ZhÆc HmLm CZhBA gMcS BLhd EC Shdib Uidhz EBdm ShW fbD Xjch Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Vcd Whz

WiMc bCSc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

²¹ gMcS BLhd Ycifi EFdm gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S MhBAchiz HiA ghcdm Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBZhD, EBdm Ac XhBShD WhD, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhD, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bh-MmC bcZhDz” ²² BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “gm FmWm Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABSHDE XhcShD WhD? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm bciMiS Wi?” ²³ BLhd FBdh, “Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi, Ac Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc WhDz ²⁴ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiw Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm HjWhHhc ghdsMc bcZhDz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi Fm?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh FBchb, AbiC gmBWz ²⁶ Sjbchc ZmXhcm bhShc Ac ZiKhc Fhc ZCSh ALmz gjWE, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi MmSh gjWi, EShC B UlWiAcm MhWhBz” ²⁷ BLhd MmW ShW HhBzi ZhYc FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz ²⁸ DcUhd BLhd FBdh, “Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-AUbcM CXcm SjdZhd, EC fbD ZjMZhd AbiC gmBWz Ac DEGHw ZjMZhd, Abi WiMm WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm Mm Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi ZhShBz ²⁹ MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi S ghbmfh EC FhbC Fci, Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz” ³⁰ BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS BZthgibc GhOi AEdhU Fm

³¹ Dchc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLidh, ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS KdE, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc Cçsz ³² Sjbch gF KiWZhd Ac EC gFmC Sjbchcm AMhU FcZhz” ³³ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Abch S gMcS BZthgibc Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhd Whz Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, Abhcm AMhU Fch EBZ?”

³⁴ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiŪnHi FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjdhbz ³⁵ FjWj Hjdhb KicFhd Shc bjWiZc Zheis ThFm Wh, EBdm XjS S KicFhd ThFmz ³⁶ DcdhHi XjSm MjUi Sjbchcm AMhU FcpW, Sm Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhDz ³⁷ Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgib WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD, FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc aiSem ghbd Whz ³⁸ Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc HmLm MmSh UmGLi ESh FBchb, Ac Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL ThFi MmSh giFL EShC FchDz”

³⁹ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “gjWE, gMcS BZthgibC Abchc ZhYz” ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi BZthgib WZic AEdhU EShD, Sm BZthgibc dhGhW Fhb FcdhD EWmz ⁴⁰ Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm gF Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC Sjbchcm FBchbz SmZC Sjbch Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD, EBdm BZthgibm S Bdh FcLpW Whz ⁴¹ Sjbchc WiMc ZhYo MmSh Fcm, SjbchE ESh FchDz” EC Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch S YkjhH XjA WhDz Abchc DFMWC ZhY ALpW, DBW EBdh Aèhz”

⁴² BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “ALdmC Aèh MjUi Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY ESh, Sm Abhc ZhD Sjbchc bhDA ThFd EWmz FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm ALiz Abi WiMm ABLi Wh, ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ Sjbch Abhc FTh ZjMchD Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh fbì FcShD Xhc Whz ⁴⁴ BZdiLC Sjbchc ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc AEdhU, DcUhd Sjbch Shc GhBf Xjch FcShD KhBchDz BZdiL S XDdh ThFiC GjWiz gm FjWjUiW gFc bhMm ZfS FcLm Wh, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj gF WhBz gm MmZdh biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm ZmBbhW, Ac gFd ZmBbhWi Shc bhM ThFiC XDUh EBLmz ⁴⁵ Abi gF bhS bhSiAc DcdhHi Sjbch Abhcm DFiw FchD Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbchc bhMm FmC Abhcm HjWhHhc XcbhW FcS XhcZ Wi? Abi MjUi

gF bhS bhSi, Sm Abhcm DFiW FcchD Wh FmWm? ⁴⁷ Mm bhWjf Aèhc ZŪh, gm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWmz Sjbch Aèhc WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWE Whz”

⁴⁸ EC fbD Shch BLhcm FBdh, “Abch S PiF FTh FBLi, Sjb fbcia MhSc bhWjf, Scm ajSm VcLmz” ⁴⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abhcm ajSm VcLm Whz Abi Abhc ZhYcm BÌs Fci, EBdm Sjbch Abhcm ZmBÌs FcchDz ⁵⁰ Abi WiMm FjWj BÌs XhBShb Fci Fhb Fci Whz EBdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW Abhc BÌsc dhHi Fhb FcpW, ShBWC Abhc ZiKhcFz ⁵¹ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm, gm FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz”

⁵² Shch ShWcm FBdh, “EGW Abch ZjMdhb, Scm PiFC ajSm VcLmz BZthgib WZi ZhAcE WZi EFd Sbhch HmLpW, Ac Sjb FBcm, FmC MjUi Abhc bhS gjWm, gm FjWj fbDE bcS WhDz ⁵³ Sjb FjWj ZhZh BZthgib ThFiE Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac ZhFi Shbhb WZi EFdc bhch HmLpWz Sm Sjb WiMcm FiSh bWE FcL?” ⁵⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi MjUi WiMc ShciY WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj Uhb WhBz Abhc HhBzi ZhY, MhWcm Sjbchc Aèh FBA Uhzi FcE, ShBWC Abhcm BÌs UhW FcpWz ⁵⁵ Sjbch ShWcm KiWL Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm KiWiz Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm KiWi Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW AbiE ZmBhhW EBBjz Abi ShWcm KiWi Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz ⁵⁶ Sjbchc ZhY BZthgib WZiD Abhc UiW UmGhc AfhD Gjfi FcLpW. ShBW BSh UmGLpW Ac Gjfi EBLpWz”

⁵⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZDef S EGWE XBÓhf ZLc EBLm Wh, Sm Sjbci BZthgib WZicm UmGdhD Fidh?” ⁵⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BZthgib WZic MWbc AH ThFiC Abi ALiz” ⁵⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi XhÍc SjFhBA dBdhz EBdm gMcS BLhD ACei UiA ZhDSjd-bjFhDL ThFi ZhcBA HmdhHiz

9

gMcS BLhD MWbc AŪhcm ahdh Fcdh

¹ gMcS BLh XTmUi AOia MhEAc fbD DF AŪh ZmOhcm XhBdhz gm MWb ThFiC AŪh ALidz ² Dcm UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gmJjc, EC bhWjfhj Fhc

HjWhD AŪh EBA MWbiLm? Shc WiMc HjWhc dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc WiMc dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc bh-ZhYc HjWhc dhHiE WhDz Shc bh-MUi Aèhc didh-Gmdh MhBc EAc dhHiC Bdh EBLmz ⁴ gjWE, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, fbD ThFSm ThFSm ShW Fhb Fch Abchc Mcjcz chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD FmC Fhb Fchc CXhd WhBz ⁵ ZjMchD Wi, Abi MSUiW UIWiAS ALi, ESUiW AbiC UIWiAc Wjcz”

⁶ EGhW FBAC ShBW bhOis LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh, ZhUm EC YoF AŪh ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, ⁷ “MhE Zh, LidEAc Xjc-FiS HiA VBdhEz” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz gm HiA KCG VBd Ac ahdh EBA Abdz ⁸ BGhW UmGiA Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA aiF FcS?” ⁹ FmC FmC Fpd, “ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm WhDz” SmC gm WiMm Fpd, “MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

¹⁰ EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh EBD Fidh?” ¹¹ gm Fpd, “BLh Whbc EC bhWfm YoF ZhWhBA Abhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc XjFcic bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA VBdhb Ac ahdh EBHmdhbz” ¹² Shch FBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi Whz”

¹³ EC Mm ZmOh AŪh ALid, bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdhz ¹⁴ FhcW BLhD MmUiW YoF dhHhBA Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B UiW ALid Shchc Mjchzhcz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG ahdh EBD Fidh?” gm Fpd, “gC MWm Abhc KGjS YoF dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA VBAC KCGm UmGdhbz”

¹⁶ EC fbD FDMW YcifiD FBdh, “B bhWjfhj S Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz UmGchD Wi, gm MjchZhcE bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC FBdh, “HjWhHhc bhWfm BdhGhW FmchbSi Fhb FcZ Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ¹⁷ Shch gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbci Shc ZmXhcm FiSh FEz” gm Fpd, “ShBW DFMW WZiz”

¹⁸ EBdm EC ZmOh MmW AHm AŪh ALid Ac EGW KCGm UmGmc, BgjUi WmSh EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh MiFhWi XcMØ BSh DFiW Fcdh Whz ¹⁹ Shch Shc bh-ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE KhBW, EHj Sjbchc gC

AŪh XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch MWbc AŪh FE? Sm gm EGW KCGm UmGmc Fidh?”
²⁰ Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “MiED, gm AbchcC XjA Ac gm AŪh EBA MWbiLidz ²¹ EBdm EGW Fidh KCGm UmGmc, BGhW Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, Sh-E FBShb Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

²² Shc bh-ZhYo BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bhSidh, FhcW BgjUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz ²³ DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh”

²⁴ WmSh EFdm UllchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbi Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bh-SEz Abch S MhWi B bhWjfOh HjWhHhez”
²⁵ gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGhW MhWi, Abi AHm AŪh ALdhh, EGW KCGm Um-GiAcz” ²⁶ WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbchem FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” ²⁷ EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhh, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSh KhBch? AXWhchE ShW Cçs EBSH KhBch Wi?”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjc Cçs EBLs, EBdm Abch EBdhh bjLh WZic Cçsz ²⁹ Abch MhWi, AèhD WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSKiS FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSh S Abch MhWiC Whz ³⁰ SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBìjzi! AXWhch MhWpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc KCG ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh AèhD gjWpW Whz EBdm FmC MjUi Aèhc Afif ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shc YciAU gjWpWz ³² Ac ABM XcmØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AŪh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz ³³ ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz” ³⁴ WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchem Shdib Uicm Wi?” EGhW FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

³⁵ BLhD gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShBW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?” ³⁶ gm

Fpd, “gjMjc, ShBW Fm? Abchem FCÀh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWSHB Xhciz” ³⁷ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC Sjbhc dHm bhSichz”
³⁸ EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWd-hbz” EGhW FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LBMUh Fcdz

³⁹ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UIWiAS ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, Mmch AŪh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh EFd AŪh EBWz”

⁴⁰ EC fbD FDMW YcifiE BLhc FhŪhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSH KhBch, Abch AŪh Wi?” ⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AŪh EBSHD, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulf EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AŪh WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

10

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULAc

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjf bmehc HjAd-Icc UIAcmUi Wh ghbhBA, EBŪ XTm ghbhD, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz ² EBdm Mm MW UIAcmUi ghbhD, gm-C bmehc chGhdz ³ HjAd-Icc KFiUhcM chGhdcm ULAc GjdiA UmDz bmehBØmE chGhdC QhF gjWpW Ac chGhdM Shchc Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci WmDz ⁴ Ic ThFi WiMc bmehBØcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, chGhd Shchc AHm AHm MhD, Ac Shc bmehBW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz ⁵ Shch FjWjZhdh EKiWh FjWj chGhdC dHm MhBS WhD ZcJ Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiWh FjWj chGhdC Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWm Whz” ⁶ BLhD Ycifi EFdcM giFhWic dhHi EC CUhgCW Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch, Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc dhHi AbiC ULAcz ⁸ Abhc AHm chGhdC ahZ VciA MmSh ABLdh, BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS ALdh, bmehBØmE Shchc FTh gjWLpW Whz ⁹ AbiC ULAcz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghbhBZ, gm Shc MhW ZhKhBZz gm aiScM AEA-MhEA FcZ Ac AOiA-KciA GhBZZ ¹⁰ Kjem S Ghdi Kjci, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fchc WiESmC ADz EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiŪnHi XhD, Ac EC MiŪnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz

¹¹ “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdm Shc bmehc dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz ¹²⁻¹³ Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm MWm chGhdi Fcm, gm GhOi chGhd WhD Ac B bmebBWE Shc WiMc WhDz ZhI AEAS UmGdmC gm bmebBW YhdhBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdi Fcm, bmebBØc FTh KiØhE Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA bmebBW VciA WmDHi, SmC Shch Xhd ahJHiA Liī MhDz ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm AbiC ahdh chGhdz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm KiWpW, Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh, Abi Abhc bmebBØcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc bmebBØmE Abhcm KiWpWz Abi Abhc bmeb Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz ¹⁶ Abhc S AcE bmebBW ALpW, MmSh B HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZz Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZh, SmC Ghdi DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZz

¹⁷ “ZhYo Abhcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS WmBz ¹⁸ Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW ZidhBbjz bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc GmbShE ALmz B UhDBÍ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ²⁰ Shchc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjcm ajSm VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbch EHjc bhS gjWchD FmWm?” ²¹ Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc bhS S Bdh WhDz ajSm FjWj AŪhc KCG ahdh Fcm Wi?”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhZi

²² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb FhZh Icc UGd XhEAc BUc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid fiSc UiWz ²³ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc ZhciŪhs AOh-COi Fcchz ²⁴ DcbhMm BgjUi WmSh Efd BLhc KhBcEZhD Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUiW Sjbi Abchem dOFhBA chGShD? Sjbi MjUi ghLhcc Ad-bLi EE, Sm Xciéhc Fci Abchem FEz”

²⁵ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhh, EBdm AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE Abhc ZmXhem fhÀi Umc, ²⁶ Sh-E AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc bmeb WhDz ²⁷ Abhc bmebBØm Abhc QhF gjWpWz Abi S Shchcm KiWi Ac ShchE Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz ²⁸ Abi Shchem AGmci

MiŪnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSh WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchcm FheiA WiS WhDz ²⁹ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Shchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm Whz ³⁰ Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

³¹ SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc Xhíc dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz ³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “HhBZi ZhYc gjFjb bhYiF ZCS ahdh ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhBØcm UmGhBLiz BShc bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch Abchem Xhíc bhch Sh KhBch?”

³³ Shch FBdh, “ahdh FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Scm Xhíc bhciAc Wh, Sjb S ficiFi Fcm, DcdhHiC Xhíc bhcbjz bhWjf EBA Sjb WiMcm Aèh gifhZm UhZi Fccmz”

³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “AXWhchc fciESE dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhh, SjbchC Ddhgi?’

³⁵ Sm Aèhc Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm WhMid EBLid, Dchem S ShBW WiMmC Aèhc dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac XhF FiShZc FTh S ZhU UmEA MhD Whz ³⁶ Sm HhBZi ZhYo MhWcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLŪ Fcdh Ac UlWiAS XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhh, Abi BZWjèh, Sm AXWhch Fidh FBch, Sjb ficiFi Fcm? ³⁷ Abi MjUi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZh Whz ³⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm BbhW Wh AWdme BSh DFiW FcCÀhz SmC AXWhch MhWZh, HhBZi ZhY Abhc bhMmC ALpW, Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz” ³⁹ EC fbD gicZhc Shch BLhcm Vchc Kmih Fcdh, EBdm ShBW BW TWm HhBZ EBHmdhz

⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhW HhJHc gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd UiShz ⁴¹ gWE ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm Abd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fcd, “DgiA WZiD S FjWj FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhem MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz” ⁴² EGhW ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz

11

gMcS BLhD bjcUh dhLhccm MiŪh Fcdh

¹ dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhch Th Whbc ShW UIB ZBWE EC HhCS cBShz ² FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC BLhc XhEE GjFZD Adh ASc bhGhBA, WiMc bhThc

KjdUi XhE YkLhB UiZhz EC bciEbc ahB
EBdh Zmbhci dhLhcz ³ DcdhHi ShW ZB-
WhBØm EGhW FBA gMcS BLhc HmLm GZc
XhPhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bhDac bhWjf
GjZ Zmbhcz” ⁴ GZc XhBA BLhD FBdh, “B
Zmbhc S Shc bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, ZcJ
Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm Dc
bhMUi Abi BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc EDz”

⁵ gMcS BLhD ZiZi bhCTh, ShW ZBW Ac
dhLhccm GjZ bhDA FcShz ⁶ dhLhcc Zmb-
hcc FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm MhHhS
ALdh, gWE AcE UlBUiW cBdhz

⁷ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “AE,
Abch gicZhc DgJUiA MidhS MhBz” ⁸ LhghZi
EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FDUiW AHm gWc
bhWfm AXWhcm XhÍc bhCSh KhBdh, EGW
AXWm gicZhc gWE MhBSh Wi?” ⁹ ShBW
FBdh, “UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IÖh ALm, FmC
MjUi UiWc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cìh
GhD Wh, FhcW gm EC UlWiAc Yc UmGmz
¹⁰ Ac FmC MjUi chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm,
gm Cìh GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj Yc
WhBz”

¹¹ EGhW FBA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdcM
FBdh, “gjWE, Abchc Ulí dhLhc IjbhB
HmLmHi, Abi Shcm gMhH FchS MhBAcz”

¹² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc,
gm MjUi IjbE ThFm, Sm S ahdh EBMiZz”

¹³ BLhD dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh, EBdm
Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW DbWm Ijbc FTh
FBLpWz ¹⁴ SmC BLhD Xciéhc Fci FBdh,
“dhLhc bhch HmLmz ¹⁵ EBdm Abi Sjbchc
FTh bWE FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE ALdhb
Wh, MhSm Sjbch DFiW FcShD Xhcz EGW
AE, Abch dhLhcc HmLm MhBz” ¹⁶ SmC
ShW LhghZi TjbhLm dHc LhghZi EFdcM
FBdh, “AE Wh, AbchE MhB, MhSm ShW
dHm bcShb Xhcz” EC TjbhLcm MbM FBA
QhFh EDz

¹⁷ gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS BLhD gjWdh,
ShBW MhEAc KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm
UhYW Fch EBHmLmz ¹⁸ MmcjMhdmb
OhCW ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC EWjbbhW
UlB bhBd UlcB ALidz ¹⁹ dhLhcc bCSc
ZhUm ShW ZBW ZiZi bhCTh Ac bciEbcm
ZjM UmEAc dhHi BgjUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjf
ABdhz ²⁰ DcbhMm gMcS BLhD SfcY AWch
gjWiA ZiZi bhCTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS
Hmdh, EBdm bciEb IcE ZB cBdhz ²¹ ZiZi
bhCThD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi
EWE cBSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz

²² EBdm DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm Aèhc
HmLm MmSh KhBZh, ShBW AXWhcm ESh
UiZhz”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbhc ahB gicZhc
MiÛh EBA CPZz” ²⁴ SmC bhCThD FBdh,
“MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc UiW MmZdh
bjcUh EFd MiÛh EBZh, EC fbD gm-E MiÛh
EBA CPZz” ²⁵ BLhD bhCThcm FBdh, “AbiC
S FiAbS Ac MiÛhHiz Mm MWm Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWm gm bcdmE MiÛh EBZz ²⁶ Ac
Mm MWm ALd MiÛh EBA Abhc CXcm
BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE bcS WhDz Sjb
BGhW DFiW FcE Wi?” ²⁷ bhCThD FBdh,
“MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWLi, Aèhc EAUH
Fch Mm MWm UlWiAS SfcY AWhc FTh,
AXWmC gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bh-
DAc MWz”

²⁸ EGhW FBA bhCThD HiA ShW ZBW
bciEbcm KjXSm QhFiA WiA FBdh, “gjWE,
gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjbhcm QhFichz”

²⁹ SmC bciEb MdUi Fci BLhc FhÛhs Hmdhz

³⁰ BLh EC fbDE HhCc aiScm ghbhBLpW
Wh, bhCThD ShW dHm MmWE UmGh
FcLdh, ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz ³¹ Ac
Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi EFdm bciEbcm
ZjM UmEAS ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm
MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW Gcm Gcm
Hmdhz Shch bWE Fcd, bciEb FDZcc HmLm
FhÛh-FhOi FchS MhBchz ³² BLh Mm MhHhS
ALdh, bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm
UmGiA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc,
AXWm MjUi EWE ThFSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj
bcd Wh EWmz”

³³ bciEb Ac ShW dHc BgjUi EFdc FhÛw-
AghMhci UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uide cjgj Hcb
EBHmd, ShBW FhSc EBHmdhz ³⁴ ShBW
Dchcm MiFhBdh, “dhLhccm FjAB UhYW
FcL?” Shch FBdh, “gjMjc ACÀh, UmGi
MhCÀhz” ³⁵ EC fbD BLhD FhÛi Uidhz
³⁶ ShW FhÛw UmGiA gWc Dch FBdh,
“UmGchD Wi, ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA
FcSh!” ³⁷ EBdm FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh,
“MmBW AÛhc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW
Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhcdh EWm Wh Wi, MhSm
dhLhcHj Wh bcm?”

³⁸ BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc Uide cjgj gicZhc
Hcb EBHmd, ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE
Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjghe dhGhW DF
HhSE Ac FDZcc bjGE DF XhÍc UmEA ALidz
³⁹ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “XhÍcOh gchEz”
dhLhcc ZBW bhCThD FBdh, “gjMjc, EGW

S dhf XKiA HŪ ZhcBHmLm, ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch HmLpWz”⁴⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhcm FBLi, Sjbi MjUi DFiw FcE, Sm Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh UmGZhDz”⁴¹ SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc XhÍcOh gchBdhz BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz”⁴² Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmfh Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc KhBcEZhD MmSh bhWjf ALpW, Shch MhSm DFiw FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL, DcUhDC EGhW FBdhbz”⁴³ EGhW FBA ShBW Mjcm QhF UiA FBdh, “dhLhc, ZhcBA AEz”⁴⁴ SmC bjCuh dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz ShW AS-XhE FhYWUi XmKhBd ALid, Ac bjG ALid cjbhd UiA ZhŪhz BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Shc ZhŪ GjDE Ac Shcm MhBSm UmEz”

gMcS BLhcm MhWm bhchc feMWĪ

⁴⁵ ZiZi bciEbc HmLm MmSh BgjUi bhWjf ABLdh, gMcS BLhc EC FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz⁴⁶ EBdm FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc HmLm HiA BLhc EC Fhbc FTh MhWhBdz⁴⁷ BSh gjWiA Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm Umfc YSjA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, “Abch EGW FiSh FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi Fhb UmGhez⁴⁸ Abch MjUi Shcm DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFd bhWfm Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA cjbhW fcFhcc bhWfm Abchc PiFhWh Ac Abchc MhSicmE ZiWhf FcZhz”

⁴⁹ EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW ALdhz ShBW Dchem FBdh, “Sjbch S FjØhc MhWE Whz⁵⁰ ZjME Wh Wi, Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”⁵¹ Bbhb FhDAYhD ALdm WiMc bW ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb EAD HhBZi Zjdi ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bcW EBZz⁵² Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD, Aèhc MS ZŪhBW KhBcEZhD LiĪia ALpW, Shchcm Udh FciA DGhWE Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW ZidhB UiZhz⁵³ gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhcm bhchc XhDShch FchS dhHdhz⁵⁴ DcdhHi BLhD Shchc bhMm Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-Yich ZhŪ UidhBdh, Ac EC MhHh LheiA bcjajbic FhŪhs AYchBb Whbc DF HhCS HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcem dBA cBdhz

⁵⁵ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLidz BUc AHm WiMcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmdhz⁵⁶ giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm SjFhBdhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “FiSh bWE FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSH WhD Wi?”⁵⁷ Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm gjFjb UiLdh, FmC MjUi BLhc GjM XhD, Sm Shchcm MhWhWic dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm VcSh XhcepWz

12

bhThe KjdUi XhE YkLh

¹ AMhUi BUc LDUiW AHm, gMcS BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch ThFi MiŪh FcLdhz² BWE Shch gMcS BLhc dhHi GhWic bm-MZhWi MjBS Fcdhz BLhc dHm GhEAS Mmch ZBLid, Dchc dHm dhLhcE ALdh Ac ZiZi bhCThD GhUibUhci Fcdhz³ EC fbD dhLhcc ZBW bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABdh, ABA EC ASc BLhc XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThe KjdUi XhE YkLiA Uidhz ASc GjZDD Aih Ic aciHmdz

⁴ BgjUh BéhciAS Whbm BLhc DF LhghZi, MmBW ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZh, DBW FBdh,⁵ “Bf, B ASc YkOiw ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcem ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz”⁶ ALdm BgjUhD HciZ EFdc FTh KiØh FciA BGhW FBLm Whz gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc HmLm ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi gm Kjci FcS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz⁷ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOi-Hjc bWE UIG UiE Whz Abhc UhYW-FhYWc dhHi ShBW B YkOhBW TBLdhz⁸ HciZ EFd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc bhMm ALpW, EBdm Abhcm ghbmfh XhBShD WhDz”

⁹ gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf EWE ABdhz Shch Ghdi BLhc dhHi WhD, gC Mm dhLhccm BLhD bch ThFi MiŪh FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS ABdhz¹⁰ EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm WiES Fcdh dhLhccmE bhcidishz¹¹ FhcW dhLhcc dhHi ZCS BgjUi bhWfm WmSh EFdc dH LheiA, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

¹² BUc WiESm Udm Udm MS bhWjf ABLpW, Shch ZhUc UiW gjWdh, gMcS BLhD MmcjMhdmbE SfcīY AWchz¹³ EC

Shch GmMjcc GmLbh Qhd dBA ShWcm
AHjABA AWhS Hmdh Ac biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhcgghZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SfcıY
AWch,
ShW ShciY ECF,
ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

14 Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYiF gMcS BLhD
DFOh HhVh UmGiA Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz
FiShZE dmGh ALm, 15 “E LiEW-FBWh
MmcjMhdmb, QchBE Whz KhBA UmGE,
HhVhc ZhBóh KeiA Sjbhc ZhUfh ABchz”

16 LhghZi EFdm XDdh BShc FjWj bhWi
ZjMdh Whz ZhUm gMcS BLhc FjUcSi bgibh
MhBc EBA ghcdm, XhF FiShZc FTh Shchc
bWE Ebd, EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC dmGh
ALid, Ac bhWfm ShW dhHiC ESSh FcLmz

17 FDZc ThFi dhLhccm QhFiA MiŪh Fci
Sjdhc fbD MmSh bhWjf BLhc dHm ALdh,
ShchE EC ZmXhcm ghbmfh bhS-FTh bh-
SiShz 18 DcdhHi bhWfm ShW EC Fm-
chbSi Fhbc GZc gjWiA ShWcm AHjABA
AWhS HmLdhz 19 BSh UmGiA Ycifi EFdm
DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “Abchc S FjWj dha Ec
Whz UmGchD Wi, Aih UlWiAC Shc Gcm
HmLmHiz”

WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

20 AMhUi BUE Mmch DZhUS FchS
ABLdh, Shchc bhMm FDMW BCWhWi
bhWjfe ALdhz 21 Shch Hhdid Midhc ZhDS-
LDUh HhCc YidiYem ABA biWS Fedh,
“LhZ, Abch gjMjc BLhcm UmGShb KhBz”

22 YidiYo BGhW AŪtiALcm FBdhz ZhUm
AŪtiAL Ac YidiYo HiA BLhcm MhWhBdhz

23 BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc
bgibh MhBc EAc fbD ABĚmz 24 Abi Sjbchem
ghLhC FBchb, VhWc ZiL bhOis XeiA MjUi
Wh bcm, Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOis
bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz 25 Edh Mm MWm
WiMc MhWcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Shc
ALd MiŪnHi GjABdhD, EBdm Mm MWm
B UIWiAS WiMc MhWcm SjĚ bWE Fcm,
gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi, bhWi AGmchSc dhHi
MhW ZhKhDz 26 FmC MjUi Abhc GmMbS
FcS KhD, Sm Abhc XTm KdCFz SmC Abi
MmGhWE cBbj Abhc GmMbSFhcie EWE
cBZz Mm MWm Abhc GmMbS Fcm, Abhc
HhBZi ZhYo Shcm BĪs UiZhz

27 “Abhc bW EGW XmcmfhW EBHmLmz
Sm Abi EGhW FBShb Wi, ZhZh, Mm fbD
ABA AMiLm, EC fbDEc AS ThFi Abhcm

ZhKhE? EBdm EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD
XcmØ ABLiz 28 ZhZh, Sjbı Sjbhc bgibh
MhBc FcEz” EC fbD ALbhW ThFi HhBZi
AEAM ABd, “Abi Abhc bgibh MhBc FcLi
Ac gicZhc MhBc Fcbjz” 29 B AEAM gjWiA
giWE MS bhWjf ALdh, Shch FBdh, “BSh S
bmIc QhFz” FmC FmC Fpd, “FjWj YicihD
ShW dHm ZhSKiS FcLpWz” 30 BGhW gjWiA
BLhD FBdh, “B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm
Wh, AXWhchc dhHiC ABLmz 31 B MHSc
bhWfc ZiKhcc fbD ABĚm, UIWiAc bjWiZ
BZdiLc AS ThFi EGW GmbSh FheiA WmEA
EBZz 32 Abhcm MmZdh MbiW ThFi CXcm
Sjdh EBZ, EC fbD Abi gFdcM Abhc HmLm
OhWiA Sjdbjz” 33 ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ,
EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW BSh FBdhz

34 EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abch
XhF FiShZ ThFi gjWLi Ad-bLi KicFhd
cBZhz Sm AXWm Fidh FBch, ZiW-AUbcM
CKhS Sjdh EBZ? ShBdm B ZiW-AUb
Fm?” 35 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac FiLj fbD
Wjc AXWhchc dHm ALm, Wjc ThFSm
ThFSmC AOh VcCÀh, Mmdh AŪhBcm
ABA AXWhBØcm Wh Zmcmz Mm MW
AŪhBc XTm AOm, gm MhWm Wh gm
FjAB Mhez 36 Wjc AXWhchc dHm ThFSm
ThFSmC Wjcc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, MhSm
AXWhchE EC Wjcc bhWjf EBSH XhcepWz”
DcZhUm BLh BW TWm gciA HiA, Dchc KCG
ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

bhWfc Uid XhfhW

37 gMcS BLhD bhWfc LhbWm ES Zmfi
FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhWic ZhUmE Shch
ShW CXcm BbhW AWd Whz 38 BSh gAdsh
IOiLid MhSm AHc MbhWhc WZi BfhDac
FTh Xjch ED, ShBW ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abchc SZdiHc CXcm Fm DFiW
FcLm?
Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc HmLmC Zh MhBc
EBLm?

39 DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm BbhW AWLm
Wh, FhcW BfhDA WZiD DEGhW FBLdh,

40 AèhD Shchc KCG AŪh ZhWhBdiLpW,
Shchc Uid XhfhW ZhWhBdiLpW,
MhSm KCGUi Wh UmGm, Ac UidUi Wh
ZjMmz

AcWhD FiMhWj Shch SCZh FcidhBW,
Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchcm fiYh FcidhBz

41 BfhDA WZiD BLhc bgibh UmGLdh HSiFm, ShW ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdhz
 42 SmZC BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhM ThFi ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdh, EBdm Ycifi EFdm Shchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UidhBZ, EGhW QchBA Shch ðiFhc Fcdh Whz 43 Shch Aèhc ShciY ThFi bhWfc ShciY XhBSm Zmfi XLÛ FcShz

gMcS BLhc SchWmAdh

44 ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm Ghdi Abhc CXcm WhD, MmBW Abhcm XhPh-BLpW ShW CXcmE BbhW AWmz 45 Mm MWm Abhcm UmGm, gm ALdm ShWcmC UmGm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz 46 Abi B UIWiAS Wjc gifhZm ABLi, MhSm Abhc CXcm Mm BbhW AWm, gm Ac AÛhciS Wh cDz 47 FmC MjUi Abhc FTh gjWiA, EC bhYiF Abd Wh Fcm, Sm Abi WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh, FhcW Abi bhWfcm Ulfi fh-BZi FchS ABLi Wh, ZcJ bhWfcm SchWiS ABLiz 48 Mm MWm Abhcm bhWm Wh Ac Abhc FTh gjWm Wh, Shc ZiKhc dhHi S DFMW ALpWz Abi Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC FThDC FiAbSc UiW Shcm Ulfi fhBZi FcZz 49 Abi S WiMm ThFi FjØh FBLi Wh, Ghdi Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW WiMmC gjFjb UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh FBSbz 50 Abi MhWi, ShW gjFjb bhWhC EBd AGmci MiÛnHiz DcdhHi Abi MmSh FB, BSh Abhc HhBZi ZhYc gjFjbmC FBZ”

CçS EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib

13

(13:1-17:26)

LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh

1 AMhUi BUc Tjeh AHc IOWhz BLhD ZjMididh, ShBW B UIWiA LheiA ShW HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBZhc fbD ABËmz UIWiAS Mmch ShW AXW bhWjf ALdh, Shchcm ShBW GjZ bhDA FcSh Ac gmmf XcMØ Edh bhDA FciAC HmLpWz 2 chBSFjc GhWiS ZBZhc AHc FTh, gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm ABA LhBbW BéhciASc XjA BgjUhc bWE GhBf MhHhB Uidz 3 BLhD MhWSh, ShW HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW ASE gFdSh fXi UiLpW, ShBW Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpW Ac ShW HmLmC YiciA MhBchz 4 DcdhHi ShBW

GhEA ThFi CPdh Ac YiÛc XhBÕhzi GjdiA DGhW HhbLh FbcE ZhÛidhz 5 ZhUm ShBW Hhbdhc bhMm XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE VEAB Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhbLhUi XhE YkLiA UmEAS dhHdhz

6 EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh LhBbW-XiSec HmLm ABdh, XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, BSh FiSh FcpW, AXWm Abhc XhE VEABA UiSh Wi?” 7 ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmSh FciAc, EGW Sjbh BShc bhWi ZjMShD WhD, ZhUm ZjMZhDz” 8 EC XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “Mi Wh, AXWm FjWjbØmC Abhc XhE VEAB UiZh Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Abi MjUi Sjbhc XhE VBA Wh UmB, Sm Sjbhc dHm Abhc FjWj GhSic WhBz” 9 SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Sm Ghdi XhE WhD, Abhc bhTh Ac ASE VEABA UmCÀh”z 10 ShBW FBdh, “Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm, Shc XhE Lheh Ac FjØh VEAc Mcjc WhD, Shc S gFdSh Xciéhc ALmz SjbchE WióD Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd WhDz” 11 ALdm UlfbWc ASE Fm ShWcm VchB UiZ, BGhW ShBW MhW-Shz DcUhD ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Xciéhc WhDz”

12 LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA ghcdm BLhD ShW XhBÕhzi YiÛiA gicZhc ZBdh Ac Shchcm FBdh, “Abi FiSh Fcdhb, Sjbch BSh ZjML Wi? 13 Sjbch Abhcm CîhU Ac bhdiF FBA QhFE, BGhW PiFC, AbiC SjbchC CîhU Ac bhdiFz 14 Ac Abi SjbchC CîhU Ac bhdiF EBAE MmZdh SjbchC XhE VEABA Uidhb, Sm SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛc XhE VEAB UmEA Mcjcz 15 Abi Bdh FciA UmGhBdhb, MhSm Abi Mmdh Fcdhb SjbchE Edh FcEz 16 Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz Ac Mhcm XhPhWi EBLm, gm Shc XhPhEch ThFi Ze WhDz 17 BSh MhWiA MjUi Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch VBÛz

18 “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm FBchb Whz Abi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLi Shchcm S KiWiz gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZ, dmGh ALm, ‘Abhc dHm ZBA MmHjD GhEA-UhEA Fcm, gHjD Abhc CXcm XhE SjdLmz’ 19 BSh IOhc AHmC Abi Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhb, SmC IOhc ZhUm Sjbch ZjMZhD, AbiC gmBWz 20 Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Abi Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm MWm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm,

gm ShWcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

ZmBbhW BgjUh

²¹ EGhW FBA ghcdm gMcS BLhc Uid XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW GjdiA FBdh, “Abi gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DFMWmC Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² ShBW Fhc FTh FBch, LhghZi EFdm BGhW Wh ZjMhD DFm-EBŪc ZhD KhB cBdhz ²³ Dchc bhMc Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh, DBW BLhc Fjde DdhBW UiA ZEAS ALdhz ²⁴ LhBbW-XiScm DWcm Bfhch UiA FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW Fhc FTh FBchz ²⁵ SmC EC LhghZiD BLhc ZhD NkFiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Fm EC MW?” ²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC cjOic OjFch ZCdE aiMhBA Mhcm Uibj, gm-C EC MWz” Ac EC cjOi ShBW LhBbW BéhciAsc XjA BgjUhcM Uidhz ²⁷ cjOic OjFch dEAc dHm dHmC BZdiL BgjUhc aiScm ghbhBdz BLhD Shcm FBdh, “MmSh FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

²⁸ BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS ZBLdh, Shch FmC ZjMdh Wh, ShBW BgjUhcM FmWm BGhW FBLpWz ²⁹ FmC FmC bWE Fcd, BUc ZhMhc Fchc dhHi BLhD BgjUhcM EGhW FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh UmEAc FTh FBLpW, FhcW OmFhc Tdi S BgjUhc HmLmC ThFSz ³⁰ cjOic OjFch dEAc dHm dHm BgjUh ZhcBA HmdHiz B fbD chBS ALidz

WDA gjFjb

³¹ BgjUh Zhcm HiA ghcdm BLhD FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc Fchc fbD ABĒm, ShW bhMUi Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBZz ³² Ac Aèhc bgibh MmZdh ShW bhMUi MhBc EBZ, EC fbD AèhDE WiMc bhMm ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc FcZh, BSh ShBW GjZ MdUiC FcZhz ³³ E AEdhU Efd, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc HmLm cBShb WhDz Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdcM AHm Mmdh FBLdhh, Sjbch Abhcm Shèhf FcZhD, EBdm Abi MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE MhBShD XhcShD WhD, EGW EC FTh SjbchemE FBchbz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchem DGhW WDA gjFjb Uichb, Sjbch DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FciEz Abi Mmdh Sjbchem bhDA FcLi, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FciEz ³⁵ Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcE, Sm gFdm ZjMZ Sjbch Abhc CçSz”

LhghZi XiScC EðiFhcc FTh

³⁶ LhBbW-XiScm BLhcM FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch EGW Abhc dHm giWE ABShD XhcShD WhD, EBdm ZhUm ABZhDz” ³⁷ XiScm FBdh, “EGW FmWm MhBShb XhcShb WhD? AXWhc dhHi Abi Abhc MhWE ZidhB Uibjz”

³⁸ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Abhc dhHi ghLhC Sjbchc MhW UiZhD Wi? Sm ghLh FTh Abi Sjbchem FBchb, bjcHhD Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz”

14

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XT

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch Ac XmcmfhW EBE Whz Aèhc CXcm S Sjbchc DFiW ALm, Sm Abhc CXcmE DFiW chGEz ² Abhc ZhYc ZheiS cEAc ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh ThFdm Abi FBdhb EWmz Abi S Sjbchc dhHi MhHh PiF FchS MhBchbz ³ MhHh PiF FciA gicZhc ABbj, ABA Sjbchem Abhc HmLm Wibjz SmC Abi MmWE cBbj, SjbchE gWE cBZhDz ⁴ Ac Abi FjAB MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh ALmz”

⁵ EC fbD LhghZi TjbhLm BLhcM FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch, EGhWC Abch MhWi Wh, Sm XT Fidh KiWbj?” ⁶ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC XT, AbiC gF Ac AbiC MiŪnHiz Abhc CLièh Lheh FjWj bhWjfc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBS Xhcm Whz ⁷ Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz Sm EGW Sjbch ShWm KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

⁸ YidiYo FBdh, “gjMjc, EC HhBZi ZhY Abchem UmGhCÀh, SmC Abch fhØi Ebbjz” ⁹ BLhD FBdh, “YidiY, ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALi, DcZhUmE Sjbi Abhcm KiWdhD Wh Wi? Mm MWm Abhcm UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sjbi FidhW FBdhD, HhBZi ZhYcm UmGhCÀh? ¹⁰ Sjbi DFiW FcE Wh Wi, Abi HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac HhBZi ZhYE Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi Sjbchem MmSh FB, BSh Abhc WiMc bjGc Zjdi WhD, Mm HhBZi ZhY Abhc aiScm ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc Fhb KhdhBchz ¹¹ Abhc FTh DFiW FcE, Abi Abhc ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac ShBW Abhc bhMm ALpWz AcWhD EØS Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Abhcm DFiW FcEz

¹² “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Sm Abi MmSh Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh FcZz Ac Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBACHi Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb FcZz ¹³ Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh KhBZhd, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj MhSm ZhYc bgibh XjSc bhMUi MhBc EDz ¹⁴ Abhc Whb dBA Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

XhF cjjc ZmXhcm EAUh

¹⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhc bhDA FcE, Sm Abhc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FciEz ¹⁶ Abi HhBZi ZhYc HmLm KhBbj, Ac ShBW Sjbch dhHi AcF fhBÌHic XhPhBZh, DBW KicFhd cBZhz ¹⁷ EC fhBÌHic EBdh gF cjjc B UlWiAc bhWfm EC gF cjjcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dcm UmGmE Wh, KiWmE Whz EBdm Sjbch DWm KiWE, DBW S Sjbch dHm dHm cpW Ac LhbWmUi Sjbch Uide bhMm ZfS FcZhz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbchem DSib ghdSm YhdhBA MhBShb WhD, Abi gicZhc Sjbch HmLm ABbjz ¹⁹ Tjeh ZhUm UlWiAc bhWfm Abhc Ac UmGS WhD, EBdm Sjbch UmGZhdz Abi MiÛh ALi HSiFm SjbchE MiÛh cBZhdz ²⁰ Abi MiÛh EBA CpiA ghcdm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac Sjbch Abhc bhMm AL, Abi Sjbch bhMm ALiz ²¹ Mm MWm Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C Abhc bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhc bhDA Fcm, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc AèhDE Shcm bhDA FcZhz AbiE Shcm bhDA Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMcm Shc HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

²² LhghZi EFdc bhMm BgjUh BéhciAS Lheh AcF LhghZic Whb ALid BgjUh, DBW FBdh, “gjMjc, UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc Wh FciA, Ghdi Abhc HmLmC AXWhcm FmWm MhBc FcZh?” ²³ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “FmC MjUi Abhc bhDA Fcm, Sm gm Abhc FTh bhWZz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Shcm bhDA FcZh, Abch Shc HmLm ABbj, ABA Shc dHm ZfS Fcbjz ²⁴ EBdm Mm MWm Abhc bhDA Fcm Wh, gm FjWjbØmC Abhc FThD Kdm Whz Abi Sjbchem MmSh FBdhb, BSh Abhc bjGc FTh WhD, MmBW Abhc ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc FThz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbch dHm ThFSm ThFSmC BSh FBdhbz ²⁶ EC fhBÌHic XhF cjj, MhWcm Abhc ZhYo Abhc Whbm XhPhBZh, ShBWC

gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchem Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi Sjbchem MmSh FBLi ESh BAU FchB UiZhz

²⁷ “Abi Sjbch dhHi fhØi chGiA MhBAC, Abhc fhØic Abi Sjbchem UiA MhBACHiz B UlWiAD MmbWm fhØi UmD, Abi Bdh UmB Whz Sjbch Uide MhWj FjWj XcmfhWi Zh Qc-GY Wh ADz ²⁸ Abi S AHmC Sjbchem FBLi, Abi MhBACHi, Ac gicZhc Sjbch HmLm ABbjz Sjbch MjUi Abhc bhDA FcShD, Sm Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBAC Fci Gjfi EBdhD EWm, FhcW B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz ²⁹ BSh IOhc AHmC Sjbchem MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm IOia ghcdm Sjbch DFiw FcShD Xhcz ³⁰ Abi Sjbch dHm Ac Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiL ABecz Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh WhBz ³¹ EBdm Abi Abhc ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh Fci, MhSm UlWiAc bhWfm ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW B MhHh ThFi MhBHiz”

15

gMcS BLhC ALd AJHjc HhL

¹ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “AbiC ALd AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh Hicîz ² Abhc MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm Wh, ShBW BShcm FhOia YhdhB UmBWz Ac MmSh QhdhBØE Yd Vcm, ShBW BShcm LhOia LhY-LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz ³ Sm Abi Sjbchem Mm Fhdhb Shdib UiLi, DcdhHi S Sjbch AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-LjSch EBLz ⁴ Sjbch Abhc bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbch Uide cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm, Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh, ECdh Sjbch Abhc bhMm Wh cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh EBShD Xhc Whz ⁵ AbiC AJHjc HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-Xhdz Mm MW Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc MiÛnHiS ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac, Abhc Lheh S Sjbch FjØhc FcShD Xhc Whz

⁶ “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac cBum gjFhB MhDz ZhUm gjFWh QhdhBW SjZhBA AHJBWE UmBW, SmC BSh Mdi-Xjei MhDz ⁷ Sjbch MjUi Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFE Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW Sjbch Uide ThFm, Sm Sjbch MmSh BÈh EShC KhBE, BSh Sjbchem UmEA EBZz ⁸ Sjbch MiÛnHiS MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac

EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc CçS gifhZm XcbhW FcidhE, Sm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc ShciY EBZz ⁹ ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLiz Sjbch Abhc bhDAc bhMm cEz ¹⁰ Abi Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDAc bhMm cBLi, SjbchE ECdh Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm Abhc bhDAc bhMm cBZhDz

¹¹ “Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhh, MhSm Abhc Gjfi Sjbchc Uide ThFm Ac Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz ¹² Abhc gjFjb EBd, Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi, SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz ¹³ FmC MjUi WiMc Ulīc dhHi MhW ZidhB UmD, Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmfi bhDA Fhc ALm? ¹⁴ Abhc UmEA gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch Abhc Ulīz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm Ac Hjdhb FBchb Wh, FhcW bjWiZm FiSh FcpW Hjdhbm S BSh MhWm Wh, ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm Ulī FBLi, FhcW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Abi MSSh gjWLi, gFdShC Sjbchcm MhWhBLiz

¹⁶ “Abhcm S Sjbch XLŪ FcL Wh, ZcJ AbiC Sjbchcm XLŪ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi, MhSm Sjbchc MiŪnHi Yd Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA cDz SmC Abhc Whbm HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz

UlWiA bjiW EFdc UlfbW

¹⁸ “UlWiAc bhWfm Sjbchcm IiŪhBW, EBdm bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch AbhcmC IiŪhBLmz ¹⁹ Sjbch MjUi EC UlWiAc EBShD, Sm Shch Sjbchcm WiMc gifhZm ahdh XhBd EWmz Sjbch S B UlWiAc WhD, Abi Sjbchcm UlWiAc bhM ThFi XLŪ FcLi HSiFm Shch Sjbchcm IiŪhDz ²⁰ Abhc FThGhW bWE chGiE, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhcm Mjdb Fcm, Sm SjbchcmE Edh FcZz Shch Abhc FTh bhWdm Sjbchc FThE bhWd EWmz ²¹ Abhc FhcWmC Shch Sjbchc dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm Shch KiWm Whz

²² “Abi MjUi Wh ABShb Ac Shchc HmLm WLiES Wh FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc EBd Wh EWm, EBdm EGW S Shchc FjWj EM-jAS WhBz ²³ Mm MWm Abhcm IiŪhD, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE IiŪhDz ²⁴ gjWE, MmSh

FmchbSi FmC FjWjUiW UmGhBLm Wh, ESh FmchbSi MjUi Abi Wh UmGhBShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc EBd Wh EWmz EBdm Shch S Abhcm Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm, UmGiAE IiŪhBLmz ²⁵ BSh EBd, MhSm Shchc FiShZc EC FTh Ydm, FiShZE ALm, Shch ZiWh FhcWm Abhcm IiŪhBLmz

²⁶ “Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Mm fhBĪHic cjjcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj, ShBW ABA Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhz ShBW EBdh gF cjj, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi ABZhz ²⁷ Ac SjbchE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhd, Sjbch S XDdh ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm ALz”

16

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi BSh MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Sjbch Gcdhbi Wh MhEz ² bhWfm Sjbchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhz Edh fbD ABZ, Mhch Sjbchcm GjW FcZ, Shch bWE FcZ BSh Aèhc DZhUS Fcmcz ³ Shch BSh FcZ, FhcW Shch HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWLM Wh, AbhcmE KiWLM Whz ⁴ Abi BSh AHmC FBA chGdhh, MhSm fbD ABdm bWE ED, Abi Sjbchcm ESh FBLdhhz Abi XDdh ThFi BSh FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi S Sjbchc dHm dHmC ALdhhz

fhBĪHic cjjc Fhb-FhMc WbjWh

⁵ “gjWE, Abhcm MmBW XhPhBLpW, Abi EGW ShW HmLm MhBacHi, Sh-E Sjbch FmC Abhcm MiFhBchD Wh, Abi FB Mh-Bchbz ⁶ ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBLi, DcdhHi Sjbchc bWE GjZ UlG ABLmz ⁷ SmZC Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc MhEAGhW Sjbchc dhHi ahdh, Abi Wh Hmdm S gC fhBĪHic cjjc ABSh WhDz Abi HmdmHi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbjz ⁸ ShBW ABA HjWhc ZmXhcm, Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm Ac Aèhc ZiKhcc ZmXhcm bhWfcm gMhH FcZhz ⁹ ShBW HjWhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW bhWfm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm Whz ¹⁰ Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBacHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac UmGShD WhDz ¹¹ ZiKhcc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc ZiKhc EBHmLmz

¹² “Sjbchcm AcE ZCSh FEAc ALm, EBdm EGW BSh FBdm fbĪ FcShD XhcShD WhDz ¹³ gC gF cjjc ABA ghci XT UmGhBA Sjbchcm XjchXjc gFGhW MhWhBZhz ShBW S WiM ThFi FjØh FBSh WhD, Ghdi MmSh gjWpW,

EShC FBZhz Ac MmSh IOZ, EShC MhWh-
BZhz ¹⁴ Abi MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC
Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz EdhGhW ShBW
Abhc bgibh MhBc FcZhz ¹⁵ HhBZi ZhYc
MmSh ALm, BSh gFdShC Abhcz DcdhHi
Abi FBchb, Abi MmSh FB, ShBW EShC
Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhz”

CçS EFdcm ZjM UmEA

¹⁶ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch
Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh
ZhUm UmGZhdZ” ¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA FDMW
LhghZiD bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “ShBW BSh
FiSh bhSpW, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Ab-
hcm UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm
UmGZhd’, ShBW gicZhc FBch, ‘Abi ZhYc
HmLm MhBchbHiz’ ¹⁸ Sm ShBW Mm Tjeh
fbDEc FTh FBch, BGhW FiSh? ShBW FiSh
bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb Whz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhD ZjMididh, ShW LhghZi
EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm FjØh MiFhBSh
KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW FBdh, “Abi Mm FBLi,
‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD
WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhd’ ESh
dBA Sjbch bhSh-bhSi FcchD Wi? ²⁰ gjWE,
Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch FhŪizhd
Ac AghMhci FcZhd, EBdm B UIWiAc bh-
Wfm Gjfi FcZhz Sjbch EGW UIG-Fi FcZhd,
EBdm ZhUm B UIG cBS WhD, Dc ZUdh Gjfi
FcZhdZ ²¹ ZhBóh EAc fbD ZmOiØc GjZ Fi
ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA AEdhUc Ykc-
SiD bW aci Mhd, gi Fic FTh Ac bWE ThFm
Whz ²² EC dhGhW SjbchE EGW UIG-Fi Fc-
chD, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc dHm
Abhc UmGh EBZ, gC fbD GjfiD Sjbchc Uid
aciMiZ, B Gjfi FmC FheiA WiS XhcS WhDz

²³ “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm FjØh
KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchem ghLh FBchb,
Sjbch Abhc Whbm Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, ShBW Sjbchem
UiZhz ²⁴ EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh
KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhd, MhSm
Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchem CUhgCW UiA EC Shdib
Uidhbz EBdm EdhGhW fbD ABZ, MmZdh
Abi FjWj CUhgCW Lheh, Abhc HhBZi
ZhYc ZmXhcm Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz ²⁶ gC
UiWC Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhdz Abi S
BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc EBA HhBZi
ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz ²⁷ ShBW WiMmC
Sjbchem bhDA FcpW, FhcW Sjbch Abhcm

bhDA FcL Ac DFiW FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc HmL
ThFi ABLiz ²⁸ ALdm, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhY
Aèhc HmL ThFi EC UIWiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA
LheiA ShW HmLmC MhBchbz”

²⁹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh,
“gjMjc UmGCÀh, EGW S AXWm Gjdh-
bmdhC bhSich, FjWj CUhgCW Uich Whz
³⁰ EGW Abch ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh
FjØh WhB, Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh MiFh-
WicE WhBz HSiFmC Abch DFiW Fcdhb,
AXWm Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLpWz” ³¹ BLhD
Shchem FBdh, “EGW DFiW EBLm Wi?
³² gjWE, Edh fbD ABec, DbWFi ABĒm,
MmZdh Sjbch Ud LheiA Abhcm TBA
MhcMic MhHhS ahHiZhDz EBdm Abi S
DFdh WhD, Abhc HhBZi ZhY Abhc dHm
dHm ALpWz ³³ Abi Sjbchem BSh FBdhb,
MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifiA AL HSiFm
bWE fhØi XhEz B UIWiAS Sjbch UIG-bLiZSE
AL, Sh-E bWEZd chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcM Mp
FcLiz”

17

CçSc dhHi bjWhMhs

¹ EGhW FBA ghci gMcS BLhD ALbhWc
ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “ZhZh, fbD EBHmLmz
Sjbi Sjbhc XjSc bgibh MhBc FcE, MhSm
XjSmE Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcSh XhcpWz
² Sjbi ShWcm gFd bhWfc CXcm GmbSh UiL,
MhSm Sjbi Mmchem ShW ASE fXiL, Dchem
ShBW AGmci MiŪnHi UmBWz ³ DFbhĭ gF
Aèhcm bhWi Sjbchem Ac Sjbi MmWcm Xh-
PhBL, gC BLh Ad-bLicm KiWC EBd AGmci
MiŪnHiz ⁴ Sjbi Abhcm Mm Fhb UiL, B
Fhb AUhd FciA UIWiAS Sjbhc bgibh MhBc
FcLiz ⁵ Sm ZhZh, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm
Sjbhc UcZhcE Abhc Mm bgibh ALid, Sjbhc
HmLc EC bgibh EGW Abhcm gicZhc UmEz

⁶ “B UIWiAc bhMc Mmchem Abhc ASE
fXiL, Abi Dchc HmLm Sjbchem MhBc FcLiz
Shch S SjbhcC ALdh, SjbiC Shchem Abhc
ASE fXiLz Shch Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA KdLmz
⁷ Shch EGW ZjMLm, Sjbi MmSh Abhcm
UiL, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ FhcW
EBd, Sjbi MmSh SZdiH Fchc gjFjb UiL, Abi
ESh MhWhBLiz Ac ShchE BShcm FZjd FciA
ALdGhW ZjMidiLm MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL
ThFiC ABLiz Shch DFiWE FcLm, SjbiC Ab-
hcm XhPhBLz ⁹ Sm Abi S gFdc dhHi biWS
FciAc Wh, Ghdi Sjbi Mhchem Abhc ASE

UiL, Dche dhHiC biWS Fcchb, Shch S SjbhcCz ¹⁰ Abhc MSSh ALm gÀdshc Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc gÀdshc Abhez Dche bhMUic Abhc bgibh MhBc Ecz

¹¹ “E XZiĭ ZhZh, B UIWiAS Abi Ac Zmfi fbD WhD, EBdm Shch B UIWiAS ALpW, Abi S Sjbhc HmLm ABchbz Sjbi Abhcm Sjbhc Mm Whb UiL, EC Whbc Zdm Dchcm ZhKhE, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ShchE Edh DF EBSH XhchpWz ¹² Abi MSUiW Shchc dHm ALdhh, ESUiW Sjbhc UmEA EC Whbc HjWm Shchem ZhKhBLiz Shchem Xhch UiA chGLi, Shch FmC ZiWhf EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc FTh Ydmz

¹³ “Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc HmLm ABchb, UIWiAS cBSmC BSh Shchem MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Abhc GjfiD Shchc Uid aci MhDz ¹⁴ Sjbi Abhcm MmSh MhWhBL, AbiE Shchem ESh MhWhBLiz Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc WhD, ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD, DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm Shchem IiŪhBLmz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbhc HmLm AZUhc Fcchb Wh, Sjbhc Shchem UIWiA ThFi WiShDH, ZcJ EC AZUhc Fcchb, Sjbhc Shchem BZdiLc AS ThFi gmYhMS FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD, ECdh ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz ¹⁷ Sjbhc Shchem Sjbhc gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGEz Sjbhc Fhdhbc EBd EC gFz ¹⁸ Sjbhc Mmdh Abhcm UIWiAS XhPhBL, ECdh AbiE Shchem UIWiAc bhMm XhPhBLiz ¹⁹ Abi Shchc dhHi WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi, MhSm ShchemE gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGh EDz

²⁰ “Sm Abi Ghdi Dche dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Shchc dhHiE biWS Fcchb, Mmch Dche FTh gjWiA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZZ ²¹ Abi biWS FciAc Shch gFd MhWj DF EDz ZhZh, Sjbhc Mmdh Abhc dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh Sjbhc dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm bidiA cpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm DFiW FcZh, Sjbhc Abhcm XhPhBLz ²² Sjbhc Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL, Abi BSh Shchem UhW FcLi, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ECdh ShchE DF EBSH XhchpWz ²³ Sjbhc Mmdh Abhc bhMm AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj XjchXjc DF EBSH XhchpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMZ, Sjbhc Abhcm XhPhBL, Ac Sjbhc Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, ECdh ShchemE FcEz ²⁴ ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbhc Mmchem Abhc ASE fXiL, Abi MmGhWE ALi, ShchE

MhWj Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc bgibh UmGpWz B bgibh S Sjbhc Abhcm UhW FcL, FhcW UIWiA XDUh Fche AH ThFiC Sjbhc Abhcm bhDA FcLz

²⁵ “E gF BWLhYFhcei ZhZh, UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbhc KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz Ac Sjbhc MmW Abhcm XhPhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidiLmz ²⁶ Dche HmLm Abi Sjbhc Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbhc Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi Shchc dHm bifia ThFiz”

gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhs

18

(18:1-19:42)

UfbWc ASE gMcS BLh

¹ EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcm dBA FiUcjW Whbc DF Xheia Ghd XhcEBA Hmdhz HiA Shchem dBA DF ZhHhWc aiScm ghbhBdhz ² ZmBbhW BgjUhD B MhHh KiWS, FhcW BLhD AHm ZCS Zhc LghZi EFdcm dBA EWE ZBLpWz

³ DcbhMm Ze BbhAc Ycifi EFdm EC BgjUhc dHm DF Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc FDMW Xjdif XhPhBdhz BgjUhD Shchem dBA EWE ABd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb, bjfhd, Ac Efĭ-ffĭ ALidz

⁴ BLhD AH ThFiC gFdSh MhWSh, ShW CXcm FiSh IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA ABA Shchem MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm SjFhBch?” ⁵ Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC gmBWz” EC fbD ZmBbhW BgjUhc Shchc dHm ALidz ⁶ BLhD MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,” BGhW gjWiAc Shch GcmUi HiA bhOis XeiHmdhz ⁷ ShBW gicZhc Shchem MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm KhBch?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjUi AbhcmC SjFhWiS ABW, Sm Abhc dHc Dchem Lhei UmCÀhz” ⁹ ALdm Bdh IOd, MhSm BLhD AHm MmSh FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW FBLdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Mmchem Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch DFMWcmE Abi GjABLi Whz”

¹⁰ EC fbD LhBbW-XiSecc dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid, EGhW Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhhc QhBW FhW FhOididhz B Hjdhhc Whb ALid bhdfJLz ¹¹ DcdhHi BLhD

XiScem FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm Mm bLiZSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc ðhU Abi dBShb Wh Wi?”

¹² EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Xjdif EFdm BLhcm VciA ZhŪididz ¹³ ZhŪiA XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc gCcz ¹⁴ EC FhDAYhD AHm BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBLdh, “Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

LhghZi XiSc XDdh Zhc EðiFhc

¹⁵ EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZicm XcVhW BbhbM KiWShz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbhb Zheic CPhWE ghbhBdhz ¹⁶ EBdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhB cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbhb XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicm FBA XiScem aiScm AWhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ZmOiD XiScem Fpd, “SjbiE DW bjciU Wi?” XiScem FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ¹⁸ EC fbD GjZ fiS XeLid, DcUhd LiXhB Ac Hjdhb EFdm CPhWE AJchUi AHjBW VchBA AHjBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScemE Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHjBW ShZhBdhz

XcVhW BbhbC Mmch

¹⁹ EC fbD XcVhW BbhbM BLhcm ShW CçS Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXhcm MiFhBdhz ²⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgjUi Efd MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbmfh Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBLi Whz ²¹ Sm Abhcm Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc Shdib Mmch gjWlm, ShchcmC MiFhCÀhz Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” ²² BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhŪhs Mm LiXhB Efd CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW Bbhbcm Edh MjAX Uicm Wi?” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjUi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÀh, Ac ahdh bhS bhSidm Abhcm bhchc FmWm?” ²⁴ EC fbD ghWWm ZhŪh ghdSm BLhcm XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhz

gMcS XiSc gicZhc EðiFhc

²⁵ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MmZdh AHjBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScem ULLchZhc EðiFhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi

WhDz” ²⁶ XiScm Mhc FhW FhOidh, Shc DF FjObj ALid XcVhW Bbhb Hjdhbz gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm SjbhcmE UmGdhb Wh Wi?” ²⁷ XiScm gicZhc EðiFhc Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC bjchHd ZhJ UidhBdz

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

²⁸ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcm FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfhc XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbhBdh Wh, MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc Zheis ghbhBA WhXhF Wh EBW, ZcJ XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi BUc GhWi GhBSh XhchWz ²⁹ DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B ZmOhc ZicjÐm Sjbchc Whdif FiSh?” ³⁰ Shch FBdh, “gm EXchV Wh Fcdm S AXWhc HmLm AWdhb Wh EWmz” ³¹ XidhSm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc fciES bhYiF ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch XidhScm FBdh, “FjWj bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abchc ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc ASE ALmz” ³² WiMc bCS FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW AHmC FBLpWz Sm BSh Ebd, MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

³³ SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic aiScm ghbhBdh Ac BLhcm QhF UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ³⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch, Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm AXWhcm FBLm?” ³⁵ XidhSm MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgjUi Wi? Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bhWfm Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Sjbhcm Abhc ASE UiLmz FE, Sjbi FiSh FcL?” ³⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Abhc ZhUfhB B UlWiAc WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC UlWiAc EBS, Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi Abhc bhWfm dhehB Fcd EWm, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S BwC WhDz” ³⁷ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?” BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch, Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UlWiAS ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm, Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

³⁸ XidhSm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBdh, “Abi S Dc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Whz ³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc S DFOh cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BUc fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE

Wi, Abi BgjUic EC ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?”
 40 BGhW gjWiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh,
 Wh, Dcm Wh, Zhchähcm Lhei UmCÄhz” EC
 Zhchäh ALid DF QhFhBSz

19

1 ZhUm cjbhW ghFib XidhSm BLhcm
 KhZjF bhchc gjFjb Uidhz 2 Ac LiXhB EFdm
 HLh-FhOh UiA DF bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW
 bhThS Uid, Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB
 dmZhL YiŪhBdz 3 ZhUm Shch ShW LhbWm
 ABA Fpd, “E BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgghZh!”
 EGhW FBA FBA Shch ShW HhdE KehBdz
 4 SmC XidhS gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh,
 “gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbchc HmLm Zhc FciA
 AWiAc, SmC Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Dc FjWj
 UlfC XhBchb Whz” 5 gC HLh-FhOhc bjFjO
 Ac ZhBJHWi dmZhL YiŪh ghdSm BLh
 ZhcBA ABdh, Ac XidhSm FBdh, “EC UmGE,
 gC bhWjz” 6 BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbhb Ac
 ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Xjdif EFdm KièhBA FBdh,
 “Shcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm
 FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Wh,
 Sm SjbchC Shcm WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz”
 (B LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd, bhWfcm
 dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) 7 BgjUi WmSh
 EFdm XidhScm FBdh, “Abchc fciES bhYiF
 Shc bcW EA CKiS, FhcW gm WiMcm Aèc
 GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèh FBLmz”

8 BGhW gjWiA XidhSm AcE Zmfi QchB
 Hmdhz 9 ShBW gicZhc OJHi-Icc aiScm ghb-
 hBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjAB ThFi
 ABL?” EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz
 10 DcUhd XidhSm BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc
 bhSc FjWj MjAXUiShD Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE
 Wi, Sjbhcm GhdhL UiZhc Zh LdiZc CXcm
 dOFhBA bhchc GmbSh Abhc ALm?” 11 SmC
 BLhD FBdh, “CXcm ThFi AXWhcm GmbSh
 Wh UmEA EBdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc FjWj
 GmbShC ThFS Whz DcdhHi Mm bhWfm
 Abhcm AXWhc ASE VchB UiLm, gm-C Ze
 HjWhHhcz” 12 BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BL-
 hcm GhdhL UidhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BgjUi
 WmSh EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWm MjUi
 Dcm GhdhL UidhBW, Sm AXWm cjbhW
 ZhUfhc Ulî WhDz Mm bhWfm WiMcm
 ZhUfh FBA UhZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW ZhUfhc
 UlfbWz”

13 BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Zhc Fci
 AWdh Ac XhícUi-zhŪh Whbc DF CPhWE
 ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi ahfhD B
 CPhWcm HhähTh FEA EDz 14 B UiW ALid

AMhUi BUc ADEMwC UiWz EC fbD ZmBd
 EWjbhW UlBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm BgjUi
 WmSh EFdm FBdh, “EC UmGE, Sjbchc
 ZhUfhz” 15 BLhcm UmGiA Shch KièhBA
 Fpd, “EHjcm gchE, gchE, Shcm LdiZE
 UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbchc ZhUfhcm
 Abi LdiZE UidhBShb Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm
 FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh Lheh, Abchc Ac
 FjWj ZhUfh WhBz” 16 SmC ghFib XidhSm
 LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc dhHi BLhcm
 Shchc ASE fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm
 ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

17 ZhUm BLhD ShW LdiZ WiMm ZBA
 Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdhz BZchWi
 ahfhD B MhHhc Whb HdHhThz 18 giWE
 WiA Shch ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz BLhcm
 bhMGhWE, Ac ShW UlB Hhdhc UlBE LdiZE
 EBŪ UlBMWcm dOFhBdz

19 Ac XidhSm DGhW EXchV-Whbh dm-
 GiA BLhc LdiZc CXcm dhHhBdhz BGhWE
 dmGh ALid, “WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BgjUic
 ZhUfhz” 20 Mm MhHhS ShWcm LdiZE
 dOFhBd EBLid, EC MhHh OhCWc FhŪhs
 ALid HSiFm ZCS BgjUiD EC EXchV-Whbh
 Xedz BGhW BZchWi, BCWhWi Ac cjbhW
 ahfhD dmGh ALidz 21 BgjUic Ze Bbhb EFdm
 ghFib XidhScm FBdh, “BgjUic ZhUfh Wh
 dmGiA, AXWm Edh dmGCÄh, gm FBS,
 Abi BgjUic ZhUfhz” 22 XidhSm FBdh, “Abi
 MmSh dmGLi, dmGLiCz”

23 BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic ZhUm LiXhB
 EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe KhBc ZhO Fci ZhOiA
 Widhz ZhUm ShW FjcShOhE Widhz B Aîh
 FjcShc Hdh ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj fidhB
 ALid Whz 24 DcdhHi LiXhB EFdm DFm-
 EBŪm Fpd, “BFOh Wh LieiA ZcJ dOhci
 bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHôHS Xeoz” BSh IOLid,
 MhSm ALbhWi FiShZc FTh Ydm, FiShZE
 dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc FhXe-KjXe
 ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,
 Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch
 dOhci bhCLmz

25 Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fcdz

gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhŪhs ShW bh, Ghdh,
 FjdjYhc ZC bciEb Ac bHUiDiWi bciEb CZH
 ALdhz 26 BLhD UmGdh, ShW bh Ac bh-
 Dac gC LhghZi VhcE CZhB cBLpWz Um-
 GiA XDdh ShW bh'cm FBdh, “bhB H, ECWj
 Sjbhc XjAz” 27 Ac LhghZicm FBdh, “ahB,

ECWj Sjbhc bhz” EC fbD ThFi B LhghZiD
BLhc bh’cm ShW WiMc IcE dBA HmdhHiz

²⁸ DcZhUm gÀdsh fmf EBHmLm MhWiA,
Ad-MZjc FiShZc ADAS MhSm Ydm, EShc
dhHi BLhD FBdh, “Abhc XiALm VcLmz”
²⁹ EC fbD giWE DF MH OoJHh AJHjcc
fcZS ALidz Shch DGhW SmWh AWiA EC
fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DLjZ HhLc QmOhc
bhThS dhHhBA CKh Fci ShW bjGc HmLm
Uidz ³⁰ B fcZS GhBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh,
“fmf EBHmLmz” EGhW FBA, ShBW bhTh
WjABA AGmci Ub YhdhBdhz

Ad-bLic dhfc XciÀh

³¹ AMhUi BUc AHc UiW gMcS BLhD
BØmfhd Fcdhz ZhUc UiW ALid GhL XZiİ
DF MjçhZhcZ DcdhHi BgjUi WmSh EFdm
KhBdh, B UiW MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm
Wh ThFmz EC Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm
KhBdh, MhSm LdiZE Mmch ALm, Shch
MdUi behc dhHi Shchc XhE ahJHiA LdiZ
ThFi dhbhWi EDz ³² SmC BLhc dHm Mm-
chem LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, LiXhB EFdm
Dch UIBEMWc XhE ahJHi Uidz ³³ Shch BLhc
HmLm ABA UmGd, ShBW bhch HmLpW,
DcdhHi ShW XhE ahJd Whz ³⁴ EBdm DF
LiXhBD LjdYi UiA ShW XhÍ-Aec bhMmUi
Yhe bhcd, Yhec dHm dC Ac XhWi ZhcBA
ABdz ³⁵ Mm MWm WiMc KCGm B IOWh
UmGLpW, ShBWC fhÀi UiLpW Ac ShW fhÀi
ghLhz ShBW MhWpW, ShBW MmSh FBch
BSh ghLh, MhSm SjbchE DFiW FcEz

³⁶ BSh EBLid MhSm XhF FiShZc EC FTh
Xjch ED, FiShZE ALm, ‘ShW DFOh AQQiE
ahJHh EBS WhDz’ ³⁷ DEGhW ALm, ‘Mhch
ShWcm HhTiLm, Shch ShW ZhD KhB cBZz’

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhYW

³⁸ BSh IOWhc ZhUm AcibhTiA HhCc
BCLjYo BLhc dhf WiSh Fci ghFib XidhSc
EWjbSi KhBdhz BCLjY ALdh BLhc DFMW
djFhBd Cçs, FhcW ShBW BgjUi WmSh
EFdem QchBShz XidhSc EWjbSi XhBA
ShBW BLhc dhf Widhz ³⁹ AHm chBSc Zhdh
MmBW BLhc HmLm ABLdh, gC WiFUiBmE
bjch-ASc Ac EHjçj bifhBA EWjbhW DF bW
GjfZD bfdh dBA ABdhz ⁴⁰ Ac BLhc dhf WiA
BgjUi EFdc WiEb bhYiF EC GjfZD Adh bfdh
bhGhBA FhYW YiÛhBdhz

⁴¹ BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE HhTh EBLid,
gWE DF ZhHhWc aiScm Xhec Hjghc bhMm
WDA DFOh FDZc GjUiA chGh ALidz B

FDZcE FmCccm UhYW Fch EBLm Whz
⁴² EC UiW BgjUi EFdc BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac
FDZcOhE FhÛhs ThFhD, Shch Sheh-Ceh Fci
BLhcm EWEC UhYW Fcdhz

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh Ac ZCSm UmGdh

20

(20:1-21:25)

gMcS BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBdh

¹ ghßhc XDdh UiW YMc EÀE AÛhBc
cBSmC bHUidiWi bciEb gMcS BLhc FDZcc
FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, FDZcc bjG ThFi
XhÍcOh gchBd EBHmLmz ² UmGiA ShBW
LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZicm BLhD GjZ
bhDA FcSh, Dchc HmLm UCehBA HiA
FBdh, “gjWLPW Wi, gjMjcc dhf bhWfm
FDZc ThFi SjdIA WiLpWHiz WiA FB
chGLpW Abch MhWi Whz”

³ GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC LhghZi FDZcc
ZhD cEAWh EBdhz ⁴ UIBEMWm DFdHm
UCehBchz XiScm Gcm YhdhBA gC LhghZi
AHm FDZcc FhÛhs Hmdhz ⁵ HiA CÛh EBA
UmGdh, FDZcc aiScm FhYW Xei cBLm,
EBdm ShBW FDZcc aiScm ghbhBdh Whz
⁶ XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ABA FDZcc
aiScm ghbhBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGHw
Xei cBLmz ⁷ Mm FhYWc OjFch UiA ShW
bhTh ZhÛh EBLid, BGhW EBÛ OjFchc dHm
WhD, AdHh Xei cBLmz ⁸ Mm LhghZi XDdh
FDZcc FhÛhs HmLdh, ZhUm ShBWE aiScm
ghbhBdh, ghbhBA gFdSh UmGiA DFiW
Fcdhz ⁹ BLhc S bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EA Mcjc,
XhF FiShZc EC Shdibc bhWi AHm S Dch
FmC ZjMLpW Whz

¹⁰ DcZhUm LhghZi EFd MhcMic ZheiS
HmdhHi, ¹¹ EBdm bciEbm FDZcc FhÛhs
CZhBA FhÛw dhHhBdhz ShBW FhÛi FhÛi
CÛh EBA FDZcc aiScmUi KhBA UmGdh,
¹² BLhc dhf MmWE gjShBA chGh EBLid,
gWE Vdh FhXe YiÛE UIBMW Yicih ZB
cBLpW, DFMW giShWmUi, AcF MW XhE
HhdhZhDz ¹³ Yicih EFdm bciEbcm FBdh,
“Sjbi FhÛichD FmWm H?” ShBW FBdh, “bh-
Wfm Abhc bhdiFc dhf SjdIA WiLpWHi,
WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz”

¹⁴ EGhW FBA ShBW GcmUi KhBSmC
UmGdh, gMcS BLh CZhB cBLpWz EBdm
ShBWC Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW ZjMdh

Whz ¹⁵ BLhD bciEbcm FBdh, “EH, Sjbi FhÛE FmWm? Fhcm SjFhBchD?” BLhcm ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA ShBW FBdh, “UmGCÀh, AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW, FCÀhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bciEbz” SmC bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, “chäjwi” bhWi CihUz ¹⁷ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Abhcm VciA chGiE Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBZi ZhYc HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi ZcJ Abhc ahBAPWcm HiA FE, MmBW Abhc Ac Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbchc Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC MhBchbz” ¹⁸ SmC bHUidiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFdcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

LhghZi EFdm MiÛh BLhcm UmGdh

¹⁹ gC UiW, bhWi ghÛhc XDdh UiW ghBÛhzhdh LhghZi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Icc UlAc-GieFi gFdSh ZÛ ALidz DcbhMm AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” ²⁰ EGhW FBA ghci ShBW WiMc UlBE AS Ac XhÍi-Aec MGbc UhH Dchcm UmGhBdhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi EFd GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ²¹ ZhUm BLhD gicZhc Dchcm FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh Abhcm XhPhBLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz” ²² EGhW FBA ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk UiA FBdh, “Aèhc XhF cjgcm FZjd FcEz ²³ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz”

LhghZi TjbhLc fÛD

²⁴ gMcS BLh MmZdh LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh, EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc TjbhL Whbc DFMW LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC TjbhLcm MbM FBA QhFh EBSz ²⁵ DcdhHi ZhFi LhghZi EFdm TjbhLcm FBdh, “Abch S gjMjccm UmGLiz” TjbhLm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UlBE ASc XmcmHc UhH Wh UmGi, EC MGbE AJHjd Wh dhHhB, Ac ShW XhÍi-Aec MGbE AS Wh UmB, Sm FjWjbØmC Abi BSh DFiW FcShb WhDz”

²⁶ Dc DF ghÛh ZhUm gicZhc LhghZi EFd EC IcE Udh EBdh, Dchc dHm TjbhLE ALdhz

EC fbD Icc gFd UlAc-GieFi ZÛ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW TjbhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA Abhc UlBE AS UmGE, Ac Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc XhÍi-Aec MGbE ghchE, DFiW FcE, fÛD FciE Whz” ²⁸ SmC TjbhLm FBdh, “bhdiF Abhc, Aèh Abhcz” ²⁹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “TjbhL, Abhcm UmGL Fci Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, VBÛ Shch, Mmch Wh UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWmz”

EC FiShZc bjd WLIES

³⁰ gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW, BSh gFdSh S EC FiShZE dmGh EBLm Whz ³¹ Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLiehD Sjbch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcEz

21

fhSMW LhghZic dHm MiÛh BLhc fhÀhs

¹ DcZhUm SiZiciA Whbc AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcm gicZhc UmGh Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW EBdz ² LhBbW-XiSc, TjbhL Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhÛh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UlBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz ³ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc Dchcm FBdh, “Abi bhL bhchS MhBACHz” Shch FBdh, “AbchE Sjbhc dHm MhBbjz” SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj bhL XhBdh Whz

⁴ YMc EÀE BLh ABA AEcc XhcE CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch BGhW ZjMdh Whz ⁵ ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “E ZmOhBW, Sjbch FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz”

⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm WhEc QhBW HhdhZhd Mhd YhdhE, SmC XhBZhdWmz” ShW FThbS Shch Mhd YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbhBdh, BGhW OhWiA SjdSh Xhcdh Whz ⁷ Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh, ShBW XiScm FBdh, “DBW S bhdiFz” B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid Whz “DBW S bhdiF” EGhW gjWiAc ShBW FhXe YiÛiA YhdUi XhWiS Xedhz ⁸ EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi

OhWi WhE dBA XhcE AMidhz FhcW Shch Xhc ThFi Zmfi UlcB WhD, EWjhbW UlBf AS UlcB ALdhz

⁹ Shch XhcE CPiA UmGdh AJchc AHjBW, EC AHjBWc CXcm bhL Ac cjoiz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW MmSh bhL bhcL, EW TWm FDOh AWEz” ¹¹ LhBbW-XiScm WhE ThFi MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz Mhdcaiscm DF-f SmàhÛoh Ze bhL ALid, SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz ¹² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE, GhE ABAz” EBdm FjWj LhghZiD MiFhWic fhEf EBd Wh “AXWm Fm?” FhcW Shch MhWSh, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW ABA Shchcm cjoI GhBSm Uidh, ECdh ZichW bhLE Uidhz ¹⁴ bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW LhghZi EFdcM UmGh Uidhz

gMcS XiScC dHm LEAd-MjAX

¹⁵ Shchc GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm BLhD LhBbW-XiSccm MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBóhc chGhdi FcEz”

¹⁶ BLhD gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcE Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh FcEz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, ghLhC Abi Sjbhc bhDac bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch Zhc MiFhWiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj UlGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm S gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDac MWz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhdc chGhdi FcEz” ¹⁸ Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhÛiA MmWE Gjfi EWE MhBShDz EBdm ZjehFic fbD Sjbhc AS ZhebB UiZhd, Ac EBÛ MWm Sjbhcm ZhÛiA, Sjbi MmWE MhBShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA MhBZz” ¹⁹ Aèhc HCcZ MhBc EAc dhHi XiScC bCS FidhW EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWiS HiA BLhD EC FTh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW XiSccm FBdh, “AE, Abhc dHm ThFEz”

²⁰ EC fbD XiScm GcmUi KhBA UmGdh, BLhc gC bhDac LhghZi Gcm Gcm ABchz

EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA FBLdh, “gjMjc, AXWhcm UlfbWc ASE Mm VchB UiZ, gm Fm?” ²¹ XiScm DWcm UmGiA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW FiSh EBZ?” ²² BLhD XiSccm FBdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi UlLchZhc UlWiAS Wh AEA XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz” ²³ DcdhHi CçS EFdc bhMm GZc cOi Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh WhDz EBdm BLhD XiSccm BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ ShBW FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi gicZhc SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ gm EWE ThFCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh?”

dmGF LhghZic fhÀi

²⁴ EC LhghZiD BSh gFd ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpW Ac dmGLpWz Abch MhWi, ShW fhÀi ghLhz ²⁵ gMcS BLhD AcE ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi DF DF Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES FiShZ EBS, BSh Aîh UlWiABD Vcd Wh EWm |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 5 Wæc LiXhch
LhghZi Whbh
SciFhc GmMbSE LhghZi Efd
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhchc bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac CçS Efd AèhB XhF cjpgc Zdm XDdh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcSbhW Yidiïw Umfc DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB MbhS MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi Efdm Ac gMcS BLhc CçS Efdm FS Zmfj Mjddb-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjcSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC ULG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddb, KhZjFc bhBc fBì FcLpWz Sh-E Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchcm ghbmfh FS Ze Ze fhBì FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MhBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjf Udm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cJfj 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhD LhghZi Efdcm FBch, “XhF cjpgc Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghedm Sjbch Hh-BZi Zd XhBZhD, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aïh DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbd

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÃcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch EBd gMcS djFc dmGh UlB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb 1:12-5:42

(H) DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB MbhS 6-12 cJfj

(I) gMcS XhCdJLc (ch:) XDdh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS

(K) gMcS XhCdJLc UlAch SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28

(L) gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14

(M) ZUi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL 21:15-28:31

**gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE YicS
MhEA**

(1:1-11)

¹ bghbhBÛ TiEYidhL,

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE dmGLiz ² Mm LhghZi Efdcm ShBW Zh-LiA dBLdh, ShWcm SjdiA WmEAc AHm XhF cjpgc UiA Dhc HmLm ELiES FchB HmLpWz ³ ShW SFdiY FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW MiÛh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc AdhbS UmGhBLpWz Khèif UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi Efdcm UmGh UiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz ⁴ BLhD Shch gÀdc dHm DGhWE fciF EBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE Wh, Abhc HhBZi ZhYc EAUh Fch Mm UhWc FTh Sjbch AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL, Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz ⁵ gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm SCZhc HjLd FchBSh, EBdm Zmf Umci EBS WhD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF cjpgc UiA HjLd FchBZh”

⁶ Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gmJjc, B fbD FiSh ZWi BLchBd Efdc ASE chBì YicS AWZh Wi?” ⁷ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Mm EÀ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc HcM WhBz ⁸ EBdm XhF cjpgc Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghedm Sjbch HhBZi Zd XhBZhD, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aïh DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz” ⁹ EC bhSc ZhUmC LhghZi Efdc KCGc LhbWm BLhcm SjdiA WmEA EBd, Ac ShBW bmIc OjFhc AEe EBHmdhz ¹⁰ BLh MmZdh ALbhWE CPich B fbD LhghZi Efdm KCG Wh YichBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD Vdh FhXe YiÛh UlBMW ZmOh bhWjf Shchc

FhÛhs CZhBA ¹¹ FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf EFd, BGhWE CZhBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm? Mhcm Sjbchc HmL ThFi SjdIA WmEA EBd, EC BLhem MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmîE MhBSm UmGdhD, EC dhGhW ShBW YiciAE ABZhZ”

MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb

(1:12-5:42)

WDA LhghZi XLÛ Fch

¹² EC LhghZi EFd MDSjW Whbc XheE ThFi MmcjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW TWm Tjeh UlcBz ¹³ OhCWE YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc ShdhS cBSh gC IcE Hmdhz Shch EBdh XiSc, ghÛhw, BAFjZ, AÛtiAL, YidiY, TjbhL, ZcT-dbD Ac bTi, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, bjÄimjDh LhBbW, Ac BAFjZc XjA BgjUhZ ¹⁴ IcE ghbhBA gFdm bidiA GhL Uidm ULA FchS cBdh, Dchc dHm ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiW, BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW ahBAPwZ

¹⁵ gC fbD DFUiW XiScm EWjbbW DF-f ZifMW bjbIW EFdc bhMm CZhBA FBdh, ¹⁶ “ahB EFd, BLhem Mmch VchS ABLid Shchcm XT KiWhBA WiLid BgjUh, Shc ZmXhem ZCS AHm UhCU WZic bjGE XhF cJgm MmSh FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh Xjch EAc Ucfhc ALidz ¹⁷ gm S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm XLÛ Fch EBLidz” ¹⁸ EC WhXhFi Fhbc OmFh UiA gm DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc XmO YhOia AS-ae ZhcBdz ¹⁹ MmcjMhdmbc gFd bhWfm BSh gjWLid, DcdhHi gFdm EC MbiWcm QhFpW ‘AFmdUhbh’ Zh dCc MbiWz

XiScm AcE FBdh, ²⁰ “EC FTh XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

Shc ZfS GhWh Ghdi cCF,
gWE cEAc FmC Wh ThFCFz
Shc HUi AcF MWm XhCFz

²¹⁻²² DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh SCZhc HjLd FchBSh gC fbD ThFi, BLhem Abchc HmL TWm SjdIA WmEAc AH XcMØ, MSUiW BLh Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FcLidh, ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh MmW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Dc fhÀi gifhZm EBÛ AcF MWcm Abch LhghZi EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHZz”

²³ SmC Shch EC UIBMWcm CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhäh, ShW AcF Whb BCLsJL; Ac bhSiALz ²⁴⁻²⁵ ZhUm Shch ULA Fcdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi gFdc Uidc GZc MhWE, BgjUhD S Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAc dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XUc Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgjUhc ZUdh B UIBMWc bhMm Sjbi Fhem XLÛ FcE Abchcm KiWhBA UmEz” ²⁶ gmfm Shch UIBMWc Whbm dOhci bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CPd; SmC bhSiAL EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm MjH EBdhz

2

Cçs EFdm XhF cJgj XhBdh

¹ XÖhbFh BUc UiW Shch gFd DF Mh-HhS Udh ALdhz ² EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SjYhWc dhGhW DF AEAM EBd, Shch Mm IcE ZEAS ALdh B AEAMm Aîh Ic aciH-mdz ³ Shch UmGdh, AHjBWc djÀhc dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW ABLm, Ac B djÀhBW Shch gFdc CXcm ABA ZBdz ⁴ SmC Shch gFdm XhF cJgm Fhbid EBdh, Ac cJgc HhBZi Zdm Shch AdH AdH ahfhD bhSSh dhHdhz

⁵ B fbD UIWiAc gAd Umfc XcmMHhc BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz ⁶ B AEAMc dHm dHmC Shch ABA aie Fcièh Ac ZmAGd EBHmdh, FhcW Dchcm MhcMic WiMc ahfhD bhS-FTh bhSSm UmGdhz ⁷ UmGiA Shch ShBÏjz EBA bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “EC Mmch bhSch Dch gFdc FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf WhD Wi? ⁸ MjUi ED Sm Abch Fidh MhcMic WiMc ahfhc Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gjWchb? ⁹ Abch S XhcTiE, bhUiE, BdhbiE, Ac bmfXShbiAc ZhfiÛh, DgjUiA, FhàhUFiA, XØ, ALiA, ¹⁰ YcjHiA, XhbYkdiA Ac bific Umfc bhWfmE; diZiAc FjciWi DdhFhc bhWfm, BWE IjchS ABLpW ECdh cjbhW EFdm, ¹¹ Mmch BgjUi MhSi Zh BgjUi Vcôbc bhWjf, Ac ÄisiE, AcZi, Abch gFdmC S MhcMic WiMc ahfhD Aèhc FjUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc bjG ThFi gjWchb!” ¹² EC dhGhW Shch ShBÏjz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA DFm-EBÛD MiFhBdh, “Dc bhWi FiSh?” ¹³ Ac ZhFi EFdm PhOôoh FciA Fpd, “Dch S bU GhBA bhSdhbi Fcmcl!”

gMcS XiScc ZDAW

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA XiScm EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm CZhBA Mjem Mjem Shchcm FBdh, “E BgjUi EFd Ac MmcjMhdmbc Zh-fiÛh EFd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh Ac bW

UiA Abhc ZDAW gjWCÀhz ¹⁵ AXWhch bWE
Fech Dch bhShd EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm PiF
WhD, EGW S Ghdi fFhd WDOh ZhMmcz
¹⁶ BOh S EC IOWh Mhc ZmXhcm WZi
MjDdm FBLdh:

¹⁷ AèhD YcbhBch,
AGmci MbhWhS ECdh IOZ,
Abi Abhc cjjg gÀdc bhMm ZmMibj;
SmC Sjbhc XjA-XjeiØm WZic dhGhW Zh-
SjWi bhS bhSZh,
Sjbhc MjAW EFdm HhBZi AdhbSc
UmGh XhBZh,
bjcäi EFdm GjAZ UmGZhz

¹⁸ EC fbD Abhc ZÜh-ZhÜic CXcm
Abhc cjjg ZmMibj,
Shch WZic dhGhW Egi FBZhz

¹⁹ Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS FmchbSi
UmGhBbj,
Ac Sdm UIWiAS ZCS WifhWh IOhBbj,
dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjbb UmGhBbjz

²⁰ bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL UiW ABZhc AHm,
fjcm AÜhBc EBMiZ,
KhÜ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

²¹ Ac ECdhW EBZ,
MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm Qh-
Fidm,
gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

²² E ZWi BLchBd EFd, gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc
BLhc bhMUia AèhD ShW FjUcSi Ac
FmchbSi Fhb FchBA, AXWhBØc HmLm
XcbhW FcLpW, ShBWC BLhcm XhPhBLdh,
Ac BSh S AXWhchE MhWpWz ²³ Aèh,
MmBW AHmC MhWpW Ac YDLhdhE FciA
chGLpW, BLhcm AXWhBØc ASE fXiZhZ Ac
AXWhch Zm-UiW EFdc ASHwM ShWcm
ÜIG-Fic LdiZE UiA FhSd FcLpWz ²⁴ EBdm
AèhD bCSc AMhZ ThFi ShWcm GhdhL FciA
MiÜh FcLpW, FhcW bCSc GmbSh ALid Wh
ShWcm FZMh Fchcz ²⁵ UhCUmE ShW FTh
FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc LhbWm
UmGShb,
ShBW Abhc QhBW HhdhS ALpW,
Abi MhWj Eïic Wh EBz

²⁶ DcdhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,
Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi ZhcED,
Abhc FhDA EC Afhd MiSh cBZ,

²⁷ FhcW Sjb Abhc MhWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TBSHD WhD,

Sjbhc XhF ZÜhc fcidcm

XKh-Hdh EBSm UiShD WhDz

²⁸ Sjb Abhcm MiÜhHic XT MhWhBLz

Sjbhc UiUhec bhMm ALm XjchXjc Ykc-
Siz

²⁹ ahB EFd, EC bghW-ZhY UhCUc ZmX-
hcm Abi AXWhchcm Gjdh-Gjdi FBchb,
ShBW bhch HmLpW, ShWcm UhYW Fch
EBLm, Ac ShW FDZc ABME EGhWE ALmz

³⁰ ShBW DFMW WZi ALdh Ac ShBW Mh-
WSh, AèhD FLb FciA B EAUh FcLpW MmW,
ShWC EAcifc DFMWcm ShW HUiS ZE-
ABZhz ³¹ DcdhHi AH TWm UmGiAC ShBW
Aèhc EAUh Fch ZhUfh, bhWi Ad-bLic bjcUh

ThFi MiÜh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm EC FTh
FBLdh, DWcm XhShdE YhdhBA TEA EBS
WhD, DW FhDAE XKS WhDz ³² AèhD EC
BLhcmC MiÜh FciA SjdLidh, Abch gÀd

Dc fhÀiz ³³ Aèhc QhBWC SÇE ZBZhc ShÀs
ShWcmC UmEA EBLm, HhBZi ZhYc EAUh
Fch XhF cjjg ShBWC XhBLdh, Ac EGW
AXWhch MmSh UmGch Ac gjWch BSh

ShBWC FcLpWz ³⁴ UhCU S WiMm ZmgmîE
ghbhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,

Sjb Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZE,

³⁵ Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdm

Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi XcMØ ZEz

³⁶ DcdhHi gÀd ZWi BLchBdm EC FTh ahdh
Fci MhWCÀh, AXWhch MmWcm LdiZE
HhTiLdh, AèhD EC BLhcmC bhdiF Ac Ad-
bLi UIBE SÇ UiLpWz”

³⁷ BSh gjWiA bhWfc Uide Lmd ghbhBd,
Shch XiSc Ac LhghZi EFdm MiFhBd,
“ahBAPWcm, Abch FiSh FcShb?” ³⁸ XiScm

MjAX Uidh, “bW YichCÀh, AXWhch gFdm
HjWhc bhYic dhHi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm
SCZhc HjLd FcCÀh, SmC AXWhch UhW

gifhZm XhF cjjg XhBZhz ³⁹ B EAUh
AXWhBØc dhHi, AXWhBØc AEdhUc dhHi,
Mmch UlcB ALm Shch dhHi, MS bhWfcm
Abhc bhZjU AèhD ShW GhL ZÜh EBZhc

dhHi UhES UiZh Shch gÀdc dhHiz”

⁴⁰ AcE ZCSSh FBA XiScm gjfiAc Ac biWS
Fci FBdh, “B MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc
HmL ThFi AXWhBØc MhW ZhKhCÀhz”

bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdW

⁴¹ ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWdh Shch SCZhc HjLd Fcdh, EWjhbW SiW AMhc bhWjf BUiW CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBdhz ⁴² Shch LhghZi EFdc Shdib gjWh, Shchc dHm fciF EBA Ad-bLic bmMZhWi GhEA, Ac UIA FchS gghbmfh FhBb cBShz

⁴³ SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW LhghZi EFdm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGhB-Shz ⁴⁴ gÀd BbhWUhc EFd DGhWE cBSh Ac MhcMic Ucfhci LhbhWh EW ThFi WiShz ⁴⁵ Shchc Mbi-Mbh VW-UCdS ZmLiA Mhc Mmdh Ucfhc ECdh ZhOiA UiShz ⁴⁶ Shch Xc-SmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE DGhWE bidSh, Ac Gjfi EBA DFdHm fcd bWm Ice Ice HiA GhWh-XiWh FcShz ⁴⁷ Shch Aèhc ShciY FchS cBSh Ac gÀd bhWfc bgäsc bhWjf EBdhz Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh, AèhD ShchcmE AWiA UiWm UiWm Dchc dHm fciF FcShz

3

doJeh gFiccm fiYh Fch

¹ DFUiW ALc Eãc WbhMc dhHi XiSc Ac ghÛhw ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhEAS ALdh; ² bhWfm XcSmF UiW DFMW bhWfcm ZBA AWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc 'fjÛc' Whbc Hm-BOc HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS doJeh-ASjc ALid, Mmch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhBW Shchc HmLm aiF KhEAc dhHi Shcm giGhWE TEA EBSz ³ XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhWiS UmGiA gm Shchc HmLm biWS-FhÏi Fci aiF GjMidz ⁴ XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, "Abchc ZhD KhEz" ⁵ SmC gm Shchc HmL ThFi FjØh XhEAc dhdKm ViAW Vci KhBcBdz ⁶ XiScm Shcm FBdh, "Abchc HmLm S fjWh-cjXh FjØh WhB cmZh, EBdm MmSh ALm Sjb-hcm UhW Fchbz WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm AOiA MhEz" ⁷ FBA ghci ShBW Dc QhBW ASE VciA CKh Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC Shc XhE Ac HjLiS Zd ABdz ⁸ gm YhdUi CPiA CZhBd Ac AOi fjcj Fcd, AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB Aèhc ShciY FcSm FcSm Dchc dHm EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBHmdz ⁹ gÀd bhWfm Shcm AOhs Ac Aèhc ShciY FchS UmGiA ¹⁰ Dcm KiWidid, BHj UmGi EC bh-Wjf, MmHjD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÛc Whbc UcMhS ZBA aiF FcS! Shc ghds UmGiA bh-Wjf AKhWF ShBÏjz EBHmdz

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhw

¹¹ EBdm doJeh gFicm XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm Gcm EBA IjchD, bhWfm XiSc B Fhbm ShBÏjz EBA UCeiA LjdhBbhW Whbc Zh-ciÛhs ShW HmLm ABdz ¹² BSh UmGiA XiScm bhWfcm FBdh, "E ZWi BLchBd EFd, Dcm UmGiA AXWhch ShBÏjz EBHmdh FmWm? Abchc WiMc XichFi Zh XcmMH-hcic HjWm Shcm Kdhc fÀi UiLi bWm FciA, FmWm Abchc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBcBL? ¹³ BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc Aèh, ShW AXW ZÛh BLhc bgibh MhBc FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch UlfbWc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ac ghFib XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm Lhei UiSh Fci WiES FcLdh, B fbD AXWhch BLhcm UlcB gchB UiLpWz ¹⁴ AXWhch EC XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm gchB UiA DFMW Gjwicm LhehWic dhHi fjXhcif UiLpWz ¹⁵ MmBW MiÛnHi UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch FhSd FcLpW, EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz ¹⁶ Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD, EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch KiWch Ac UmGch, gC BLhc WhbC Shcm ZdAdh FcLmz BLhc bhMmUi MmSh BbhW XDUh ED, EC BbhWc ZdmC AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm ahdh Fch EBLmz

¹⁷ "E ahB EFd, Abi EGW MhWi AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif EFdc dhGhW AXWhchE Wh-ZjMiA B Fhb FcidiLpWz ¹⁸ EBdm AèhD ShW Shbhb WZi EFdc bhMUï Ad-bLic SFdiYc ZmXhcm AHm MSSh MhWhBLpW, B gÀdsh EC dhGhW Fci Xjch FcLpWz ¹⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch bW YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh, MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh EFd Yk-LiA LhY Fch EDz ²⁰ Sm EC dhGhW Eã ABZ, MmZdh bhZjUm gC BLhcm bhWi ShW XLÛ Fch Ad-bLicm ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh FcZhz ²¹ AèhD gFdShcm AHc ghdsE YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW AHmC XhF WZi EFdc MZhw UiA FBLpWz MSUiW ShW B EAUh Xjch Wh FcZh, ES UiW BLhE Zmgmic bhMm cBZhz ²² bjLhD S FBLdh, 'bhZjU AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf EFd ThFi Abhc dhGhW DF WZi XDUh FcZh, ShBW Sjbchcm MmSh FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd FciEz ²³ MmHjD ShW FTh gjWS WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc ZÛhc GhSh ThFi YkLiA YhdhB UiZhz' ²⁴ Ac [ZhUfh UhCUc Abdc] fhbjDd WZi ThFi fjcj Fci MS WZi EFdm Fhdhb ZhShBLpW, Dch

gFdmC B EÀc FTh FBLpWz ²⁵ AXWhch S B WZi EFdc EAcif, Ac gC FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh AèhD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdc dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD gMcS BZthgibcm FBLdh, ‘Sjbhc EAcifc bhMmUi UIWiAc gÀd MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz’ ²⁶ gC EAcif, bhWi ShW GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD XDDhC AXWhBØc HmLm ZmMiLpW, MhSm ShBW AXWhchem Zm-UiWi Fhb Efd ThFi YichBA ghci ZcFS UmBWz”

4

gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fch

¹ XiSc Ac ghÛhWm MmZdh bhWfcm ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Bbhb Efd, ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc Ze UhcHh Ac LiDmFiA bMZc bhWjf AGShC Shche HmLm ABdhz ² XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc bhMUiAC bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcch UmGiA Shch GjZ WhchM EBLdhz ³ Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AOF Fcdh Ac ghBÕh EBHmLid Fci Dchem ZhUc UiW XcmØ ZÛi Fci TBdhz ⁴ Mmch XiSec ZDAW gjWLidh Dche bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWdh, SmC BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW XhK AMhcc dhGhW Ebdz

⁵ ZhUc UiW BgjUic WmSh Efd, bjcäi-fhdif Ac bCdhWh Efd DFdHm MmcjMhdmbe Udhd Ebdhz ⁶ giGhWE XcVhW Bbhb ghWW, FhDAYh, BCgjÛh, LiFÛc Ac XcVhW Bbhc Gmf-FjOjb EfdE AMic ALdhz ⁷ Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm Shche bhMGhWE CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B Fhb FcchD?” ⁸ SmC XiScm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchem FBdh, “E bjcäi LhDZhbW Ac Umfc ZjmjcH Efd, ⁹ DFMW doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM Abchem Mmch Fcch, bhWjfhj Fidh ahdh Ebdz ¹⁰ Sm AXWhch gFdm Ac ZWi BLchBd EfdmE gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch LdiZE HhTiA FhSd FcLdh, MmWcm AèhD bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B bhWjfhj AXWhBØc LhbWm ahdh EBA CZhBLmz ¹¹ ShBW gC Xhíc, MmShcm chM-bmîBc Efdm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhbi Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF FiShZc FTh bhYiF gC Xhíc ABM BAW FjWhc gFd ThFi Mcjei Gjoi EBLmz ¹² SchWic GmbSh Ac FmCcc HmLm WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm Ac MbiWc CXcm

ECdh Ac FjWj Whb UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW Whbm Abch cmghB XhBbjz”

¹³ XiSc Ac ghÛhWc fhEf UmGiA, Dch MmW EfiÀis fhbhBÛ bhWjf BSh MhWiA Shch ShBÿjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch BLhc dHm ALdh FciE KiWdhz ¹⁴ Mm ZmOh ahdh EBLid, gm Dche dHm CZhBcBLm UmGiA Dchem Ac FjØh FEAc fhEf EBd Whz ¹⁵ ZhUm bMdiL ThFi Dchem Zhcm MhEAc gjFjb UiA Shch gFdm Xchbif FchS ZBA ¹⁶ FBdh, “B bhWfcm dBA Abch FiSh FcShb? Dch S ZCS Ze DF FmchbSi Fhb FcLm Ac BSh S Aîh MmcjMhdmbe gFdm MhWm, Ac AbchE BOhcm Eðifhc FcShb XhciAc Whz ¹⁷ Ebdm bhWfc HmLm MhWj B FTh Ac MhWh-MhWi Wh ED, DcdhHi Dchem Qc UmGhBd ECF, MhSm B MWc Whbm Shch Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh Wh FDz” ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm gicZhc AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW DFUb FiËj FBE Wh, FjWjMhS WLiESE FciE Whz” ¹⁹ XiSc Ac ghÛhWm Shchem MjAX Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb bhWShb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb bhWShb? Aèhc WMcE FjWGhW PiF, BSh AXWhchC ZiKhc FcCÀhz ²⁰ Abch MmSh UmGLi Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh FBA S ThFShb Xhci Whz” ²¹ SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz bhWfcm QchBA Shch Dchem FjWj fhMh UiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW MmSh IOLid BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc Xtfjfh FchS ALidz ²² Mm bhWjfhj FmchbSi Fhbc bhMUi ahdh EBLid Shc ZDef Khèif ZLcc Zmfi ALidz

SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA

²³ B ZiKhc ThFi Shchem Lhehc ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhW Shche AXW bhWfc HmLm HmdhHi, HiA Ze Bbhb Efdm Ac bjcäi-fhdif EfdmE Shchem MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh gÀdsh MhWhBdhz ²⁴ BSh gjWhc ZhUm Shch gFdm DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm Mjcm Mjcm ULA Fcdh, “E bhdiF, Sjbi ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMm MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLz ²⁵ Sjbi Sjbhc Hjdhb, Abche GhÛhWc ZhY UhCUc MZhWE XhF cjjc bhMUiA ECdh FBL,

gÀd MhSiD FmWm Eiic EBA KièhBch?

FiEc dhHi bhWfm ZmgjUh YÛi Fcmc?

²⁶ MHSc ZhUfh Efd CZhBd,

chMh EFd DGhWE EBd,
bhdiFc ZicjĐm Ac ShW Ad-bLic ZicjĐmz

²⁷ Sjbhc XZiİ Hjdhb BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA UIWiAS XhPhBL, ShW ZicjĐm chMh gmcjU Ac XØiE XidhS, EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi BLchBdc dHm DGhWE EBLidz ²⁸ Sjbhc bcMi Ac Sjbhc FjUcSm MmSh IOhc dhHi Sjbi AHmC PiF Fci chGLidhD, Shch ECSHC IOhBLmz ²⁹ EGW E bhdiF, Shch Abchcm Fidh Qc UmGhBch, Sjbi GiAd FcE, Sjbhc Hjdhb EFdcm ECdh ShÀs UmE MhSm, XjchXjc fhEf FciA Sjbhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShb Xhciz ³⁰ Zmbhci EFdc fiYhc dhHi Sjbhc ASbjZhcF ZhehB UmE, Ac Sjbhc XhF Hjdhb BLhc Whbm bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi UmGhWic SCYiF UmEz”

³¹ Shchc ULA Fchc ZhUm Mm MhHhS Shch Udh EBLdh, gi MhHh FhXiA CPdz Ac Shch gFdm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS cBdhz

BbhWUhc bgäs

³² Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLidh, Shchc DF bW Ac DF Uid ALidz Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-UCdScm WiMc FBA UhZi FcSh Wh, gÀdshc gFdc Ucfhc bS GcK FcShz ³³ LhghZi EFdm GjZ giçs FciA, gMcS BLhc bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPhc ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac Shch gÀdc CXcm Aèhc GhL cgbS ALidz ³⁴ Shchc bhMm FmC EahZi ALdh Wh, FhcW Mmchc MbiW Zh Zhei ALid Shch BSh gFdSh ZmKiA, ³⁵ LhghZi EFdc HmLm AWiA UhW FcidiSh, ZhUm Mhc Mmdh Hcm Shcm ECdh UmEA EBSz

³⁶ Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic Zjfc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShW Zhei LhBXthL UiX, LhghZi EFdm ShWcm QhFiSh ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfhg MjHhEch, ³⁷ ShW DFMch MbiW ALid, ShBWE ShW MbiWGHw ZmKiA OmFh AWiA LhghZi EFdc FUbE UhW Fcdhz

5

EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBbhWic Yd

¹ EC fbD EWWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf Ac Shc ZC fhYichD ShchcE DFMch MbiW ZmKidh, ² ZmKiA Shc ZCc MhWh bØmC MbiWc FiLj OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA, ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc XhES Uidhz ³ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EWWiE, fDShWm FmbWm Sjbhc Uidcm UGd Fcd, Sjbi XhF cjgjc HmLm

Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB chGdhD? ⁴ ZmKhc AHm MbiWGHw FiSh Sjbhc ALid Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc ZhUmE S B OmFh Sjbhc DGSiAcE ALid, Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh ghb-hBd? Sjbi S bhWfc HmLm biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC biLh bhSdhDz” ⁵ BSh gjWhc dHm dHmC EWWiE bhOiS XeiA bciHmdz Ac Mmch B IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC GjZ QchBHmdz ⁶ ZhUm MjAW EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW YiÜhBA Zhcm WiA bhOi Uidhz

⁷ EWjbbW SiW IÖh ZhUm Shc ZCE gWE ABd, EBdm AHm FiSh IOLm ShB MhWS Whz ⁸ SmC XiScm ShBcm MiFhBdh, “Abhcm FE KhBW, Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhD ZmKiLdhD Wi?” ShB Fpd, “MiED ES OmFhDCz” ⁹ EC XiScm FBdh, “bhZjUc cjgjc XciÀh Fchc dhHi Sjbch FmWm DFbS EBdhD? UmGE, Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm UhYW FcLm Shch EGW Ucmhc LhbWm ABec, Shch SjbhcmE Zhcm dBA MhBZz” ¹⁰ dHm dHmC fhYich XiScC XhES XeiA bciHmd, Ac EC MjAW EFdm IcE ABA ShBcm bch UmGiA Zhcm WiA MhbhBc FhÜhs bhOi Uidhz ¹¹ SmC gÀd MbhS, Ac MS bhWfm BSh gjWd, gFdmC GjZ QchBdz

LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb

¹² LhghZi EFdc ASHwM bhWfc bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF Uid EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs Udh EBSz

¹³ MjUiE bhWfm Shchem Bİs FcSh, Sh-E Ac FmC Shchc dHm bifSm fhEf Fed Whz ¹⁴ Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA Aèhc Ude ghbhWiS dhHdhz

¹⁵ Ac bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcm Zhcm AWiA XTc FhÜhD FhÜhD gjShBA Ac ZiLWh XhSiA ZEABA TBSh, MhSm XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØS ShW LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm XeoZ ¹⁶ Ac MmcjMhdmhc FhÜh-FhLhc Hh-CABW ThFi bhWfm Shchc Zmbhci EFdcm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm dBA ABA aie MbhBS, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBSz

gÀd LhghZicm AOF Fch

¹⁷ BSh UmGiA XcVhW BbhB Ac ShW dHc LiĐmFiA EFd BjfhD Mdi-Xjei CPdh, ¹⁸ Ac LhghZi EFdcm VciA fcFhci Mmde ghchB-dhz ¹⁹ EBdm chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW Yiciİhd Mmdc UIAc GjdiA Shchem Zhcm AWiA FBdh, ²⁰ “Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE

CZhBA bhWfc HmLm WDA MiÛnHic FTh FEz”²¹ BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ fFhdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBA bhWfcm WLiES FchS dhHdhz BZhD XcVhW Bbhb Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc YSjA FbiOicm Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcai EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm AWhc dhHi Mmd GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz²² EBdm Shch HiA Dchcm Mmd GhWhS XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA ABA GZc FBdh,²³ “Abch UmGLi, Mmdc UcMh fÄ Fci dhHhBd, Ac ULAce ULAce XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW, EBdm ULAce GjdiA aiScm FmCccm XhBdhh Whz”²⁴ BSh gjWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHhD Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØhs Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz²⁵ DcbhMm FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchcm GZc Uid, “UmGCÄh, AXWhch Mm bhWfcm MmdE ghchBLdh, Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfcm WLiES Fcmcz”²⁶ SmC Ze UhcHhD ShW LiXhB UdcmdBA gWE HiA LhghZi EFdcm VciA AWdh, EBdm Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch QchBHmdh, bhWfm Shchcm XhÍcUi bhchSh XhchpWz

²⁷ ZhUm LhghZi EFdcm AWiA Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh FchBdh, Ac XcVhW BbhbM Dchcm MiFhBdh,²⁸ “Abch Sjbchcm UehBA gjFjb UiLdhh, B Whbm FjWj WLiES Wh Fchc dhHi, Sh-E Äih MmcjMhdmb Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm acidil, Ac EC MWc GjWc ahc Abchc CXcm YhdhBShD KhBchDz”²⁹ SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gjFjb bhWhc KhBSm Äèhc gjFjb bhWh S Ycmz³⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhc Äèhd gC BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA FhSd FcLdh,³¹ Äèhd ShWcmC SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA WiMc QhBW HhdhS ZBZhc Bìs UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW ZWi BLchBd EFdcm SCZh Fchc fjMjH, Ac HjWhc bhYi UiSh XhchpWz³² Abch B gFdShc fhÄi, Ac Äèhd ShW WiMc gjFjb bhWch ZÛh EFdcm Mm XhF cjg UiLpW, gC XhF cjgE Dc fhÄiz”

³³ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm MhWm bhchc dhHi WiES Fcdhz³⁴ EBdm EC bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd Whbm Ycifi bMZc DFMW bhWjf CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW WhbFch bCdhWh ALdh, gÄdm ShWcm Bìs FcS, ShBW LhghZi

EFdcm Tjeh Zhcm WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz³⁵ ZhUm ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, B bhWjf EFdcm Sjbch MmSh FcShD KhBchD B ZmXhcm gfiAc EEz³⁶ gjWE, EC FDUiW AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW bhWjf ABA GjZ Ze-bhWfi UmGh-BLid, Ac EWjbbW KhBcf bhWjf Shc Ude ghbhBLidz Shcm GjW Fch Ebd, Ac Shc Udc gFd bhWjf KhBceZhd LiìiHmLm, FmC Ude cBLm Whz³⁷ ZhUm Hhdidc DgjUh ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWWhc ZLc, DFUD bhWfcm Shc Ude ghchBA YiSWH Gheh Fcd, gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc gÄde LiìiHmLmz³⁸ BSh UmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch B bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh, Shchcm Lhei UmE, Shchc Fhb-FhM Ac WiES MjUi bhWjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC ZiWhf EBMiZz³⁹ Ac MjUi Äèh ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch Shchcm ThbhBShD XhcShD WhD, Fi MhWi gmfm UmGh MhBZ MmW, SjbchC Äèhc ZicjÐm MighU FcchDz” HbdiDdc bhSm WmSh Efd chMi EBdh,⁴⁰ Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm Shchcm Lhei Uidhz

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc Whbc dhHi ZmBìsi FhbhWic MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz⁴² LhghZi EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhc MmW Ad-bLi BGhW SZdiH Fch ZhU UiSh Whz

DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhs BLhDB Mbhs

6

(6:1-12:25)

fhS MW GhUibUhc

¹ gi fbD Cçs EFdc XcibhW ZheSmC ALid, Ac Cçs EFdc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSh, Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm FhBìh FcSh dhHdhz Shch Ulf UmGhBdh, XcSmF UiW GhWi ZidhWic fbD Shchc ehei ZmOiØm FjØh XhBW Whz² SmC gC ZhcEMW LhghZiD gFd Cçscm DF MhHhS Udh FciA FBdh, “Abch Äèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH ZhU UiA, GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm Zmî EAGhW PiF WhDz³ EBdm ahB Efd, Sjbchc bhM ThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb Adh bhWfcm XLÛ

FcE, Mmch XhF cjgm Ac gmFbSm Xjch FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc CXcm B Fhbc Miçh UidhBbjz ⁴ Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbS Ac ULA Fchc FhbE FhbB cBbjz” ⁵ SmC gÀd bhWjfhØi EBdh, Shch XhF cjgj Ac BbhWm Fhbid ìiYhwcm XLÙ Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhcbiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdhdcm ZhLiA Widhz ⁶ ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm ULA FciA Shchc CXcm AS chGdhz

⁷ Ac Aèhc Fhdhb LiïA KhBcEZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd, BgjUi BbhB EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS ìiYhwcm ghdS

⁸ ìiYhw Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz ⁹ BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhb EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc FDMW bhWjfh, FjWj FjWj FjciWi, AdmFMhÜtiA, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc FiLj bhWfm ìiYhwcm dHm FhBìh-ScôF FchS dhHdhz ¹⁰ EBdm ìiYhwcm XhF cjgjc Zdm GjZ AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW Shchc dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm bhSiA FjdhdBS Xh-cLid Whz ¹¹ SmC Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm Ijf UiA EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmcz” ¹² ESh Fci Shch bhWfcm, bjcäi EFdc, Ac Adib fbhMcm ìiYhwcm ZicjÐm ZiHehBd, Ac ShWcm MZcÜi Fci VciA Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz ¹³ Ac biLh fhÀi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjÐm Ac EC XZiï bjFhbc ZicjÐmE bhSmz ¹⁴ Abch gjWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhd B ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ahJHidiZ Ac bjLh WZid Abchc dhHi Mm fciES TBA HmLpW, BSh ZUdhBdiZz” ¹⁵ B fbD Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch gFdm ViAW Vci ìiYhwcm ZhD KhBA UmGdh, ShW bjG Yiciïhc bjGc dhGhW EBHmLmz

7

gMcS ìiYhwcm AGmci ZDAW

¹ SmC XcVhW Bbhbm ìiYhwcm MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhc Wi?” ² ìiYhwcm MjAX Uidh, “E ahB Efd, ZhZh Efd, gjWCäh, Abchc bjd ZhY BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgcE cEAc

AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh, ³ ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA cEAWH UmE, Abi SjbhcM Mm Umf UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’ ⁴ EC ShBW FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA, ghchW fgcE ZfS Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch EGW ZfS Fcchz ⁵ Sh-E AèhD BWE BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjØhc Uidh Wh, XhE TBZhc MhHh GhWE Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdc EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE B fbD BZthgibc FjWj AEdhU EBLpW Whz ⁶ AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc AEdhU Efd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh, bhWfm ShchemUi Hjdhdhbi FchBZh, Ac KhBef ZcL Shchc CXcm Mjddb KdZz’ ⁷ AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD ShchemUi Hjdhdhbi FchBZh, Abi gi MhSic ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbj; ZhUm Shch gi Umf ThFi ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS Abhc DZhUS FcZhz’ ⁸ AèhD ShWcm bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh; gmfm BZthgibc XjA BLghFc MWb Ebd, Ac ShBW AO UiWc UiW Shc bLdbhWi FchBdhz ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm, Ac BAFjZm ShW XjApW ZhcE GhÜhwcm ZhcEMW ZhYc bLdbhWi FchBdhz

⁹ “gC GhÜhwcm ZhY EFdm Bjfh FciA BCLjYcm ZmKidhBdm, ShWcm bifc UmfE WmEA EBdz EBdm Aèh BCLjYc dHm dHm ALdh, ¹⁰ ShBW BCLjYcm gFd SFdiY ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc WMcE UDA Ac FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC YochCWm ShWcm bifcc ghFib Ac Aih chMZheic UmGh-gjWhc ahc Uidhz ¹¹ ZhUm Xjch bifc Ac FmWhW UmfE WiUhW UmGh Uid DcdhHi bhWfc GjZ UlcHSi EBLid, Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EfdE GhWic EahZE Xedhz ¹² EBdm bifcE Yfd ALm gjWiA, BAFjZm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc XDdh Zhc giGhWE XhPhBdhz ¹³ ZhUm ULLchZhcc Zhdh BCLjYo ShW ahBapWcm MhWhBdh ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm BCLjYc XciZhccm KiW XhBdhz ¹⁴ BCLjYo ShW ZhZh BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-FjOjb bidhBA gÀdshD XKÍbc MWcm GZcUi AWbBdhz ¹⁵ BAFjZ bifcE ABdh, gmfm ShBW Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EfdE bhch Hmdhz ¹⁶ Shchc dhf fiGibE AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B FZcihw BZthgibm fiGib fgcE gbjcc GhÜhwcm HmL ThFi cjXhc OmFh UiA

GciU FcLdhz

¹⁷ “BZthgibc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gi EAUh XjcW EAc fbD MmZdh FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bific Abchc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS EBHmLmz ¹⁸ gmfm bific DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYc ZmXhcm FjØh MhWSh Whz ¹⁹ gi ZhUfhD Abchc bhWfcm OHhBSh Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ Mjddb FcSh, ShW WiES ALid Dhc gicjÍhpW MWbc ZhUmC MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz ²⁰ gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb EBD, Aèhc WMcE ShBW GjZ fjÙc ALdhz SiW bhf XcMØ ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc ZheiS ALdhz ²¹ ZhUm ShWcm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA EBdm, YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm WiA WiMc XjA ZhWhBA XhdiA Ze Fcdhz ²² bjLh bifciD Bdib Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze EBdh, ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçsi ALdhz ²³ ZhUm bjLhc ZDEf MmZdh Khèif ZcL EBD, EC ShW Uidc bhMm WiMc ZWi BLchBdi ahB EFdc UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd EBdz ²⁴ ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh, DFMW bifciD DF BLchBdic CXcm Mjddb Fcmc, ShBW gC BLchBdicm fhBì FchS Hmdh, Ac bifciem FhSd FciA Dc ZUdh dBdhz ²⁵ bjLhD bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD ShWcm UiAC Shchem CÐhc FcZh; EBdm Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz ²⁶ ZhUc UiW bjLhD UlBMW BLchBdicm bhBc FchS UmGiA, Shchem bid-bif Fchc WiESm FBdh, ‘Ep Sjbch S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch FmWm DFMW AcF MWc dHm bhch-bhci FcchD?’ ²⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfm ZhU ZmZghc FchS ALid, gm bjLhcm Pmdh bhci YhdhBA Fpd, ‘EZh, Sjbchem FmHiD Abchc CXcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ²⁸ FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, AbchemE Edh FcShD KhE Wi?’ ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC bjLhD ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE HmdhHi, Ac giGhWE ShW UIB XjAc MWb EBdz

³⁰ “ZhUm AcE Khèif ZcL HjMci Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÙhs bcjajbiS, AHjBW MhdhBd Mjdhc bhM TWm DF YiciñhD bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz ³¹ bjLhD BSh UmGiA DÀmcm ShBìjz ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc WiESm FhÙhs MhBch, EC fbD bhZjUc AEAM gjWdh, ³² ‘Abi Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’ SmC bjLhD QchBA FhXh fjcj Fcdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc fhEf XhBdh Whz ³³ bhZjUm

ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc XhEc MjSh GjdidhE, FhcW Sjbì MmWE CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhz ³⁴ gjWE, Abi bific UmfE Abhc XtMh EFdc SFdiY UmGLi, Abi Shchc AghMhci gjWLi, Shchem CÐhc Fchc dhHi dhbiA ABLi, EGW Abi Sjbchem bific UmfE YicS XhPhBbjz’

³⁵ “DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm BLchBdi EFdm EC FTh FBA YicS UiLid, Fm Sjbchem fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ShWcmC Aèhc Mm YiciñhD Mjdhc bhMm UmGh UiLdh, gC Yiciñhc AShWm ZWi BLchBdc fhdif Ac SchWmAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz ³⁶ Ac EC bjLhDC bifcc Wid UciA Ac bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FciA, bific Umf ThFi BLchBdi EFdc Zhc Fci AWLdhz

³⁷ “DBW gC bjLh, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc FBLdh, AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf ThFi, Abhc dhGhW DFMW WZicm ZmMiZhZ ³⁸ EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUh ZWi BLchBdc dHm ALdhz Ac Mm YiciñhD Sjc XheE ZhSKiS FcLidh, EC bjLhc dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz Ac Abchem UiZhc dhHi MiUh-Fhdhb EC bjLhc HmLmC UmEA EBLidz

³⁹ “EBdm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm bjLhc gjFjb bhWSh KhBdh Wh, Shch bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD WiES FciA ghejWcm FBdh, ⁴⁰ ‘Abchem XT KiWhBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhz FhcW Mm bjLhD bific Umf ThFi Abchem Zhc Fci AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWi Whz’ ⁴¹ EC fbD Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc dhGhW DF bjcSi ZhWhBdh, Ac EC bjcSic Whbm Zdi Uidh, WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSicm dBA Shch YkcSi-AbjU Fcdhz ⁴² EBdm AèhD WhchM EBA Shchc dH Lhei Uidh, Ac Shchem ALbhWc KhW-fjcjM, Smchc XjMhS ZjehB TBdh; Mmdh WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi Khèif ZcL, Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjWj Xfj FjcZhWi UiLdhD Wi?

⁴³ Wh, Sjbch S bjdF UmZShc bjcSi, Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch ZhWhB FhÙe dBA IjcLz

gC UlBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc WiESm ZhWhBLdhD, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem ZhZid Umfc gXhcE ZWZhf Uibjz

44 Sm fhghUS Shæjc FhZh fciY bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm ALidz ShBW bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, Sjbj MmdhGhW WFfh UmGdhD, EC dhGhW Fci BOh SiAc FcEz
 45 Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm gi FhZh fciY XhBA, Shchc Abic BCLhc ASHWm WiMc dHm Fci Abchc B UmfE AWLidh, Shch MmZdh gi UmfE ghbhBLid B fbD AèhD Shchc LhbW ThFi giWc bhWfcm GmUhB UiLdhz gi Shæj gMcS UhCUc Abd XcMØ EC UmfE ALidz

46 “UhCUm Aèhc cgbS ghLid FcLidh, Ac BAFjZc Aèhc Whbm DGhW Ic ZhWhBZhc AcMi FcLdhz 47 EBdm gMcS LjdhBbhWm ShW dhHi gi Ic ZhWhBLdhz 48 Sh-E AèhShdh S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd IcE ZfS FcpW Wh; Mmdh WZid FBLpW, 49 bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc SÇ,
 UIWiA Abhc XhE TBZhc MhHh,
 Sjbch Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic ZhWhBZhd?
 Abhc MichWic MhHh FjAB?

50 B gÀdSh FiSh Abhc WiMc ASm
 ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

51 “E HheSmehc MhS! FhW Ac Uidc bLdbhWi Wh FchBd MhS! Sjbch ghbmfh XhF cjcjg UIAc ZÛ Fci TEz Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW Mmdh ALdh, SjbchE ECdh EBLz
 52 Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm FjW WZic CXcm Mjdjb FcLpW Wh? Shch S gC WZi EFdcm FhSdE FcLm, Mmch AHm B UiWUhc MW ABZhc FTh DdhW FcLpWz EC UiWUhc MWcm EGW SjbchE UlfbWc ASE fXiA FhSd FchBLz 53 Yiciñh EFdc bhMUï WhMid EA fciES Sjbchcm UmEA EBLid, EBdm BSh Abd FcL Whz”

XDdh fgiU gMcS ïYhw

54 BSh gjWiAC Shch HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac UhS Fiei-biei Fch Vcdh 55 EBdm ïYhwM XhF cjcgm Fhbid EBA Zmgmîc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA Aèhc fhW-SMèi UmGdh, Ac BLhcm Aèhc QhBW ZhMjS CZh UmGdhz
 56 SmC ShBW FBdh “UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh ZiW-AUb Aèhc QhBWm CZhB cBLpWz” 57 Ac Shch FhWE AJHjd UiA DFdHm KièhBA ïYhwC CXcm Ceia HiA Xedh 58 ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm WiA Xhíc bhchS dhHdh; Ac ZhUi EFdm MhcMic FhXe GjdiA fCd Whbc DF

MjAWc XhEc FhÛhs TBdhz 59 bhWfm MmZdh ïYhwcm Xhíc bhch, EC fbD ShBW UIA FciA FBdh, “E bhdiF BLh, Abhc cjcjcm FZjd FcCÀhz” 60 FBAC ShBW AOj Hhdh UiA Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “bhdiF, Dchc B HjWhcm Abde VciE Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci Ub Lhei Uidh

Ac Fcdm gWE ïYhwC GjWc gjFjbc dHm fhD Uidh

8

MbhSc CXcm Mjdjb

1 giUiW ThFi MmcjMhdmbe MbhSc CXcm GjZ Mjdjb-bLiZS Gheh EBd, DcdhHi Ghdi LhghZi EFd ZhUm Ac gFdmC Dgjuia Ac fbcia DdhFhc MhHhD MhHhD Liñi Hmdh 2 FDMWm bidiA AèhchBA bhWjf ïYhwcm UhYW Fcdh Ac ShW dhHi ZCS AghMhci Fcdh 3 EBdm Fcdm MbhScm ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, IcE IcE ghbhBA BbhWUhc ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZÛi Fci OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd GhWhS ghchWiS dhHdhz

fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH

4 SmC Mmch KhBcEZhd Liñi HmLid, Shch gÀd MhHhS Ijci Ijci BÕidc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh 5 Ac YidiY fbciaC DF fgcE HiA Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdh 6 bhWfm YidiYc ZDAW gjWiA Ac ShW FmchbSi Fhb EFd UmGiA, ViAW Vci DF Uidm ShW WLiES gjWdh 7 FhcW ZCSc HmL ThFi ajS EFd Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA LheiA Hmd, Ac ZCS EcUJ Zmbhci Ac doJeh EFd ahdh EBdhz
 8 BSh UmGiA gi fgcc bhWjf GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

9 EBdm giGhWE LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWfm ZCS UiW Vci MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, fbciaC bhWfcm VhÛh dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW Fhbid Xic FBA UhZi FcSz
 10 Ac gjcj-Ze gFdm Shc FThc Uhb UiS, bhWfm FBS, Aèhc Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS FpW, B ZmOh EBd gC GhL FjUcSi ZmOhz
 11 bhWfmE Shc FTh bS KdS FhcW ZCS UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-OjWh UmGhBA Shchem ShBijz ZhWhBLidz 12 EBdm YidiYo MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bhWfm ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh, B fbD ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm ABA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh 13 gC LhBbWE BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd FciA YidiYc Gem

Gcm cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb ghLid Ec UmGiA ShBjz EBHmdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbc LhghZi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, fbciaC bhWjf EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm Dchc HmLm XhPhBdhz ¹⁵ XiSc Ac ghÛhW ABA Shchc dhHi ULA Fcdh, MhSm Shch XhF cjgj XhBWz ¹⁶ FhcW EGWE Shchc CXcm XhF cjgj WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLpWz ¹⁷ XiSc Ac ghÛhWm Shchc CXcm AS chGdh, SmC Shch XhF cjgj XhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac LhBbWm MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi EFdc AS chGhc FhcWm XhF cjgj bidmc, EC ShBW OmFh AWiA Dchc HmLm UiA FBdh, ¹⁹ “AbhcmE EC GmbSh UmCÀh, MhSm Abi FmCcc CXcm AS chGdm gm-E EC XhF cjgj XhDz” ²⁰ XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Sjbhc cjXh Sjbhc dHmC ZiWhf ECF, Sjbi bWE FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi GciU Fch MhDz ²¹ Abchc B FhbE Sjbhc FjWj ahH WhB, FhcW Aèhc WMcE Sjbhc Uid fed WhDz ²² DcdhHi B WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc Uid YichEz Ac Aèhc HmLm biWS-FhÌi FcE, FiZh Sjbhc Uidc B WhMhBM GiAd ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhcepWz ²³ Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid diXfhD ach Ac Sjbi HjWhc bhMm ZÛi EBcBLz” ²⁴ SmC LhBbWm FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc HmLm Abhc dhHi ULA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch MmSh MmSh FBLpW BSh MhWj Abhc CXcm Wh ADz” ²⁵ ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbE YicS MhEAc XTE, fbciaC ZCS HhCS GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci Hmdhz

gMcS YidiY Ac chM GhMhÓi

²⁶ DFUiW Aèhc DF YiciîhD gMcS YidiYcm FBdh, “CPE, UCFWc Mm XT MmcjMhdmb ThFi HhMh OhCWc ZhD HmLm gC XTm cEAWh UmEz” B XT ALid bcjajbiSz ²⁷ SmC YidiY CPiA gZhD cEAWh Uidh, MhBSm MhBSm XTE BTiEXiA Umfc FhÛhFi chWic DFMW Ze chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW bjdhfhs EBD, gi GhMhÓi ALdh Wh-bcU, Ac chWic gÀd VW-cSWc MiçUhcz Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi DBW Mm-cjMhdmbE ABLdhz ²⁸ ZhUm Zheis MhEAc Zhdh XTE ShW WiMc Ijehc Hheis ZBA BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES FchS ALdhz

²⁹ EC fbD XhF cjgm YidiYcm FBdh, “EC Hheic FhÛhs MhE, Ac DW dHm dH VcEz”

³⁰ SmC YidiYo UCeiA EC Hheic FhÛhs HiA gjWdh, DBW BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES Fcch; YidiYo ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmSh SidhES Fcch BShc bhWi ZjMch Wi?” ³¹ gmBW FBdh, “FmC ZjMhBA Wh Uidm Abi FmbWm ZjMbj?” EC ShBW YidiYcm Hheis CPiA ShW FhÛhs ZEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz ³² gmBW FiShZc Mm ADAS SidhES FchS ALdh, BSh EBD,

MZE Fhc dhHi bmehcm Mmdh WmBW, bhchc WiESm ShWcm ECdh WmEA EBD,

cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmehc ZhBóh Mmdh WichB cD, ECdh ShBWE MZhw Gjddh Whz

³³ ShBW ZmBis EBDh, ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch EBdz ShW EAcifc FTh FmHiD FBS XhcZ? ShW MhWcm UIWiA ThFi Fheia WmEA EBLidz

³⁴ gC GhMhÓiD YidiYcm FBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, WZiD Fhc ZmXhcm BSh FBLpW? WiMc ZmXhcm Wh Ac FmCcc?” ³⁵ YidiYo MZhw GjdiA XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi dBA BLhc GjF-GZci XcmØ ShW HmLm SZdiH Fcdhz ³⁶⁻³⁷ XTE MhBSm MhBSm Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhS ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓiD FBdh, “EC UmGCÀh EWE XhWi ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc HjLd FcSm FjWj ZhVh ALm Wi?” ³⁸ FBA ShBW Ijehc Hheis CZh Fchc gjFjb Uidh, YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi UIBEMW XhWiS dhbdh, Ac YidiYo ShWcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz ³⁹ Shch MmZdh XhWi ThFi CPiA ABdh, EC fbD bhZjUc cjgm AGShC YidiYcm AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-bcUm Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh, SmC ShBW YkcSi Fci Fci ShW WiMc XTm HmdhHiz ⁴⁰ EBdm YidiYcm AfUIU OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW HhCD HhCD GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci gmfm FpLciA fgce Hmdhz

9

Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi

¹⁻² B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic CçS EFdcM FhSd FcSh Fci Qc UmGhWiS cBLpWz Ac Uhbmé fgcc BgjUic bLiUhBØE UmEAc dhHi ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi KhBdh,

MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW BLhc XTm KdpW, Shchcm ZhÜiA MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC GmbSh XhEAc dhHi KiPi KhBdhz ³ XTE MhBSm MhBSm MmZdh Uhbmé OhCwc FhÜhs ABdh, SmC AGShC ALbhW ThFi ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd Yc EBA KbFhBA CPdz ⁴ EC ShBW bhOiS XeiHmdh Ac HhBZi AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm Abhcm Mjddb FchD?” ⁵ Fcdm MiFhBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjddb FcchDz ⁶ Sjbi EGW CPiA fgcE MhE, Sjbi FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm MhWhBd EBZz” ⁷ EBdm Mmch fCdc dHm MhEAS ALdh Shch KbFi Hmdh, Shch B AEAM PiFC gjWLidh, EBdm FmCccm UmGdh Whz ⁸ ZhUm fCd bhOi ThFi CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia ghcdm FjØhc UmGdh Wh; ShW dHc bhWfm ShWcm ASE VciA UhbméE dBA Hmdhz ⁹ Fcdm SiW UiW Vci KCGm FjØhc UmGdh Wh Ac FjWjMhs GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh Whz

¹⁰ Uhbmé fgcE EWWiE Whbm DFMW bjbiW ALdh, ¹¹ bhZjUm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “EWWiE!” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, ECWj Abiz” bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC feFm MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc ZheiS Shcf fgcc fCd Whbc DFMW bhWfc Shèhf FcEz ¹² gWE gm ULA Fcmc, Ac gm UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc fcid ASHBA UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc KCGm UmGZz” ¹³ EWWiED FBdh, “bhdiF, Abi ZCS bhWfc HmLm B bhWjfHjc GhBLdS gjWLi, gm MmcjMhdmbE Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc CXcm ZCS Mjddb FcLmz ¹⁴ Ac EC MhHhSE MS bhWfm Sjbhc XTm Kdm, Dchcm ZhÜiA WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze Bbhb EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz” ¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-BgjUi Efd, Shchc chMh Efd, Ac ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi Abi Shcm XLÜ FcLiz ¹⁶ Abi Shcm UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi Shcm FS Mhdh-MWiw fBì Fch dhHZz” ¹⁷ SmC EWWiE ZhcBA gC ZheiS HiA ghbhBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW ShBW gMcS BLh, ShBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, MhSm Sjbi gicZhc KCGm UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EEz” ¹⁸ Ac dHm dHmC ShW KCG ThFi bhLc-YBcc dhGhW FiSh XeiHmd, ShBW UmGSh Xhcdh Ac CPiA XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd

Fcdh; ¹⁹ GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm fcidE gicZhc Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW Uhbméc Cçs EFdc dHm cBdhz ²⁰ Fcdm Ac Umci Fcdh Wh, ShBW MhHhD MhHhD bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh, gMcS BLhC Aèhc gC GhL bhDAc MW, BZWjèhz ²¹ Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWS Shch gFdmC ShBijz EBA bhSh-bhSi FcS, “DBW gC bhWjf WhD Wi MmBW MmcjMhdmbE BLhc Cçs EFdc Mjddb FcSh? Ac EWE-E S EShc dhHiC ABLpW, Mmch BLhc XTm Kdm Shchcm ZhÜiA Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm dBA MhBSh?” ²² EBdm fCd UiW UiW AcE giçs Adh EBdh, Ac Uhbméc BgjUi EFdc dh-MjAX ZhWhBSh dhHdh, ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh, EC BLhC gi Ad-bLiz

²³ Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-Xchbif Fcdh, ²⁴ Ac Fcdm B GZc XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc dhHi fgcE ghbhWi ZhcEWic gÀd UlAcE UiWm-chBSm KFiUhc ZEABdhz ²⁵ DFUiW chBS Cçs EFdm fCdc DF OjFcic aiScm ghchBA, ZhC×ci EAdc GieFiZhD Xhc Fci Zhcm dhhBA Uidhz

gMcS fCd MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

²⁶ ZhUm ShBW MmcjMhdmbE ABA Cçs EFdc dHm fciF EBSH KhBdh; EBdm gÀdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW Shch Ziðhf Fcdh Whz ²⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLm ShWcm ASE VciA LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdh, Ac Uhbmé MhEAc XTE Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic UiUhc XhBdh, Ac Fidh bhdiFm ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcdh, UhbméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW gFdSh Dchcm MhWhBdhz ²⁸ ZhUm fCd MmcjMhdmbE Dchc dHm dHm cBSh, ShBW MmcjMhdmbc gFd Mh-HhS IjciA YiciA fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcShz ²⁹ ShBW BCWhWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSKiS Ac ScF FcSh; BgjUi EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidSh KhBdhz ³⁰ bjbiW EFdm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm FpLciA fgcE dBA Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm Shcf fgcE XhPhB Uidhz ³¹ gi fbD DgjUiA, Hhdid Ac fbcia DdhFhc Mbhs Efd fhØic bhMm SpAc Ebd, B Mbhs Efd bhZjUc Qcm Ac XhF cjjc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS XcibhWm Zhedz

gMcS XiScc LYc Ac FmchbSi

³² XiScm gÀd MhHhS IjcSm IjcSm djÐh HhCc bjbW EFdc HmLm ABA AMidhz
³³ gC HhCS EpWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf ALid; gm EcUJ Zmbhcm AO ZcL Vci ZiL-WhS XeWE ALidz ³⁴ XiScm Shcm UmGiA FBdh, “EpWiE, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh Fcdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdihEz” Ac dHm dHmC EpWiE CPiA CZhB Hmdz ³⁵ SmC djÐh HhC Ac fhcjW DdhFhc gFd bhWfm EpWiEc ghdS UmGiA Aèhc ZhD Yicdhz

³⁶ MhYh fgcE OhZiTh Whbm DFMW bjbW ZmOi ALdh, BCWhWi ahfhD OhZiTh Whbc EcôT Ucfh, bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd fbD ahdh Fhb FcSh Ac HciZcm fhBÌ FcShz ³⁷ ShBW Zmbhc XeiA bhch Hmdh, Ac bhWfm ShWcm HjLd UmEABA CXcc FjPhS WiA TBdhz ³⁸ MhYh fgc djÐhc FhLhS ALid HSiFm, CçS EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djÐhs ALpW, EC Shch UIBMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBA biWS Fcdh, “AXWm MdUi Fci Abchc HmLm ACÀhz” ³⁹ SmC XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWH Uidh, ShBW gWE MhEAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei ZmOiØm XiSc KhBcEzhd CZhBA FhÛw fjcj Fcdh Ac Ucfh MiSh ThFSm MmSh FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh XiScm UmGhBdhz ⁴⁰ XiScm Shch gÀdcm FjPh ThFi Zhc Fci UiA MhWj XheiA ULA Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “OhZiTh, CPEZ” dHm dHm UcfhD KCG Gjddh, Ac XiScm UmGiA CPiA ZBdhz ⁴¹ XiScm ShW ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbW EFdc QhFiA UmGhBdh, Ucfh MiSh EBLpWz ⁴² B GZc MhYh fgcc gFd MhHhS CeiHmd Ac ZCS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴³ XiSc ZCS UiW MhYh fgcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbhcc ZheiS cBdhz

10

LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS XiSc UcfW

¹ FpLcia fgcE FcWidjL Whbm DFMW bhWjf, BShdi Whbc LiXhB Udc LjZmUhc ALdhz ² ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW XciZhcc gFdmE Aèhcm QchBSHz ShBW HciZ EFdc ZCS OmFh-XDfh UhWGDchS Ac ghbmfh Aèhc HmLm ULA FcShz ³ DFUiW EWjhbW SiWOhc fbD ShBW DF LhY UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aèhc DF YicihD ShW HmLm ABA QhFich, “FcWidjL!” ⁴ FcWidjLm QchBA gi Yicihc ZhD KhBA

FBdh, “bhdiF, FCÀh, gjWchbz” YicihD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bjbWhMhS Ac HciZ EFdc UhWc FTh ZmgmîE XCLiLm Ac Aèhd BSh FZjd FcLpWz ⁵ EGW Sjbi MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE, Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm Shèhf FchB AWhEz ⁶ DBW UciAc XhcE AcF LhBbWc ZheiS ThFpW, gi LhBbWm Khbehc FhcZhc Fcmz” ⁷ Mm YicihD FcWidjLc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShBW MhEAc ZhUm FcWidjLm ShW Zheic UIBMW Fhbhdh Ac ShW fhBÌFhci DFMW XcmMHhc LiXhBcm QhF Uidhz ⁸ ShBW Dchcm gFdSh ZjMhB UiA MhYh fgcE XhPhBdhz

⁹ ZhUc UiW MmZdh gC bhWjf EFD MhBSm MhBSm MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B fbD ZmBd EWjhbW UlBYc, XiScm ULA Fchc dhHi gC fbD LhSE CPLpWz ¹⁰ ShW GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh GhBSH KhBdh Ac bhWfm GhWi SiAc Fech, EC fbD Ijbm ShW CJHhWi ABdz ¹¹ EC ghdSE ShBW UmGdh, ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ Ze KhÐcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA UIWiAS dhbhB UmEA Ec; ¹² Ac B KhÐcc bhMm UIWiAc gÀd MhSc Xfj, ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc Ac XhGiW ALmz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ¹⁴ XiScm FBdh, Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjBØmc Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz ¹⁵ ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM gjWdh, Aèhd MmSh ghdhd FcLpW, BShcm Sjbi ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁶ ECdh SiWZhc EAc ZhUm gC KhÐcGhW ALbhWE SjdiA WidhHiz

¹⁷ XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS Xhcm ShBW ViAW Fech, EC fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bhWjf EFD LhBbWc Zhei SjFhBA XhBA, Zheic UlAcc LhbWm ABA CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch QhFiA MiFhBdh, “LhBbW MmWcm XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW BGhWE ALpW Wi?” ¹⁹ XiScm gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fech, EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm FBdh, “UmGE, SiWMW bhWfm Sjbhcm SjFhWiS ABLpWz ²⁰ Sjbi dhbhS dhbE Ac Shchc dHm cEAWH UmE, FjWj fÛD FciE Wh, Shchcm AbiC XhPhBLiz” ²¹ SmC XiSc dhbiA HiA Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch Mhcm SjFhBch AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW, FiShèhHi ABLpW?” ²² Shch FBdh, “f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc FcWidjLm Aèhc Yicihc gjFjb XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, Aèhc

gjFjb bhYiF KdpW, BgjUi EFdm ShWcm GjZ ShMib FcpWz YicihD ShWcm FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm ShW ZheiS WmEABA AXWhc WLiES gjWpWz”²³ EC XiScm Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA, Shchc bmbh-WUhci Fcdhz

ZhUc UiW CPiA XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWH Uidh, Ac MhYh fgcc FDMW BbhWUhcE ShW dHm Hmdhz²⁴ Dc ZhUc UiW Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb Ac ZUl-zhUz EFdcm Udh FciA Shchc Zhc KhBchz²⁵ Ac XiSc HiA MmZdh IcE ghbhBdh, B fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS HiA XhES XeiA LBMUH Fcdhz²⁶ EBdm XiScm ShWcm SjdiA FBdh, “CPCÀh, Abi WiMme S DFMW bhWjzf”²⁷ ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi bhSi aiScm ghbhBA XiScm UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf Udh EBcBLmz²⁸ EC ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW BgjUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh Fch Abchc fciESc WhMhBMz EBdm AèhD Abhcm UmGhBLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfcm WhXhF Zh EXZiĪ FEA Abhc dhHi WhMhBMz²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch MmZdh Abhcm GZc UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, Abhcm FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?”

³⁰ FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh, “ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWOhc fbD Abi Abhc IcE ULA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD KbFhBd FhXe YiUh DF ZmOh bhWjf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh,³¹ ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, AèhD Sjbhc ULA FZjd FcLpWz Ac Sjbhc UhW-GDchSE FZjd FcLpWz³² EGW Sjbi MhYh fgce bhWjf XhPhE Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhEz ShBW UciAc XhcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbehc FhcZhcic ZheiS ALpWz³³ DcdhHi Abi MdUi Fci AXWhcm AWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhhz AXWm Sfcy AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdhbz EGW Abch gFd Aèhc LhbWm AMic ALi, AèhD AXWhcm MmSh gjFjb FcLpW, Abch gÀdsh MhWbjz”

ZiVbcic UidE gMcS XiSc WLiESc Yd

³⁴ SmC XiScm MZhw GjdiA FBdh, “Abi EGW ghLhcc ZjMdhb, Aèhc WMcE gFdC gbhwz³⁵ gFd MhSic bhMm Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, Shchcm ShBW FZjd FcpWz³⁶ AXWhch S MhWpW, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Gjfic DGhW GZc MhWhBLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi,

MmBW gFdc bhdiF, ShW CLièhD fhØi XhEA MhDz³⁷ bhWfc dhHi SCZhc HjLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD BGhW SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC Hhdid ThFi Aih DgjUiA Mjei MmSh IOLid, BSh gFdShC AXWhch gjWLPWz³⁸ AèhD WhLhcSc BLhcm XhF cjjg Ac FjUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb Fci Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm Vch Zmbhci EFdcm ahdh FcSh, Aèh XhF S ShW dHm ALdhz³⁹ ShBW BgjUi EFdc MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFdShc fhÀi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm HhLE dOFhBA bhcdz⁴⁰ AèhD ShWcm SiW UiW ZhUm MiUh Fci CPhBdh, Ac bhWfmE ShWcm UmGdhz⁴¹ Sh-E gÀdm ShWm UmGhc WLiz EBLm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm AHm XLÛ FcLidh, gC fhÀi EFdcm, bhWi Abchcm UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi ShBW MiUh EBA CPhc ZhUm Abch ShW dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBLiz⁴² ShBW Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, Abch MhWj BgjUi EFdc HmLm SZdiH Fci Ac fhÀi UmB MmW, ShWcmC AèhD MiUh Ac bjcUh EFdc ghFib ZhWhB XhPhBLpWz⁴³ gFd WZiDE ShW ZmXhcm ECdh fhÀi UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch gFdmC ShW Whbc CLièhD HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

⁴⁴ XiScm ZDAW Fcch, B fbD Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS ALid, Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB XhF cjjg WhMid EBdz⁴⁵ Ac XiSc dHm EBA bLdbhWi FchBd MmSh BbhWUhc EFD ABLdh, Shch BSh UmGiA KbFiA CPdh, FhcW E-BgjUi EFdc CXcmE XhF cjjg Zc-fiLpWz⁴⁶ Shch UmGdh, EC E-BgjUi EFdm WhWhW HhBzi ahfhD bhSich, Ac Aèhc ShciY Fcchz⁴⁷ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm Abchc dhGhW XhF cjjg ghLid FcLpW, Dch XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FcSm FiSh FmC ZhVh UiS XhcZ Wi?”⁴⁸ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz Ac Shch XiScm biWS Fcdh, Shchc HmLm FDGhW UiW cEAc dhHiz

11

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc

¹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac DgjUiA Midhc gÀd bjbW ahBAPØm gjWdh, E-BgjUi EFdmE Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpWz² DcdhHi XiSc MmZdh Mm-cjMhdmbE ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi FchBd

BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZî FciA FBdh, ³ “AXWm S bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc IcE ghbhBLpW, Ac Shchc dHm GhWhE GhBLpWz” ⁴ SmC XiScm XDdh ThFi MmSh MmSh IOLid, Shchc HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA FBdh, ⁵ “Abi MhYh fgcE ULA FchS ALdhh, EbW fbD XhF cjcj UcfW XhBdhh, Abi UmGdhh, ALbhW ThFi Ze Khðcc dhGhW DGhW KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA Abhc HmLm dhbhBA UmEA Ecz ⁶ Abi ViAW Vci KhBA KiØhs XeiHmdhh, Ac UmGdhh, Dc bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj, XhGi, MJdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc EFd ALpWz ⁷ ZhUm DF AEAM gjWdhh, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ⁸ Abi FBdhh, Wh, Wh bhdiF, FjWjBØmc Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb FjØh Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz ⁹ ZhUm ULLchZhc ALbhW ThFi EC AEAM gjWdhh, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, Sjbì BShcm ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁰ ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm gFdSh ALbhWE Sjdì WmEA EBdz ¹¹ Ac Dc dHm dHmC, Abi Mm Zheis ALdhh EC Zheis ABA SiWMW bhWjf ghbhBd, Shchem FpLciA ThFi XhPhBd EBLidz ¹² SmC XhF cjcj Abchem FBdh, FjWj fÜD Wh FciA Shchc dHm EBA MhEAc dhHiz Ac EC LDMW ahBE Abhc dHm HmLdhz ZhUm Abch EC E-BgjUic Zheis ghbhBdhhz ¹³ ShBW Fidh ShW Zheis DFMW Yiciihc UcfW XhBLdh BSh Abchem gjWhBdhz gC YiciihD S ShWcm FBLdh, LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhc dhHi MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhEz ¹⁴ gm Sjbchem ECdh WLiES FcZ, MmSh bhWiA Sjbì Ac Sjbhc XciZhcc gFdm WhMhS XhBZhdz ¹⁵ Ac Abi ZDAW fjcj Fchc ZhUm, XhF cjcj XDdh Mmdh Abhc CXcm ABLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Shchc CXcmE ABdhz ¹⁶ ECHI Ad-bLic Shdib Abhc bWE EBd, ShBW FBLdh, DgiAD SCZhc HjLd FchBLpW XhWiS, Ac Sjbchc HjLd EBZ XhF cjcj ¹⁷ Sm ahB Efd, BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhd AèhD Abchem Mmdh UhW UiLpW, gC DFB UhW MmZdh ShchemE Uidh, Sm Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm Wh FcShb?” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWhc ZhUm DgJUiAc BbhWUhc EFdm Ac FjWj AXÍi Wh FciA, Aèhc ShciY Fch Vcdh, Shch FBdh, “Sm AèhD E-BgjUi EFdcmE HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBA, MiÛnHi XhEAc SCYiF UiLpWz”

AØiEGiAS XDdh BLhDB CXhVi

¹⁹ ïiYhWc bCSc IOWhc ZhUm MmSh BbhWUhc EFd Mjdbhc dhHi Liíi HmLdh, Shch YpWiFiA, LhBXthL Ac AØiEGiA XcMØ HiA Ghdi BgjUi EFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhh SZdiH Fcdhz ²⁰ EBdm Dchc bhMm FDMW ALdh LhBXthL UiX Ac FjciWi DdhFhc bhWjf, Dch AØiEGiAS HiA BCWhWi EFdc HmLmE gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ²¹ Ac AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm Shchem fhBì Fcdh, SmC ZCS bhWjf BbhW AWiA ShW bjGi EBdhz ²² B GZc MmcjMhdmb MbhSc bjbìW EFdc FhWE ABd, GZc gjWiA Shch ZhcWhZhLcm AØiEGiAS XhPhBdhz ²³ ShBW gWE XCLiA AØiEGiAS Aèhc bmgmcZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdh, Ac bhWfcm Afh UiSh ThFdh, MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm bhdiFc Whbm BbhWm bMzjS cpWz ²⁴ ZhcWhZhL DFMW gF bhWjf, ShBW XhF cjcj Ac BbhWm Fhbid ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc bjGi YiciA ABLidz ²⁵ ZhUm ZhcWhZhL fCdc Shèhfm Shcf OhCWE Hmdh, ²⁶ Ac ShWcm XhBA AØiEGiAS dBA ABdhz ZhcWhZhL Ac fCd Xjch DF ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm bidìA ZCS bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz EC AØiEGiASC Ad-bLic CçS EFdcm XDdh BLhDB Whbm QhFh EBdz ²⁷ EC fbD FDMW WZi Mm-cjMhdmb ThFi AØiEGiAS ABdhz ²⁸ Dchc bhMm AHhZjL Whbc DF WZid XhF cjcj MciAD Gheh EBA FBdh, Aíh UIWiAB MjeiA DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW UmGh UiZ; ZhUfh FmdhULc chMíc FhdE BGhW Xjch EBdz ²⁹ DcdhHi bjbìW EFdm WiES Fcdh, DgJUiA Midhc BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc dhHi, Shch MhcMic GmbSh bhYiF fhBì XhPhBShz ³⁰ Ac WiES bhYiF FhbE Shch Fcdh, Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc AShWm DgJUiAc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc HmLm fhBì XhPhBdhz

12

gMcS BAFjZcm FhSd Ac XiScC GhdhL

¹ gi fbD chMh gmcjUm MbhSc FDMW bhWfcm VchB AWiA Mjdbhc Fcdhz ² ShBW ghÛhwc ahB BAFjZcm SdjAc UiA FhOididhz ³ DcdhHi BgjUi EFd Gjfi EBLpW UmGiA, ShBW Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUC EÀE XiScmE AOF Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh, MmdE-E Xhghch UmEAc dhHi KhBc MW Fci, KhBc Ud LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidhz gmcjUc WiES ALid AMhUi BUC ZhUm XiScm bhWfc LhbWm Zhc Fci

ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ XiSc Mmd GhWhS ZÛi cBdh, EBdm MbhSc bhWfm XiSec dhHi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc UcZhcE ULA FchS cBdhz

⁶ ZiKhcc dhHi MmUiW XiSecm Zhcm AWhBSh, Dc AHc chBS ShBW UlBMW LiX-hBc bhMGhWE UlBhMLh KmBWUi ZhÛh ghdSm IjbE ALdh, Ac Zhcm LiXhB EFdm ULAce Xhghch Uichz ⁷ EbW fbD AGShc bhZjUc DFMW Yiciih gWE ABA CZhBdh, Ac Mmdc aiSc Yc EBHmdz Yiciihd XiSec HScE Pmdh UiA ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “MdUi CPE!” SmC XiSec UlBE AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA XeiHmdz ⁸ ZhUm Yiciihd ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc FbcE FhXe YiÛE Ac MjSh XhES UmEz” ShBW ECdh Fcdhz Yiciihd FBdh, “Sjbhc KhDc HScE UiA Abhc Gcm Gcm AEz” ⁹ XiSc Yiciihc Gcm Gcm MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcB ABdh, EBdm Yiciihd MmSh Fcdh, BSh MmW ghLhccC Ec, BSh FjØhc XiScm ZjMSH Xhcdh Wh, ShBW bWE Fcdh BSh FjWj UcfW UmGchz ¹⁰ Shch XDDh Ac UlB Wæc XhchUhec UdcM XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE ghbhBZhc djAc Hm-BOc HmLm ABdh, HmBO WiMm WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch ZhcBA DF Hèic gmf HhdhS ABA AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yiciih XiSec dH ThFi HmdhHiz ¹¹ SmC XiSec gjf EBd Ac ShBW FBdh, “EGW Abi ghLhccC ZjMdhb MmW, bhZjUm ShW Yiciihcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZU GhBf ThFi Abhcm gmYhMS FcLpWz” ¹² ShBW bWm bWm BSh bhSi bhSi bciEbc Zheic bjGh Hmdh, B bciEb EBdh ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLc bhz EWE ZCS bhWjf Udh EBA ULA FchS ALdhz ¹³ XiScm HmBOE PkFh bhchc ZhUm cjUh Whbc DF ZhÛi ZmOiD HmBO GjdhS ABd; ¹⁴ Ac XiSec Hdhc fjc gjWiA GjfiD ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCeiA HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc Zhcm HmBOE CZhB cBLpWz ¹⁵ Shch BSh gjWiA gi ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhTh GhchX EBLm Wi?” ZmOiD Shchc dHm WiAD FciA Fpd, “Wh, ghLhC XiSec Hdh gjWLi!” SmC gFdm FBdh, “Sm DBW bWm ED XiSec LjcSm FjWj Yiciihz” ¹⁶ BZhd XiScm Hm-BOE PkFhWiS cBdhz EC Shch GjdiA XiScm UmGiA ShBljZ EBHmdhz ¹⁷ XiScm ASUi Bfhch Uidh Shchcm WichB EAc dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh ThFi bhZjUm Fidh ShWcm Zhc Fci AWdh, ECSh gFdSh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFjZ Ac ZhFi ahBAPØcmE MhWhBEz” gmfm ShBW

EW ThFi ZhcBA AcF MhHhS HmdhHiz ¹⁸ chBS XjAWic ZhUm XiSc FjAB Hmdh, B bhS dBA LiXhB EFdc bhMm Cdjjid XeiHmdz ¹⁹ gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA Wh XhEAD XhchUhc EFdcM Mmch Fcdh, Ac Shchcm MhWm bhchc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm gmcjU WiMmE DgjUiA LheiA FDUiWc dhHi FpLciAS HmdhHiz

chMh gmcjUc dhÛsi bCS

²⁰ gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac LiUWc bhWfc CXcm GjZ HjLh ALdhz EBdm chMh gmcjUc Umf ThFi Shchc UmfE GhWic LhbhWh ABS Fci, giWc gFd bhWfm DFdHm bidiA gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch chMhc gjSiZhc lcc ZmdhîL Whbc DF Ze Hjdhbcm AS FciA chMhc dHm AXjf FchS ABdhz ²¹ Ac gmcjUm DFUiW PiF FciA, giUiW ShW chM dmZhl YiÛia figghfWE ZBA Shchc LhbWm ahfW UmEAS ALdhz ²² ShW FTh gjWiA Shch KièhBA FBdh, “BSh S bhWfc Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc Zjdi!” ²³ Ac dHm dHm bhZjUc DF Yiciihd ShWcm bhcdh, FhcW gmcjUm Aèhc Bîs chGdh Whz SmC Ficbic GjchF ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz

²⁴ EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gFdZhd AcE Zmfi Liïid, Ac ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz ²⁵ BZhd ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS Hmdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc XDDh SZdiHi LYc

13

(13:1-15:35)

gMcS ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM XhPhWi

¹ AØiEGiA MbhSE FDMW WZi Ac CîhU ALdh, Dchc Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi fgcc djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc bhWjf bWgmb, Ac fCdz ² Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA bhZjUc DZhUS FchS ALdh, EC fbD XhF cjgm Dchcm FBdh, “ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Abi Mm Fhbc dhHi XLÛ FcLi, EC Fhbc dhHi Shchcm AdH Fci UmEz” ³ SmC Dch cjMh chGiA, gC UlBE-MWc CXcm AS TBA ULA FciA ZiUhD Uidhz

⁴ EC dhGhW Fci XhF cjgm ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac giGhW ThFi MhME FciA Shch LhBXthL UiXE Hmdhz ⁵ Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUi EFdc bLiUhBØE ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdhb

SZdiH Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJL Shchc dHm ALdhz ⁶ Shch Aîh UiX IjciA ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc DF BgjUi MhUIHicc dHm UmGh EBd, gm ALid a× WZiz ⁷⁻⁸ Shc AcF Whb ALid Bdjhb, bhWi MhUIHicz gm EBd gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE XhCdJLc Ulî, EBdm gi ghFib ALdh DFMW AGdUhc bhWjf, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM GZcUi AWhBdhz BdjhbD ghFibcm BbhW AWSm UiS Wh Fci ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM ZhVh Uidz ⁹ Ac fCd, MmWcm XhCdJL FBAE QhFpW, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Bdjhb ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, ¹⁰ “E BZdiLc ZhBóh, gFd bjbWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, SjB bhZjUc Lgi XTcm Smeh Fchc YiFic ZhU UiSm WhD Wi? ¹¹ GjW, bhZjUc AS Sc ZicjÐm dhHLMz SjB AÛh EBMiZm, Ac FDUiW fjcjM UmGSm WhDz” dHm dHmC GjA Ac AÛhBcm Shcm Hjcidid, Ac gm AS ZhehBA QhBWm-ZhCD FmCccm SjFhBd, Shcm ASE VciA WmEAc dhHiz ¹² BSh UmGiA gi ghFibm bhdiFc ZifDD Mm Shdib XhBdh, DS m ShBW ShBÏjz EBA BbhW AWdhz

XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH

¹³ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdm XhYkL LheiA MhME Fci XhbYkdiA Umfc XcHh fgcE XCLdhz Ac ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLm Shchcm TBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS HmdhHiz ¹⁴ ZhUm Shch XcHh ThFi AH-jABA XifiUiA Umfc AØiEGiA fgcE XCLdh Ac MjçhZcm BgjUic bLiUE ghbhBA ZBdhz ¹⁵ bjLhc fciES Ac WZi EFdc FiShZ ThFi SidhES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc WmSh EFdm Shchcm FBdh, “E ahBLhZ EFD, bhWfcm WLiESc dhHi FjØh ZDAW Fchc GiAd EBdm, FcCÀhz” ¹⁶ EC XhCdJLm CZhBA ASUi Bfhch Fci FBdh,

“E ZWi BLchBd EFD, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi EFD AXWhch gjWCÀhz ¹⁷ EC BLchBd MhSic AèhD Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdcM XLÛ FcLdh, MmZdh Shch bifc UmfE bjLhYiciS ALdh, EC fbD Shchcm bghW FcLidh, Ac ShW bgh FjUcSm Shchcm giGhW ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz ¹⁸ EWjhbW Khèif ZcL Vci ShBW bcjajbic bhMm gjcJhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shchc ZmAUZi LZc FcLdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW FmWhW Umfc fhSOh

MhSicm ZiWhf FciA, ShW WiMc ZÛh EFdcM gC UmfhBØc bhdiFhWh UhW Fcdhz EC dhGhW EWjhbW KhBcf XBÓhf ZcL HjMci Hmdz ²⁰ gmfm fhbjDd WZic Abd XcMØ AèhD FDMW Abic ZmMiLdhz ²¹ EBdm bhWfm DFMW ZhUfh KhBdz SmC AèhD Khèif ZLcc dhHi ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fife XjA ShdjScm ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ²² ZhUm AèhD ShdjScm gchBA gMcS UhCUcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, ‘Abi BALc XjA UhCUcm XhBLi, gm Abhc bWc bS bhWjFz Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz’ ²³ AèhD ShW EAUh bhYiF EC bhWfc EAcif ThFi DFMW SchWmAdh, bhWi gMcS BLhcm ZWi BLchBd EFDc HmLm AMic FcLidh; ²⁴ EC BLh AEAc AHm gAd ZWi BLchBdc HmLm gMcS DgiAD SZdiH FcLidh, ‘HjWh ThFi Uid YichBA ghci bhWfm SCZhC HjLd Fch Ucfhez’ ²⁵ Ac DgiAD ShW SZdiH Fhbc AGmc FhdE FBdh, ‘Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm? Abi S gi EAUh Fch Ad-bLi WhD; ShBW Abhc ZhUm SficiY AWchz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz’

²⁶ “Sm E ahBApW, BZthgibc EAcif EFD, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi EFD, Abch gÀc HmLmC WhMhSc B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz ²⁷ MmcjMhdmbc bhWfm Ac Shchc WmSh EFdm BLhcm Wh KiWhD, Ac XcSmF MjçhZcm WZi EFdc Mm ZDAW SidhES ED DESh Wh ZjMhD, Shch BLhcm Ulfi fhBZi FciA gC FTh EFD Xjch Fcdhz ²⁸ Ac MhWm bhchc dhG FjWj Ulf Wh XhBdmE Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm UhZi MhWhBdh, ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHiz ²⁹ ShW ZifDD ALbhWi FiShZ EFDc MmSh dmGh ALid, BSh gFdSh Xjch EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm HhLE dOFhBd ghdS ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi dhbhBA UhYW Fcdz ³⁰ EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fci Sjddhz ³¹ Ac Hhdid ThFi Mmch ShW dHm MmcjMhdmbE ABLdh, Shchc HmLm ShBW ZCS UiW Vci UmGh Uidh; DchC EGW Abchc HmLm ShW ZmXhcm fhÀi Uichz ³² Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh FcLidh, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm gC GjF-GZci MhWhBchb, ³³ AèhD BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Shchc EAcif EFD, bhWi Abchc HmLm ShW EAUh Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm MZjc FiShZc ULLch cjFjS ECdh dmGh ALm:

Sjbi Abhc XjS,
 ABM ThFi Abi EBdhh
 Sjbhc HhBZi ZhYz

³⁴ AèhD MmW ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
 FcLpW, Ac ShBW MmW FjWjUiWE GD
 EBSh WhD, B ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW:
 Abi UhCUc HmLm Mm XhF EAUh Efd FcLi,
 BSh Abi Sjbchcm UhW Fcbjz

³⁵ ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF ADASE FBLpW:
 Sjbi WiMc XhF ZÛhcm GD EBSm UiShD
 WhDz

³⁶ UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc bhMm Aèhc
 GiAd-Gjfi Xjch Fchc ZhUm BØmFhd Fcdh,
 Ac ShW bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm ShWcm
 UhYW Fchc ZhUm GD EBHmdh, ³⁷ EBdm
 AèhD MmWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW,
 DBW S GD EBLpW Whz ³⁸ DcdhHi Abhc
 ahB Efd, AXWhchE MhWiA chGCÀh, EC
 BLhc bhMUiAC HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc
 FTh AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch Ecz
³⁹ AXWhch bjLhc fciESc CLièhD HjWhc
 fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBLpW Wh, EBdm
 MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdm,
 ShW CLièhD gm HjWhc fhMh ThFi cmghB
 XhDz ⁴⁰ DcdhHi AXWhchE gjfiAc ECÀh,
 MhSm WZi EFdc FiShZE MmSh ZDAW Fch
 EBLm, BSh MhWj AXWhBØc CXcm Wh
 IOm:

⁴¹ Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA PhOôoh FcE,
 Sjbch GiAd FcE,
 Sjbch KbFhBA CPE Ac ZiWhf EE;
 FhcW Sjbchc AbdEC Abi ECdh DF Fhb Fcbj,
 Mm Fhbc FTh FmC Sjbchc HmLm FB-
 dmE,
 Sjbch FjWjbØmc Ziðhf FcShD WhDz”

⁴² XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL bLiU ThFi
 MhEAc Zhdh bhWfm Shchcm biWS Fci
 FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcM Shch B ZmXhcm
 AcE ZDAW Fchc dhHiz ⁴³ bLiU ThFi bhWjf
 Efd ZhcBA MhEAc ZhUm, ZCS BgjUi
 Ac BgjUi Vcôb bhWch XcmMHhc EFdm
 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Gem Gem Hmdhz
 Dch XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSKiS
 Fcdh, Shch Dchem CSfgh Uidh, Dch Aèhc
 cgbSc CXcm FhBb cBSh Fciz

⁴⁴ ZhUc MjçhZhcM OhCWc bhWjf Udm
 Udm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ABdhz

⁴⁵ EBdm ES bhWfc aie UmGiA BgjUi EFdm
 BjfhD aci Hmdh, Ac XhCdJLm MmSh ZDAW
 Fcdh Shch Dc WiÛh HhBA ShW ZicjViSh
 Fcdhz ⁴⁶ SmC XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm
 fhEf FciA MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc Fhdhb XDdh
 AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch Ucfhc ALid;
 EBdm AXWhch MmZdh BSh Pmdia gchB
 Uich, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi FhbhB Fch Ucfhc
 bWE Fcch Wh, Sm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc ZhD
 WMc YichBèhbz ⁴⁷ FhcW bhZjUm Abchcm
 ECdh gjFjb FcLpW,

Abi Sjbhcm E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
 Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,
 MhSm Sjbi UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ
 WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

⁴⁸ E-BgjUi EFdm BSh gjWiA Gjfi EBdh
 Ac bhdiFc Fhdhbc ShciY Fcdh; Ac MS
 bhWfcm AèhD AGmci MiÛnHi ghLidc dhHi
 XLÛ Fci chGLidh, Shch BbhW AWdhz
⁴⁹ bhdiFc Fhdhb gi Umfc gFd MhHhS
 XCLi Hmdz ⁵⁰ EBdm BgjUi EFdm Shchc
 XcmMHhc GhÛhWi ZmOiØcm Ac OhCWc Ze
 Ze bjcäi EFdcM CLFhBA Uid Shch XhCdJL
 Ac ZhcWhZhLc CXcm Mjdbj FchBA, Shchc
 fibhWh ThFi GmUhBA Zhc Fci Uidz ⁵¹ SmC
 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm gi bhWfc ZicjØm
 Shchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA BFWiE
 OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁵² Ac giWc Cçs Efd GjfiD
 Ac XhF cjgm XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

14

BFWiE OhCWE SZdiH

¹ BFWiE OhCWE ABAE EC dhGhW
 XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL BgjUic bLiUE HiA
 ghbhBdh, ghbhBA Shch EbW dhGhW
 SZdiH Fcdh, BSh gjWiA ZCS BgjUi Ac E-
 BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWdhz ² EBdm MmSh
 BgjUiD BbhW AWdh Wh, Shch E-BgjUi
 EFdcM CLFhB UiA, bjbiW EFdc ZhD ZiHe-
 hBdhz ³ XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL gi OhCWE
 ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch fhEf FciA bhdiFc
 ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdhz Ac bhdiFmE ShW
 cgbSc Fhdhbc XÀm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc
 bhMUi, ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Efd
 MhBc FchBdhz ⁴ ZhUm Aîh OhCWc bhWjf
 UlB Ud EBHmd, DF Ud BgjUi EFdc XÀm, AcF
 Ud LhghZi EFdc XÀmz ⁵ EBdm BgjUi Ac E-
 BgjUi FiLj bhWfm Shchc WmSh EFdc dHm

bidia, ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLcm bhBc-
VBc Ac XhÍc bhchc YÛi Fcdhz ⁶ XhCdjL Ac
ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc XhBA djFhDWiA
Umfc djfñh Ac UcZi fgcE, Ac Dc FhÛh-FhLhs
ahHiA cBdh; ⁷ Shch gWE BÕidc GjF-GZci
SZdiH Fcdhz

⁸ djfñh OhCWE DFMW bhWjf ZEAS ThFS,
Shc XhES FjWj Zd ALid Wh, gm bh'c XmO
ThFiC doJeh, FjWjUiWE AOS XhcLm Whz
⁹ gm XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS ALid; XhCd-
jLm Shc ZhD ViAW Fci KhBdh, Ac ahdh
EAc dhHi Shc BbhW ALm ZjMiA, ¹⁰ Shcm
Mjcm QhFUi FBdh, "Sjbhc XhES acUi fiUh
EBA CZhE!" SmC dHm dHmC bhWjfHj Yh-
dUi CPiA AOS dhHdz ¹¹ XhCdjLc B Fm-
chbSi UmGiA bhWfm djFhDWiA ahfhD
KièhBA Fpd, "UmZSh EFdm bhWfc LjcS
VciA Abchc HmLm dhbiA ABLpW!" ¹² Ac
bhWfm ZhcWhZhLc Whb Uid 'MiCL UmZ'
Ac XhCdjL Ze ZDAW Fcch HSiFm, ShW
Whb Uid 'ghcbiL UmZ'z ¹³ fgcc ZhBch
bjd HmBOc FhÛhs MiCL UmZShc bÛicc
ZhZW PhFjcm ZiLhd Ac bhdh dBA ABd,
FhcW gi PhFjcm Ac gÀd bhWfm XhCdjL
Ac ZhcWhZhLc WiESm Xfj Zdi Uis KhBdz
¹⁴ EBdm LhghZi ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdjLm
BSh gjWiA Zm-Fchc ZWiA MhcMic YiÛc
FhXe LieiA UCeiA bhWfc HmLm Hmdh, Ac
Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, ¹⁵ "E LhZ Efd, AXWhch
FmWm BSh Fcch? Abch S Ghdi AXWhBØc
dhGhWC ULGi-fjGi bhWjf, Abch AXWhBØc
HmLm EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcchb, MhSm B
Efhc gFdSh ZhU UiA MiÛh Aèhc ZhD YicpW,
MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac DcbhMm
MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLpWz ¹⁶ AHc
Abdc gFd MhSicm ShBW MhcMic BÈhbs
XTm KdSm UiLpW; ¹⁷ Sh-E ShBW ghbmfh
WiMcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW ALbhW ThFi
bmI UiA, fbD bs Yfd UhW FciA ShW bmgm-
cZhWi UmGhBLpW, AXWhBØc XmO ach
GhWi Ac Uidc Achb MjHhBLpWz" ¹⁸ B bhS
Efd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fì FciA Dchc Xfj Zdi
UmEA ZÛ FchBdhz

WhWhW OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁹ ZhUm AØiEGiA Ac BFWiE ThFi FDMW
BgjUi ABA, XhCdjLc ZicjÐm bhWfcm
CLFhBA UiA ShWcm XhÍc bhcd, Ac ShBW
bciHmLpW bWm FciA, OhCWc Zhcm Lm-
LehBA dBA Hmdz ²⁰ EBdm bjbW Efd ShW

KhBcEZhd DFdHm Udh EAc ZhUm, ShBW
CPiA OhCWE YiciA Hmdhz ZhUc UiW
ShBW ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi fgcE
HmdhHiz ²¹ UcZiS HiA ghcdm gWE GjF-
GZci SZdiH FciA XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLm
ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc ZhWhBdh, ZhUm
Shch djfñh, BFWiE Ac AØiEGiAS YicS Hmdh;
²² gWE HiA Shch bjbW EFdc BbhWi Zd
ZhehBA Shchcm BbhWm bMZjS cEAc dhHi
ShHiU Uidh, Shch FBdh, ZCS ULG-SFdiYc
XT XhcEBA Abch Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi
dhHzz ²³ Shch MbhScm KhdhWic dhHi
XcSmF MbhSc bjcäi-FbiOi ZhWhBdhz Ac
Mm bhdiFc CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW,
DW Whbm cjMh chGiA UIA FciA EC BLhc
ASE Dchcm fXiA Uidhz ²⁴ ZhUm XhCdjL
Ac ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc aiScmUi
XhbYkdiA UmfE Hmdhz ²⁵ Shch XcHh fgcE
Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA AØjdiA MhM IhOE
Hmdh; ²⁶ AØjdiA ThFi MhME CPiA AØiEGiAS
YicS ABdhz Shch B LYcE MmSh Fhb Efd
BÕhb FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchcm EC
AØiEGiA ThFiC Aèhc cgbSc gmYhMSE fXi
UmEA EBLidz ²⁷ AØiEGiAS XCLiA MbhSc
gFdc DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Ac Aèhd Shchc B
OhCWE Shchc dHm cBA MmSh MmSh Fhb
Efd FcLpW, Ac ShBW Fidh E-BgjUi EFdc
bhMm BbhW AWhc UIAc GjdiA UiLpW,
B gÀdsh MhWhBdhz ²⁸ gmfm Shch bjbW
EFdc dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

15

MmcjMhdmb ZpPFc YDLhdh

¹ DgjUiA ThFi FDMW bhWjf AØiEGiAS
ABdh Ac BbhWUhc EFdc EC Shdib
giFhWiS dhHdh, "bjLhc fciES bhYif Sjbhc
bLdbhWi FchBd Wh EBdm, FjWjbØmC
HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBShD WhDz" ² BSh
dBA gMcS XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm
EC bhWjf EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi EBdz
ZhUm PiF EBd, XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL
AØiEGiAc FDMW BbhWUhc dHm dBA
MmcjMhdmbE MhBZh, HiA Shch LhghZi
Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS
FcZhz ³ AØiEGiAc MbhSm Shchc MhEAc
ZÛzì Fci Uidh, YpWiFiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc
aiScmUi MhBSm MhBSm XhCdjL Ac
ZhcWhZhLm bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-BgjUi
Efd Fidh Aèhc ZhD Yicmc, BSh gjWiA Shch
GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ⁴ XhCdjL Ac ZhcWhZhL
MmcjMhdmbE ABA XCLhc ZhUm MbhSc

bhWfm, LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdmE Shchcm bhDAc WMcm FZjd Fcdhz Ac Shchc CLièhD AèhD MmSh Fhb FcLpW, BSh gFdc HmLm MhWhBdhz ⁵ EC fbD Ycifi Udc FDMW BbhWUhcM CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgjUi EFdc bLdbhWi FchWi Mcjc, Ac Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc fciESE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi Shchcm gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

⁶ SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc dhHi LhghZi EFd Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFd DF MhHhS Udh EBdhz ⁷ ZCS ZhSKiSc ZhUm gMcS XiScm CZhBA FBdh, “ahBApW EFd, AXWhch S MhWpW, ZCS UiW AHm AXWhBØc bhM ThFiC AèhD AbhcM XLÜ Fci WiLpW, MhSm E-BgjUi EFdmE Abhc bjG ThFi GjF-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWpWz ⁸ AèhD S gFdc Uidc GZc MhWpW, Sm ShBW Abchcm Mmdh GhW XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, E-BgjUi EFdmE ECdh XhF cjgj UhW FciA UmGhBLpW, ShchE WhMhS ghLid FcLmz ⁹ ShBW Abhc Ac Shchc bhMm AdhUh FjØh chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc UidE LhY FcidiLpWz ¹⁰ Sm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm Zh AbchE Mm ahc ZBSbh XhcLi Wh, gi ahc E-BgjUi CçS EFdc FhÙE SjdiA UiA, FmWm AXWhch Aèh XhFcm XciÀh Fch? ¹¹ Abch S bWE Fci, gMcS BLhc bmgmcZhWiD Abch Mmdh HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi XhBLpWz”

¹² SmC gÀd WichB EBHmdh; XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc MciAD AèhD E-BgjUic bhMm MmSh bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Fhb EFd FchBLpW, Shchc bjG ThFi ESh gjWdhz ¹³ Shchc ZDAW fmf EAc ZhUm BAFjZm FBdh, “ahBLhZ EFd, gjWCÀh, ¹⁴ AèhD ShW WiMc ZÙh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi EFd ThFi DFUd bhWfcm XLÜ Fci WiA UmGhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW GiAd ALm, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz ¹⁵ B ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc FhdhbcE bid ALm; Mmdh dmGh ALm,

¹⁶ DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCUc Xei MhEA Ic gicZhc SiAc Fcbj,

MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh gicZhc HhTibj, gicZhc WDA FciA ZhWhBbj,

¹⁷ MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfm bhZjUc Shèhf FcpW,

Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb

Abhc ZÙhc GhShS dmGh ALm,

ShchE Shèhf FcpWz

bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch,

¹⁸ BSh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC ShW bhdjb ALidz”

¹⁹ BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm Abhc YDLhdh EBd, E-BgjUi ThFi Mmch Aèhc XTi Ec, Shchcm Abch FjWj ULG UiShb WhDz

²⁰ Shchc HmLm Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA MhWhB UmB, Shch MhWj UmZShc Whbc gÀd Fhb ThFi, MiWhc Fhb ThFi, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hjî GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB cpWz ²¹ B gjFjb EFd Shchcm MhWhWiGhW ahdh, FhcW bjLhD MmSh Shdib UiLpW, BSh ZCS MbhWh ThFi XcSmF OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH Fch, Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA TBA HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF MjçhZhcM bLiUhBØE SidhES Fch Ecz”

²² SmC LhghZi EFd, MbhSc bjcäi EFd, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab bhWfm DFbS EBdh, Shchc WiMc bhM ThFi FDMWcm XLÜ FciA XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm AØiEGiAS XhPhB UiZhZ EC Shch LidhL Ac DgjUh CcYo Zhcfhäh Whbc EC UIB bjcäicm XLÜ Fcdhz

²³ Shchc ASE EC KiPi dmGiA XhPhBdh: “AØiEGiA, ficiA Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi bjbW ahBApØc HmLm, LhghZi EFdm, MbhSc bjcäi EFdm, Ac bjbW EFdm B Lhdhb MhWhBchbz ²⁴ Abch gjWdhb MmW, Abhc bhM ThFi FDMW bhWjf HiA Shchc MZhWUi AXWhchcm Eiic ZhWhBA XmcMfhWi Fchc; EBdm Abch S Shchcm BdH Fhbc FjWj gjFjb UiLi Whz ²⁵ DcdhHi Abch gFdm DFbS EBA FDMWcm XLÜ FciA, Abchc bhDAc bhWjf ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchcm AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhBdhb,

²⁶ ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJL S Abchc gMcS BLh AdbLic Whbc dhHi bchc MjFh EBHmLdhz

²⁷ Abch DgjUh Ac LidhLcmE XhPhBdhb, Shch BSh bjGm bjGmE MhWhBZhz ²⁸ XhF cjgj Ac Abch bidiA EOHC ahdh bWE Fcdhb MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib EFd Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc CXcm Wh HLhBz ²⁹ Sm AXWhch UmZShc Whbc bhWh FjWj GhWi,

dC, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhc Hjî GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb ThFi UlcB cBZh; BSh ThFi gmYhMS cBdm AXWhBØc ahdhB

EBZz BSi, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjbz”

³⁰ ZhUm Shch ZiUhD dBA AØiEGiAS ABdh, giWE Shch MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE Udh

Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz ³¹ bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA B fhØic WLiES gjWiA Gjfi EBdhz ³² DgjUh Ac LidhL, Dch UIBEMW WZi ALdh, Dch giWc bjbiW EFdcm ZCS dhGhW EAM-WLiES FciA CSfhg Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi Zd bMZjS Fcdhz ³³⁻³⁴ gWE ZhÀh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm, Mmch Shchem XhPhBLdh Dchc HmLm gicZhc YicS ABSH Fci, AØiEGiAc bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhBA ZiUhD dBdhz ³⁵ EBdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAS cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE ZCSc dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc Shdib Ac Gjfi-GZci SZdiH FchS cBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc ULAch SZdiHi LYc

(15:36-18:23)

XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Ebid

³⁶ FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm ZhcWhZhLcm FBdh, “Abch MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhb, AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc HiA UmGh Fciz UmGiA AB ahBApØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz” ³⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLc GiAd EBd, ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MhBSh; ³⁸ EBdm XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA ahdh bWE Fcdh Wh, FhcW bhcfJLm AHm XhbYkdiAS Shchem YhdhBA HmLdhHi, Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU UidhBLdhz ³⁹ DcdhHi XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd DcUhD Shch MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz ZhcWhZhLm bhcfJLcm dBA MhME Fci LhBXthL UiXE Hmdh; ⁴⁰ Ac XhCdJLm LidhLcm XLÛ FciA, AØiEGiAc bjbiW EFdc MciAD bhZjUc cgbSc ASE fxh EBA cEAWH Uidhz ⁴¹ ShBW ficiA Ac FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWH FciA XTm XTm MbhS EFdcm AcE bMZjS Fcdhz

16

UcZi Ac djfih OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ gMcS XhCdJL XDDh UcZi Ac ZhUm djfih OhCWE HiA AMidhz djfihS SibTi Whbm DFMW CçS ALdh, ShW bh BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc, EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz ² djfih Ac BFWiE OhCWE gFd BbhWUhcM SibTic ZCS ShciY FcShz ³ XhCdJLm SibTicM dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fcdh; ShBW SibTicM bLdbhWi FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc BgjUi EFdm MhWSH SibTic ZhY EBdh BCWhWi MhSc bhWjzf

⁴ MmcjMhdmb MbhSc LhghZi Ac bjcai EFdm MmSh gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWm OhCWm LYc Fci Fci BSh bjbiW EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz ⁵ ECdh MbhSc bjbiW EFdc BbhW bMZjS EBd, Ac UiWm UiWm Shchc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL

⁶ XhF cjgm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdcM ALiA UmfE Fhdhb SZdiH FcSm bhWh Fcdh, SmC Shch YcjHiA Ac HhdhSiA Umfc aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz ⁷ HiA bjfiAc fibhWhS ABA ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cjgm Shchem giGhWE MhBSm Uidh Wh, ⁸ DcUhD Shch bjfiA UmfYhdhBA ScjAL OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁹ chBSc Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBZi DF UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh, bhFiUWiA Umfc DF ZmOhD CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci FBch, “bhFiUWiAS XhcEBA ABA Abchem fhBÏ FcCÀhz” ¹⁰ ShBW B AdhbS UmGhc ZhUmC Abch bhFiUWiAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc EBdhb, Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Gjfi-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi AèhD Abchem XhPhBchz

¹¹ EC Abch ScjAL LheiA MhME Fci fjMh LhbTthFi UiXE Hmdhb, giW ThFi ZhUc UiW WiAXdi OhCWE HiA AMidhbz ¹² WiAXdi ThFi Abch YidiXi OhCWE Hmdhbz BOh EBd bhFiUWiAc gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE cjbhW chMhc bhWjf ZfS FcShz Abch FDUiW EWE cBdhbz ¹³ DF MjçhZhcM Abch OhCWc ZhBch HhJhc XhcE Hmdhb, bWE Fcdhb, giGhWE BgjUi Vcôbc ULA Fchc FjWj MhHh ALmz giWE HiA Abch ZmOiØc DF Ud UmGiA Shchc dHm bhSE ZBdhbz ¹⁴ Ac Dchc bhMm TjASich OhCWc djUiA Whbc E-BgjUi AèhchBA DF ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, DBW ZhBJHwi cJhc GhÛhwi FhXec FhcZhc FcShz ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, Ac bhZjUm ShW Uidc ULAc GjdiA UidhBdh, MhSm ShBW XhCdJLc ZDAW Uid UiA gjWpWz ¹⁵ ShBW Ac ShW Icc gFdm SCZhc HjLd FciA ghcdm ShBW biWS Fci FBdh, “AXWhch MjUi Abchem bhdiFc CXcm BbhWUhc bWE FcpW, Sm Abhc Zhei GhWE ABA cCÀhz” FBA ShBW Mjcm MhSiA Abchem ShW ZheiS WidhHiz

Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac HhBZi GhdhL XhEA

¹⁶ DFUiW Abch MmZdh gC ULA Fchc MhHhS MhEAS ALdhb, EC fbD MiÛhs fhVfi

DF ZhÛi ZmOi AGShC Abchc LhbWm ABdz ShB ahBHôH HWiA ShBc Hicî EFdcm ZCS dha FchBSz ¹⁷ ShB Abchc Gcm Gcm ABA KièhBA Fpd, “B bhWjf HJBW CXcAdhc fmZF, Dch Sjbchcm SchWic XT UmGhB Uichz” ¹⁸ ShB ZCS UiW Vci BSh FcLid, DFUiW XhCdJLm ZicÃ EBA ShBc ZhD bjG YichBA gC MiWcm FBdh, “Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm B gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi B ZmOic HmL ThFi ZhcBA MhEHi!” Ac dHm dHmC gi MiW ZhcBA HmdHiz

¹⁹ EBdm ShBc bjWiZ EFdm Shchc dha YkehBHmd UmGiA, XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm VciA OhWiA fUcE dBA Hmdhz ²⁰ ZhUm ghFib EFdc HmLm fbMhB UiA FBdh, “B bhWjfHjBØm Abchc OhCWE ABA ZmThDA H×Hjd ZehB UiLmz Dch S BgjUi Ac Abch EBdhb cjbhW bhWjz ²¹ Dch EC MhSc FhDUh-FhWjWc FTh bhWfcm giFhBch, MmSh Fch Abchc dhHi Zm-ABWiz” ²² Ac giWc AcE bhWjf DFdHm Ud ZhÛiA XhCdJL Ac LidhLc ZicViSh Fcd, SmC ghFib EFdm Dchc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA LiqdhUi bhchc gjFjb Uidhz ²³ Ac GjZ ahdhOiFm LiqdhUi bhciA Shchem MmdE ghchB TBA, Mmdc EY-ifhccm gjFjb Uidh FehFei Xhghch UmEAc dhHiz ²⁴ Mmdc EYifhcm B gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchem Mmdc aiSec FjPhS ghchB TBdh, Ac Shchc XhES Qh×h-Zmei dhHhBdhz

²⁵ AVh chBSFjc Zhdh XhCdJL Ac LidhLm Aèhc ghbU-HMd HhBSm HhBSm ULA FchS ALdh, Mmdc FDEUi EFdm FhW XhSiA Shchc HMD gjWdhz ²⁶ EC fbD AGShC Ze DF apLhd EBd, Aih MmdGhWhc aiS FhXiA CPdz Mmdc gFd ULAc Ac FDEUi EFdc fiFd GjdiHmdz ²⁷ SmC Mmdc EYifhcc Ijb ahJd Ac Mmdc gFd ULAc Gjdh UmGiA ShW Sd-jAc Zhc FciA WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh KhBdh, ShBW bWE Fcdh, gFd FDEUi ah-HiA HmLpWHiz ²⁸ EC XhCdJLm UmGiA KièhBA FBdh, “Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc GmSi FciE Wh, Abch gFdC BGhWE cBLiz” ²⁹ SmC EYifhcm DFMWcm Zhíi AWhc gjFjb UiA, ShBW UCehBA HiA aiScm ghbhBdh, Ac Qcc KjOm FhXi FhXi XhCdJL Ac LidhLc XhES Xedh; ³⁰ ZhUm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm Zhcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd, Abi FiSh Fcdm MhWm ZhKShb Xhcbj?” ³¹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC AXWm Ac AXWhc Zheic gFd MhWm ZhKZh” ³² XhCdJL Ac LidhLm Mmdc EY-

ifhc Ac ShW Zheic gFdcM bhdiFc Fhdhb gjWhBdhz ³³ Ac gC chBSC ShBW XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm dBA HiA Shchc fcide FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh, ZhUm ShBW Ac ShW Zheic gFdm dHm dHm SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz ³⁴ Ac Shchcm ShW WiMc IcE WiA GhWh GhBSm Uidhz Zheic gFdm bidi Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWiA ZCS Gjfi EBdhz

³⁵ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib EFdm Xjdif XhPhBA MhWhBdh, B FDEUi EFdm Lhei UmEz ³⁶ SmC Mmdc EYifhc LhZm XhCdJLcm MhWhBdh, “ghFib EFdm gjFjb UiLpW AXWhchcm Lhei UiZhc dhHi, Sm AXWhch ZhcBA ACÀh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm SfcîY WmCÀhz” ³⁷ XhCdJLm Shchem FBdh, “Abch cjbhW bhWjf, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc Wh FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdhUi bhclpW Ac MmdE ghchBLpWz EGW ghFib EFdm Abchcm djFhBA Lhei UiSh KhBch? BSh EBS WhD, Shch WiMm ABA Abchcm Zhc Fci WmCÀhz” ³⁸ Xjdifm HiA ghFib EFdm EC FTh MhWhBdh, ghFib EFdm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm cjbhW bhWjf gjWiA QchBHmdhz ³⁹ Shch XhCdJL Ac LidhLc HmLm ABA bhY KhBdh, Ac Shchem Zhcm WiA OhCW ThFi gci MhEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABA ZiZi djUiAc Zheis ghbhBdhz giGhWE bjbîW EFdc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs FciA Shchem CSfhg Uidh, ZhUm gW ThFi cEAWH EBdhz

17

TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE LYc

¹ gMcS XhCdJL Ac LidhL AbYiXjdi Ac AXèjWiA OhCWc bhMmUi HiA TifdWiFiS ABdhz giWE BgjUi EFdc DGhW bLiU ALid; ² XhCdJL ShW WiEb bSC gi bLiUE Hmdh, Ac dhHh dhHh SiW MjçhZcm bhWfcm XhF Fhdhb ThFi ZjMhBdhz ³ ShBW ZjMhBdh Ac XcbhWE UmGhBdh, SFdiY fBî Fch Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh Ad-bLic dhHi Mcjc ALidz ShBW FBdh, EC Mm BLhc FTh Abi AXWhchcm ZjMhBchb, DBWC Ad-bLiz ⁴ BSh gjWiA Dchc bhM ThFi FDMWm BbhW AWiA XhCdJL Ac LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz ZCS AèhchBA BCWhWi ZmOhBW Ac GhÛhWi ZmOiWE Shchc dHm fciF EBdhz ⁵ EBdm BgjUi EFdm Bjfh FciA ZhMhci Hj×hBW AWiA Ud ZhWhBd Ac OhCWc bhMm Hjdbhd dhHhB Uidz Shch MhLjWc

Zheis ghbdh FciA XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm SjFhBA bhWfc LhbWm AWS KhBdz ⁶ EBdm Dchcm Wh XhBA Shch MhLjW Ac AcE FDMW bjbWcm OhWiA LmLehBA OhCWc fcUhc EFdc HmLm dBA Hmd, Ac KièhB KièhB Fpd, “EC ZmOhBØm Aîh UIWiAcm d×a× FciA EGW EWE-E ABLmz ⁷ Ac EC MhLjWm Shc WiMc Zheis Dchcm bmb-hWUhci FcLm; Dch gFdm Abchc ZhUfh FpLcc gjFjb Wh bhWiA FBch, ShBW Lheh BLh Whbm AcF MW ZhUfh ALpWz” ⁸ EC dhGhW bhS bhSiA Shch fcUhc EFdc Ac Ab bhWfcmE CLdhBA Uidz ⁹ fcUhc EFdm MhLjW Ac ShW dHc gÀdc MhbhWS dBA MhbiWm Lhei Uidz

¹⁰ chBS EAc ZhUm bjbW EFdm MdUi Fci XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm ZicDAS XhPhB Uidz giGhWE HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUic bLiUE ABdhz ¹¹ TifdWiFic BgjUi EFd ThFi ZicDA OhCWc BgjUi EFd ZCS Gjd-bmdh ALdhz Shch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA GjZ HcMi EBA FZjd Fcdh, Ac XhCdJLm MmSh Shdib Uich BSh ghLh Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Shch XcSmF UiW ALbhWi FiShZ GjdiA bidhBSHz ¹² Shchc bhM ThFi ZCS BgjUiD, Ac BCWhWi ThFiE ZCS GhÙhwi ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz ¹³ EBdm TifdWiFic BgjUi EFdm MmZdh gjWd, XhCdJLm ZicDAS ABAE SZdiH Fcch, EC ShchE ZicDAS ABA giWc bhWfcm CLdhBA Hjdbhd dhHhBdz ¹⁴ BSh gjWiAc bjbW EFdm XhCdJLcm UciAc XhcE XhPhB Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac SibTi ZicDASC cBdhz ¹⁵ XhCdJLcm dBA Mmch cEAWh EBLid, Shch ShWcm dBA ATiWiAS Hmdhz HiA ghcdm XhCdJLm Shchem FBdh, LidhL Ac SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci ShW HmLm XhPhWic dhHi, FBA Shchem ZiUhD UidhBdhz

ATiWiA OhcWE SZdiH

¹⁶ ATiWiAS ABA gMcS XhCdJLm MmZdh LidhL Ac SibTic dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW UmGdh gi OhCWc bhMm bjcSiD ach, UmGiA ShW bWc bhMm GjZ Fi XhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ShBW BgjUi bLiUE HiA BgjUi Ac AèhchBA BCWhWi EFdc, Ac XcSiUiW ZhMhcE HiAE Mmchc dHm UmGh EBS, Shchc dHmE gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm Zh-SKiS FcShz ¹⁸ SmC BYiFjci Ac îjBfi bSZhUc FDMW X×ism ShW dHm ScôF dhHhBdh, Shch FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-ZF FcchD FiSh giFhBS KhD?” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “bWm

FD gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc FTh Mh-WhBS Khcz” FhcW XhCdJLm gMcS BLh Ac bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EAc GjF-GZcic FTh SZdiH FcLidhz ¹⁹ ZhUm Shch XhCdJLcm AWiA Acme-XhHc bMdiLE WiA AMic Fcdh, Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh, “EC MmSh WDA fiÀh AXWm FBch, BSh FiSh AbchcmE gjWhBZh Wi? ²⁰ AXWm S FiLj AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm Abch MhWShb KhBchb Dc ALd bh-WiGhW FiShz” ²¹ ATiWiA OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE cEch bjLhYic EFdmE Ghdi WDA WDA ZmXhcc bhS bhSiA Zh gjWiA Shchc UiW FhOhBSHz

²² SmC gMcS XhCdJLm Acme-XhHc bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E ATi-WiAc bhWjf EFd, Abi UmGchb, AXWhch gFd FhbEC GjZ UmZSh aMpWz ²³ Abi MmZdh YhGhWiS HmLdhb, EC fbD AXWhBØc XjMhc gFdSh IjciA UmGdhb, Abi UmGdhb DF XhÍcc bhMm dmGh ALm, ‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbmz’ Sm gjWCÀh, AXWhch Wh-KiWiA MmW XjMh Fcch, Abi ShW FThC AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fcchbz ²⁴ Aèh XhF, MmBW B UIWiA Ac Dc bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ShBW Zmgmî Ac Ul-WiAc bhdiF, ShBW S bhWfc ZhWhBd FjWj bÙicE ZfS FcpW Whz ²⁵ ShW FjWj EahZ WhB HSiFm bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh WmEAcE HcM WhB, ShBWC S gÀd bhWfc MhW, Ub, Ac gFdSh UhW FcpWz ²⁶ ShBW FDMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc bhWjf XDUh FcLpW, Aîh UIWiAB Mjei ZfS Fchc dhHiz Shch FjW Abde FjWhWE ZfS FcZh BOhE ShBW YDLhdh Fci UiLpWz ²⁷ AèhD B Fhb FcLpW MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèhf FcpW, Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW UiUhc XhBWz ÈTK ShBW Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi UlcB WhDz ²⁸ AXWhBØc FDMW FZiDE FBLpW, ‘ShW FjUcSmC Abchc MiÙnHi, HSi, Ac PhBz’ Ac, ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

²⁹ “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc EAcif, Sm Aèhc LjcScm bhWfc GiAd-bcMiD ZhWhBd fjWh-cjXh Zh XhÍcc bjcSi bWE Fch Abchc dhHi CKiS WhDz ³⁰ AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSh MhWSh Wh HSiFm AèhD BShcm FLjc bWE FcLpW Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd MhHhc gÀd bhWfcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fchc dhHi gjFjb Uichz ³¹ ShBW S ECdh DF UiWE PiF FcLpW, MmUiW ShW XLÛc gÀhWi bhWfc ASHwM UiW-UIWiAc gF ZiKhc FchBZh

BOhcm DFiW Fchc dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm
bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FciA Dc XcbhWE UmGh-
BLpWz”

³² bjcUh EFd gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh
BGhW gjWiA FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fcd, Ac
FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B ZmXhcGhW
Abch AcFZhc gjWbjz” ³³ EC dhGhW Fci
XhCdJLm gi bMdiL ThFi CPiA HmdhHiz
³⁴ EBdm FmC FmC ShW dHm DFbS EBdh
Ac BbhWE AWdhz Dchc bhMm UiEWjLiE
Whbm Acme-XhHc DFMW bmæhc, Uhb-
hciL Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjf Ac AcE
FDMWm BbhW AWdhz

18

FciØ OhcWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL ATiWiA LheiA FciØ
OhcWE ABdhz ² giWE ABA ghcdm AFid
Whbc DFMW BgjUic dHm ShW UmGh
EBdz DW Zhei XØ UmfE, cjbhW ZhUfh
FmdhUILm BgjUi EFdcm cjb ThFi gci
MhEAc gjFjb UiLdh HSiFm, AFidm ShW
ZC YiLFidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh FDUiW AHm
BShdi ThFi FciØS ABLdhz XhCdJL Shchc
FhÙhs Hmdhz ³ ShBWE Shchc dhGhW
Shæj ZhWhWic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW
Shchc dHm cBA EC FhbE dhHdhz ⁴ XcSmF
MjçhZhc XhCdJL BgjUi bLiUE HiA BLhc
ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcSh, ShBW BCWhWi
Ac BgjUi EFdcm BbhW AWhc dhHi ShHiU
UiShz

⁵ gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi bhFiUWiA ThFi
ABA ghcdm, XhCdJLm Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhbc
SZdiH FcShz ShBW BgjUi EFdcm ZjMhBSh,
gMcS BLhc EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi Aèhc GhL
XLÙ Fch MWz ⁶ EBdm BgjUi EFdm MmZdh
XhCdJLc ZiejViSh Ac ZUWhb HhEAS
dhHdh, B fbD ShBW WiMc dmZhLc VjBd
NheiA YhdhBA FBdh, “AXWhBØc dCc UhD
AXWhBØc bhThSC cCFz Abi Abhc UhDBÍ
ThFi GhdhL XhBdhbz EGW ThFi E-BgjUi
EFdc bjGh XT Vcdhzbz” ⁷ FBA ghci gW
ThFi SiSiE-BCLsJL Whbc DFMW AèhchBA
bhWfc ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei ALid bLiUc
dHmz ⁸ bLiUc bjSèi FicifXE LhZ Ac ShW
Zheic gFdm bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWdhz Ac
XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWiA FciØiE EFdc bhMm
ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz
⁹ chBSc Zhdh bhZjUm XhCdJLcm UcfW UiA
FBdh, “QchBE Wh, SZdiH KhdhBA MhE,
bjG ZÙ FciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm

ALi, FmC Sjbhcm ghbdh FciA Sjbhc GmSi
FcS WhDz FhcW B OhcWE Abhc ZCS XtMh
ALpWz” ¹¹ EC XhCdJL Ume ZcL Vci gWE cBA
bhWfcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib Uidhz

¹² ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh HtiL Umfc
ghFib ALdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFd DFdHm
bidiA XhCdJLcm VciA ZiKhc FchWic dhHi
chM UcZhcE WiA FBdh, ¹³ “EC ZmOhD
Abchc fciESc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib UiA Fc,
AbchE ECdh Aèhc DZhUS FcShbz” ¹⁴ EBdm
XhCdJLm MmZdh MZhWZUi UiSh KhBdh,
EC fbD HhdiEWm BgjUi EFdcm FBdh, “E
BgjUi EFd, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÙhd Zh Ulfc
Fhb EBS Sm Sjbhc Whdif Abi gjWdhb
EWmz ¹⁵ EBdm BOh MmZdh FjWj GhL
Zjdi Zh Whb Zh Sjbhc fciESc YicFh, Sm
BSh ZifD-AfD Sjbhc YDLhdh FcidhE, BSh
bhSc dhHi Abi ZiKhc FcShb KhB Whz”
¹⁶ FBA ghci ShBW AUhdS ThFi BShcm Zhc
Fci UidhBdhz ¹⁷ SmC bhWfm BgjUi bLiUc
GhUib LjLiWcm VciA AUhdSc LhbWm
bhBe-VBc Fcdhz EBdm HhdiEWm BbjGh
YiciAC KhBdh Whz

SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc AØiEGiAS

¹⁸ XhCdJL AcE ZCS UiW FciØS cEAc
ZhUm, bjbW EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD
dBA fciA UmfE MhBSh Fci FigÄiA Whbc
MhM IhoE ABdh, AFid Ac YiLFidhE ShW
dHm ABdhz XhCdJLc DF bhÙs ALid Fci
EWE ABA ShW bhThec KjD FhbhBA MhME
CPdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm BYiL OhcWE ABA XhCdJLm
gi UlBEMWcm EWE TBA, ShBW bLiUE
ghbhBA BgjUi EFdc dHm gMcS BLhc
ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fcdhz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdm
ShWcm FDUiW Shchc HmLm cEAc dhHi
biWS FcdmE, ShBW chMi EBdh Whz
²¹ ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FBdh,
“BWFhèh, Abi gicZhc ABbjz” FBA ShBW
BYiL ThFi MhME Fci cEAWh EBHmdhz

²² Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm MhM ThFi
dhbiA MmcjMhdmbE Hmdh, HiA MbhSc
bhWfc dHm bjdHfS FciA gW ThFi
AØiEGiAS ABdhz ²³ AØiEGiAS FDUiW FhO-
hWic ZhUm giGhW ThFi cEAWh UiA,
HhdhSiA Ac YcjHiA Umfc MhHhD MhHhD
IjciA bjbW EFdc BbhWi Zd bMZjS Fcdhz

gMcS AXèLc SZdiH Fhb

²⁴ Dc bhMm AXèL Whbc DFMW
BgjUi BYiL OhcWE ABdhz ShW Zhei
AdmFMhÙtiA OhcWE, ShBW fjÙc Fci
EAM FcpW, Ac ALbhWi FiShZE Gjz ahdh

ZjMpWz ²⁵ bhdiFc SciFhc BdibE ShW ALid, ShBW cjgm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm Lgi-fjÐ EAM WLiES FcSh Ac Shdib UiShz EBdm ShBW Ghdi gMcS DgiAc SciFhc SCZhc HjLd Lheh Ac FjWj SCZhc HjLdc FTh MhWSh Whz ²⁶ ShBW GjZ giçs FciA bLiUE HiA EAM FcShz YiLFidh Ac AFidm ShW EAM gjWiA ShWcm Shchc ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac Aèhc chîh AcE ahdh Fci ZjMhBA Uidhz ²⁷ ZhUm AXèL MmZdh HtiL UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, B fbD BbhWUhc EFdm ShWcm CSfhg Uidh, Ac ShWcm FZjd FcSh Fci CçS EFdc HmLm KiPiE Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA HtiLE AMic EBdh, Ac Aèhc cgbSm Mmch BbhW AWLidh Shchc ZCS YhDUh EBdz ²⁸ Ac gMcS BLhc MmW Ad-bLi, EC FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc LhbWm giçs Fci BgjUi EFdc DÀmcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc

19

(19:1-21:14)

BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ AXèL MmZdh FciØS ALdh, EC fbD gMcS XhCdJL ALiA Umfc bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz giGhWE FDMW CçSc dHm UmGh EAD, ² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh XhF cjgj ghLid FcLdh Wi?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “XhF cjgj AcFSh FiSh, BSh S Abch gjWLiC Whz” ³ XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AXWhch FjW SciFhD SCZhc HjLd FcLdh?” Shch FBdh, “DgiA WZic SciFhDz” ⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, “HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBdm Mm HjLd FchBd ED, EOhC EBd gMcS DgiAc SciFhc HjLd, EBdm DgiAD S Shdib UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SficiY AWch, bhWi gMcS BLhc CXcmE BbhW AWWh dhHzz” ⁵ B WLiES gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fedhz ⁶ ZhUm XhCd-jLm Shchc CXcm AS chGdm Shch XhF cjgj XhBdh, SmC Dch WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSidh Ac XichFi bhS bhSh Vcdhz ⁷ Dch gFdm bidia EWjbbW ZhcE MW ALdhz

⁸ ZhUm ShBW BgjUic bLiUE HiA DF dhH-hcm SiW bhf giçs FciA SZdiH Fedh, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmXhcm MjËi-ScôF UmGhBA Shchcm ZjMhBdhz ⁹ Dchc bhMm FDMWc Uid Wh-gjbbhc EAD Shch BbhW AWdh

Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc SciFhc HiZS HhBShz SmC XhCdJLm Dchc HmL ThFi gciA CçS EFdc AdHhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac XcSmF UiW SjchÛ Whbc DF CîhUc OJHiS HiA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz ¹⁰ ECdh ULB ZLc HjMchc ZhUm ALiA Umfc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC bhZjUc Fhdhb XCLi Hmdz

¹¹ Aèhd gMcS XhCdJLc ASHwM AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchBdhz ¹² gmfm ECdhE EBd MmW, ShW HScC FhXe Zh HhbLh GhWE FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS WidmC Zmbhc ahdh EBMiS, Ac MiW-ajSmE Zmbhci LheiA ahHiShz ¹³ DcbhMm FDMW IjciA YhGhBA GhEch BgjUi ShZMhSi bjèhDE gMcS BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LhehBS KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, “XhCdJLm MmW Whbm SZdiH FcpW, gC BLhc ULAB UiA, Abi Sjbchcm ZhcBA MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz” ¹⁴ Dchc bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh FcSz ¹⁵ SmC DFUiW ajSm Shchcm MjAX Uid, “Abi BLhcmE KiWi, XhCdJLcmE KiWi, EBdm Sjbch Fm?” ¹⁶ FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm VcLid gi ZmOhD Shchc CXcm Yhd UiA XeiA bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE MWcm AchBdz bhBcm Shchc fcid LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd, Shch dmbOh EBA B Zhei ThFi ahHidhz ¹⁷ B GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi EFdm MhWdh, Sm Shch gÀdm QchB Hmdh, Ac KhBcEZhd gMcS BLhc Whbc bgibh MhBc EBdz ¹⁸ Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA ghci Gjdh-bmdh Fci Shchc ZhU Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fedhz ¹⁹ Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, Shchc bhMmE ZCSm Shchc MhUl-OjWhc ZBABW AWiA Udh Fci gFdc LhbWm MhdhBdidhz B ZBABØc Uhb gifhZ FciA UmGh Hmd XBÓhf AMhc cjXhc UiWhcz ²⁰ EC dhGhW Fci bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid Ac bhWfc bhMm GjZ Fhb Fedz

²¹ BSh IOhc ZhUm XhCdJLm bWm bWm WiES Fedh, ShBW bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL EBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBShHi, ShBW FBdh, “MmcjMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi cjb OhCWE-E MhEA Mcjcz” ²² ZhUm ShBW SibTi Ac BchîL Whbc ShW UIBE GhUibcm bhFiUWiAS XhPhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW ALiA UmfE cBdhz

²³ EC fbD BLhc SciFhc ZifD dBA ZCS H×Hjd dhHdz ²⁴ FhcW UibiLi Whbm DFMW

ZhWiAD AcrmbiL UmZic bÜicc WbjWhD
 cjXhUi gjcj gjcj bÜic ZhWhBS, AcE ZCS Zh-
 WiADE EC Fhb FciA ZCS dha FcSz ²⁵ gm
 EC ZhWiA EFdcm Ac Shchc dHi EFdcmE
 DGhWE Udh FciA Fpd, “ahB Efd, Sjbch
 S MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi Abch ahdh
 dha XhBchbz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch UmGchD Ac
 gjWchDE, XhCdJL Whbc EC ZmOhD Ghdi
 Abchc BYiLEc WhD, FBSm Hmdm Aih ALiA
 Mjei ZCS bhWfcm FBLm Ac DFiW Fch-
 BLm, ASc ZhWhBd UmZ-UmZi Efd Zjdm
 FjWj UmZShC WhDz ²⁷ DcdhHi EGW Qc
 Fcmc, Ghdi Abchc FhcZhcC ZUWhb EBZ
 Bdh WhD, EBdm bghUmZi AcrmbiLc bÜicc
 ZmFhbbh EBMiZ, Ac ALiA Umfc gÀd bhWfm
 Ac ghch UIWiABD bidiA MmW XjMh Fcm,
 ShBWE WiMc Bìs AchBZhz”

²⁸ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW
 EBA Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc
 AcrmbiL UmZi, MiÜhZhU!” ²⁹ dHm dHm
 Aih OhCWE H×Hjd dhHiHmd; bhWfm
 bhFiUWiAc HCL Ac AciihfJL Whbc XhCdJLc
 dHc ULBMWcm VciA, DFdHm Xhd ZhÜiA
 UCehBA imQiAbE dBA Hmdhz ³⁰ gMcS
 XhCdJL EC aiec LhbWm MhBSh KhBdh,
 EBdm bjbW EFdm ShWcm AOFhBèhz
³¹ ALiA Umfc fcFhci EYifhcc bhMm FDMW
 ALdh XhCdJLc Ulî, Dch GZciAUi ShWcm
 MhWhBdh, ShBW gi aiec LhbWm HiA
 WiMc bLiZS QhFiA AWSh Whz ³² aiec
 bhMm bhWfm GjZ Kièh-Kièi Ac HmB-
 WMhb dhHhBdhz Zmfic ahH bhWfm Mh-
 WShC Wh BWE FiSh EBLm, Shch DFMWm
 DFdhGhW, AcF MWm AcF dhGhW bh-
 Sidhz ³³ SmC FDMW BgjUiD LiFÜc Whbc
 DFMWcm LhbWm PmdiA Uid ahfW UiZhc
 dhHiz ShBW ASUi Bfhch Uidh, MhSm
 bhWjf WichB EBA ShW ZÀish gjWpWz
³⁴ EBdm bhWfm MmZdh ZjMdh, DBWE
 BgjUi, SmC Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm EWjbbhW
 ULB IÖh Vci KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc Acrm-
 biL UmZi, MiÜhZhU!” ³⁵ gmfm OhCWc
 KmAcbhWm bhWfcm WichB FchBA FBdh,
 “E BYiLiA Efd, FCÀh KhBW, FjW bhWjfHjD
 Wh MhWm MmW, B BYiL OhCW Ebd
 bghW AcrmbiL UmZic bÜic Ac ALbhW
 ThFi ShW MmSh bjcSi dhhbS XeLm Dc
 cBÀh FcWmAdh? ³⁶ Ac B ghLh FTh FmC
 MmZdh G×hBS XhcS WhD, Sm ZmZjShc
 dhGhW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA Sjbch WichB

EEz ³⁷ EC bhWfm S Abchc bÜicc KjciE FcLm
 Wh, Abchc UmZic FjWj ZUWhbE Fcmc
 Wh, Sh-E Sjbch Dchcm VciA AWLz ³⁸ Sm
 gjWE, Uibiîi Ac Shc dHc ZhWiA EFdc MjUi
 FjWj Whdif ThFm, Sm AUhdS S Gjdh ALm,
 ghFib EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE HiA MhcMic
 bhbdh-bFðbh FcCFz ³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Ac
 FjWj UhZi-UhEA ThFdm BSh WiEb bhYiF
 bMdiLE ZBA biO-bhO Fch EBZz ⁴⁰ ALdm
 ABMFjc B HmBWMhb dhHhWic dhHi
 Abchc CXcmC Ulf XeS Xhcm, B H×Hjd
 dhHhWic FjWj FhcW UmGhBShb XhcShb
 WhDz” ⁴¹ EGhW FBA ShBW bMdiL ahJHi
 Uidhz

20

bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE ULach LYc

¹ HmBWMhb fmf EAc ZhUm gMcS XhCd-
 jLm bjbW EFdcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Shch
 ABA ghcdm ShBW Shchcm CSfhg UiA, Lgi-
 LhdhbSm ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS MhBSh
 Fci cEAWh EBdhz ² bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi
 MhBSm MhBSm bjbW EFdcm ZCS CSfhg
 UiA, HtiL UmfE ABA AMidhz ³ EWE ABA
 SiW bhf cEAc ZhUm MmZdh MhME Fci
 fciA UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, EC fbD BgjUi
 EFdm ShW ZiXÀm Fj-bSdZ Fcmc gjWiA,
 ShBW bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSh Fci
 WiES Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ZicDA OhCWc XjcLc XjA
 LjXhSL, TifdWiFic AciihfJL Ac LiFjÜL, UcZi
 fgcc HCL, SibTi, Ac ALiA Umfc SjGiF Ac
 SYib, Dch gÀd XhCdJLc dHm Hmdhz ⁵ Dch
 AHm EBA ScjAL OhCWE HiA Abchc dhHi
 Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁶ ZhUm Ghbic Lheh cjoic
 BU fmf EBHmdm Abch MhME Fci YidiXi
 ThFi cEAWh UiA, XhK UiW ZhUm ScjAL
 ABA Shchc dHm biddhb, EWE fhSUiW cB-
 dhhz

gMcS XhCdJLm DF bjcUhcM MiÜh Fch

⁷ ghßhc XDdh UiW BLhc bmMZhWi
 GhEAc dhHi Abch DGhWE Udh EBdm,
 XhCdJL ZhUc UiW MhBShHi Fci bhM
 chBS XcMØ bjbW EFdc HmLm EAM
 Fcdhz ⁸ Abch CXcc Shdhe Mm IcE ZBLdhb
 giGhWE ZCS Zhîi ALidz ⁹ Ac CSjG Whbc
 DF MjAW XjA GieFic CXcm ZEAS ALid,
 XhCdJLm ZCS fbD Vci EAM FchD gm gjWi
 gjWi Ijbbh HmLid, AGShC gm SiW Shdh
 ThFi dhhbS XeiHmdz SmC bhWfm Shcm
 beh ghDsm Sjddhz ¹⁰ XhCdJL dhhbS dhbiA
 XjAc CXcm FhBS EBA ABÖh Fci VciA FBdh,

“Sjbch CdBid FciE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW ALmz” ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc CXcc Shdhs HiA bmMZhWi GhBdh, GhBA ghcdm YMc XcMØ ZhSKiS FciA ZiUhD dBdhz ¹² Dc bhMm EC XjAcm bhWfm MiSh ghdSm ZheiS WiA Mhc Xc WhB Gjfi EBdhz

¹³ Abch AHm HiA MhME Fci ALjL IhOc ZhD cEAWh EBdhb, bWE Fcdhb XhCd-jLcm gW ThFi Sjdjz FhcW ShBW GiAd FcLdh AOiA giGhWE HiA CPSHz ¹⁴ ALjL ABA ShBW Abchc dHm bidhc ZhUm, Abch ShWcm MhME SjdiA biSjdiWiS ABdhbz ¹⁵ ZhUc UiW Abch MhM GjdiA giGhW ThFi cEAWh EBA GiEL UiXc FhÜhs ABdhb; Dc ZhUc UiW Abch LhbjL UiXE cBdhb, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA Abch bidiSh IhOE aieidhbz ¹⁶ ALiA UmfE XhCdjLm Umci Fchc GiAd Wh EAD ShBW bWm bWm PiF FcLdh, BY-iLE Wh ghbhBA Dc HhdhZhD MhBZhHi, ShBW MdUi Fci MmcjMhdmbE HiA ghci XÓhBfh BU gWE AUhD FcSh KhBdhz

BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW

¹⁷ bidiSh ThFi XhCdjLm GZciA XhPhBA BYiLc MbhSc bjcai EFdcM AWhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch ABA XCLhc ZhUm XhCdjLm FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA ghcdm Abi XDdh UiW ThFiC Fidh AXWhBØc dHm fbD FhOhBLiz ¹⁹ BgjUi EFdc ZCS MhSc Fj-Xchbif ThFi, Shchc XhShBd YÜic bhMmE Abi XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc XhWi YhdhBA bhZjUc Hjdhibi FcLiz ²⁰ AXWhchc YhDUh EBZ Bdh FjWj ShdibC Wh djFhBA XjchXjc MhWhBLi, Gjdh-bmdh bMdiLE Ac IcE IcE HiA Shdib UiSmE Wh FcLi Whz ²¹ BgjUi Ac BCWhWic HmLm SZdiH FciA ZjMhBLi, Shchc HjWhc bW ZUdhBA Aèhc XTi EBSH, Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWSHz ²² Ac EGW XhF cjgjc gjFjbZÜi EBA Abi MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb, giGhWE Abhc FjW Ufh EBZ, MhWi Whz ²³ Ghdi EC GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjgm gÀd OhCWE Abhcm EC FTh MhWhBch, SFdiY Ac Mmd GhOh Abhc dhHi Zhc Khcz ²⁴ EBdmE Abhc WiMc MhWc XcjA Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi BchUh Fch XTc gmf PiFhWh XcMØ UCehBSHb KhBchbz Aèhc cgbSc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Ac GmMbSc EC Mm ahc gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi, Dc BÖhb UiShb KhBchbz ²⁵ EGW Abi DEGhWE

MhWi, AXWhch Mmchc bhMm Abi Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH Fcchb, EC AXWhBØc dHmE Ac FjWjUiW UmGh EBS WhDz ²⁶ DcdhHi Abi ABM AXWhBØc HmLm EC MZhWZÜi Uichb, gÀdc dCc UhD ThFi Abi GhdhLz ²⁷ Abi Aèh XhFc gFd dhGhW bcMic FTh AXWhBØc HmLm ZDAW FcSm GcmUi HmLi Whz ²⁸ AXWhch MhcMic ZmXhem gjfiAc ECÀhz XhF cjgm AXWhchcm Mmchc KhdfUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc ZmXhem gjfiAc ECÀhz AèhD ShW WiMc MWcmUi Mmchcm GciU FcLpW, gi MbhScm XjchXjc UmGh-gjWh FcCÀh, Mmdh chGhdm Shc bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh Fcm, BbhB EBA AXWhchE ECdh FcCÀhz ²⁹ Abi MhWi, Abi MhEAc ZhUm Sjbchc bhMm XhHdh ZhIc LjcSc bhWjf ABA ghbhBZh, Shch WicUD EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi FcZhz ³⁰ Ac AXWhBØc WiMc bhM ThFiE FmC FmC bjbW EFdcM Shc Gcm WmEAc dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm biLh FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz ³¹ DcdhHi AXWhch gMhH cCÀh, Ac bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz ³² EGW Aèh Ac ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc MiçhD Abi AXWhchcm fXidhbz Aèhc B Fhdhbm AXWhchcm HeiA SjdZ Ac ShW XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch Zmgmüi bÖide XCLhB UiZz ³³ Abi S FmCcc fjWh-cjXh Zh FhXe-KjXec ZhD dhdK FcLi Whz ³⁴ AXWhch WiMmC S MhWpW, Abhc Ac Abhc dHi EFdc EahZ biOhWic dhHi Abi UIBE ASm Fhb FcLiz ³⁵ Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc bhMm WbjWh UmGhBLi, EC dhGhW Fhb FciA UlcZd EFdcM fhBÌ Fch Mcjcz gMcS BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE, ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW, WmEAc KhBSm UmEA VBÜz” ³⁶ EGhW FBA ghcdm, XhCdjLm AOj HheiA gFdc dHm ULA Fcdhz ³⁷ ZhUm MbhSc gFdm bidiA GjZ FhÜw FhÜidh, Ac XhCdjLcm ABÖh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz ³⁸ GhL Fci XhCdjLc EC FThe dhHi Zmfi FhÜidh, ShBW FBLdh, ShW bjG Shch Ac UmGSh WhDz ZhUm Shch ShW dHm EBA HiA MhME SjdiA Uidhz

21

MmcjMhdmbE AGmci LYc

¹ BYiLc MbhSc bjcai EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA, MhM GjdiA ghci Abch fjMh

XTm FjL Whbc UiXE ABdhb, ZhUc UiW Abch cJUL UiXE ABdhb, gW ThFi XhShch Whbc OhCWE Hmdhbz ² gWE HiA ghcdm YpWiFiAS MhEch DGhW MhM XhBdhb, Abch gC MhMm cEAWh Uidhbz ³ Ac MmZdh LhBXthL UiX UmGdhd, EC fbD UiXc QhBW HhdhZhd HiA Abch ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWE ABA dhbdhbz giGhWE MhMc bhd-LhbhWh dhbhB Uidz ⁴ gWc bjbW EFdcM SjFhBA ghci Abch fhS UiW Shchc HmLm cBdhd; Shch XhF cJgjc bhYsm XhCdJLcm biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE Wh MhBWz ⁵ BWE FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm Abch gicZhc cEAWh EBdhd, SmC Shch gÀdm ZC-ZhBóh dBA OhCWC Zcm ABA Abchcm AHjAB Uidhz ZhUm UciAc XhcE Abch AOj Hheia ULA Fcdhbz ⁶ ULA ZhUm MhcMic XTm ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME CPdhd, Ac Shch WiMc Zheis Hmdhiz

⁷ fjc ThFi cEAWh EBA Abch MhMc LYc fmf FciA SdibhBS AMidhd, gWc bjbW EFdcM ahdh-Zjch MiFhWic ZhUm Abch Shchc dHm DFUiW cBdhdz ⁸ ZhUc UiW Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS ABdhd, Ac SZdiH Fhbc ZjMjcH YidiYc Zheis Hmdhbz DBW S MmcjMhdmbc gC fhS GhUibUhec DFMWz ⁹ ShW KhBcMW AZiASi XjeiW ALdh, Dch WZic dhGhW Egi FBSHz ¹⁰ ZhÀh FDUiW gWE cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL Whbc DFMW WZiD DgJUiA ThFi SficiY AWdhz ¹¹ ShBW ABA ghci XhCdJLc Fbcc ShHh Gjdididh, Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-XhE ZhÜia FBdh, “XhF cJgm ECdh FBch, MmcjMhdmbc BgjUi EFdm EC Fbcc ShHh Adhcm ECdh ZhWZh, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc ASE fXiA UiZh” ¹² BSh gjWiA giWc bhWfm Ac AbchE XhCdJLcm ZCS biWS Fcdhd, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbE MhEA ZhU UidhBWz ¹³ XhCdJLm FBdh, “Sjbch BSh FiSh dhHhBhdD? FhÜia Abhc bW ahJHi UichD FmWm? gMcS BLhc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmbE Ghdi ZÜi EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc ALiz” ¹⁴ ShWcm FTh gjWhBShb Wh Xhcia Abch WichB EBHmdhd, Ac FBdhd, “bhZjUc bcMi FhBb ECFz”

ZÜi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL

(21:15-28:31)

gMcS XhCdJL MmcjMhdmbE AOF

¹⁵ ZhUm Abch bhd-LhbhWh HhBO ZhÜia MmcjMhdmbE cEAWh Uidhbz ¹⁶ FpLciA OhCWC FDMW bjbW Abchc dHm ABdh, Ac LhBXthL UiXc bmWhLW Whbc DFMW XjchWh BbhWUhec Zheis Abchcm dBA Hmdhz DW Zheis Abch cEAc FTh ALidz

¹⁷ MmcjMhdmbE AEAc ZhUm bjbW EFdm Gjfi EBA Abchcm FZjd Fcdhz ¹⁸ ZhUc UiW XhCdJLm Abchcm dBA gMcS BLhc ahB BAFjZc dHm bjdhdhS Fcdhz giGhWE MbhSc bjcäi EFdE ABdhz ¹⁹ XhCdJLm Dchcm ahdh-Zjch MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW SZdiHc bhMUi Aèhd FidhW E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm UiWi Fhb ghLid FcLpW, BSh gFdSh DF DF Fci Shchc HmLm ZDAW Fcdhz ²⁰ BSh gjWiA bjcäi EFdm Aèhc ShciY Fcdh Ac ShWcm FBdh, “ahB, SjbW UmGchD, AMhc AMhc BgjUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch gFdmC gMcS bjLhc fciEScm Abd Fchc GiAd ALmz ²¹ EBdm Shch EC GZcE XhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh BgjUi Efd ThFpW, Shchcm SjbW Shdib UiL bjLhc fciES ZhU UidhBSH Fci, Shch MhWj gjcJhpØc bLdbhWi FchWi ZhU UidhBW Ac BgjUi EFdc cmEAME Wh bhWpWz ²² Sm FiSh Fch Mhd? Shch S WiKD gjWZh SjbW ABLz ²³ EGW Abch SjbW hcm Mmdh FB, SjbW ECdh FcidhEz Abchc bhMm KhBcMW ZmOhBW ALpW, Shch DGhW bhÛS FcLpW; ²⁴ SjbW Shchcm dHm dBA MhE, Shchc dHm HiA SjbW Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc GcK Ac bhThe KjD FhbhWic Xdfhe UidhEz SmC gFdm MhWZh, Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh GZc XhBLpW, BSh FjØhc WhD, ALdm SjbW WiMmE bjLhc fciES Ac cmEAM bhWchDz ²⁵ EBdm MmSh E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW, Shchcm Abchc EC YDLhdh dmGiA MhWhB UiLi, UmZShc Whbm WiES Fch GhWi GhBSH Wh, dC GhBSH Wh Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch FjWj MhWUhec Hjî GhBSH Wh, FjWj MhSc MiWhc FhbE MhBSH Whz” ²⁶ SmC XhCdJLm gC bhWjf EFdcM dHm dBA HiA, Shchc dHm WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fcdhz ZhUc UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdh, Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Xfj FjZhwWi FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

²⁷ XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi fhS UiW fmf Wh EBSmC, ALiA Umfc FDMW BgjUiD XhCdJLcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE UmGiA, bhWfcm CLFhB UiA ShWm Vcdhz ²⁸ Shch KièhBA FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, AHjAE!

Aîh UlWiAc bhWfc HmLm MmHjD Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc ZiXÀm Shdib UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm BCWhWi EFdcm EWE ghchBA B XhF MhHhGhWcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz”²⁹ Dc AHm S BYiLc SYibcm XhCdjLc dHm OhCWE KÀcE UmGiA Shch bWm bWm fÜD FcLpW, XhCdjLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE-E ghchBLpWz³⁰ SmC Aîh OhCWE bhWjf Hcb EBHmdh, Ac DFdHm UCeiA ABA XhCdjLcm VciA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi OhWiA Zhcm AWdh, Ac dHm dHmC Dc UlAc Efd ZÜ Fcièhz³¹ Shch XhCdjLcm bhceidiSh KhBdh, EBdm EC fbD cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm GZc Hmd, Aîh MmcjMhdmcb bhMm CdBîd dhHiHmLmz³² dHm dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc Efd Ac LiXhB Ud dBA UCeiA Shchc HmLm ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc XcVhWcm UmGiA XhCdjLcm bhBc-VBc Fch ZÜ Fcdhz³³ SmC gi EYifhcm ABA XhCdjLcm AOF FciA UlBHmLh fiFdUi ZhÛhc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj Fm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?”³⁴ H×Hjdc bhMm KièhBA FmC DFdhGhW, FmC FmC AcF dhGhW FBdz EBdm ShBW ahdhbØm FjØh fbMiSh Wh Xhcia XhCdjLcm WiA FmÖWbmoE ghchBA TEAc gjFjb Uidhz³⁵ XhCdjL Lieic bjGE MhBSmC bhWfc AS ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi, LiXhB EFdm ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz³⁶ bhWfm Gcm EBA biLid UiSh dhHdh, “EHjcm bhceidhE!”

³⁷ LiXhB EFdm ShWcm FmÖWbmoE ghchB UiSh KhBch, EC fbD ShBW XcVhW EYifhccm BCWhWi ahfhD LEAd Fcdh, “Abi AXWhc HmLm FjØh bhSShb Xhcbj Wi?” EYifhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BCWhWi ahfh MhWE Wi? ³⁸ Sm Sjbi FiSh gC bifci ZmOh Wi, MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhehB FciA, KhBc AMhc fWÏhfcim dHm dBA bcjajbiS HmLid?”³⁹ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “LhZ, Abi DFMW BgjUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf, Abi MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWE bhWjf WhDz Abi AXWhcm biWS Fcchb, UDA Fci bhWfc HmLm Abhcm bhShc fjMjH GhW UmCÀhz”⁴⁰ ShBW fjMjH UmEAc ZhUm XhCdjLm Lieic CXcm CZhBA, bhWfcm WichB EAc dhHi ASUi Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA ghcdm ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS dhHdhz

22

MmcjMhdmbe gMcS XhCdjLc MZhWZÜi

¹ XhCdjLm FBdh, “E ZhZh Efd, ahB Efd, Abi EGW Abhc WiMc MZhWZÜi Uichb, AXWhch gjWCÀhz”² ShBW BZchWi ahfhD bhSch UmGiA bhWjf DÀmcm WichB EBHmdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

³ “Abi DFMW BgjUiz FidiFiAc Shcf fgce Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm EC MmcjMhdmbe OhCWE ABA Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh HbdiDdc XhEc FhÛhs ZBA Abi Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc fciES Ac FhDUh-FhWjWc fjèAWh Shdib XhBLiz Ac ABM AXWhch Mmdh AèhEadhHici UmGhBch, Abi WiMmE AHm ECdh AèhEadh ALdhbz⁴ Abi BLhc XTi EFdcm MhW-XchW fXiA Mjdbj Ac FhSd FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZhÛiA WiA Mmd GhWhS ghchBShbz⁵ BSh S XcVhW Bbhb LhZ Ac Umfc YSjA FbiOic gÀd bD-bjcäi EfdmE ahdh Fci MhWpWz Abi Shchc HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhbmé fgcc Abchc ahBapWcm UiZhc dhHi cEAWh EBLdhbz gWE Mmch BLhc SciFhS ABLdh, Shchcm ZÜi FciA MmcjMhdmbe AWiA fhMh UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS ALdhbz

⁶ MhBSm MhBSm Uhbméc FhÛhs HiA ghcdm ZmBd UlBYc EBHmd, AGShC Abhc KhBcE HhdhZhD ALbhWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz⁷ Abi bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhb, Abhcm FmC QhFiA FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi Abhcm FmWm SFdiY UichD? ⁸ Abi MiFhBdhb, gjMjc, AXWm Fm? ShBW FBdh, Abi WhLhcSc BLh, MmWcm Sjbi SFdiY UichDz⁹ Mmch Abhc dHm ALid Shch gFdmC B Yc EBLm Fci UmGdh, EBdm MmBW Abhc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz¹⁰ ZhUm Abi FBdhb, bhdiF, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb? ShBW FBdh, CPE, Uhbmé cEAWh UmE, Sjbhc MmSh MmSh Fchc HcM ALm, BSh Sjbhcm gWE MhWhBd EBZz¹¹ Ac gi KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AÛh EBHmLid HSiFm, Abhc dHi EFdm Abhc ASE VciA Uhbméc ZhD dBA cEAWh Uidhz

¹² “gWE EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF GjZ XcmMHhc bhWjz giGhWc gFd BgjUic HmLm ShBW GjZ BÏsi MWz¹³ ShBW ABA Abhc FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd, Sjbhc UmGhc ShÀs YicS ACFz Ac dHm dHmC Abi

ShWcm UmGdhhbz ¹⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdc AèhD Sjbhcm XLÙ FcLpW, Sjbi MhWj ShW bcMi MhWShD Xhc, Ac gC bhLjb ZÙh gMcS BLhcmE UmGShD Xhc, Ac ShW MZhwC ZjdiE gjWShD Xhc ¹⁵ Sjbi ShW fhÀi EBZhD, MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL BSh gÀdSh Shbhb UIWiAcM MhWhBZhDz ¹⁶ EGW Ac UmcI FcchD FmWm? CPE, ShWm QhFE, Ac SCZhc HjLd FciA Sjbhc gFd HjWh VBA YhdhEz

¹⁷ “ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABA ghcdm DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc aiScm UIA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD CJHhWic ghdSE AGShC ShW UcfW XhBdhbz ¹⁸ Abi UmGdhh, ShBW Abhcm FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC MmcjMhdmb LheiA ZhcE, FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbhc bjGc FjWj fhÀi BwC bhWfm gjWS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi FBdhb, bhdiF, B gFd bhWfmC S MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc CXcm BbhW AWSh, Dchcm MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBc-VBc Fchc dhHi, Abi gÀd bLiUhBØE MhBShb; ²⁰ Sjbhc fhÀi ìiYhWcm MmZdh bhch EBLid, gi fbD Abi WiMm giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS ALdhb, Ac Mmch ShWcm bhclid, Abi Shchc FhXe-KjXe Xhch UiLdhbz ²¹ SmC bhdiFm Abhcm FBdh, Sjbi cEAWH UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm Sjbhcm ZmMibjz”

²² bhWfm ES fbD Vci XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, ZhUm E-BgjUic Whb giWiAC Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm UIWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHj ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!”

²³ bhWfm MmZdh KièhWi Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe YhdhBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS dhHdh, ²⁴ EC fbD XcVhW EYifhcm XhCd-jLcm FmÖwbmØE dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm Shc ZicjDm Bdh Kièh-Kièi Fcmcz” ²⁵ XhCdjLcm MmZdh KhZjF bhchc dhHi ZhÙidh, B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC XhCdjLm ShWcm FBdh, “EGWE Mhcm Ulfi fhBZî Fch EBLm Wh, Bdh DFMW cjbhW bhWfcm KhZjF bhch AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec Wi?”

²⁶ BGhW gjWiA gi LjZmUhcM XcVhW EYifhcm HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh S cjbhW bhWjFz”

²⁷ SmC ShBW XhCdjLc VhcE HiA MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbi cjbhW Wi?” XhCdjLm

FBdh, “MiEDz” ²⁸ EYifhcm FBdh, “Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfh GcK FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc fjMjH dBLiz” XhCdjLm FBdh, “Abi MWb fjImC cjbhWz” ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAC Mm LiXhBD ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch gW TWm gciA HmdhHiz Ac ShBW cjbhW bhWjF EBdmE ShWcm ZhÙidh Fci XcVhW EYifhcmE QchBHmdhz

³⁰ EBdm ZhUc UiW gicZhc XhCdjLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh, FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm ShWcm Ulf Uich, SmC XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdjLc ZhÙ Gjdi Uidh, Ze Bbhb EFD Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdcM DGhWE Udh EAc gjFjb Uidhz ZhUm XhCdjLcm dhhbBA Shchc LhbWm AMic Fcdhz

23

¹ XhCdjLm YSjA FbiOic bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “E ahBLhZ EFD, Abi S EGW XcMØ Abhc ZiZmF Xciéhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÙh gifhZm UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchbz”

² BGhW gjWiA XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED, XhCdjLc HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid, Shchem FBdh, “EHjc bjGE Ke bhceZ” ³ SmC XhCd-jLm ShWcm FBdh, “E ax, AèhD SjbhcmE Ke bhczhZ Sjbi fciESc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc FchS ZBA, fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Abhcm Ke bhchc gjFjb UichD?” ⁴ Mmch XhCdjLc FhÙhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi Aèhc Icc XcVhW Bbhb LhZcm ZmBis FcchD Wi?” ⁵ XhCdjLm FBdh, “ahB EFD, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW XcVhW Bbhb Fciz AcWhD Bdh FBdhb Wh EWm, Aèhc FhdhE S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bjcäicm FjWj Hhdi UiE Whz”

⁶ XhCdjLm MmZdh ZjMdh gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjF LiDmFiA bMZc Ac FiLj EBdh Ycifi bMZc, EC ShBW bMdiLc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E ahB EFD, Abi DFMW Ycifi Ac Ycific AEdhUz bjcUh EFD gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ” ⁷ ShBW BGhW FEAc dHm dHmC Ycifi Ac LiDmFiA EFdc bhMm FhBlh dhHiHmd, bMdiLc bhMm UlB Ud EBHmdhz ⁸ FhcW LiDmFiA EFdc DFiw EBD, bjcUh EFD Ac MiÙh EBSH WhD, Yicih Zh cjj BSh FjWjSh WhBz EBdm Ycifi EFDm DFiw FcpW BSh gFdShC ALpWz ⁹ B H×Hjd ZCS Ze EBHmd, SmC Ycifi Udc FDMW bCdhWhD CZhBA ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch S B bhWfc

FjWj Ulf UmGchb Whz FjWj cgg Zh Yi-
cihD S Shc dHm BdH ZhSKiS FcSh XhpcWz”
10 EC dhGhW Fci ZmThDA H×Hjd dhHd,
DcUhd XcVhW EYifhcm QchBHmdh, bh-
Wfm XhCdJLcm OjFch OjFch Fci Lieid-
hBZh, EC ShBW LiXhB EFdcm gjFjb Uidh,
Shch dhbiA HiA XhCdJLcm bhWfc HmL
ThFi gchBA WiA FmÖwbmÖE ghchBdhz

11 ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF BLhD XhCd-
jLc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “giçS FcE, Abhc
Whbm MmcjMhdmbE Mmdh fhÀi UiL, cjb
OhCWE-E ECdh fhÀi UiSm EBZz”

gMcS XhCdJLcm bhchc feMWi

12 ZhUc UiW YMcc EÅE BgjUi EFdm DF
UhHhZhMi Fcdh, Shch FLb GhBA FBdh,
XhCdJLcm bhchc AH XcMØ Shch UhWh-
XhWi FjØh bjGE UiSh WhDz 13 Khèif MWcE
Zmfi bhWjf DGhWE EBA B UhHhZhMic
FLb GhBdhz 14 Shch Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdc
HmLm HiA FBdh, “Abch FehFei FLb GhBLi,
XhCdJLcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi
FjØh bjGE UiShb WhDz 15 EGW AXWhch Ac
YSJA FbiOic gFdm XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm
EC AZUhc FcCÀh MmW, AXWhch AcE ahd-
hOiFm B ZiKhcc SUØ FcSh KhBch, EC
CLièhD gm AXWhBØc HmLm AEAc AHmC,
XTc bhMm Abch Shcm bhcidibjz”

16 EBdm XhCdJLc ahÉhD Shchc B UhH-
hZhMic GZc giWiA, FmÖwbmÖE HiA XhCd-
jLcm BSh MhWhBdhz 17 SmC XhCdJLm f-
LiXhBc DFMW LjZmUhccm AWhBA FBdh,
“EC XjAHjcm XcVhW EYifhc LhZc HmLm
dBA MhCÀh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS ABLmz”
18 EC gi LjZmUhcm Shcm dBA XcVhW EY-
ifhcc HmLm HiA FBdh, “ZÜi XhCdJLm Ab-
hcm AWhBA FBdh, EC XjAHjcm AXWhc
HmLm dBA ABShb, gm AXWhc HmLm
FiSh FBS Khcz” 19 XcVhW EYifhcm Shc ASE
VciA DF HhdhZhD dBA HiA FBdh, “Sjbi
Abhcm FiSh FBShD KhBchD?” 20 gm Fpd,
“BgjUi EFdm WiES FcLpW, Shch AXWhc
HmLm EC AZUhc FcZh, XhCdJLc ZiKhc
AcE ahdhOiFm SUØ Fchc dhHi AXWm
MhWj LhbWc FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSJA
FbiOic LhbWm AMic FchBWz 21 AXWm
Shchc FThD chMi EBW Wh MhWj, Dch
Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWfm djFhBA XhCd-
jLc dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch FLb GhBLm,
ShWcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh

bjGE UiS WhDz Shch EGW SiAc EBA XTE
ZBLm, Ghdi AXWhc chMi EAc Zhc KhBchz”
22 XcVhW EYifhcm Shcm EC gjFjb UiA Zi-
Uhd Uidh, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm B GZc FBL Fci
FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

gMcS XhCdJLcm FpLciAS XhPhWi

23 ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc ULBMW LjZ-
mUhccm AWhBA FBdh, “UIBf MW LiXhB,
fÍBc MW IjehAdh LiXhB, Ac UIBf MW
LjdYi Adh LiXhB ABM chBS WDOhS
FpLciAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz 24 Ac
XhCdJLc dhHiE Ijehc ZÜzi FcE, Shcm MhWj
WichXUm Umfc XcVhW ghFib YidiÆc
HmLm XCLhBd EDz” 25 FBA, ShBW EC KiPi
dmGdh,

26 “bhWWiE XcVhW ghFib LhZ, Abi
FmdhULL djLiAL, AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWh-
Bchbz 27 BgjUi EFdm EC bhWjfHjcm VciA
MhWm bhcidish KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhb gm
DFMW cjbhW bhWjf, gjWiA Abhc LiXhB
EFd dBA HiA Shcm ZhKhBdhbz 28 ZhUm
Abi gjWShb KhBdhb bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf
XhBLpW, DcUhd Shcm WiA Shchc bMdiLE
AMic Fcdhbz 29 SmC Abi ZjMdhb, Shchc
fciESc FjWj YSjAc dhHi Dc CXcm Ulf Uich,
EBdm MmdE ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc
MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi Whz 30 Ac Abi
gjWdhb, Shc ZicjÐm UhHhZhMi Fch Ec,
SmC MdUi Fci Shcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhB
Uidhbz Shc ZicjÐm Mmch Whdif UiLm,
ShchcmE FBLi, Shchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm
AXWhc HmLm HiA gjWhBShz”

31 LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EYifhcc gjFjb
bhYiF XhCdJLcm dBA chBSc Zhdh AØixhñi
OhCWE Hmdhz 32 ZhUc UiW IjehAdh
LiXhB EFdc dHm XhCdJLcm ZiUhd UiA
ZhFi LiXhB EFd FmÖwbmÖE IjciA ABdhz
33 IjehAdh LiXhB EFdm KiPi Ac XhCdJLcm
dBA FpLciAS XCLiA ghcdm Umfc XcVhW
ghFibc ASE fbMhB Uidhz 34 ShBW B KiPi
XeIA XhCdJLcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjW Umfc
bhWjf?” XhCdJL FidiFiAc bhWjf BGhW
gjWiA ShBW FBdh, 35 “Sjbhcm Mmch
Ulfmc Shch BGhWE ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc
MZhWZÜi gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW gjFjb
Uidh, XhCdJLcm WiA chMh gmcjUc Zheic
MmdE ghchWic dhHiz

24

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED
FDMW BgjUi bjcäi Ac ScSjè Whbc DFMW
CFidcm dBA FpLciAS Hmdh, HiA XcVhW
ghFibc AUhdSE gMcS XhCdJLc ZicjDm
Whdif UhGid Fcdhz ² XhCdJLcm AWiA
AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ZhUm CFid ScSjèD
EC Whdif HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ, AXWhc fhfWE
cBA Abch ZCS UiW ThFi Ze fhØiD ALiz
AXWm AXWhc AGd-gmFbS UiA B MhSic
ZCS ahdhB Fcchz ³ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh
gFd MhHhS AXWhc HjWHhW HhBz ⁴ Abch
AXWhc bjèzhw fbD Wi FcShb KhBchb
Wh, bmgmcZhWi FciA gjWdm, Abchc
Whdif GhW ULB-KhBc FThD FBdibjz ⁵ LhZ,
Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfhj Ze DF AXU EBA
AMiLmz gm WhLhch Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc
CîhUz ghbmfh Ghdi ghJHhbh dhHhD, Ul-
WiAc gFd BgjUic bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC
Shc Fhbz ⁶⁻⁷ gm Abchc ZhDSjd-bjFhDlcmE
WhXhF ZhWhBS KhBLid, DcUhd Abch
Shem AOF FcLiz ⁸ Ac EC MmSh Whdif
Uidhb, AXWm WiMm Shem Mmch FcdmC
BSh gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” ⁹ CFidc dHm EBA
BgjUi EFdmE BSh gÀdsh ghLh FBA fhD
Uidhz

¹⁰ SmC XcVhW ghFib LhZm XhCdJLcm
Bfhch Uidh, XhCdJLm FBdh, “LhZ, AXWm
ZCS ZcL Vci B BgjUi MhSic ZiKhc FciA
ABch, BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBA Abhc
MZhWZÜi Uichbz ¹¹ AXWm Shèhf FcdmC
MhWidiZh, EGWE ZhcE UiW EBLm Wh,
Abi DZhUS Fchc dhHi MmcjMhdmbE
HmLdhbz ¹² EC Mmch Abhc ZmXhcm
Whdif Uich, Shch FmC Abhcm ZhDSjd-
bjFhDLE FjWj bhWfc dHm ghJHhbh FchS
UmGLpW Whz OhCWc FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj
bLiUE-E bhWfcm CLFhBA UmEAS Abhcm
XhBLpW Whz ¹³ EGW Shch Abhc MmSh
Ulf UmGhBch, BShc FjWj XcbhWE Shch
UiSh XhcSh WhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi AXWhc
HmLm ðiFhc Fcchb, Dch MmFOhcm ZiVcbi
Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-bLic SciFhD Abi
Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdc Aèhc DZhUS Fciz
SCchS FiShZc ZhShBd gFd gjFjb-AgFhb
Ac Shbhb WZi EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW
Fciz ¹⁵ Ac Dch MmdhW DFiW FcpW, AbiE
ECdh Aèhc CXcm DFiW Fci, XcmMHhc
Zh HjWhHhc gFcdmC bchc ZhUm gicZhc

MiÜh Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcUhd Abi Aèhc HmLm
Ac bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfh Abhc ZiZmF
Xcièhc chGShb KhBz ¹⁷ ZCS ZcL ZhUm Abi
MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb, FjcZhWi UiShb
Ac Abhc WiMc MhSic HciZ EFdc UmW-
GDchS ZidhBShb Fciz ¹⁸ Sm Abi XhF-LhY
EBA MmZdh ZhDSjd-bjFhDLE ghbhBdhh,
EC fbD Shch Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc
HmLm FjWj aieE EBLm Wh, Zh FjWj
H×HjDE EBLm Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi ALiA Umfc
FDMW BgjUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm FjWj
Whdif ThFdm gC BgjUi EFdm AXWhc
HmLm ABA Whdif UiSh ALidz ²⁰ AcWhD
EWE Mmch ABLpW DchC FCÀh, Abi
MmZdh YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZhBLdhb,
EC fbD Shch Abhc FiSh Ulf XhBLdh?
²¹ FjØhc Wh, Ghdi DGhW bhS Abi Mjcm
Mjcm bhSiLdhb MmW, bjcUh EFd gicZhc
MiÜh EBA CPhc bjLdh dBA ABM AXWhBØc
LhbWm Abhc ZiKhc Fch Ecz”

²² ghFib YidiÆm gMcS BLhc SciFhc ZmX-
hcm GjZ ahdh Fci MhWSh, DcUhd ShBW
ZiKhc ZÜ FciA FBdh, “LiXhBc XcVhW
EYifhc djLiAL ABA ghcdm Abi Sjbchc
ZiKhcc YDLhdh Fcbjz” ²³ ShBW f-LiXhBc
LjZmUhccm gjFjb Uidh, “XhCdJLcm AOF
chGE, EBdm Shem bhDAc WMcm chGiE,
Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc GmMbS FchS ABdm
ZhVh UiE Whz”

²⁴ FDUiW ZhUm YidiÆm ShW BgjUi ZC
Utjfièhcm dHm dBA ABA XhCdJLcm GZcUi
AWhBdh, Ac XhCdJLc bjG ThFi BLh Ad-
bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc ZDAWi gjWdhz
²⁵ XhCdJLm MmZdh gF XTm Kdh, WiMcm
UbhBA chGh, Ac ghfcc ZiKhcc FTh ZDAW
Fcdh, YidiÆm BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz
QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHi, fbD
fjMjH EBdm Abi Sjbhcm GZcUi AWhBbjz”
²⁶ ShW bWm bWm ALid, XhCdJLm ShWcm
FiLj Ijf UiZh, DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm
XhCdJLcm AWhBA HY FcShz ²⁷ ULB ZcL
XhcWic ZhUm XcFiE YiîL ABA YidiÆc HUiS
ZBdhz YidiÆm BgjUi EFdc Gjfi FcSh Fci
XhCdJLcm Mmde TBA HmdhHiz

25

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdJLc AXid

¹ B UmfE AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm YiîL
FpLciA ThFi MmcjMhdmbE Hmdhz ² EC
fbD Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW
HmLm ABA XhCdJLc ZmXhcm Whdif

Uidhz Shch YiîLc HmLm GjZ biWS-Fhîi Fci FBdh, ³ ShBW MhWj bmgmcZhWi Fci XhCdjLcm MmcjMhdmbE AWhBWz Shchc bSdZ ALid, XhCdjLcm AWhc fbD XTc bhMm djFhBA cBA bhcidishz ⁴ ghFib YiîLm Shchem FBdh, “XhCdjLcm S FpLciAS AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE GjZ ShHUH Fci giGhWE MhBchbz ⁵ Sm Sjbchc bhM ThFi ZjMUhc FDMW Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc Whdif UiZhDz”

⁶ YiîL Shchc dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA ghcdm FpLciAS HmdhHiz HiA ZhUc UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCdjLcm ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz ⁷ MmSh BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmb ThFi ABLdh, XhCdjL giWE AMic EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcEZhd ZmciA CZhBA GjZ Ulfh-Ulfi Fcdh, EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xhedh Whz ⁸ EC XhCdjLm WiMc MZhwZÛi Uidh, “Abi S BgjUi EFdc fciES, ZhDSjd-bjFhDL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc ZicjÐm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz” ⁹ EBdm YiîLm BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi Fchc GiAd EAD ShBW XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi MmcjMhdmbE FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm chMi AL Wi?” ¹⁰ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjcz AXWm WiMmE ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc dHm FjWj EBÛhd FcLi Whz ¹¹ Sh-E Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCSc fhMh XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh UlfUich, BSh MjUi ghLh WhED, Sm Abhcm Shchc ASE Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz DcUhD Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm AXid Fcchbz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA YiîLm ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcdhD, Sm ZhUfhc HmLmC MhBZhDz”

chMh AHtiàc HmLm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhwZÛi

¹³ FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh AHtià Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD, WDA ghFib YiîLcm Lhdhb MhWhWic dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz ¹⁴ Shch BGhWE FDUiW cBZh HSiFm, YiîLm XhCdjLc bhbdhc FTh chMhcm MhWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, “YidiEm DFMW bhWfcm MmdE TBA HmLpWz ¹⁵ Abi MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE

HmLdhb, EC fbD gWc Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi bjcai EFdm EC ZmOhc ZicjÐm Whdif UiA Shc fhMh KhBLpWz ¹⁶ Abi Shchem FBLdhb, Mhc ZicjÐm Whdif UmEA ED, Ac Mmch B Whdif UmBW, gi ZhUi-ZiZhUic bjGh-bjGi MZhwZÛi Ac Mmch Wh EBdm, Afhbiem FjWj fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc cjbhW ABWE WhBz ¹⁷ SmC Shch gFd EWE ABA ghcdm, Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE ZBA gC Afhbiem LhbWm AWhc gjFjb Uidhbz ¹⁸ Mmch Shc ZicjÐm Whdif UiLdh Shchc MZhwZÛi gjWdhh, EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjbhW FcLdhb, Bdh FjWj Whdif Shch UiLpW Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi Shchc WiMc Vcôbc FTh, Ac BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch bhWfc FTh, XhCdjLm DWcm MiÛh FBA UhZi Fcmc, ESh dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif UiLmz ²⁰ Ac BSh Fidh Shèhf FcShb, BGhW bhdjb Wh EAD Abi Shcm MiFhBdhb, gm MmcjMhdmbE HiA B bhbdhc YDLhdh FcSm chMi ALm Wiz ²¹ gm chMi Wh EBA, AXid FciA ZhUfhc chDc dhHi Zhc KhEAD, Abi Shcm ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic AH XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb UiLiz” ²² EC chMh AHtiàm YiîLcm FBdh, “Abi WiMm Shc MZhwZÛi gjWShb KhBz” YiîLm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd gjWZhWmz”

²³ ZhUc UiW chMh AHtià Ac chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci ABdh, ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc EFd, OhCWc HBÛ-bhBÛ bhWfcm dBA AUhdSE ghbhBdhz YiîLm gjFjb UiA XhCdjLcmE EWE AWhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUm YiîLm FBdh, “bghW chMh AHtià, Ac AUhdSE AMic HBÛ-bhBÛ LhZ EFd, AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhehcm UmGchz gFd BgjUiD bidiA MmcjMhdmb Ac FpLciAS Abhc HmLm Shc ZiKhc KhBA biLid UiA FBLpW, Shcm Gsb FcEz ²⁵ EBdm Abi UmGdhh, bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Shc WhBz Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FchD, Abi Shcm ShW HmLm XhPhWic GiAd FcLiz ²⁶ EBdm bghW ZhUfhc HmLm dmGShb, Bdh FjWj Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm, Abi ftÐmE chMh AHtià Ac AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh FjØh XhBbj Fci bWE Fcchbz ²⁷ FhcW Abi bWE Fci, FjWj ZÛicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh Shc Ulf EFd MhWhWiGhW Mcjcz”

26

chMhc LhbWm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhWZÜi

¹ BGhW gjWiA chMh AHtiàm XhCdjLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc MZhWZÜi FEAc dhHi EWjbSi Uidhbz” SmC XhCdjLm AS Mje FciA WiMc MZhWZÜi FBdh, ² “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, BgjUi EFdm Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh Whdif UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZhWZÜi gjWhWic fjMjH XhBA, Abi WiMcm ahBHôHbhW bWE Fcchbz ³ GhL Fci, BgjUi EFdc gFd dhGhW KhdkdW Ac Shchc YiSWH EFd AXWhc MhWh ALmz DcUhD AcM Fcchb, bmgmcZhWi Fci AXWm Abhc bhS GhWhpW gjWZhz

⁴ “gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc DdhFhS Abhc KhdkdW Fidh ALid, ZhUm MmcjMhdmbE ABA FidhGhW KdLi, BSh S Shbhb BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz ⁵ Shch S ZCS UiW Vci Abhc KiWpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd Fcdm B fhÀi UiSh XhcZh, Abhc Vcôbc bhMm Ycifi Whbc Mm bCdZhUi Ud ALm, Abi EC Ycifi SciFhD MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz ⁶ AèhD Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm MmSh EAUh FcLidh, gC EAUhD Abi acfh Fci, DcdhHi ABM Abhc ZiKhc Ecz ⁷ Abhc ZhcE GhÛhwc bhWfm chBS-UiW Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi FciA, gC EAUhc Yd UmGhc AfhS ALpWz chMh WhbUhc, gC Afhc dhHiC BgjUi EFdm Abhc Ulfichz ⁸ AèhD bjcUhcM MiÛh FciA SjdpW, BGhW FmWm AXWhch Ziðhf FcSh XhcpW Wh?

⁹ “Abi S bWE FcShb, WhLhcSc BLh Whbc ZicjÐm, gFd WbjWhc Fhb Fch Abhc dhHi Ycmz ¹⁰ Ac MmcjMhdmbE Abi Edh FcLiEz Ze Bbhb EFdc EWjbSi dBA BLhc Cçs EFdem Abi MmdE ghchBShbz Shchcm FhSd Fchc Zhdh Abi Shchc ZicjÐm ajO UiShbz ¹¹ Abi gFd bLiUhBØE HiA ZhcM ZhcM Shchcm fhMh UiShbz BLhc SciFh ThFi Shchcm YichBA, BLhc Whbm dhÛs UiSh Fci Shchc CXcm Mjc-Mjddb FcShbz Dchc CXcm Abhc ES HjLh ALid MmW, Dchcm Mjddb Fchc dhHi Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-E MhBShbz

¹² “ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbhb EFdc HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac gjFjbMhci dBA Abi UhméE MhEAS ALdhbz ¹³ Ac chMh WhbUhc, EC fbD ZmBd UlBYc EBHmLmz AGShC UmGdhb, Abhc Ac Abhc dHc gFdc KhBcEZhd fcejM ThFi AcE Zmfi YcAdh DF cjfWi, ALbhW TWm Mdi CPdz ¹⁴ EC

Abch gFd bhOiS XeiHmdhb Ac Abi gjWdhh, BZchWi ahfhD FmC AbhcM FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbh FmWm Abhc CXcm Mjddb FcchD? KjGh YhBMWE dhT bhciA WiMc GmSi FcchD Wh Wi? ¹⁵ SmC Abi MiFhBdhb, bjWiZ, AXWm Fm? bjWiZm MjAX Uidh, Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbh Mjddb FcchDz ¹⁶ EGW CPE, XhES acUi CZhEz Sjbh EGW MmSh UmGL Ac MmSh SjbhcM UmGhBbj, BSh gFdShc fhÀi Ac GmMbSHhc ZhWhWic GiAdm, Abi WiMm SjbhcM UmGh Uidhbz ¹⁷ Abi SjbhcM E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm XhPhBAC, Shchc Ac Sjbhc WiMc MhSic AS ThFi Abi SjbhcM ZhKhBbjz ¹⁸ Sjbh Shchc KCG GjdiA UiZhD, Shch MhWj AUhBc ThFi Wjcc ZhD, fDShWc UGD ThFi Aèhc ZhD YiciA ABW, Abhc CXcm BbhW AWiA HjWhc bhYi XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÛh EFdc bhMm ShchE UhGid EBWz

¹⁹ “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, Zmgmî B UcfWcm Abi YhdhBShb Xhcdhb Whz ²⁰ DcUhD XDDh Uhbméc bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm MmcjMhdmbE, DgjUiA Midhc gFd MhHhS Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE SZdiH Fcdhbz Shchcm FBdhb, SCZh FciA Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC dhGhW Abd FcE, MmSh UmGiA XcbhW bidm Sjbch ghLhcc SCZh FcLz ²¹ EC FhcWm BgjUi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE VciA AbhcM bhciDiSh KhBLpWz ²² EBdm Aèhc fhBÏD Abi EGW XcmØ OiFiA ALi, Ac gcej-Ze gFdc LhbWm CZhBA fhÀiE Uichbz gMcS bjLhD Ac Shbhb WZi EFdm MmSh IOiZ Fci ZhShBA HmLpW, BShc Zhch Abi FjØhc FBchb Whz ²³ Dch FBLpW, Ad-bLiD SFdiY fBÏ FcZh, ShBWC XDDh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPiA ghci ShW WiMc MhSi, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc FTh SZdiH FcZhz”

²⁴ XhCdjLm MmZdh EC dhGhW MZhWZÜi Uich, AGShC YiÛm ShWcm Mjcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “XhCdjL, Sjbh S XhHd EBHmLz Sjbh ZCS dmGh-Xeh FcL, EC dmGh-XehD SjbhcM XhHd ZhWhBdiLmz”

²⁵ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Mi Wh, ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd WhDz Abi S gF Ac MjÛic bhS bhSchbz ²⁶ chMh WhbUhcM S BSh gÀdShc MhWpW, Ac Abi giçs FciA ShW LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSichbz Abi XjchXjc MhWi, BSh gÀdShc chMh WhbUhc bhdjb ALm,

BSh S FjWj AÙhcic bhMm djFhBA IOLm Whz

²⁷ “Sm bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, AXWm FiSh WZi EFdcM DFiW FcpW Wi? Abi S MhWi, AXWmE FcpWz” ²⁸ EC AHtiàm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh ES MdUi Abhcme Ad-bLic SciFhS WiShDHi KhBchD Wi?”

²⁹ XhCdJLm FBdh, “Abi Aèhc HmLm EC ULA Fcchb, MdUi ECF Zh UmciD ECF, Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS bhWfm Abhc ABMFjc B MZHWZÙi gjWch, Dch gÀdc Abhc dhGhW ZWiMhCÀhz Ghdi EC fiFd ZhU UiAz”

³⁰ SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW ghFib, chWi ZcWiFi Ac Shcch dHm AUhdSc gFd bh-Wjf CZhB Hmdhz ³¹ ZhUm Shch ZhcEWic XTm DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “B ZmKhehD S bCSc fhMh Zh Mmd GhOhc MjFh FjØhc FcLm Whz” ³² chMh AHtiàm YiiLcm FBdh, “gm MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh FcS, Sm Shcm EGW GhdhL UmEA Hmd EWmz”

27

gMcS XhCdJL cjb OhCWc bjGh cEAWh

¹ ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF MhME FciA Abchcm BShdi UmfE XhPhWic fbD ABdm, XhCdJL Ac AcE FDMW FDEUicm MjdiE Whbc DFMW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc ASE fbMhB Uidhz MjdiE ALdh ZhUfh FpLcc AXW LiXhB Udc DFMW LjZmUhc ² ZhUm Abch AUthbjíE IhOc ECdh DF MhME EBA cEAWh Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi MjBS Fch EBLmz Ac bhFiUWiA Umfc TifdWiFi OhCWc AciihFjL Abchc dHm ALdhz ³ ZhUc UiW Abchc MhM HiA LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhc MjdiED XhCdJLc dHm GjZ ahdh ZmZghc Fcdhz ShBW ShW Ulí EFdc HmLm HiA, WiMc Mcjci HcM FjdhWic BMhMS Uidhz ⁴ ZhUm gi MhHh ThFi gicZhc MhM Lhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh ZhShf UmEAD, Abch LhBXthL UiXc MmZhD ZhShf ALid Wh gZhDUI Hmdhbz ⁵ HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYkdiAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA djFiA Umfc bjch OhCWE ABA AMidhbz ⁶ LjZmUhcM giGhWE BShdi UmfE MhEch, AdmFMhÙtiAc DGhW MhM XhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchcm dBA cEAWh Uidhz ⁷ Abchc MhMGhW GjZ Aím Aím KdiA ZCS UiW ZhUm Fi Fci ÁiU OhCWc FhÙhs ABA AMid, EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac fgMm AHjABShb Xhcdhb Whz SmC Abch Fb

ZhShfmUi LhdbjWhc FhÙhzhD HiA Äisi UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHdhbz ⁸ Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÙhzhD Fi FciA MhBSm MhBSm, ‘fjÙc djHcGhWh’ Whbc DF gjcj MhM IhOE ABdhb, Dc FhÙhs ALid dhLmA OhCWz

⁹ EC dhGhW ZCS UiW HjMci Hmd, cjMhc BUc UiW fmf EBA Tjeh Tjeh fiS ABLmz B fbD MhMm LYc Fch GjZ ZiXUz SmC XhCdJLm MhMc bhWfcm Xchbif Uidhz ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “LhZ EFD, Abi UmGchb, B LYcE Abchc ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZz BSh Ghdi MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc WhD, Abchc MhWcE GmSi EBZz” ¹¹ EBdm LjZmUhcM XhCdJLc FTh Wh bhWiA, MhMc bhdiF Ac FmPiwc FTh gjWdhz ¹² Ac B djHcGhWhS fiSc UiWE cBSm fjZiVh EBS WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH bhWfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi Xchbif Uidhz Shch KhBdh FjWjbØm YiWiÆ IhOE XCLiA fiSc UiW FhOhBShz B IhO ALid Äisi UiXE, Dc Cíc-Xóib Ac UÁiw-Xóib UiF Gjdh ALidz

UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh MhM

¹³ ZhUm MmZdh Aím Aím UCFWc ZhShf Khdj Ebd, EC Shch bWE Fcdh, Shch Mmdh Afh FcLdh Edhc EBLmz DcUhd Shch MhMc djHc GjdiA Äisi UiXc HhdhZhD cEAWh Uidz ¹⁴ EBdm Tjeh ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-FjWi Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSh DF SjYhW ABdz ¹⁵ Abchc MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed, SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh FcShb Wh Xhcia, MhMcm ZhShfc Shdm Shdm ahOiEd Uidhbz ¹⁶ ZhUm FCUh Whbc DF gjcj UiXc AEeoUi HiA, MhMc dHc ZhcFi WhEGhWcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci ahJHh ThFi ZhKhBdhbz ¹⁷ bhWfm WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc CXcm Sjddh, Ac MhMc SÄhBWcm Uei UiA Ue Fci ZhÙidh, MhSm SjYhWm Wh ahJHmz ZhUm LjcSi Whbc fhHcc KcE MhM dhHiMiZhc Qcm, Xhd dhbhBA MhMcm DbWm ZhShf ahOiEdm Lhei Uidhbz ¹⁸ SjYhWm MhMcm EbW dhGhW Heh-Hei fjcj Fcd, DcUhd Shch ZhUc UiW MhMc bhd-LhbhWh XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁹ SiW UiWc UiW Shch WiMc ASm MhMc fhM-fcÖhbe XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz ²⁰ ZCS UiW ThFi KhU-fjcjM FjW MiWif BSh Wh UmGhD, Ac SjYhWc Mjc GjZ Zmfi EAD, Abch MhWm ZhKhc Afh Lhei Uidhbz

²¹ MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW Vci CXhf cEAD XhCdJLm CZhBA Shchcm FBdh, “E

ahBLhZ EFd, Abhc FTh gjWiA Äisi UiX ThFi MhMGhWcm Wh Lhedm, B bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi AXWhch ZhKdh EWmz²² EBdm EGW Abi AXWhchcm EC Xchbif Uichb, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀh, Abch FmC MhWm bcShb WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf EBmiZz²³ Abi Mm Aèhc DZhUS-ZÜnHi Fci, gC Aèhc DF YiciñhD HS chBS Abhc FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW, ²⁴ XhCdJL, QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc LhbWm Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZz Ac B MhME Fci Mmch Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBch, AèhD Sjbhc GhSicm bmgmcZhWi FciA Dch gÀdc MhW ZhKhBLpWz²⁵ Sm LhZ EFd, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀhz Abi DFiw Fci, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh FBLpW, EdhC EBZz²⁶ EBdm Abch FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz”

MhM Zjei Hmd

²⁷ EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA fhHcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhd, ZhUm SjYhWc KCĐ UiWc UiW AVh chBSFjc Zhdh WhBA EFdm AÜhm Fcdh, Shch Xhcc FhÜhs ABLpWz²⁸ Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi Afi AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS ALmz²⁹ DcUhd Kcc XhÍcc bhMm HiA MhM VhÀh dhHhc Qcm, Shch MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh dJHc YhdhBA, fjcjMc Yc UmGhc dhHi ULA FchS ZBdhz³⁰ WhBA EFdm MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdz Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AHm dJHc YhdhWic FTh FBA, MhMc ZhcFi WhEcm UciAS dhbhBdhz³¹ SmC XhCdJLm LjZmUhcmm Ac LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “WhBA EFd MhM ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd bhch MhBZhz”³² BGhW gjWiA LiXhB EFdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh, SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA Hmd-Hiz

³³ XShZhdh XhCdJLm gFdcmm biWS Fcdh FjØh GhEAc dhHi, ShBW FBdh, “ABM KCĐUiW Vci FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhD AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz³⁴ Abi AXWhchcm biWS Fcchb, FjØh GhCÀhz MhW ZhKhBSm EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZz UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThc DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz”³⁵ BGhW FBA ghci XhCdJLm Shch gFdc LhbWm cjoI AWiA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA, cjoI LieiA GhEAS dhHdhz³⁶ SmC gFdm bWc bhMm Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz³⁷ B MhMc bhMm Abch gFdm bidiA UlBf LiEÍbc MW ALdhbz

³⁸ gFdm XmO aciA GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc FbhWic dhHi gÀd Hb UciAS YhdhB Uidhz

³⁹ ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhz EBdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd, B ZhGc Kc ZhdjD achz UmGiA Shch Xchbif Fcdh, Xhcdm MhMcm WiA gC KcE SjdidiShz⁴⁰ SmC Shch dJHchBW FhOiA UciAS YhdhB Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic ZpPhc UeiWE FhOi Uidhz ZhUm ZhShf ahOiEdm LhbWc Xhd OhJHhBA gC Zhdjc Kcc bjGh Hmdhbz⁴¹ EBdm MhM Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vcdz⁴² SmC LiXhB EFdm Xchbif Fcdh ZÜi EFdcm bhciDiSh, AcWhD FmC FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xhcmz⁴³ EBdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcmm XhCdJLcm ZhKhWic GiAdm LiXhB EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh Whz ShBW gjFjb Uidh, Mmch ghShc MhWm, Shch AHm MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA gjFWWhS CPCFz⁴⁴ Ac ghShc Wh MhWch EFdm MhMc SÅh Zh AcE FjØhs VciA gjFWWhS XhceCFz EC dhGhW gFdm gjFWWhS CPiA MhW ZhKhBdhz

28

bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe

¹ Abch gmYhMSm XhcE CPiA ghcdm MhWdhb, B UiXc Whb EBd bhdOhz² giWc bhWfm Abhc dHm GjZ ahdh-bhWfi Fcdh, bmI Ac fiS ALid Fci Shch AHjBW MhdhBA Abhcm QhFiA WiA GhSic-MSW Fcdhz³ DcbhMm XhCdJLm DF AOOh gjFWWh dhFei SjFhBA Udh Fci AWiA AHjWic bhMm UmEAc ZhUm, AHjWic SmMm DF Fhd-WhH ZhcBA ghci XhCdJLc ASE Fhbe bhci Vcdz⁴ FhdWhHm XhCdJLc ASE FhbeUi dOFi cBLm UmGiA, giWc bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “B bhWjfhj WiKD FjWj GjWi, UciAc AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE WiAD-UmZShD Shcm ZhKSm Uidh Whz”⁵ EBdm XhCdJLm AS Nheh UiA FhdWhHcm AHjBWE YhdhB Uidh, Ac ShW FjWj GmSi EBd Whz⁶ bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALid, XhCdJLc HSc YkdiMiZ, Zh ShBW AGShC bhOiS XeiA bciMiZhz ZCS fbD Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA, Shchc bS ZUdhBA FBdh, “DBW S FjWj UmZShz”

⁷ B MhHhc FhÜhs gC UiXc XjZdiE Whbc DF GhÜhwi bhWfc MbiUhci ALidz ShBW Abchcm ShW ZheiS Uhes Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vci Abchcm GjZ GhSic-MSW Fcdhz ⁸ EC fbD XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac Fhbei Zmbchcm ZiL-WhS YhdhBd ALdhz XhCdJLm aiScm ghb-hBA ShW FhÜhs ZBA UIA Fcdh, ShW HScE ASHB Uia Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz ⁹ BSh UmGiA ghci gi UiXc MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ABA ahdh EBdhz ¹⁰ Shch Abchcm ZCS dhGhW BİS Fcdh, ZiUhd Zhdh MhM Lhehc AHm Abchc UcFhci gFd KiM MjHhBA MhME AWiA aciA Uidhz

chMVhWi cjb OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹¹ SiW bhf ZhUm Abch AdmFMhÜtiAc DF MhME Fci cEAWh Uidhzbz B MhMGhW EC UiXE cBA fiSc UiW FhOhBLid, Dc LhbWc HdB GjUiA Mje UmZShc bjcSi dhHhBd ALidz ¹² ZhUm Abch LjchFjfe ABA SiW UiW cBdhbz ¹³ giGhW ThFi cEAWh Uia Ijci Ijci BShdic ciMiES ABdhbz ZhUc UiW UCFWc ZhShf Lhed, SmC ULLch UiW Abch XjSiEdi MhM IhoE ABdhbz ¹⁴ giWE FDMW bjbWc dHm bjdHfS Ebd, Shch biWS-Fhİ FchD Shchc dHm DF ghİsh cBdhbz ESh Fci Fci Abch cjb OhCWE ABA AMid-hbz ¹⁵ cjbC bjbW EFdm Abch AEAc GZc gjWldh, Shch Abchc dHm bjdHfS FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj MWm AaiEc ZhMhc, FmC FmC SiW-fchBGhWhc HhC XcMØ AHjAB ABdhz Dchcm UmGiA XhCdJLm Aèhc fjF-cia AUhd Fcdh, Ac Uidc bhMm ZCS Zd XhBdhz

¹⁶ Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm XhCdJLm ShW WiMc XLÜ bhYiF cBZhc EWjbSi XhBdhz Ghdi DFMW LiXhBD ShWm Xhch UiSz

ZÜi ghdsM cjb OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁷ SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm BgjUi EFdc Ze Ze bjcäicm Udh FciA DGhWE FchBdhz Shch Udh EBA ghedM ShBW FBdh, “E ah-BLhZ EFd, MjUiE Abi WiMc MhSc Zh bD-bjcäic ZhShBd WiEb-FhWjWc CdOh FjØhc FcLi Wh, Sh-E MmcjMhdmb ThFi Abchcm AOF FciA, cjbhW EFdc ASE fbMhBd EBLmz ¹⁸ cjbhW EFdm Abchcm Mmch FciA bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abchcm GhdhL UidhBSh KhBLdhz ¹⁹ EBdm BgjUi EFdm ZhVh UmEAD WicjXhD EBA Abi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-E Abi Abhc WiMc MhSc CXcm FjWj dhGhW Ulf UiShb KhBLi Whz ²⁰ Sm LhZ EFd, Shbhb

ZWi BLchBdc Uidc bhMm Mm Afh ALm, gC Afhc dhHiC Abchcm B fiFd YiÜhBd EBLm, DcdhHiC Abi AXWhBØc dHm bjdHfS Ac ZhSKiS FcShb KhBchbz” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “Abch S AXWhc ZmXhcm DgjUiA ThFi FjWj KiPi XhBLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi ah-BApW gW ThFi ABLpW, ShchE AXWhc Whbm FjWj Whdif UiLpW Wh, Zh Zjch FjØh FBLpWE Whz ²² EBdm Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi bShbS gjWShb KhBchbz FhcW Abch MhWi, gFd MhHhc bhWfmC B SciFhc ZiXAm bhSpWz”

²³ XhCdJLc dHm gicZhc bjdHfS Fchc dhHi DF ShciG PiF Fcdhz gC UiW Shchc dHm AcE ZCS bhWjf XhCdJLc IcE ABdhz XhCdJLm YMc ThFi ghBØh XcMØ ghchUiW Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh Shchc HmLm ahJHiA ZDAW Fcdhz gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc FiShZc ADAS UmGhBA, BLhc ZmXhcm Shchc UidE DFiw MWbhBSh KhBdhz ²⁴ ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj FjWj MWm BbhW AWdh, Ac FjWj FjWj MWm BSh DFiw Fcdh Whz ²⁵ ZDAW gjWhc ZhUm Shchc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd, Shch giGhW ThFi ZiUhd EBSH KhBdhz MhEAc AHm XhCdJLm Shchcm Ghdi EC WLIESGhW Fcdh, “XhF cjgm gMcS BfhDA WZic MciAD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdc EC FThGhW PiFC FBLdh,

²⁶ EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhS HiA FE, Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD WhD,

KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD WhDz

²⁷ FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm, Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLm, Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLmz

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,

FhWm Wh gjWm,

Uid UiA Wh ZjMm,

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,

Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,

Ac Abi Shchc fiYh FcidhBz

²⁸⁻²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhchE MhWiA chGCÀh, EGW ThFi AèhB WhMhSc GjF-GZci E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm MhWhBd EBZ, Shch BSh GjF EBA gjWZhz”

³⁰ gMcS XhCdJL Xjch UIB ZcL Vci ShW WiMc aheh Fch ZhfhS cBdhz Ac MS bh-Wjf ShW HmLm ABSH Shchcm FZjd FciA,

³¹ XjchXjc giçs Fci Aèhc ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH

FcShz Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm
ZiWh ZhVhD Gjdh-bmdh Shdib UiSh |

XZiï BÕid fciY 6 Wæc LiXhch Ad-cjhhW XciKiSi

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc XDdh gifh bhWi, XDdh XhK LiXhchc bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb, ShW Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW bCS, bCSc ZhUc MiÛnHic ZDAWiz ShW LhghZi EFdc Fhb-FhM, Ac gC MbhWhc MbhS EFdc FiLj BSighfz

Ac BÕid fciYc ULLch gifh EBd, KiPic AFhcm dmGh ZhUc 21 LiXhchz EGWhBW Xedm Abch ZjMShb Xhcbj, gC Abdc BLhDB MbhS EFdc ghd-gFiFS, KhD-KdW, Shchc BbhW Ac UIWiAZi AKhc-ZmZghc FidhGhW ALidz EC Ad-cjhhW LiXhch EBd, B gifhc gFd XDdh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS bjèzhWz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ULWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 25 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz BGhW dmGhc AHm ShBW FjWjUiW cjb OhCWE HmLpW Whz EGW ShW GiAd EBd, WhWhW UmfE SZdiH Fci Fci, cjb OhCWE MhBSh, ZhUm EW ThFi fôxmW UmfE MhBZhz DcdhHi cjb OhCWE BLhDB Cçs EFdcM ShW LYcc FTh MhWhBchz DcdHm ZCS Mcjci Shdib Ac WLiES MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cjFjc bhMm ShW Shdibc GjZ HjcjÏxcw WLiES ALm, GhL Fci gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ ED, Ac Aèhc UmEA XhF cjgj XhBA ghci Fidh XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhD, Mmdh 1:17 ADASE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz”

9-11 cjFjS dmGh ALm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb XjchXjc bhWSm EXhcH EAD ZWi BLchBd MhSi Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiHmLm, Ac EC fciESc CXcm acfh FchD Shch gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcicmE Ddhbi FcLmz ALdm EC GjF-GZcic CXcm BbhW AWdmC gmf-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cjFjS ALm, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd FjcZhWi gifhZm Fidh WiMcm fXi UmEA MhD, Ac MbhSc bhWfc dhHi ZhîZ MiÛnHic KhD-KdWc Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhcc dHm bjbiW EFdc fâcF FidhGhW

EBZ, ESh WhWhW ZmXhcm MjÏi-ScôFc WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cjFj

(G) fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi BLchBdc gmf cÀh BbhWm 9-11 cjFj

(H) BLhDB bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdW 12-16 cjFj

Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW

(1:1-8:39)

bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci

¹ Abi XhCdjL S gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz cjhhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCWE bjbiW EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Aèh XhFm Abhcm XLÛ FciA AWLpW Ad-bLic LhghZi EAc dhHi Ac ShW ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz ² AèhD ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi XhF FiShZc bhMm EC GjF-GZcic FTh AHmC EAUh FcLpWz ³⁻⁴ EC GjF-GZci EBd ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcmz ShBWC Abchc bhdiFz cÀ-bhjfc LidLidhD ShBW EBdh gMcS UhCU WZic AEdhU, Ac AèhB XhF cjgjc FjUcSiD bjcuH ThFi MiÛh EBA BZWjèh gifhZm MhBc EBLpWz ⁵ ShW Whb CMidh Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUiC Abch Aèhc WiAbS Ac LhghZi XU XhBLi, MhSm gFd MhSic bhWfm BbhW AWiA Aèhc ZhBD EBA Kdmz ⁶ EC bhWfc bhMm SjbchE ALz AèhD S Sjbchem UhES FciA AWLpW, BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EAc dhHiz

⁷ Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc MS bhDac ZÛh EFd ALpW, AèhD ShW XhF ZÛh EAc dhHi Mmchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, Sjbch gFdc HmLm Abi EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

⁸ Abi XDdhC FBchb, Sjbchc bMZjS BbhWc FTh Aîh UIWiABc bhMm cOiHmLm Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abchc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchbz ⁹ Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc DZhUS Fcchbz DF Aèhc fhAi ALpW, Abi XcSmF Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbchc FTh BAU Fciz ¹⁰ Abi ghbmfh EC FTh bhHichb, ESUiW ZhUm EBdmE Aèhc bcMiD MmFjWj bØm Abi MhWj Sjbchc

HmLm ABShb Xhciz ¹¹ Abi Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm cjghWi FjWj WiAbS UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcShb Xhciz ¹² bhWi, Abhc BbhW UmGiA Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc BbhW UmGiA Abi WiMme CSfhg XhBz

¹³ E ahBApW gjWE, Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABShb KhBLi, EBdm Zhc Zhc ZhVh ABLmz WhWhW MhHhS HiA aiW Mh-Sic HmLm SZdiH FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Yd UmGhc Afhd AB-Shb KhBchbz ¹⁴ aUt BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZc MhSi, fiÀis Zh EfiÀis, gFdc dhHiC S Abhc DF gbhW Uhd ahc ALmz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch Mmch cjb OhCWE Zfs FchD, Abi Abhc fhBÐ bhYiF Sjbchc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi GiAdiz

¹⁶ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcSm Abi FjWj fcb bWE Fci Wh, EC GjF-GZci gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi BSh Ebd AèhB ZdZ XDdh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW aiW MhSi EFdc dhHiz ¹⁷ EC GjF-GZci bh-MmC S ZhShBd EBLm, AèhD Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiC bhWfcm ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz Mmdh FiShZE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz”

gFd bhWjfc WhYcbhW

¹⁸ bhWfm WiMc WhYcbhWi UiA AèhB gFcm djFhBA chGmz Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc ZhD Qc-GY Wh ThFhD ALbhW ThFi Shchc CXcm HMZ WhMid EDz ¹⁹ Aèhc ZmXhcm MSGhW ZjMhc ShÀs ALm BSh bhWfc HmLm Xciéhc, AèhD WiMmC S BSh MhBc FcLpWz ²⁰ ShW MmSh HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh, bhWi ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh Ac AèhB ðahz, BSh UIWiA XDUh EAc AH ThFiC Xciéhc YkOia CPLmz ShW XDUh Fch MiWif UmGdmC bhWfm BSh ZjMS Xhcmz DcdhHiC ShWcm KiWi Wh FBA FjWj bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic CXhD WhBz ²¹ Aèhc ZmXhcm ESSh MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm ShWcm Aèh ahZiA ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHi Ac fjFjc-HjMhci Wh FchD, Shchc ZiKhc-ZiZmF Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW AÛhBc EBHmLmz ²² MjUiE Shch WiMcm AGdUhc bWE FcpW, ALdm Shch ZmAGdz ²³ Shch KicFhdiW MiÛh Aèhc DZhUS ZhU UiA EihDB bhWjf, Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhec bjcSi

ZhWhBA EShc XjMh FcLm, Aèhc XhEWh HCcZ-bgibh EShcm UiLmz

²⁴ DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE Shchc Uidc ZU GhBf bhYiF, Shchcm WYcSi Fhbc ASE Lhei UiLpW, EShc Uhd Shch DFm-EBÛc dHm ZUbhBfi-ZmBÛsi Fcmcz ²⁵ Shch Aèhc gFcm ZhU UiA biLhcm XLÛ FcLmz XDUh Fch Aèhcm ZhU UiA, ShW XDUh Fch MiWifc XjMh FcLmz EBdm MjHm MjHm KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÛ XDUh Fch AèhcCz AbiWz

²⁶ bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi Fhb Fcmc UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm EC ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiLpWz EShc ZmOiØmE MhbhBc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz ²⁷ ECdh ZmOhBØmE ZmOiØc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOhc dHm bidh-bifhc dhHi XhHd EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm ZmOhBØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz DcdhHi Shch XcSmFc MiÛnHiS MhcMic ZU Fhbc fhMh XhBchz ²⁸ bhWfm Shc Uid ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc Wh UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi Uidc ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi Shch ESh FchS cDz ²⁹ Shch gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi, ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, BJfh-WiÛh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-bhci, Ld-KSjci Ac FhWh-FhWi Fchc dhHi CihUz ³⁰ Shch bhWfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm IiÛhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi, EgJFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac WDA WDA WhYcbhWic VhÛhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE EZhBÐz ³¹ WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc AGd WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci, XhfhW, BShc Uide FjWj UDA-bhDA WhBz ³² Shch S Aèhc B ZiKhc FTh ahdh FciC MhWm, Mmch BdhGhW Fhb Fcm, Shchc fhMh EBZ bCSz BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi WiMm BSh Fcm Wh, ZhFi Mmch Bdh Fhb Fcm, Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz

2

bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc

¹ DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi gifdhD Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX UiZhc FjWj XT ALm Wi? FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV FchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm B Ulf Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc Wh Wi? ² Abch S MhWi, Mmch BdhGhW EXchV Fcm, AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ³ E bhWjf MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMme FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FcE, Sm FmbWm

ZjMdhD, Sjbi Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhB-diZhD? ⁴ Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf bmgm-cZhWi, ShW VpÌ-fÀi Ac LZcHhciem Ddhbi FcchDz ShW bmgm-cZhWiD Sjbhem Ghdi SCZh Fche XTm OhWiA WmD, BGhW YhC-cidiL Wi?

⁵ EBdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid Ac SCZh Wh Fche bWahZc dhHi, Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ Udh Fci TBchD, Aèhd MmUiW HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh Udh FcchDz ⁶ ShBW XcSmF bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd UiZhZ ⁷ Mmch VpÌ VciA WmF Fhbc bhMUi AèhB ShciY, BÌs, Ac GDgiW MiÛnHi Shèhf Fcm, Aèhd ShchcmC AGmci MiÛnHi UhW FcZhZ ⁸ EBdm Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjĐm cD, WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm, Shche CXcm AèhB ULG-bLiZS, HMZ Ac dhÛs ABZz ⁹ XcSmF WhYcbhWc CXcm BSh ABZ, XDdh ZWi BLchBdc CXcm, ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz ¹⁰ EBdm Mmch WmF Fhb Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY, BÌs Ac fhØi XhBZz XDdh ZWi BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD XhBZhZ ¹¹ Aèhc UcZhcE S XÀXhSic FjWj FhcZhc WhB, gFdC gbhWz

¹² fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh, Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC Shche ZiKhc EBZz ¹³ MmSh bhWfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch Zm-FLjc WhD, EBdm Mmch fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBZhZ ¹⁴ aiW MhSi EFdm AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE, Shch MmZdh DbWmC fciES bhYiF KdpW, EC fbD Shche ZiZmFC fciES ZWiMhDz ¹⁵ DSm UmGh MhD, fciES bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSh Shche Uide ZiZmFc bhMm dmGh ALmz Shche ZiZmFm Shche Fhbc fhÀi UmD, FjWj FjWj fbD Shche ZiZmFm Shchem Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Ac FjWj FjWj fbD Shche XÀmE fhD UmDz ¹⁶ Sm Aèhd MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWC BSh MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC bhYiFC ZiKhc EBZz

ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES

¹⁷ Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXcm acfh FcchD Ac Aèhc bhDAC ZÛh FBA ZehB

UmGhBchDz ¹⁸ Sm Aèhd Sjbhc HmL ThFi FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh FcShD, BGhW S Sjbi MhWEC, fciES ThFi Sjbi BShc Shdib XhBLz ¹⁹ Sjbi bWm bWm FBchD, Abi S AÛhcm XT UmGhBAC, AÛhcis MmSh ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi Wjcc cfwiz ²⁰ ZmAGdem gmUhdES FciAc, gjcjÍhpWcm Shdib UiAcz Sjbi ZjMchD, fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGd-ZjĐi ALmz ²¹ BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm Sjbi MmZdh EBÛ bhWfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMmE BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbi bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMmC Kjci FcchD Wh Wi? ²² bhWfcm FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMm FjWj MiWh FcchD Wh Wi? Sjbi S UmZ-UmZic bjcSicm IiÛhBchD, gicZhc WiMmC bjcSic bUiccm djO-SchM FcchD Wh Wi? ²³ Mm fciES dBA Sjbi ZehB FcchD, B fciESc CdOh KdiA Sjbi WiMmC Aèhcm EfçhW FcchD Wh Wi? ²⁴ Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “Sjbche KhD-KdW UmGiA aiW MhSi EFdm Aèhc Whbcm ZmBÌs Fcmcz”

²⁵ gjWE, Sjbi MjUi fciES bhWiA KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic Uhb ALm, Ac fciES bhYiF Wh Kddm, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Aèhc WMcE Sjbi bLdbhWi Wh FchBd Zm-UiWc dhGhWz ²⁶ EGW bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi FmC fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm Aèhd Shcm bLdbhWi FchBd FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi? ²⁷ Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfm MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm diGiS fciES XhBA Ac bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi Sjbi Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC bLdbhWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD Sjbhem UlfiS WhD Wi?

²⁸ ZifDOh ZjMchD Wi? Ghdi Whbm ZWi BLchBd EBdmC FmC ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz fcide EJH FhOiA bLdbhWi FchBdmE S, ALd bLdbhWi ED Whz ²⁹ EBdm bW ThFi Mmch ZWi BLchBd, ShchC ALd ZWi BLchBdz BSh FjWj diGiS ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc WhD, Uide aiSec cghWi ZmXhcZ Uide bLdbhWiC Ebd ALd bLdbhWiz MHSc bhWfm Dche ShciY Wh FedmE, Aèhd ShciY FcpWz

3

¹ Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc EBdm, ZWi BLchBd EAD ZheSi FjWj dha ALm Wi? bLdbhWi Fhb FchWiS FjWj YhDUh ALm Wi? ² WióD ALmz ZCS WbjWhc YhDUh

ALmz XDdh YhDUh: Aèh XhFm ShW
gAd Fhdhb WhMid FcLpW ZWi BLchBdc
HmLmz ³ EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj MWm
ZmBbhWi FcLm, DSm FiSh EBLm? Shch
ZmBbhWi FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj Shchc
dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi? ⁴ WhCMjZièh!
gFd bhWfm biLh bhSdmE Aèh S ghbmfh gF
ThFpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc MZhw fPiF,
Sjbhc XÀm chD MhBZz

⁵ UIWiAZi bhWfm FBS Xhcm, Abchc Wh-
gF Fhbm MmZdh AcE Xciéhc ZjMh MhD
Aèh XhF FS gF, Sm Abchc Wh-gFm ShW
HCcZ EAc ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm fhMh
Uidm BSh ShW EBÛhD? WhCMjZièhz ⁶ AèhD
MjUi gF BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW Fidh
Aîh MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? ⁷ Shch FpW, “Abhc
biLh bhSc bhMUiC ZjMh MhD, Aèh XhF gF-
BWLhYFhciz Ac Abhc biLh bhSm MmZdh
Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY ED, Sm ShBW Abchcm
HjWhHhc fhBZi FcpW FmWm?” ⁸ BGhW
GjZ fjÛc MjÁiz DcdhHi Abch FBShb Wi, “AE,
Abch WhYcbhWi FchS cB, MhSm EC WhY-
cbhWic bhMUi ahdh Yd bidm?” FjWj FjWj
bhWfm Abchc ZUWhb HhBA FpW, AbchE
Zjdm Edh Shdib UmBz BShD Shchc XhEWh
fhMh XhBZhz

Aèhc UcZhcE gFd bhWjfc Ulfi

⁹ EGW Abch FiSh FBShb? ZWi BLchBd
gifhZm Abchc ghdS FiSh aiW MhSi ThFi
ahdh Wi? WióD Whz AHmC Abch FBLi,
ZWi BLchBd Ac aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc
Hjdhbz ¹⁰ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB, DFMWE WhB;

¹¹ AGdUhc DFMWE WhB,
FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm Whz

¹² gFd bhWjfc Zm-XTi EBHmLm,
gFd DFdHm WhYcbhW EBHmLm,
WmF Fhb Fcm BdH FmC WhB, DFMWE
WhBz

¹³ Shchc bjG S XKh dhfc Gjdh FDZcc
dhGhW,
Shchc Miam Ld-KSjci bhSm,
Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc Zifz

¹⁴ Shchc Hdhc bhMm ZUULA Ac Siíh bhS-
FThD ach,

¹⁵ GjW-GhchXic dhHi Shchc XhE AH-
jABd,

¹⁶ Shchc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf Ac AghMhciz

¹⁷ fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

¹⁸ Shchc Uid ThFi Aèhc Qc-GY
gciHmLmz

¹⁹ Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc fciES Shchc
dhHiC, Mmchc HmLm EC fciES UmEA
EBLmz MhSm Ghdi aiW MhSi WhD, fciES
XhEch ZWi BLchBdE, bhWi Aîh MHSc FmC
FjØh bhSiZhc fjMjH WhB, fZC Aèhc ZiKhcc
UheE XeoZ ²⁰ FhcW fciES Abd FcdmC, AèhD
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcidiZh,
Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm fciESc bhMUiC bh-
Wjf HjWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EDz

bhWjfcidh Zm-FLjc gifhZm HBÛ EBW

²¹ EGW S Aèh XhFm XT ZhShB UiLpW,
fciES LhehE ShBW Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc
GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ FcpWz AHm ShBW
SCchS fciY Ac WZi EFdc FiShZE EC ZmX-
hcm Bfhch UiLpWz ²² EC XT EBd, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm,
EC BbhWc bhMUiC AèhD Shchcm Zm-
FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpWz B ZmXhcm ZWi
BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF gFdC DF
gbhWz ²³ FhcW, gFdmC HjWh FcLm, Aèhc
fhW-SMèis ghbhWic fhbcT FmCcc WhBz
²⁴ EBdm BLh Ad-bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc AS
ThFi ZhKhWic ZmZih FcLpW, ShBW Aèhc
cgbSc UhW gifhZm bhWfcm Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ Fche XT FcLpWz ²⁵ Mmch ShW CXcm
BbhW AWm, Ad-bLiD Shchc dhHi WiMc
dCcm FYchc FjcZhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm Gjfi
FcLpWz EC WbjWhD AèhD UmGhBLpW,
MjUiE ShW WiMc LZcHhcic dhHi bhWfc
XjchWh HjWhc fhMh UiSm Umci Fchc,
SmZC ShBW gF-BWLhYFhciz ²⁶ Ac EGW
ShBW BSh UmGhBLpW, MhSm XcbhW ED,
ShBW WiMm gF-BWLhYFhci Ac Mmch Ad-
bLic CXcm BbhW AWpW, Shchcm Zm-FLjc
GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

²⁷ DcZhUmE bhWfm ZehB UmGhWic
FjØh ALm Wi? Wh, FjØhc WhBz FmWm
WhB? bhWfm fciES bhWm Fci Shc ZehB
Fche FjØh WhB Wi? Wh, ALd FTh EBd,
BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fche MhHh WhBz
²⁸ Abch MhWi, AèhD bhWfcm Shc BbhWc
dhHiC Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW,
fciES bhWhc dhHi WhDz

²⁹ Sm Aèh Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc Wi, aiW
MhSic dhHiE WhD Wi? WióD, ShBW
aiW MhSicE Aèhz ³⁰ FhcW Aèh S DFMWCz

ShBW ZWi BLchBdcm Mmdh BbhWc bh-
MUi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Edh aiW
MhSi EFdcmE FcZhz ³¹ EGW FE KhBW,
BbhWc dhHi Abch fciES ZhSid Fcchb Wi?
Wh, bjOmC Wh! ZcJ Abch fciEScm bMZjs
FciAcz

4

gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi Shdib

¹ Sm Abchc GhÛhWc bjd ZhY gMcS
BZthgibc MiÛnHic ZmXhcm FiSh FBShb?
ShBW FiSh XhBdh? ² fciES bhWhc dhHiC
MjUi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm
ShBW WiMc ZehB UmGhBSH XhcpW,
EBdm Aèhc UcZhcE S WhDz ³ FhcW Aèhc
FhdhbE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc CXcm
BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc
GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz” ⁴ FhbdhD Fhb FciA
Mm ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj UhW WhD,
BFOh Shc XhEWh bMjciz ⁵ EBdm FjWj
bhWfm MjUi WiMc Abdc CXcm acfh Wh
FciA, Ghdi ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, MmBW
HjWhHhccm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Sm
Shc BbhWc dhHi gm GhdhL XhDz ⁶ Ac WiM
Abd Lheh Aèh XhFm Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ FcLpW, gMcS UhCUmE Shcm WmF-
FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ShBW FBch,

⁷ WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc WhYcbh-
Wicm bhY Fch EBLm,
bhZjU-bCdhd Mmchc HjWhcm Ac gifhZE
VcSh WhDz

⁸ WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc HjWhcm AèhD
Shc Abd-Wbh ThFi FhOi UiLpWz

⁹ Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi ShchcmC FEA
EBLm Wi, Mmchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd
EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfcmE
FEA EBLm Wh Wi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-
FXhdi FEA EBLmz FhcW Aèhc FhdhbE Xh-
BLi, gMcS BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC, AèhD
ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz
¹⁰ FjW fbD Fedh? bLdbhWi FchWic AHm,
Wh ZhUm? Wiód, bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC
EBLdhz ¹¹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic AHmC
AèhD ShWcm BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi ALid
Dc XcbhW Zh WifhWhz D ThFi ZjMh
MhD, bLdbhWi Wh UidmE, Ghdi BbhWc
dhHi Mmchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch
ED, Shchc bjd ZhY EBdh gMcS BZthgibz
¹² bLdbhWi FchWic AHm gMcS BZthgibz

BbhW MmdhGhW ALid, bLdbhWi FchBA
MS bhWfm EC BbhWm Kdm, ShchcE bjd
ZhY EBdh EC BZthgibz

BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUh XjcW

¹³ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLdh, gMcS BZthgib
Ac ShW GhÛhWcm B UIWiAc UGdUhci
UiZhz fciES bhWhc dhHi B EAUh Fch
EBLm Wh, ZcJ BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC
ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciA EC
EAUh FcLdhz ¹⁴ fciES bhWiA FmC MjUi
UGdUhci XhBdhD, Sm S BbhW ZmFhbh
ZWiMhD Ac Aèhc EAUhcE FjWj Uhb cD
Whz ¹⁵ fciESm S Aèhc HMZ dhbhDz ALd
FTh EBd, MmGhWE fciES WhB, BWE fciES
ajHc FThE WhBz

¹⁶ DcdhHi B EAUh Ghdi bhWfc BbhWc
bhMUi Xjch Fch ED, MhSm BOh Aèhc cg-
bSc UhW gifhZm cDz Sm BZthgibc GhÛhWc
HmLm Mm EAUh Fch EBLm, BGhW Wiód
Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi fciES bhWch EFdc
dhHiC XjcW Fch EBS WhD, Mmch BZthgibc
BbhWc dHm fciF, Shchc dhHiE B EAUh
Xjch Fch EDz ¹⁷ Aèhc FhdhbE Mmdh dmGh
ALm, “Abi Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd ZhY Zh-
WhBdhbz” EC gifhZm Aèhc WMcE BZthgib
EBdh Abch gFdc bjd ZhYz MmBW bchcm
MiÛnHi UmBW Ac MmSh EAc WhD, ESh
EABSh XhcpW, gC Aèhc CXcm ShBW BbhW
AWLdhz

¹⁸ EC BZthgibm MmZdh AEdhU XhEAc
FjWj Afh Fchc FTh WhD, gC fbDE ShBW
Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA BbhWm bMZjs
cBLpWz AèhD ShWcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc
GhÛhWcm Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW
ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThc CXcm ShBW
BbhW AWdhz ¹⁹ DF-f ZLc ZDEfc BZthgibm
MjUiE ZjMLidh, gjcJh MWb UmEAc
GmbSh Ac ShW WhB, ShW ZiZi LhdchcE
gjcJh EAc ZDef fmf EBHmLm, SmZC
ShW BbhW bMZjs ALidz ²⁰ Aèhc EAUhc
ZmXhcm ShW bWE FjWj fÛD ABLm Wh,
ZcJ ShBW BbhWm AcE bMZjs EBA Aèhc
ShciY Fcdhz ²¹ BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiW
Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW, BSh Xjch
Fchc GmbShE ShW ALmz ²² EC FhcWmC
ShW BbhWc dhHi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA
HBÛ Fch EBLidz ²³ “Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch
EBLid,” BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi dmGh
EBLm Wh, ²⁴ Abchc dhHiE dmGh EBLmz
BbhWc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm Zm-FLjc FBA

HBÛ FcZh, FhcW Mm AèhD Abchc bhdiF
BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLdh, Abch ShW
CXcmC BbhW AWLiz ²⁵ Abchc HjWhc FYch
gifhZm EC BLhcm bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA
EBLid, Ac Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
HBÛ Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
Fch EBLidz

5

Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWiA Gjfi Fch

¹ BbhWc bhMUi Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL
FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm, HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLic CLièhD Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-
fâcF ZEABd EBLmz ² EC Mm cgbSc Sdm
Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B MhHhS
AWiA XCLhBLpWz DcdhHi Aèhc bgibh
XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW EGW Wióis GjfiD
aci HmLmz ³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Abch ULG-
Fic bhMmE Gjfi-Zhfi Fchbz FhcW ULG-FiD
LZc AWm, ⁴ LZcm bmEA Ydm, EC bmEAD
Afh-acfh AWm, ⁵ Ac EC Afh-acfh ZmFhbh
MhD Whz FhcW AèhD Abchcm Mm XhF
cjgj UiLpW, B XhF cjgm Abchc Uidc bhMm
AèhB bgäs MWbhdz

⁶ Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhh, fPiF fbDD
Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhccm ZhKhWic
dhHi, Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz
⁷ FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS
FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-E GjZ
ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC UidmE UidhBS
Xhcmz ⁸ EBdm Abch HjWhHhc ghdsMc
Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi
UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm, AèhD
Abchcm FS bhDA FcpWz

⁹ Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLièhD MmZdh
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBLi, Sm EGW
Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Aèhc fhMh ThFiE
cmghB XhBbj, BOh S fjèAWh WióisZ ¹⁰ Abch
AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhh, gC fbD ShW GhL
bhDAc MW BZWjèhc bCSc CLièhD, ShW
dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic
MiÛh EBA CPhc bhMUi EGW AcE Zmfi
Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbjz ¹¹ Ghdi BGhW
WhD, Mhc CLièhD EC bidW EBLm, Abchc
bhdiF EC BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EGW Aèhc
Whbm Gjfi-ZhfiE Fchbz

gMcS AUb (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh

¹² DFMW bhWfc bhMUi UlWiABS HjWh
ABA ghbhBLid, Ac EC HjWhc bhMUi bCSE
ABLidz ZhUm gFd bhWfmC HjWh FcLm,
DcdhHi gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz

¹³ gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMidc AHmE Ul-
WiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES ALid Wh
HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE Vch EBS Whz ¹⁴ Sh-
E ZhZh AUb ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ
Mmch AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbc
ahJHiLm Wh, Shchc CXcmE bCSm ZmO-
hHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh AUbc dHm,
ZhUm SfcY AWh EC Ad-bLicE bid ALidz
¹⁵ EBdm ZhZh AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc
cgbSc UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC
DFMWc WhYcbhWic UhD ZCSc dhHi bCS
ABd Ac AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bmgm-
cZhWic bhMUi Mm cgbSi UhW ABd, Aèhc
B cgbS AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz ¹⁶ Ac
DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd UmGh
Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW S BdhGhW WhDz
Ghdi DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bh-
Wfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS
Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE Aèhc
EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
HBÛ Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ DFMW bhWfc HjWhc
dhHi MmZdh bCSm Abchc CXcm ZmO-
hHici FcLm, Sm ULLch AcF MW, bhWi BLh
Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Mmch Aèhc cgbSm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ EBLi, AbchE
Edh FS Zmfi Wióis EBA AèhB MiÛnHi XhBA
gFdShc CXcm chMÍ Fcbjz

¹⁸ ALd FTh EBd, DFMW bhWfc HjWhc
dhHi Mmdh gFd bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch
EBLm, ECdh DFOh WmF Fhbc bhMUi gFd
bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EAc
fjMjH UmEA EBLmz EC fjMjHc Yd EBd
AGmci MiÛnHiz ¹⁹ MmbW VcE, DFMW bh-
Wfc EZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HjWh-
Hhc EBLpWz ECdh DFMW bhWfc ZhBÐshc
dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA
HBÛ Fch EBLmz ²⁰ DcbhMm fciESc gjFjb-
AgFhbE WhMid EBHmd, MhSm B WhYcb-
hWic gifhZc XcibhW AcE Zhei MhDz EBdm
WhYcbhWi MmWE Zheid, BWE Aèhc cgbS
AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz ²¹ B cgbS Zheid, MhSm
bCSc bhMUi AHm HjWhD Mmdh ZmO-
hHici FcLid, EGW Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc
bhMUi Aèhc cgbSm ECdh chMÍ Fcmz Ac
EShc Yd gifhZm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHi XhBz

6

HjWhc MiÛnHi fmf, WDA MiÛnHic fjcj

¹ Sm EGW Abch Edh FBShb Wi, Abchc CXcm MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zheo, DcdhHi Abch AcE HjWh FchS cB? ² WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S bciHmLi, Sm B bjcUh ghdSm EGW Ac FmbWm HjWhc FhbE cBShb? ³ ABÈh, Abch MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLi, Abch S ShW bCSc dHmE fciF EBLiz ⁴ EC HjLdc FhdE Abchcm S Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA EBLmz Ac HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSm Ad-bLicm Mmdh FDZc ThFi MiÙh Fci SjdLpW, PiF ECdh AbchE MhWj WDA MiÙnHiD UiW FhOhBz ⁵ Ac Abch MmZdh Ad-bLic bCSE fciF EBLi, Sm ShBW Mmdh bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPLpW, Edh AbchE ShW MiÙh EAc dHm fciF cBbjz ⁶ Abch BGhW MhWi, Abchc fcide ZU GhBfcM ZmFhbh Fchc WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi' cm Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm bhciA YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm Abch Ac HjWhc Hjdhb Wh cBz ⁷ FhcW Mhc bCS EBMhD, gm S HjWhc FZMh ThFi GhdhL XhBdiLmz ⁸ Sm Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm, EGW Abchc BbhW EBD, ShW dHm MiÙnHiE XhBbjz

⁹ Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPiLpW Fci ShW Ac bCS EBS WhDz bCSc FjWj GmbSh ShW CXcm WhBz ¹⁰ ALdm ShW Mm bCS EBLm, BSh S HjWhc GmbSh ZiWhf Fchc dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC EBLmz Ac EGW ShW Mm MiÙnHi ALm, BSh S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÙh ALpWz ¹¹ PiF ECdh, SjbchE bWE FciE, HjWhc GmbShc ZmXhem Sjbchc bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÙh ALz

¹² DcdhHi bCSc MjFh Sjbchc B fcide CXcm HjWhcm FjWj dhGhW ZmOhHici FcSm UiE Wh, fcidem ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiE Whz ¹³ fcide FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc ASiAc Zh-WhBE Whz ZcJ WiMcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EA MW bWE FciA XjchXjci Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, fcide gFd EJHcm WmF Fhbc ASiAc gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UmEz ¹⁴ Sjbch S HjWhc Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ALz

¹⁵ Sm EGW FiSh FcShb? fciESc AESh ThFi Lheh XhBA, Aèhc cgbSc AEShD ALi Fci, Abch Ghdi HjWh FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch

MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE fXi UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE, Sm DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb ZWiMhEz EdhGhW Sjbch gDS HjWhc Hjdhb ZWiA bcZhD, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhDz ¹⁷ Aèh XhFc fjFjc, AHm MjUiE Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, Sh-E BLhDB SciFhc Shdib XhBA ghci, Uidm-MhWm BShc Afif EBLz ¹⁸ HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi Lheh XhBA, WmF Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

¹⁹ ahBApWcm, Sjbchc AGdc FbMjci Um-GiA Abi Sjbchc dHm bhWjf ZjdiD bhSichb, AHm Mmdh Sjbchc fcide EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiï MiÙnHi FhOhWic dhHi, MhcMic EJHcm WmF Fhbc Hjdhbis fXi UmEz

²⁰ Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, B fbD S WmF Fhbc UhD-UhDBÍ ThFi AMhU ALdhDz ²¹ AHc ZU Fhb-FhMc FTh bWE EBdm EGW Sjbchc fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW, BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha EBS? BShc gmF Yd S bcWz ²² EBdm EGW Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ThFi AMhU EBA, Aèhc XTc Hjdhb ZWiA XhF-XZiï MiÙnHi FhOhBchD, Dc gmF Yd S AGmci MiÙnHiz ²³ ALdm HjWhc bMjci EBd bCS, EBdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW EBdHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÙnHiz

7

fciESc Hjdhb ThFi GhdhL

¹ Sm E ahB EFd, gMcS bjLhc fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhC ALmz Sh-E Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc CXcm ZEABD ThFm, Ghdi MiÙh ThFh XcMØz ² Mmdh, MhbhB MSUiW MiSh ALm, ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD ZhÙh cD, Ac MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÙw ThFi GhdhL XhDz ³ Ac MhbhB MiSh ThFSm ZC MjUi UilCh ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD, ShBcm S Mi-WhFjc gifhZm HWh EDz EBdm MhbhBc bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhBc ZhÙw ThFi ABW bhYiF GhdhL XhD, DcZhUm ShB EBÛ MWC HmLm ZiA ZBdm MiWhFjc WhDz

⁴ ahBApWcm, PiF EC dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcide bCSc bhMUi fciESc ZhÙw ThFi Sjbchc bCS EBHmLm Fci, EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWC ZhÙWE MhBShD Xhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW EBdh, bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EA gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm

Abhc MiÛnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF XTc Yd Vcmz ⁵ AHm MmZdh Abch fcide bcMiD KdShb, EC fbD fciESm Abhc bhMc HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GjKhBA gMhH FcS, EC FhcWm Abhc fcide EJH EFdm bCSc XTi HjWhc Yd VcSz ⁶ Sm AHm Abch Mm fciESc ZhÛWE ALdhh, BSh ThFi Abhc bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch B fciESc ZhÛW ThFi GhdhL Xh-BLiz DcdhHi Abch Ac gi diGiS fciESc Hjdhh WhD, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA MiÛnHic Hjdhhbi Fciz

fciESm HjWhcm gMhH Fcm

⁷EGW Abch Edh FBSbh Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ALd FTh Ebd, fciES Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb Xhcdhb Wh EWm, HjWh Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm dhdk Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh Abch ZjMdhh Wh EWmz ⁸ Ac EC gjFjbc fjMjH ZjMiA Abhc aiScm HjWh ghbhBA, gFd WbjWhc dja-dhdK MWb UiLmz fciES Wh ThFdm S HjWhE bche dhGhW KjXKhX cDz ⁹ Abhc MiÛnHiS fciEScm ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S MiSh ALdhh, EBdm EC gjFjb MhWhc dHm dHmC HjWh gMhH Ebd, Ac Abhc bCS Ebdz ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm Abi MiÛnHi XhEAc FTh, gC fciESm Abhc dhHi bcW dBA ABdz ¹¹ fciESc EC gjFjbc fjMjH XhBA HjWhD Abhc OHid, EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc MhW FheiA Widz

¹²EBdm BGhW S ghLh, bjLh WZic UmEA fciES XZiï, Dc gjFjb-AgFhbE XZiï, BSh fPiF Ac ahdh MiWifz ¹³ Sm EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc bcW AWd Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC WhD! ZcJ HjWhDC BSh FcLm, gm ahdh MiWif UiA Abhc bhciA ghci XcbhW UmGhBd, HjWh S HjWhz Ac EC gjFjb-AgFhbmC ZjMh MhD, HjWh Ebd bì Ze MHBÛz

Uide dHm fcide dhehB

¹⁴Abch S MhWi, fciES EbdHi cjghWi MHSc, EBdm Abi Ebdhh cÃ-bhjfc MHSc, Abi fcide bcMic ZhÛWE ThFhD HjWhc Hjdhh EBLiz ¹⁵ Abi WiMmC S ZjMi Wh, Abi FiSh Fhb Fciz ALdm Abi MmSh FcShb KhB, BSh Wh FciA, MmShcm IiÛhB EShC Fciz ¹⁶ Ac MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh Fci, Sm Abi DbWmC ðiFhc FciAc, fciES ALdmE ahdh MiWifz ¹⁷ BSh

ThFi ZjMh MhD, Abi WiMm Bdh FciAc Wh, EBdm Abhc bhMm Mm HjWhD ZfS Fcm, gm-C AbhcM UiA BSh FchDz ¹⁸ Ac Abi S ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm, bhWi fcide GhBfc bhMm ahdh FjWj MiWifC WhBz Abi WmF Fhb Fche GiAd ThFdmE, Abhc fh-bcTD FjdhD Whz ¹⁹ FhcW Abi MmSh WmF Fhb FcShb KhB, BSh FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm ZU Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC Fciz ²⁰ Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, EShC MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi Ebd BSh Abi Fci Wh, ZcJ Mm HjWhD Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcm, gm-C BSh FchDz

²¹EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC UmGiAc, DFOh ZU ciXjD Fhb Fcmc, Abi WmF Fhb FchS dhHdm, ZU Fhb DbWmC ABA AMi MhDz ²² ALdm Abhc Uide GhBLdS bhYiF Abi AèhB gjFjb-AgFhbm Gjfi EBz ²³ EBdm Abhc fcide EJHc bhMm UilCh AcF Gh-BLdSm Fhb Fcmc, Abhc Uidm WmF FhbcM XLÛ FcdmE, EC ZU GhBLdSm Abhc Uide dHm MjÐ FciA, AbhcM Shc HjdhhBiS ZhÛiA chGmz ²⁴ Abhc Ze ZU WLiz! Abhc fcide EC ZU GhBLdS, MmHiD AbhcM bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS ThFi Fm AbhcM ZhKhBZ? ²⁵ Aèhc fjFjc, Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Shc AS ThFi AbhcM ZhKhBLpW! EGW Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uide UiF ThFi Abi AèhB fciESc Hjdhhbi Fci, EBdm fcide bcMic UiF ThFi Abi HjWhc GhBLdSc Hjdhhbi Fciz

8

AèhB XhF cjgj XhEAc Yd

¹ Sm EC Shdib ThFi Abch ZjMi, BLh Ad-bLic Mmch AXW MW ZWi HmLpW, EGW ShhcM Ac Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz ² HjWh Ac bCSc AS ThFi AbhcM GhdhL Fch EBLm, MiÛnHi UmEch cjgm BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD GhdhL FcLpWz ³ cÃ-bhjfc fcide ZU GhBfc dhHi fciESm AbhcM ZhKhBS Xh-cLm Wh, Ac fciESm MmSh FcS XhcLm Wh, AèhD S WiMmC BSh FcLpWz ShBW ShW WiMc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm Abhc dhGhW HjWhHhc bhWfc LjcSm XhPhBdh, HjWhc GmbShcm ZiWhf Fche dhHiz Ac EC bhDac MWc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi HjWhc ZiKhc FciA Shc GmbShcm ZhSid Fci Uidhz ⁴ ShBW Abhc XA dBA BSh Fcdh, Abch Mmch cÃ-bhjfc fcide GhBfm Wh KdiA cjgc Zfm Kdi, EC Abhc dhHi fciESc UhZi-UhEA AUhD Fcdhz

⁵ fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD MmSh bhWjf KdpW, Shchc bWE ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF cjpgc AEShD, Shchc bW S XhF cjpgc Gjfi bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz ⁶ fcide ZU GhBf Mm Fhbc GiAdi, BShc Yd EBd bcW, EBdm XhF cjpgc GiAdm Kdhc Yd EBd MiÛnHi Ac fhØiz ⁷ Mm MWc bW fcide ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi, B bW S Aèhc UlfbW, gm AèhB fciES bhWsm chMi WhD, bhWS XhcmE Whz ⁸ DcdhHiC MmSh bhWjf fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD KdpW, Shch Aèhcm Gjfi FcSh XhcpW Whz

⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Uide MmZdh Aèhc cjpg ZfS FcpW, Sm Sjbch S fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD WhD, ZcJ XhF cjpgc AEShDz ALd FTh EBd, Ad-bLic cjpg Mhc bhMm WhB, gm Ad-bLic WhDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC MjUi Ad-bLi Sjbchc bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc Yd gifhZm Sjbchc fcid bchc XTi EBdmE, XhF cjpgc Yd gifhZm Sjbch S MiÛhz AèhD S Sjbchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ¹¹ Ac gC BLhcm MmBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, EC Aèhc cjpg MmZdh Sjbchc Uide ZfS FcpW, Sm ShW EC cjpgc Zdm bCSc AEShD ThFh Sjbchc fcidcmE MiÛnHi UhW FcZhz

¹² DcdhHi E ahB Efd, fcide ZU GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac PmFhS WhD, EC ZU GhBfc EViWm KdhcE Mcjc WhDz ¹³ EGW fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi bcZhD, EBdm XhF cjpgc Zdm fcide gFd WhYcbhWicm ZiWhf Fcièm KicFhd MiÛh cBZhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Aèhc cjpgc Zdm Mmch Kdm, ShchC Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁵ Sjbch S Hjdhbic cjpg XhBL Wh, Sm Ac QchB-ShD FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi gC Aèhc cjpg XhBL, MmBW Sjbchcm AEdhU EAc DGSiAc UiLpWz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFcm Abch cjpgWi Aäh, XZiï ZhZh FBA QhFi ¹⁶ Abchc Uide bhMc AèhB XhF cjpgmE Edh fhÀi UiA FBch, Abch Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁷ Abch MmZdh AEdhU, Sm Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz Ad-bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi ZhO XhBZh, Ac ShW dHm AbchE XhBbjz Ghdi Abch ShW dHm ULG-Fi fBÌ Fcdm, ShW dHm HCcZ-bgibhce ahH XhBbjz

Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO XhBbj

¹⁸ ahBApWcm, Abch ZhUm Mm bgibh XhBbj, BShc SjdWhD EGWFjc B ULG-Fi

FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi MhWiz ¹⁹ gC fbD ABdm UmGh MhBZ Fm Fm ShW ALd AEdhU, Dchcm UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc XDUh Fch gFdShD MhWm-XchWm Zhc KhBchz ²⁰ FhcW ShW XDUh Fch gFdShC EGW Efhc EBHmLmz BSh FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc EBHmLm Wi? Wh, ZcJ AèhDC Shchcm gC XTm Lhei UiLpWz EBdm DcdHm ShBW EC AfhE UiLpW, ²¹ DFUiW BSh gFdSh ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL EBA, Aèhc AEdhU Efdc ðhviwsh Ac HCcZc ahHi EBS XhcZz ²² EGW XcMØ UmGiAc, gjcJh XDUhc FhdE bh'D Mmdh ZjF YhOhBA KièhBW, ShW XDUh Fch gFdShDC Edh AghMhci Fci KièhBchz ²³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, AbchE gC Mm bgibh ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDdh Fiï gifhZm AèhB XhF cjpgcm EGW XhBLi, XhBA ZhFi Fiïc dhHi AbchE Edh KièhBACz Ac gC Fiï XhEAc UiWc dhHi Zhc KhBAC, Mm UiW Abchcm Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm MhBc Fch EBZ, bhWi Mm UiW Abchc fcidcm ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL Fch EBZz ²⁴ Abch GhdhL EAc EC Afh XhBLi, BbhW AWhc FhdEz Sm MmSh MiWif bhWfm UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi gm Ac Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh UmGh EBHmLm, BShcm UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS? ²⁵ EBdm Wh UmGh MiWifcm UmGhc dhHi Abch VpÌ VciA Zhc KhBz

²⁶ BSh Lleh Abchc FbMjciC fbD S XhF cjpgm Abchcm fhBÌ FcpWz ULA Fchc FhdE Abch FiSh KhBShb, BSh S Abch MhWi Whz EBdm bjGUi MmSh FEAc fhBÐ WhB, Uide FhÛwc dHm XhF cjpgm WiMmC Abchc XÀ EBA, BShc dhHi biWSi FcpWz ²⁷ FhcW MmBW bhWfc Uide Shèhf FcpW, ShBW S XhF cjpgc FThE ZjMpWz XhF cjpgm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF ShW XhF ZÛh Efdc dhHi biWSi FcpWz

²⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhcm Mmch bgäs FcpW, bhWi AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi bhYiF Mmchcm UhES UiLpW, Shchc ahdhBc dhHi gFdShD DFdHm Fhb Fcmcz ²⁹ AèhD Mmchcm AH ThFiC ShW WiMc dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh, Shchcm ShW GhL bhDAC MW BLhc dhGhW EAc dhHiC XLÛ FcLidh, MhSm EC BLh BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze ahB EBWz ³⁰ ShBW AHm Mmchcm XLÛ FcLidh, ShchcmC UhES Uidhz Ac Mmchcm UhES Uidh, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdh, Ac Mmchcm Zm-FLjc HBÛ Fcdh, Shchcm ShW WiMc HCcZ-bgibhE UhW

Fcdhz

Aèhc bgäsc Zd-fÄi

³¹ EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch FiSh FBSHb? ðDEJ Aèh XhF MmZdh Abchc XÀm, Sm Abchc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS? ³² Abch gFdcM ZhKhWic dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW GhL bh-Dac MW BZWjèhcm ZidhB UiSmE WhchM EBdh Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi Uidh, Sm EC bhDac MWc dHm gFdShC Abchcm UhW FcSh WhD Wi? ³³ Ac AèhD ShW WiMc dhHi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjDm Whdif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc? AèhD WiMmC Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ³⁴ Sm Shchcm FmHjD Ulfis? Mmchc dhHi gC BLh Ad-bLic bCS EBLm, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh FciE SjdH EBLm, ShBW EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZBA, Abchc dhHi biWS-FhÏi FchS ALpWz ³⁵ DcdhHi Bdh FjWj MiWif ALm Wi, MmShD Abchcm Ad-bLic bgäs ThFi AdH FcS? MjDjb-WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWÏwh, bWc Fi, GhEA-YiÛhc EahZ, ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfWc SdjAc? ³⁶ XZiÏ MZjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchcm gc-ghbmfh GjW Fch Ecz
bhWfc KGjS Abch EBdhb Zdic XhPhz

³⁷ Wh, Bdh FjØhc WhBz FhcW Mm BLhD Abchcm ES bgäs FcLpW, ShW Zdm Abch BSh gFdShSC XjchXjc MpB EBacz ³⁸ Sm Abi BGhW ahdhbØmC MhWi, MiÛnHi Zh bCS, YiciÏh Zh BZdiLc FjWj Kmdh, EGW Zh aZifSc FjWjShDC, FjWj dhGhW fÄiDC, ³⁹ ALbhWc Zh XhShdc Zh XDÜh EA FjWj MiWifmC Abchcm Aèhc bgäs ThFi AdH FcS XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs S Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhBLiz

**fciESm EXhcH EBdmE, ZWi
BLchBdc gmf cÀh BbhWm**

9

(9:1-11:36)

Aèhc XLÛ Ac EXLÛ

¹ Abi Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, DÀmcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Abhc ZiZmFmE XhF cjcjc dHm EBA EC fhÀi Umcz ² ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Ze AYLjL Ac fibhgiW Fi dhHmcz

³ ghDcm ghD, Abi dhÛsic FhShcE HiA Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd EBAE MjUi, Abhc MhSic ahBapW ZWi BLchBdcM ZhKhBSHb XhcShbz ⁴ AèhD S ZWi BLchBdcM ShW WiMc AEdhUc DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhBLpW, ShW dHm bidWc CLièh Efd FhBb FcLpW, fciES WhMid FcLpW, ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHic fjMjH Fci UiLpW Ac ZCS dhGhW EAUhE FcLpWz ⁵ gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZi ALdh ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjcäiz ZhUm BLh Ad-bLiE S cÄ-bhjfc ZhD ThFi Dchc GhÛhwec MWb dBLpW, DBW gFdShc CXcAdh, MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

⁶ gjWE, Aèhc EAUh Efd EGW MmW ZmFhbh EBHmLm, Bdh FjØh WhDz FhcW ZWi BLchBdc bhMm MWb Ebd FciC, Dch gFd S ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz

⁷ gMcS BZthgibc GhÛhw FciC Shch MmW ShW ALd AEdhU, Bdh FjØh WhDz ZcJ FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÛhwcmC Sjbhc GhÛhw FBA HWh EBZz”

⁸ bhWi BLchBd MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm HSiFmC bWE FciE Wh, Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz Ghdi Aèhc EAUh bhYiF Mmch AEdhU ZWLm, ShchcmC BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ Fch EBZz

⁹ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD S gMcS BZthgibc HmLm EC EAUh FcLdh, “LhbWc ZLc EC KhÛE Abi YiciA ABbj, EC fbD Sjbhc ZiZi LhDchc FjdE DF XjA ThFZz” ¹⁰ Ac EC XjA Ebdh, Abchc XjcZ-XjcjF gMcS BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD, EC BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc XmOc Mjec XjApW DFB ZhYc AEdhU EBdmE, ¹¹⁻¹² Dch bh’c XmOE ThFh ghdSm MmZdh ahdh-Zjch FiËj FcLpW Wh, gC fbD AèhD cmZmFhcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc Ze XjA S gjcj XjAc Hjdhb EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, AèhD ShW bjWfh Xjch Fchc GiAdm bhWfcm XLÛ FcpW, FmCcc Abdc ZhD Wh KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ bhYiF ZhLiA WmBWz ¹³ DcdhHiC XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi S BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, EBdm Shc ahB Bfcm gchBA chGLiz”

¹⁴ Sm EGW Abch FBSHb Wi, AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh!

¹⁵ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm FBLdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz”

¹⁶ EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S FmCcc KmihD Zh BÈhD bidm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc

bmngmcZhWi ThFiC bidmz ¹⁷ ALbhWi
FiShZc ADASE ALm, AèhD YochCWcm
FBLdh, “Abi Sjbhcm ZhUfh ZhWhBLi,
MhSm Sjbhc bhMUi gFdm Abhc didh-
Gmdh UmGiA, ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb
MhBc EDz” ¹⁸ Sm UmGh MhD, AèhD ShW
WiMc Gjfi bhYiF FmCccm UDA FcpW, Ac
FmCcc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBWz

Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS

¹⁹ EGW Sjbch Abhcm MiFhBShD Xhc,
“Aèhc bcMic ZhBch MmZdh FmC FjØh FcS
Xhcm Wh, Sm AèhD FmWm bhWfc Ulf-
SicjOi HWpW?” ²⁰ B LEAdc fjMh MjAX EBD,
Aèhc CXcm bhShc Sjbi Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj
MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc ZhWhBd MiWifm
MiFhBS XhcZ Wi, Abhcm FmWm Bdh Zh-
WhBdhD? ²¹ DF bhOi ThFi Fjbhcm Wh-
WhW MhSc MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh Wi?
BShc FjWjOh BÌsi FhbE Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW
FhbE dhHmz

²² PiF EdhGhW, AèhD ShW dhÛs Ac
FjUcSi GmbSh UmGhBSh KhBLdh, Ac
Mmchc CXcm B dhÛs RhdiSh KhBLdh,
Dhc XhEWh ALid Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E
ShBW ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shhc BSh fBÌ Fcdhz
²³ ShBW BSh fBÌ Fcdh, FhcW AcFZhc WiMc
FjUcSi fhW-SMèic FTh MhWhBSh KhBdhz
Ac Mmchcm UDA FcLpW, Dchcm ShBW
AHm ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh, ShW fhW-
SMèi UmGhWic GiAdmz ²⁴ ALdm AbchC
EBdhh gC UDac MWz Abchcm ShBW
Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM ThFiC UhES UiA
AWLpW Wh, EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S
AWLpWz ²⁵ gMcS gjLiA WZic LgiYhS AèhD
FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjf Abhc XtMh WhD,
ShchcmE Abhc WiMc XtMh ZhWhBbjz
Ac Mmch Abhc bhDac bhWjf ALid Wh,
ShchcmE bhDac bhWjf FBA QhFbjz

²⁶ Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid,
Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD,
gC MbiWEC Shchcm
MiÛh Aèhc AEdhU FEA EBZz

²⁷ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm gMcS
BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch UciAc Kcc Zhdjc
dhGhW ZmgifhZ,

SmZC Shhc bhMc GjZ gcej DF EJfD
GhdhL XhBZh
²⁸ bhZjU bCdhD MHSc XhEWh Mm fhMh
MjBS FcLpW,
EC fjèAWh fhMh GjZ MdUiC UiZh

²⁹ gMcS BfhDA WZiD AcE ZhShBLpW, “Aèh
chäjd AdhbiWm MjUi Abhc dhHi FiLj bh-
Wfcm MiÛh Wh chGSh, Sm Abhc Ufh S
dhÛsi LhULb Ac Abjch OhCWc dhGhW EBD
EWmz”

ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi EAc FhcW

³⁰ Sm Abch EC FThC FBbj, aiW MhSi
EFdm MjUiE Aèhc XcmMHhc ZÛh EAc
Kmih FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc bhMUi
Shch Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz
³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bhWiA
XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid, EBdm fciES bhWS
XhcLm Whz ³² ABËh, Shch FmWm XhcLm
Wh? Shch BbhWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA,
Ghdi Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh FcLm,
DcdhHi XhcLm Whz bhWfcm Mm XhÍce Cìh
GhBW, ShchE EC XhÍce Cìh GhBLpWz ³³ B
ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcjMhdmbE Edh DF XhÍc ZE-
ABLi,
Mm XhÍce bhWfcm Cìh GhBA XeZz
EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ,
gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

10

¹ Sm E ahB EFd, ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc
Uide EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE ULA
FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz ² Shhc
ZmXhcm Abi EGhWC FBchb, Shhc bWc
bhMm Aèhc DfFi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm
Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh
MhDz ³ Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc
XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLmE
Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc
ZWS KhDz ⁴ EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-
bLiD S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW CXcm
Mmch BbhW AWm, Aèhc UcZhcE Shchcm
Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

AèhB WhMhSc ZmZìh gFdc dhHi

⁵ fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc
EAc ZmXhcm, gMcS bjLhD SCchS FiShZE
dmGLpW, “Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch
XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz” ⁶ Ac BbhWc Zdm

bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWm B ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm bWm FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?” Dc bhWi EBd, gWE CPiA Ad-bLicm dhbhbA AWSz ⁷ Zh BGhWE FBE Wh, “Fm HiA XhShdE dhsS?” Dc bhWi EBd, gWE dhbiA Ad-bLicm FDZc ThFi SjdiA AWSz ⁸ Wh Bdh FjØh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm, “ALdm Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ VhcE ALm, BSh Sjbhc bjGE Ac Sjbhc Uide ALmz” Ac Abch MmSh SZdiH Fcchb, BShC S gC Fhdhbz ⁹ EGW Sjbi MjUi bjGm ðiFhc FcE gMcS BLhc bhdiF, Ac Uidm DFiw FcE, AèhD ShWcm bjcuH ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, Sm Sjbi AGmc XhBZhDz ¹⁰ FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, Ac bjGm ðiFhc Fcdm AèhD WhMhS UhW FcpWz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fcbiÙh EBS WhDz” ¹² ZWi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF, Dchc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhB, FhcW gFdc bhdiF S DFMWz Mm bhWfm Aèhc Whb dD, AèhD Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi FcpWz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD, “MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm, gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz”

¹⁴ EBdm MhW CXcm Shch BbhWC AWLm Wh, ShWcm Fidh QhFiZ? Ac MhW ZmXhcm Shch gjWLMc Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm, Shch gjWZ Fidh? ¹⁵ Ac SZdiHE Fmc Wh XhPhBdm, Shch Fidh SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shchc XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpWz” ¹⁶ EBdm gFd bhWfm S B GjF-GZciem FhWE PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Fm BbhW AWLm?” ¹⁷ Sm UmGh Mhc, Aèhc Fhdhb gjWdm BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb EBd, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH

¹⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, ZWi BLchBd EFdm B Fhdhb gjWLM Wh Wi? WióD gjWLMz XhF Fhdhbm FD,

Shchc AEAM S

ghch UIWiABS Liïi HmLm,

Liïi HmLm Shchc bhS-FTh,

UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØz

¹⁹ Abi gicZhc FBchb, ZWi BLchBdm gC Fhdhb ZjMLpW Wh Wi? WióD ZjMLpW, AèhD S gMcS bjLh WZic bhMUi Shchem FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA
giqfh XDÜh FchBbj,
AçF DFOh MhSicm UiA
Sjbchc HjLh SjdHbBjz

²⁰ ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ fhEf FciA B ADASE FBLpW,

Abhcm Mmch Shèhf FcLm Wh,
ShchC Abhcm XhBLmz
Abhc HmLm Mmch FjØh KhBLm Wh,
Shchem Abi UiUhc UiLiz

²¹ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,
ghch UiW Vci UIBE ASm QhFichb,
WhYcbhW Ac XhfhW DF MhSicm Qh-
Fichbz

11

*Zm-XTi ZWi BLchBdmE gmf-bmf
WhMhS XhBZh*

¹ DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFhBchb, AèhD FjWj ShW AXW ZÛh ZWi BLchBdc dH Lhei UiLpW Wi? WióD Wh! FhcW Abi WiMmE S DFMW ZWi BLchBd Ac gMcS BZthgibc ZjfvC, ZiW-BAbiW GhÙhwc bhWjFz ² AèhD XDdh ThFi ShW Mm XtMhcm XLÛ FciA AdH FcLidh, ShBW S Dchc dH LheLpW Whz gMcS BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE FiSh ALm, BSh Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi? ShBW S ZWi BLchBdc ZicjÐm Aèhc UcZhcE EC Whdif UiLdh, ³ “E bhZjU, BShD Sjbhc WZi EFdcM FhSd FcLm, Sjbhc FjcZhWi GhWhpWE ahJHidiLmz Ghdi AbiC ZhKiA cBLi, EGW Shch Abhc MhWGHWE WiShHi KhBchz” ⁴ SmC AèhD ShWcm FiSh MjAX UiLdh bWE ALm Wi? ShBW FBLdh, “E BdiAL, Abi S fhS AMhc bhWfcm Abhc WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi, Dch S B ZhAd UmZShcm XcWhb FcLm Whz”

⁵ PiF EdhGhW, AèhD cgb FciA ZWi BLchBdc DFOh Ejfcm EGWE AdH Fci chGLpWz ⁶ Ac AèhD MmZdh cgb FciA Dchem AdH FcLpW, Sm BSh FjWj WmF

Abdc Yd WhDz Abdc Yd EBdm S Ac cgbS
FEA EBd Wh EWmz ⁷ Sm ZjMh MhD, ZWi
BLchBdm fciES Abd FciA MmSh XhBSH
KhBLdh, BSh Shch XhBLpW Whz Ghdi
Aèhc XLÛ Fch MWm XhBLpWz EBdm ZhFi
gFdc Uid XhfhW ZWiHmLmz ⁸ Mmdh Aèhc
Fhdhbm FBLm,

AèhD Shchc Uidcm ZmCfi IjbE YhdhBLpW,
Shchc KCG ThFSmE UmGm Wh,
FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz
ABM XcMØ EC ghdSE ALmz

⁹ Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE FBch,

Shchc VjbVhb Fci GhEA-UhEAC
fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÛ ZWiMhCFz
BSh Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,
ZU Fhbc fhMh ZWiMhCFz

¹⁰ Shchc KCG AÛh EBMhCF MhSm Wh
UmGm,
Sjbi Shchc Fbccm ghbmfh HjMh Fci
chGiEz

¹¹ Sm ZWi BLchBd EFd KicFhdc dhHi
EC ZiXUc YhÛE cBZ Wi? WióD Whz ZcJ
Shchc WhYcbhWiD aiW MhSi EFdc dhHi
WhMhSc ULAc GjdiHmdz AèhD KhBdh, BSh
UmGiA Shchc UidE MhWj Mhdh XDUh
ED, FhcW aiW MhSiD WhMhS XhBdichz
¹² EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Shchc WhYcbh-
Wic dhHi MhSc bhWfc ZCS YhDUh EBLm,
Ac Shchc GmSiD MmZdh aiW MhSiC dha
EBd, Sm Shch MmZdh Aèhc WhMhSc UhES
FZjd FcZh, EC fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE FS
Zmfi cgb XhBZh

aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS

¹³ E aiW MhSi EFd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb,
gjWE, Sjbchc HmLmC Abhcm LhghZi
gifhZm XhPhBd EBLm Fci, Abi Abhc
FhbcM GjZ Uhb Uichbz ¹⁴ FhcW, EC Fhb
UmGhBA Abhc WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc
Uide FjWj Mhdh XDUh FcShb Xhci, Ac
EC MhdhD Shchc bhMc FiLj bhWfc MhW
ZhKhBSHb Xhciz ¹⁵ Shch UlcB gci MhEAD
MmZdh MhSc bhWfc dHm Aèhc bidW
EBd, Sm Shchcm MmZdh gicZhc PhB UiZh
gC fbD FjW ghdS EBZ? BSh bch bhWjf
MiSh EAc dhGhW WhD Wi? ¹⁶ VcE, Aèhc
Whbm ZidhWic cjoic bjd GhB MjUi XZiï
ED, Sm S ZhWhBd cjoie XZiïz HhLc bjd Me
XZiï EBdm, Dc Qhd-XhdhE WióD XZiïz PiF

Edh, ZWi BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgib
MmZdh XZiï, Sm ZWi BLchBde XZiïz

¹⁷ Ac bWm FcE, HhLc FiLj Qhd-Xhdh
FhOh EBd, ZhUm EC FhOh MhHhS Sjbhc
dhGhW MJdi MDSjW HhLc FiLj Qhd Fdb
UiAMjeh UmEA EBd, Sm Sjbi WióD bjd HhL
ThFiC cf XhBchDz ¹⁸ EGW SjbiE WiMcm
gC FhOia YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze bWE FciE
Wh, BAU chGiE, Sjbi bjd HhLcm OiFhB
chGL Wh, ZcJ bjd HhLmC Sjbhcm OiFhBA
chGLmz

¹⁹ Sjbi BGhW FBShD Xhc, “Abhcm Mjeh
UiZhch dhHiC S AHc Qhd-XhdhBW FhOh
EBLidz” ²⁰ BGhW PiF ALm, EBdm BbhW
Wh AWhc FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOia Yhd-
hBd EBLm, Ac BbhW AWHD Sjbhcm gWE
dhHhBd EBLmz Sm SjbiE ZmOhHici Wh
UmGhBA Aèhcm QchEz ²¹ bWE chGiE, AèhD
MmZdh bjd Qhd-XhdhcmC cmghB UiLpW
Wh, Sm Sjbi Fdbc Qhdcm FjWj cmghB UiZh
Wi?

²² DcdhHiC KiØh FciA UmGE, Aèh XhF
FS UDAd Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch Zm-XTm
YhOi HmLpW Shchc dhHi ShBW XhfhW,
Ac Sjbhc ZhD ShBW UDAdj, MjUi Sjbi
ShW UDAd bhMm cE, Wh cBdm SjbhcmE
Edh FhOia YhdhB UiZh ²³ Ac gC ZWi
BLchBdmE MjUi gicZhc BbhW AWpW, Sm
ShchcmE ShBW bjd HhLc dHm Mjeh UiZh,
AèhD S BdH Mjeh UiSh XhpcWz ²⁴ ALdm
S Sjbi ALdhD MJdi MDSjW HhLc Qhd,
Sjbhcm MmZdh gW ThFi FhOia AWiA
bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc MDSjW HhLc dHm
AKhWF ghdSm Mjeh dhHhBd EBLmz
Sm KiØh FcE, Mmch EC HhLc ALd Qhd,
Shchcm bjd HhLc dHm dhHhWi FS fjMhz

Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm

²⁵ E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm WiMm WiMm
AGdUhc Wh ZWE, DcdhHi DFOh ZhSjWi
ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UmBz gjWE,
aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch
Wh EA XcMØ ZCS ZWi BLchBdc Uid
XhfhW ghdSm cBZz ²⁶ gmfm EdhC gFd
ZWi BLchBdm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Mmdh
ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

SchWmAdhD Sfcy AWZH
MmcjMhdmbc LiEW Xhe ThFi,
ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhÛhw ThFi
WhYcbhWi GmUhB UiZh

²⁷ Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm gchBdibj

BOh S Abhc UmEA EAUhz

²⁸ gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi GjF-GZcic ZmXhcm Shch S EGW Aèhc UlfbW, EBdm AèhB XLÛc ZmXhcm ZhY-UhUhc LidLidhD Shch EBdh Aèhc bgäSc bhWjFz ²⁹ FhcW AèhD ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiwh Ac ShW UhESc FTh FjWjbØmc bS ZUdhBW Whz ³⁰ Mmdh SjbchE DF fbD WhYcbhW ALdhD, EBdm EGW ZWi BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD Sjbch ShW bmgmcZhWi XhBL, ³¹ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbch bmgmcZhWi XhEAD Shch EGW WhYcbhWi Fcmc, MhSm ShchE Edh bmgmcZhWi XhBWz ³² Ac Aèhc bjWfh EBD, ShBW MhSm gFdc ZhD bmgmcZhWi UmGhBSh XhcpW, EShc dhHi gFdcM C WhYcbhWic bhMm ZÛi FcLpWz

³³ ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc ah×hc FS Ze! ShW AGd-gmFbS FS HBW! ShW ZiZmF-ZiKhc ZjMhc Efhd, ShW Fhb-FhM Efd Shèhf Fci ZjMh Mhd Whz ³⁴ Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?

ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc dhG Fm ALm?

³⁵ Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh UidhBS XhcLm, Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc HmLm UmWhUhc ALpW?

³⁶ ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL ThFi, ShW bh-MUiC AD, ShW WiMc dhHi XDUh FcLpWz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

BLhDB bjbiW EFdc KhD-KdW

12

(12:1-16:27)

Aèhc Whbm MiÛh FjZhw

¹ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, AèhD Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi FchD, Abi Sjbchcm GhL bi-WSi FciAc, Sjbch MhcMic fcidcm Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, Bdh MiÛh XZiï FjZhw Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ Sjbchc Lgi-fjÐ DZhUSz ² Ac EC GhchX MbhWhc ShdE XeiE Wh, ZcJ WiMc Uide ahZ ZUdhBA WDA bhWjF EEz SmC Sjbch Aèhc bcMi ZjMZhDz ShW bcMi S ahdh Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz

³ Shdib UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm FBchb, WiMcm MS-GhW Ze bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm Zmfi

bWE FciE Whz AèhD Mhcm MSGhW Bb-hWi Zd UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh Fcmz ⁴ GiAd chGiE, Abch gFdc fciE ZCS EJH ALm, gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb Fcm Whz ⁵ PiF EC dhGhW, bjbiW gifhZm Abch ZCS MW EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz DFB fcidc EJH HSiFm Abchc DFm-EBÛm bid ALmz ⁶ Aèhc cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWm WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS XhBLi, EC WiAbS MjUi HhBZi Egi MhWhWic ZmXhcm ED, Sm Abchc BbhW bhYiF Edi-ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm ThFiz ⁷ FmC MjUi GmMbS Fchc WiAbS XhD, Sm GmMbS FcCFz Ac Shdib UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib Um-CFz ⁸ CSfhg UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm bhWfcm CSfhg UmCFz UhW Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm GhdiL WiESm UhW Fc-CFz bjçaiAWh Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Uidm-MhWm gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm fhBì Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Gjfi bWm fhBì FcCFz

bjbiWi KhD-KdW

⁹ bhDA-bgäSc bhMm FjWj GhU bifhBE Whz GhchXicm IiÛhE, ahdhBc Afif EEz ¹⁰ DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcE, WiM ThFi EBÛcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz ¹¹ GmMbS FhbE UlcZd EBE Wh, cjgicm Hcb chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhibi FchS cEz ¹² LhbWc Xjçéhcc AfhD ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, ULG-bLiZSE LZc FcE, gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FchS cEz ¹³ Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc EahZE fhBì FcEz bmbhWUhci FcSm GiAdi EEz

¹⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Mmch Mjddb Fcm, Shchc dhHi WmF ULA FciE, ZU ULA UiE Whz ¹⁵ Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmc, Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch FhÛmc Shchc dHm EBA FhÛEz ¹⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm ahB ahB EBA cEz Zed-jFi ahZ Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW bhWfcm dHm bidi-bifi KdEz WiMc X×isi UmGhBE Whz ¹⁷ GhchXic ZUdh gifhZm FmCcc GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd bhWfm MmShcm ahdh bWE FcpW, Sjbch KiØh-ahZwh FciA EShC FcEz ¹⁸ Sjbchc ScY ThFi MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfcm dHm fhØid ZfS FcEz

¹⁹ E bhDAC ahB Efd, Sjbch FmCcc ZUdh dBE Wh, BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei UmE, ZUdh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “WhYcbhWic fhMh UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi AbhcC ALm, Mhc Mmdh XhEWh Abi

Shcm Edh ZUdh Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz”²⁰ ZcJ FiShZm FD, “Sjbhc UlfbWc XmOE ajG dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz XiALm Vcdm Shcm XhWi UmEz Edh Fcdm S Sjbhc Shc bhThe CXcm MhdhBd Ajche OjFci TBdhDz”

²¹ GhchXic HmLm FjWjbØmc AciE Wh, ZcJ ahdhcm UiA GhchXicm AchEz

13

chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE

¹ XcSmF bhWfm Umfc chMhcm bhWiA KdCF, FhcW Aèhc bcMi Lheh FmC chMI XhD Wh, chMh EFdem S AèhDC HUiS ZE-ABWz² DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Umfc chMhc UlfbWi Fcm, gm ALdm AèhB gjFjbc UlfbWi Fcmz Bdh Fhb MmShD FcpW, Shch S WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz³ Ac ahdh Fhb Fcch MWm S chMhcm QchWic FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcch MWc dhHi FPiW ZiXUz Sm Sjbch FiSh WicaDD cB-ShD KhE Wi? ShBdm ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhD Sjbchc ShciY FcZhz⁴ chMhD S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb FcpWz EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-Fhb FcE, Sjbchc dhHi ZiXU ALmz ShBW GhbGh Fm-Cccm bhcpW Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcchem Aèhc GhUib gifhZm PiFC fhMh UmBWz⁵ Sm Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD, ZcJ MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcM E chMhc gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

⁶ EShc dhHiC S Sjbch GhMWh UmE, FhcW GhMWh SjdiA GcK Fche bhMUi Shch Aèhc GmMbS Fcchz⁷ EGW Mhc Mmdh XhEWh, Shcm Edh UmEz MmWcm GhMWh UiZhc FTh, DWcm GhMWh UmE; MmWcm bhfjd UiZhc FTh, DWcm bhfjd UmE; MmWcm BìS Fche FTh, DWm BìS FcE; MmWcm ShMib Fche FTh, DWm ShMib FcEz

DFm-EBÛm bhDA FcE

⁸ Ghdi bhDAc ciW Lheh Uilch FjWj ZmXhem FmCcc HmLm ciWi EBE Whz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm EBÛ MWcm bhDA Fcm, gm S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAWH AUhD FcLmz⁹ Mmdh fciESc gjFjb ALm, “MiWh FciE Wh, GjW FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, dja-dhdK FciE Wh,” Zh B dhGhW AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd gjFjbcm DGhWE Fci FEAEBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW

bhDA FcEz”¹⁰ Ac bhDA ThFdm FmC Aci-Yci GmSi FcS Xhem Wh, DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc fciESc bhWh EBMhDz

¹¹ Sm ahB EFD, EGWFjc MbhWhc ghds S Sjbch MhWEC, DcdhHi ZjMi-gjWi KdEz Sjbch Ijb ThFi gMhH EAc fbD EBHmLm, FhcW Abch Mm fbD BbhW AWLidhb, gC ghds ThFiE Abche WhMhS EGW AcE VhcE ABËmz¹² chBS XjABA ghci ZiAW EBMhc; EGW MdUi AE, Abch AÛhcic ZU Fhb LheiA Wjcc dmZHL dhHhB, AèhB ASiAc YiÛidhBz¹³ gp-gjèh Fci bU GhBA Ohd EA, MiWh-ZUBhBfi Zh bWHeh Kdh, Bjfh Ac FhBÌh-YLhU ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc Ycm Kdch bhWfc dhGhW Kdiz¹⁴ YiÛc dmZHLc dhGhW Sjbch bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc YiÛidhEz fcide ZU GhBf biOhwic KiØh DÀmcm ZhU UmEz

14

BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm bhDA FcE

¹ Sjbchc bhMc Mm ahB BbhWm FbMjc, ShcmE AXW gifhZm fbME, Shc XLÛ-EXLÛ dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE Whz² ZjMchD Wi, DFMWm bWE Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi GhBS XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc BbhWUhc MWm Ghdi Wichbif GhDz³ Sm bhL-bhJf GhEch MWm EC Wichbif GhEch MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj bhL-bhJf GhEchem Wh Ulfm, FhcW AèhD S UIBEMWcmC WiMc FBA FZjd FcLpWz⁴ Ac Sjbchem FmHiD GmbSh Uid, AcF ZmOhc Hjdhc ZiKhc FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm, Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S Shc bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S gm PiF XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC Shcm PiF XTm chGSh XhcZhz

⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, fhVhcW UiW ThFi FjWj GhL UiWc YMidS Zmfiz Ac FmC FmC gFd UiWcmC DFdhGhW bWE Fcmz Sm B ZmXhem Fm FiSh FcS Wh FcS, BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi XjchXjc fhD UmDz⁶ Mm bhWfm FjWj GhL UiWcm bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhem Gjfi Fche WiESmC BSh bhWmz Mm MWm gFd MhSc GhWi GhD, gm-E S bhdiFcm Gjfi Fche WiESmC GhD, gm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhD, Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD Wh, gm-E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fche WiESm GhD Wh, gm-E Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcmz⁷ Abche bhMc FjWj ZÛhc WiMc dhHi WiMm MiÛh cD Wh, Ac WiMc

dhHi bcmE Whz ⁸ FhcW Abch MmZdh MiUh cB, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC MiUh cB, Ac MmZdh bcW ED, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC bcW EDz Sm Abch MiUh cBdmE MmSh, bcdmE ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcCz ⁹ bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiUh EBA CPLpW, MhSm ShBW MiUh Ac bjcUh UIBE UdcC bhdiF ZWpWz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ahBc Gjs SjFhBchD? Shcm FmWm LiehBchD? Aèhc ZiKhcc LhbWm S Abch gFdC CZhBbjz ¹¹ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbe ALm,

bhZjUm FBch, Abhc Whbc FLb GhBA FBac, gFdmC Abhc LhbWm ABA LBMUh FcZ, XcSmF bjGmC ðiFhc FcZ, AbiC Aèhc

¹² EWE UmGh MhD, Aèhc UcZhcE Abch XcSmFmC MhcMic Fhbc gifhZ UiSm EBZZ ¹³ Sm AE, EGW ThFi Abch DFm-EBÛc Gjs Vch ZÛ Fci, Ac WiES Fci, Bdh FjWj Fhb FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm AcF ahBc BbhWc GmSi EBZ, Zh Shcm HjWhc XTm WiZz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLhc CçS EAD Abi ahdhbØmC MhWi Ac ZjMi, DbWm S FjWj MiWifC WhMhBM WhD, EBdm FmC MjUi BShcm WhMhBM bWE Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh WhMhBMz ¹⁵ MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GhWic dhHi AcF ahBD bWE UIG XhD, Sm S Sjbi Shcm bgàs FchD Whz Mm ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-bLiD bCS FZjd Fcdh, FjWj GhWic dhHi B ahBc fcZWfh FciE Whz ¹⁶ Sjbi MmShcm XLÛ FcE, BShc dhHi ULLch MWm MhWj Sjbchem Wh WiÛhdz ¹⁷ Aèhc ZhUfhB S Ghdi GhWh-XiWhc dhHi WhD, ZcJ AèhB XhF cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci, fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfic ZmXhcz ¹⁸ EC WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic GmMbS Fcm, Dchc CXcm Aèh Gjfi ThFpW, Ac bhWfmE ahdh XhBWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh Fhb Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb ED, Mm Fhbm DFm-EBÛcm HeiA SjdShb Xhciz ²⁰ Ac FjWj dhGhW GhWic dhHi Aèhc FhbcM ZiWhf Wh Fci, GhWic MjFh gFdShC S ghdhdz EBdm Sjbi FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi GhEAD MjUi ULLch bhWfc BbhWE Fì dhHm, Sm BSh GhEA Sjbhc dhHi MhBM WhDz ²¹ Zifmf FjWj Hjì Zh fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc ahBD bWE UIG XhD, BbhWm ZhVh XhD, Bdh FjWj Fhb Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF WhDz ²² Sjbhc Uide DFmWcm, Ghdi Sjbi

Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm chGEz WmF-FXhdi S gC MW, Mm MWm ahdh bWE FciA FjWj Fhb FciA ghcdm, Shc bWE GjSGjSi AD Whz ²³ EBdm bWE GjSGjSi dBA MjUi gm FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz FhcW gm MmSh GhBLm, BSh Shc ZiZmFc EXLÛ, Ac ZiZmFc CdOh FhbC EBd HjWhz

15

bhWfc ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FcE

¹ DcdhHi Abch Mmchc BbhW bMZjS ALm, Abch Ghdi WiMc Gjfic ZhD Wh KhBA, Abchc FbmJc bSfÀi bWh BbhWUhc ahBApWcmE MhWj fBÌ Fciz ² ESh ah-BApØcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm, XcSmFmC Shchc ahdhBc dhHi Shchc bWc XLÛcm MhWj Gjfc chGiz ³ Ad-bLiDE S ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW Wh, ZcJ XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm, “E bhZjU, Sjbchem Mmch ZmBÌS FcLm, Shchc EC gFd ZmBÌSi Abhc CXcmC ABLmz” ⁴ Sm AHc ALbhWi FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh S AbchemC Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abchc LZc Ac fhØwh AD, Ac Afh-acfh XhBz

⁵ EGW LZc Ac fhØwh UmEch AèhD BLh Ad-bLic XTm Kdhc dhHi, Sjbch gFdc bW DF FcCÀhz ⁶ SmC Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY FcShD XhcZhDz

gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic SfcìY

⁷ DcdhHiC E ahB EFd, Ad-bLiD Mmdh Sjbchem AXW FcLidh, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm AXW FcidhE, MhSm Aèhc HCcZ EDz ⁸ bWE chGiE, AèhD ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjcài EFdc dHm MS EAUh FcLdh, EShc gFiFSi XcbhW Fchc dhHi Ad-bLi ABA ZWi BLchBdc GmMbSHhc EBdhz ⁹ Ac aiW Mh-Sic HmLmE ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc cgbS UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B ZmXhcm MZjc fciYE AHmC FEA EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY Fcbj
Shchc bhMm Sjbhc HjWHhW HhBbjz

¹⁰ Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,

E UIWiAc gFd MhSic bhWjf,
Aèhc AXW XtMh ZWi BLchBdc dHm
bidiA,
SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

11 gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA EBLm,
 UlWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc ShciY FcE,
 gFd bhWfm ShW HjWHhW HhEz

12 Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-BALc GhÙhWc
 bjd GjOi,
 gFd MhSiC CXcm ZhUfhB Fche dhHi
 DBW ABZh,
 ShW CXcmC ThFZ gFd bhWfc Afh-acfhz

13 Sm Uidc bhMm Afh UmEch AèhD Bb-
 hWc Zdm, Sjbchem gFd dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi
 Ac fhØic bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz SmC
 AèhB XhF cjjc FjUcSiD Sjbche Afh-acfh
 ZhBA XeZz

gMcS XhCdJLc SZdiH Fhbc WiEb-fj

14 E ahB EFD, Sjbche ZmXhcm Abi
 XjchXjc ZjMchb, Sjbche Uid GhW WmF
 WiESm ach Ac Lgi-fjÐ BbhWi AGd ALm,
 MhSm DFm-EBÛcm Xchbif UiShD Xhez
 15 Sh-E FBDFOh ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem
 bWE FchB Uichb, AèhD Abhcm EC WiAbS
 UiLpW Fci, Abi fhEf Fci Sjbche HmLm
 dmGiAc, 16 BLh Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm
 AèhD Abhcm Sjbche dhGhW aiW MhSi
 EFdc HmLm XhPhBLpWz DcdhHiC ShW
 UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi Abi BbhSic
 Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC aiW MhSi EFD Aèhc
 XhF cjjm XZiï EBA ShW UcZhcE FZjd EAc
 MjFh FjcZhWi EBWz

17 Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi Mm GmMbs FciAc,
 EC Fhbc FhcWm BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abhc
 ZehB UmGhWic DGSiAc ALmz 18 Ad-bLiD
 Abhc bhMUi Mm Fhb ghLid Fcch, Dc
 ZhBcm FjØh bhSiZhc fhEf Abhc WhBz
 ShBW Abhc bjGc FTh, Abhc Fhb-FhM,
 19 FmchbSi-bjMmMh Ac AèhB XhF cjjc
 FjUcSi Zdm aiW MhSi EFdcMUi Aèhc Hjd-
 hbi FchBLpWz DcdhHiC Abi Ad-bLic GjF-
 GZciem MmcjMhdmb ThFi BdjciFh XcMØ
 gFd MhHhc bhMm XjchXjc SZdiH FcLiz
 20 Sm Mm MhHhS FjWjUiW Ad-bLic GjF-
 GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm Wh, gC MhHhS
 SZdiH FchC Abhc MiÛnHic bjd Fhb bWE
 Fciz Abi KhB Wh AcF MWc Hheh GjOiC
 CXcm ac FciA Ic ZhWhBShbz 21 Mmdh Aèhc
 FhdhE ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm MhWhBd EBLm
 Wh
 EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,
 ShW ZmXhcm AHm Mmch gjWLpW Wh
 Shch EGW ZjMZhz

gMcS XhCdJL cjb OhCWE MhEAc GiAd

22 Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbche
 HmLm MhEAc XTm ZhVh XhBLiz 23 EBÛ
 MhHhS Abhc Fhb fmf Wh EAD MhEA
 ZÛ EBHmLm, EBdm EGW S BSh MhHhS
 Abhc SZdiH Fhb fmf, FjWj MhHhc ZhU
 cBLm Whz ALdm ZCS ZLc VciC Abhc GiAd
 ALid Sjbche HmLm MhBShb, 24 DcdhHi
 EGW fôXmW UmfE MhEAc FhdE Abi Sjbche
 HmLm MhBShb KhBchbz Abi Afh Fcchb,
 gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbche dHm UmGh EBZ,
 Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA FDGhW UiW Sjbche
 dHm FhOhBbz ZhUm fôXmWE MhEAc
 dhHi SjbchC Abhc ZmZih FciA UiZhDz
 25 EBdm EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc
 bhMm cidiY ZhOizhc dhHi MmcjMhdmb
 OhCWE MhBchbz 26 giWE EahZ-EWOWc
 bhMm Aèhc Mm ZÛh EFD ALpW, Shche
 HmLm ZhOia UiZhc dhHi bhFiUWiA Ac
 HtiL Umfc MbhS EFdm FiLj fhBÏ SjdLpWz
 27 Shch GjZ Gjfi EBA BSh SjdLpWz MhWE
 Wi, B MbhSc ahB-ZBW EFD MmcjMhdmb
 OhCWc Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc HmLm ciWi
 ALpWz FhcW AèhB ZhSjWi WiAbSc ZhO
 MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bhMUi aiW MhSiD
 XhBLpW, Sm aiW MhSiC dhHiE Mcjc EBd,
 ZWi BLchBdcM UiWiAZi ZmXhcm fhD-
 fhBÏ Fchz 28 Abhc EC cidiY ZhOhS HiA ghci
 Abi MmZdh Wióis EBBj, BSh XjchXjc Shche
 ASE XCLi HmLm, EC fbD Abi Sjbche HmLm
 ABA fôXmW UmfE MhBbz 29 Abi ZjMiAc,
 Abi MmZdh Sjbche HmLm ABbj, EC fbD
 Ad-bLic fjèAWh cgb-WiAbS dBA ABbjz

30 E ahB EFD, Aèhc XhF cjjc bgäSm
 Ac Abche bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abi
 Sjbchem GhL biWSi FciAc, Abhc dHm
 EBA Sjbche Abhc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE ULA-
 bjWhMhSc MighU KhdhEz 31 ULA FciE,
 DgjUiA MidhS BLhDB SciFhc ZicjVi bh-
 Wfc AS ThFi Abi MhWj cmghB XhB, Ac
 Abhc AWh B cidiY GhWhpW MhWj Mm-
 cjMhdmb OhCWE Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm
 fbMpWz 32 SmC Abi Gjfi bWm Sjbche
 HmLm MhBShb Xhcbj, Sjbche dHm Achb-
 ADDfFcbj, BWfhèhz 33 fhØi UmEch Aèh XhF
 Sjbche dHm dHm cÀhz AbiWz

16

bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Sm EGW Abhc ZBW YpZi ZiZicm Xh-PhBchb, ShBW EBdh FiQÄiA OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc GhUib, ShW ZmXhcm FBac, ² Aèhc ZÜh EFdcm Mmdh AXW Fch Mcjc, bhdiF BLhc Whbm DWcmE Edh AXW bWE FciEz ShBW S Abhc Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm fhBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHi MmFjWj ZmXhcm fhBÌ KhBdm, Sjbch ShWcm fhBÌ FciEz

³ Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic dhHi Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC YiLFidh Ac AFidcm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁴ Abhc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, Shch WiMcm bCSc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ghdi Abi WhD, aiW MhSic bhMc gFd MbhSC Shchc HmLm ciWiz ⁵ EGW Shchc Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch fciF EBW, Dch gFdcmC Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhS gFd XDDh MmBW Ad-bLicm FZjd FcLdh, gC AXiWiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb MhWhBE, DBW Abhc bhDac bhWjz ⁶ Ac gC bciEb ZiZicmE Lhdhb MhWhBE, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ⁷ Abhc WiMc MhSic bhWjz AÜtWiFjL Ac MjWiAcme Lhdhb MhWhBE, Dch S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd GhOILpWz Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdc HmLm Dch GjZ BÌsi MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW AWLpWz

⁸ Abhc bhDac bjbiW ahB AbYidjLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁹ Abhc dHc SZdiHFci CcZhW ahBcm, Ac Abhc bhDac UlíihGiLcmE Lhdhb FBEz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic XciÄhs Xhf Fch LiXhB AYidiL ahBcmE Lhdhb UiEz ahB AciñhZjdc Zheic gÄdcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹¹ Abhc MhSic ahB gmcjUlWcm Lhdhb UiEz bcgjb WhFiLjLc Zheic Mmch bhdiF BLhc CçS EBLpW, ShchemE Lhdhb MhWhBEz

¹² SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh ZiZicmE Lhdhb UiEz EC ZmOiØm bhdiF BLhc dhHi Ze bmWS Fcchz bhDac ZBW YhcLiAcme Lhdhb FBE, bhdiFc dhHi ShBWE ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ¹³ bhdiF BLhc XLÜc bhWjz cCY ahBcm Lhdhb UiE, ShW AçhcmE Lhdhb FBE, B ZmOi S AbhcE bhz ¹⁴ LiqFichS, YidiHjW, ghcbiL, YhScjZ, gmcbhL Ac Shchc dHm MS BbhWUhc ZÜh ALpW, Dch gFdcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹⁵ ahB YidhHi, MjdiA ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW ZBWcm, Ac EdiâhLcm Lhdhb FBE, Aèhc MS ZÜh Shchc dHm

ALpW Dch gFdcm Lhdhb UiEz ¹⁶ gjWE, Sjbch DFm-EBÜm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz Ad-bLic gFd MbhSc ahB-ZWiØm Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz

gMcS XhCdjlC (ch:) ZiUhDB WLiES

¹⁷ E ahB EFD, Sjbchem biWS Fci FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib XhBL, EC Shdibc CdOh Shdib UiA MmHjBØm UdhuDi Ac ZhVh-ZiIwC MWb UmBW, EShc ZhD WMc chGiE, Sjbch BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEz ¹⁸ FhcW BShD Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic Hjdhibi Wh FciA, Shchc XmOc Hjdhibi Fcmz biPh biPh bhS bhSiA Ac Smd bhdiF FciA fcd-fjMh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz ¹⁹ Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdchD, BSh S gFdcmC MhWm, B GZc gjWiA AbiE GjZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm Fhbid EE, ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA cEz ²⁰ fhØi UmEch AèhD BZdiL-fDShWcm GjZ MdUi Fci Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB XifhBZhz

Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz

²¹ Abhc dHm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW Mm SibTi ahB, DBW Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz Abhc MhSi ahB djFiAL, MhLjW Ac LjXhSLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb FBchz

²² gMcS XhCdjlC Zjdi gjWiA Abi ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb, bhdiF BLhc Whbm AbiE Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²³⁻²⁴ Abi XhCdjl Ac MbhSc gFdcm MmBW bmbhWUhci FcpW, gC HCL ahBD Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz EC OhCWc fcFhci FmfiAc BchiñL ahBD Ac bjbiW ahB FjASjLm Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Ad-ghbUldièh, Abi XhCdjlM BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci, Aèh XhFc GmbSh ALm EC GjF-GZci CLièhD Sjbchem BbhWm Tic chGhz bWE chGiE, ZCS MbhWh Vci AèhD ShW B ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh djFhB chGLidh, ²⁶ EBdm EGW BSh UlWiAc gFd MhSic HmLm Mbhc EcZ KicFhdiW MiÜh Aèhc gjFjbm, AHc MbhWhc WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA chGLidh, ESh Mbhc Ec, MhSm Shch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc ZhBØ EBWz DcdhHi EC GjF-GZci EGW SZdiH Fch EcZ ²⁷ ShBWC DFbhñ Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc, MjHm MjHm KicFhd BLh Ad-bLic bhMUì ShW ShciY ECFz AbiW|

**XZiï BÕ_{id} fciY 7 Wæ_c LiXhch
XDdh FciØ_{iA}
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW Ebd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh XDdh LgiYhz EWjhbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 20 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm HtiL Umfc chMVhWi FciØ ALid FhD-FhcZhcc dhHi Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW WbjWhc MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm ULLchZhc SZdiHi LYcc FhdE XDdhC EC OhCWE SfcY AWLidh (LhghZi Whbh 18 cjFj UmGCÀh)z ShBW FciØ OhCW ThFi YiciA AEAc SiW ZLc ZhUm MmZdh BYiL OhCWE SZdiH FchS ABdh, EC fbD FciØ MbhSc bjcäi EFdm GZc Uidh, MbhSc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc H×Hjd Ac ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm Dch HhBZi ahfhD bhShcm ZCS Uhb Uichz SmC gMcS XhCdjLm Shchcm Xchbif Uidh XichFi bhS bhShc dhHiz EC UlBE WiAbSC AèhB XhF cjgjc UhW, Sh-E XichFi bhS bhShcm ShBW ZmfU Uhb UiLpW, FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB bjWfh, gmUhdES Ac gjfiAci Xhdz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc EFdc bhMm GjZ ZmfU UdhUdi, MiWhc Fhb, bhbdh-bFÐbh, ZiftiqGdh, bU GhEA, Ac a×hbi Kdmcz ShBW EC MHBÛ Fhb-FhMcm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dHm SjdWh FcLpW (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchcm SCZh Fchc Xchbif UiA EC bjèzhw KiPi dmGLpW, MhSm BbhWUhc EFdm HjWhc Fhb LheiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW, Ac Shch XZiï bgäsc Afif EBWz bgäsc Ebd gFd ThFi Ze VWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9 ADAS

(G) Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ 1:10-4:21

(H) bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) BLhDB bjbW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh 8:1-11:1 ADAS

(K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi 11:2-14:40
(L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh 15 cjFj
(M) ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA 16 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD AèhB UhES XhBA gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac Abhc bjbW ahB LjLiWm, ² FciØ OhCWc Aèhc MbhSc bhWfc HmLm, bhWi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc dhHi UhES UiLpWz Sjbchc HmLm Ac EBÛhBÛ MhHhc MS bhWfm Abhc gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA bhWpW, Shch gFdc HmLm Abch EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz ShBW ShchcE bhdiF, AbchcE bhdiFz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

⁴ Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Aèhc UcZhce fjFciA AUhd Fci, FhcW BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD Sjbchc Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz ⁵ EC cgbS Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Sjbchc gFd WbjWhD bhS-FTh bhSh Ac AGd-Bdibm VWi EBLz ⁶ EGW UmGh Mhc, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch MmSh Shdib UiLdhh, BSh Sjbchc Uide HhTiA chGLz ⁷ Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc dhHi Sjbchc Zhc KhBchD, DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA ZhSjWi GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbS XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz ⁸ Abi MhWi, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm AGmc XcMØ BbhWm bMZjS chGZh, MhSm ShBW ABZhc AH XcMØ Sjbchc XjchXjc WiGjS cBZhDz ⁹ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, ShBW Mmdh FpW Edh EDz ShBW Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, Sjbchc MhWj ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc dHm GhSic-fâcF chGE, DBWC Ad-bLi, Abchc bhdiFz

Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ

(1:10-4:21)

MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi

¹⁰ Sm ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje ASm biWS FciAc, Sjbchc gFd DF EEz Sjbchc bhMm FjWj UdhUdi Wh cCF, DF bW Ac DF bS EEz ¹¹ gjWE,

FjdjA ZiZic Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi Mh-
Wdhd, Sjbchc bhMm FhBìh-YLhU Kdmcz
12 Abi gjWdhd, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FD, “Abi
XhCdJLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi AXèLc Udc,”
FmC FD, “Abi XiScc Udc,” Ac FmC FD, “Abi
Ad-bLic Udcz”

13 Sm FE KhBW, Ad-bLicm FiSh ZhOh-
ZhOi Fch EBHmLm Wi? Abi XhCdJLcm
Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE dOFhBA bhch EBLm
Wi? Sjbch FiSh Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd
FcL Wi? 14 Abi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA Mh-
WhB, Ghdi FicifXE Ac HCL Lheh, Uilch
FjWj bhWfcm Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi Whz
15 MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm, Sjbch Abhc
Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLz 16 AìYhw ahBc
XciZhcc bhWfcmE Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi,
DLheh Ac FjWj bhWfcm HjLd FchBLi FciA
Abhc bWE Ec Whz 17 Ad-bLiD S Abhcm
SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi XhPhBLpW Wh,
Ghdi GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC XhPhBLpWz
Ac EC GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci X×isi ahZ-
ajHiD SZdiH FchS XhPhBLpW Wh, MhSm
LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWi EA ZmFhbh
Wh ZWmz

Ad-bLiC AèhB AGd Ac Zd

18 Mhch HMZi XTmUi UCehc, Ad-bLic
LdiZc CXcc FjcZhWi Shchc HmLm S Ghdi
ZmAGdi bWE ED, EBdm Abch Mhch
WhMhSc XTm UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm
BSh Ebd AèhB Zdz 19 ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh
ALm, “Abi AGdUhc EFdc AGdem ZmFhbh
Fcbj, Ac ZjDibhw EFdc ZjDìcm ZiYd Fcbjz”

20 Sm EC AGdUhc EFd FjAB? Adib EFdc
Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhS ScF Fchc GmbSh
Mhc ALm, gm EGW FjAB? UIWiAZi AGd
S Ghdi ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGhBchz
21 AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA YDLhdh
FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAD MhWj Shc AGd UiA
ShWcm KiWS Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi ZmAGdic
EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD bjbiW
EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz 22 BgjUi
EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb UmGSh KhBW,
BCWhWi EFdm AGdc Shèhf FcpW, 23 EBdm
Abch SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjcZhWi
EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh Ebd ZWi BLchBdc
HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi Fhb Ac aiW MhSi
EFdm bWE FcpW ZmAGdi Fhbz 24 EBdm
ZWi BLchBd ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc
UhESi ZUh EFdc HmLm EC Ad-bLiC EBdh
AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz 25 AèhB ZmAGdi
bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze AGdUhc, Ac AèhB
FbMjci bhWfc fÀi ThFi ZCS fzdz

26 ahB Efd, KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbchcm
MmZdh UhES UmEA EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch
FidhGhW ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC
bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, GmbShZhW Zh
Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD Whz 27 EBdm
UIWiAD MmShcm ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm
AèhD EShcmC XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc
AGdUhc EFdm fcb XhBWz Ac UIWiAD
MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm, AèhD EShcm
XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc ZdZhW gFdSh
fcbiÙh EBWz 28 UIWiAc bhWfm MmShcm
GjZ SjÈ bWE Fcm, UIWiAc ZjFjS MmShc
FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÜ FcLpW,
MhSm UIWiAc KGjS MmSh Whbi-Uhbi,
BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhdz 29 ShBW BShcm
XLÜ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm
ShW LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjMjH Wh
XhBWz 30 Ac Sjbch Mmch BLh Ad-bLic
AXW MW ZWL, BSh S Aèh ThFiC EBLmz
Ad-bLiC EBdh Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA
AGd, XhF-XcmMHhci, XZiìsh Ac AMhUic
GjOiz 31 DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh
ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhZjUcm
dBAC ZehB FcCFz”

2

1 ahB Efd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci Sjbchc
HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA Abi S fjÙc fjÙc
ahfhD bhSiLi Wh, Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhbhc
dhGhW ZDAW FcLi Whz 2 Abi bWm bWm
PiF FcLdhb, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc FhdE Abi
Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic ZifDD bhSibj, Mm BL-
hcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhch EBLm, BSh
Lheh Ac FjØh bhSShb WhDz 3 Abi MmZdh
Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD WiMcM FbMjc
bWE FcShb Ac QchBA FhXiShbz 4 Abhc
SZdiH Ac Abhc ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc bW
Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac MjÀi ALid
Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjjg Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh
HmLidz 5 Abi KhBdhb, Sjbchc BbhW bh-
Wfc AGd-Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi
AèhB Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

AèhB XhF cjjg UmEA AGd

6 Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid, Shchc
HmLm Abch AGdc bhS bhSiz EBdm EC
AGd S B MHSc WhD Zh MHSc WmSh
EFdc dhGhWE WhD, Shch S ZcZhU EAc
XTiz 7 ALdm Abch Ghdi AèhB AGd-gmFbSc
ZhSjWi HjXW ZmXhcm bhSiz EC ZhSjWi
ZmXhc S UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHmC AèhD
ShW WiMc bcMiD PiF FciA chGLpW,

MhSm Abch ShW HCcZc ahHi EBz ⁸ EBdm
EC MHSc WmSh EFdm BSh ZjMch Whz
BSh ZjMdm Shch, gC HCcZc VW Abchc
bhdiF BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhcd
Wh EWmz

⁹ EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,
Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh chGLpW,
BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh, FhWmE
gjWlm Wh,
Uide bhMm FjWjUiW KiØhE FcLm
Whz

¹⁰ BSh EGW ShW XhF cjjc bhMUi Abchc
HmLm MhBc FcLpWz XhF cjjc EMhWh
FjØhc WhB, ShBW Aèhc gFd ZhSjWi ZmX-
hcE MhWpWz ¹¹ bhWfc bhMm Edh FmC
ALm Wi, Mmch DFMWm AcF MWc bWc
GZc MhWpW? Ghdi WiMc cjjmC Shc bWc
GZc MhWmz PiF EC dhGhW, Aèhc XhF
cjj Lheh ULLch FmC ShW HhBZi ZmXhc
MhWm Whz ¹² Ac Abch S UIWiAZi cjj
XhBLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc ScY ThFi ShW cjj
XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW UmEA WiAbS EFd
Abch KiWiz ¹³ Ac EC WiAbSc ZmXhcmC
Abch FB, BSh FEAc fbD Abch bhWfc AGd
ZmZghc Fci Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjc bhMUi
Shdib XhBA FBZ cjghWi gFiFScm MhBc
Fhc dhHi, Abch cjghWi bhS bhSiz ¹⁴ Mm
bhWjf cjghWi bWahZc WhD, AèhB XhF
cjjc bhMUi MmSh bidm gm BShcm FZjd
Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc HmLm BSh ZmFhbhz
BSh ZmXhc gm ZjMmE Wh, FhcW BSh
cjghWi MHSc ZmXhc, Ghdi cjjUi MhKhB
Fch Mhdz ¹⁵ Mm MWc bhMm XhF cjj
ALm, gm gÀdsh MhKhB FciA UmGm, Shcm
FmC MhKhB FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Mmdh Aèhc
FhdhE ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS XhcLm,
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc fhBØ Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abchc Uide ThFhD,
Abch BSh ZjMchbz

3

SZdiH Fhb EBD AèhB GmMbs

¹ ahB EFd, cjghWiF MWc dHm Mmd-
hGhW bhSh CKiS, Abi Sjbchc dHm BdH
bhSShb XhcLi Whz ZcJ UIWiAZi bhWfc
dHm Mmdh bhSh CKiS, Sjbchc dHm EdhC

bhSiLiz Sjbch S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm
gjcJhpØc dhGhW, DcdhHiC ECdh bhSid-
hbz ² XDdh Abi Sjbchem fÃ GhWi Wh UiA
Ghdi UIV GhZhBLdhh, gi fbD fÃ GhWi
GhEAc MjFh ALdhD Wh, Ac ES UiW ZhUmE
Sjbch B ZmXhcm gjcJh cBLz ³ FhcW Sjbch
EGWE UIWiAZi cÃ-bhjfm KdchDz Sjbchc
bhMm EGWE Bjfh, FhBìh-YLhU dhHhBdC
ALmz Sm Sjbch cÃ-bhjfc Zfm cBL Wh Wi?
⁴ Sjbchc bhMm FmC MmZdh FD, gm XhCd-
jLc Udc, FmC FD AXèLc Udc, Sm Sjbch UI-
WiAZi bhWfc dhGhW WhD Wi?

⁵ AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdjLC Zh Fm? Abch S
fhbhBÛ GmMbsFhci, Abchc bhMUi Sjbch
BbhWc XTm ABLz AèhDC Abchcm MhcMic
B UhDBÍ UiLpWz ⁶ Abi ZiL dhHhBLi,
AXèLm XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD BShcm Ze
FcLpWz ⁷ DcdhHi MmBW ZiL dhHhBW Ac
MmBW XhWi UmBW, Dch ALdm FjØhc
WhD, EBdm MmBW BShcm Ze Fci SjdPw,
ShBWC gÀdshz ⁸ ZiL dhHhEch Ac XhWi
UmEchc DFB CØmfsz Dch XcSmFm MhcMic
bmWS bhYiF Fhbc Yd XhBZhz ⁹ EBdm Abch
UIBEMWmC Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch AèhcC GmS, ShW ZhWhBd ZidQiqz
¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm GhL cgbS Abi Xh-
BLi, EC cgbSc ZdmC Abi AGdUhc chM-
bmícic dhGhW BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac EC
GjOic CXcm EBÛ MWm ZidQiq ZhWhBchz
EBdm Fm Fidh ZhWhBch, B ZmXhcm Shch
gjfiAc ECFz ¹¹ Mm BAW GjOi AHmC Hheh
EBHmLm, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh gC
GjOi, BFOh ZhU UiA Ac FjWj WDA GjOi
FmC HheS XhcS WhDz ¹² EGW B GjOic
CXcm fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi XhÍc, dhFei Ac LW
UiA FmC MjUi Ic ZhWhD, ¹³ Sm Fm Fidh
ZhWhBLpW, BSh ahdh Fci UmGh MhBZz
cjm ghfcc UiW BSh MhBc EBZ, gC UiW
EÉi-XciÀhc bhMUi BSh GjdH-bmdh EBZz
¹⁴ MmBW MmSh ZhWhBLpW, BSh MjUi
OiFiA cD, Sm DBW Xjcjéhc XhBZhz ¹⁵ EBdm
BSh Mdi Hmdm Xjcjéhc ThFi ZhU XeZ, Sh-
E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz Shcm UmGdm
ZjMh MhBZ, gm AHjBWC bhMUi Xhei UiA
ABLmz

¹⁶ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbch EBdhD
Aèhc FhZh Ic, Sjbchc bhMm ShW XhF cjj
ZfS FcpW? ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Aèhc FhZh Ic ZiWhf
Fcm, Sm AèhDE Shcm ZiWhf FcZhZ FhcW

ShW ThFhc Ic EBd XZiï, Ac SjbchC EBdhD gC Icz

¹⁸ Sjbch FmC WiMcm YhFi UiE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC MjUi UlWiAc AGd-Bdibm WiMcm AGdUhc bWE Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd ZWCF MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS Xhcmz ¹⁹ FhcW B MHSc AGd-ZjÐi, Aèhc WMcE Ghdi ZmAGdiz ALbhWi FiShZE ALm, “AèhD AGdUhc EFdcm Shchc KhdhFiS VcpWz” ²⁰ AcF ADASe ALm, “AGdUhc EFdc gFd KiØhc ZmFhbb, BSh S bhZjUm MhWpWz” ²¹ DcdhHi Abhc FTh EBd, gÀdShc S Sjbchc, Sm Sjbch FjWj bhWfcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz ²² XhCdjl, AXèL, XiSc, B UlWiA, MiÛnHi, bCS, ZcSbhW, aZiFS, gÀdShc Sjbchcz ²³ Sjbch EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac Ad-bLi EBdh Aèhcz

4

Ad-bLic LhghZic MiÛnHic WbjWh

¹ Abchem UmGiA bhWfm ZjMCF, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi ah×hcc GhMhÓiz ² Ac Mmchc CXcm ah×hcc GhMhÓic ahc UmEA ED, Shch S XcbhW UmGhWi dhHZ, Shch gF-ghdhz ³ Sm Abi gF-ghdh Fi Wh B ZiKhc Sjbch FcE Zh AUhdSmC FcCF, DSm Abhc FjØh MhD AD Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc ZiKhcC Fci Whz ⁴ Abhc bW fhUh EBdme XcbhW Fch Mhc Wh Abi WicUlfz Sm bhdiF BLhDC Abhc ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ DcdhHi fPiF fbDEc AH XcMØ, bhWi bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ Sjbch FjWj ZiKhc FciE Whz AÛhBcE MmSh djFhBd ALm, ShBW ABA BShcm YcE AWZh Ac bhWfc Uide HjXW WiES EFd MhBc FcZhz gC fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh ShciY XhBZh

⁶ ahB EFd, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abi Abhc WiMc Ac AXèLc CUhgCW UiA Sjbchem FBdhb, MhSm Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi EC Shdib WmE, ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF WhDz Sm Sjbch DFMWcm TBA AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz ⁷ FmC MhWj bWE Wh Fcm Sjbi AdhUh FjØh ZWiHmLz Sjbchc WiMc DbW FjW VW ALm, MmSh Sjbi Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL Wh? Ac BSh MjUi dièh XhBA ThFE, Sm dièh XhBL Wh FBA ZmOhHici FchD FmWm?

⁸ Sjbchem UmGiA S bWE Ec, Sjbch AHmC gÀdsh XhBA VWi EBHmL, Abchem ZhU

UiAc Sjbch ZhUfh ZWiHmL! Sjbch ghLhcc ZhUfh EBdm ahdhC EBS, AbchE Sjbchc dHm ZhUfh EBShb XhcShbz ⁹ MjÐ-zÛi EFdcm bhcidizhc WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc Gcc FhShcE Mhchem chGh ED, Abhc bWE ED AèhD Abchc dhGhW LhghZi EFdcmE Edh gFdc Gcm chGLpWz Abch Aîh MHSc HmLm, gFd bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciîh EFdc HmLmE Shbfhc WhDEF ZWiHmLiz ¹⁰ Abch S Ad-bLic dhHi ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch Zjdm Ad-bLic Whbm AGdUhc ZWiHmLz Abch FbMjc, Sjbch ZdZhW, Sjbch Zjdm BÛsi ZWiHmL, Abchc S FjWj BÛs WhBz ¹¹ Abch EGWE XmOc ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXe-KjXec EahZm Fi FciAc, Zheic WhB Fci ZpSdc dhGhW cBAc Ac bhBc-VBc GhBACz ¹² ghbmfh WiMc ASm bmWS Fci GhBACz bhWfc HhBd-bÛ gjWiAE, Shchc ahdhB KhBAC, Mjdjb-WicMhSW, gjbFi-VhbFicm LZc FciAcz ¹³ ZUWhb-HiZS fBÛ Fci Fci, Wcb fjcm Shchem ZjMhBACz EGW XcMØ Abch Aîh MHSc GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc HmLmC MBÕhd ZWiHmLiz

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbchem fcb UmEAc WiESm BSh dmGchb Wh, Ghdi Abhc bhDac AEdhU gifhZm gjfiAc Fchc dhHi dmGchbz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE, Ad-bLic ZmXchem Shdib UmEAc dhHi Sjbchc AMhc AMhc Cîhu ThFSh XhcpW, EBdm Sjbchc ZhY S ES MW WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUî BLhDB MiÛnHiS DFbhÛ AbiC EBdhb Sjbchc ZhYz ¹⁶ EGW Abi Sjbchem biWS FciA FBAC, Abi Mmdh Kdi, SjbchE Edh KdEz ¹⁷ EC WiESm Abi SibTicm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhh, bhdiFc Whbm DBW S Abhc bhDac gF-ghdh XjSz bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh bhWiA KdiAc, Ac gFd MhHhc gFd MbhSE Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh ShBW bWE FchB UiZhz

¹⁸ Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC bWE Fcmc, Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm ABShb WhD, DcdhHi Shch ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBchz ¹⁹ BWfhèh Abi GjZ MdUiC ABbjz MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBch, Shchc bhS gjWhS WhD, Ghdi Shchc bjd GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz ²⁰ Aèhc ZhUfhB S bhS-FThe ZmXhc WhD, BSh EBd FjUcSi GmbShc ZmXhcz ²¹ Sjbchc BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc HmLm FiSh dBA ABShb? Liqdh dBA Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb biMhM?

bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhcc

Shdib

5

(5:1-7:40)

WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc ZiKhc

¹ Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm MmdhGhW MHBÛ MiWhc Fhb Kdmc, Bdh Fhb ZiVcbi EFdmE Fcm Whz Sjbchc bhMc DF MWm WiMc ghSW bhcmE ZCc dhGhW chGLmz ² DcZhUmE Sjbch ZehB FcE Fidh? BShc dhHi Sjbch YhWh bhJHh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac MmHiD BSh FcLm, Shcm MbhS ThFi Zhc FciUmEA CKiS Wh Wi? ³ Abi f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjgm S Sjbchc dHm ALi, DcdhHi MmHiD BSh FcLm, LhbWm ThFh ZiKhcic dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc ZiKhc FciA chGLiz ⁴ Abhc ZiKhc EBd, Sjbch bhdiF BLhc Whbm DF MhHhS Udh EE, EC fbD AbiE cjgm Sjbchc dHm cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc Zd-fÄiE Abchc dHm ThFZz ⁵ Ac EC WhYcbhWc fcidcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHi fdShWc ASE UidhBSm EBZ, MhSm bhdiF BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc cjgm WhMhS Xhdz

⁶ ahBApWcm, ZehB Fch Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz MhWE Wh Wi, bDUhc GhBc Ze HhbdhcmE Tjeh Ghbicm YkdhBdhD? ⁷ Sm Sjbchc Uid ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc ahZ YhdhB UmE, MhSm Ghbic Lheh bDUhc GhB ZWE, Ac ALdmC S Sjbch Ghbic Lheh MWz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic bmehc ZhBóhc dhGhW Abchc dhHi Ad-bLicmE FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz MhWE S, gC BUE gFd dhGhW Ghbic chGh ghchbz ⁸ DcdhHi AE, AbchE gC XjchW Ghbic, bhWi BJfh Ac GhchXicm ZhU UidhB, Dc ZUdh Ghbic Lheh cjOi, bhWi gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU AUhD Fciz

⁹ Abi AHm Sjbchem dmGLdhh, Sjbch WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc dHm fj VciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi FBchb Wh, B MHSc GZiL bhWjf, djai, UGdZhM Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh Fcchc fjHE DÀmcm Lhei UiShDz Bdh EBdm S Sjbch MHSc Zhcm AcE FjWjGhWE MhB-SmHi EBZz ¹¹ EBdm Abi Ghdi EGhW FB-Shb KhBchb, FmC MjUi WiMcm bjiW FBA UhZi Fcm, Ac gm MiWhFjc, djai, UmZ-UmZic XjMhci, HiZS HhEch, bUGjc, Zh Kjc-QhFhBS ED, Sm Shc fj VciE Wh, Shc dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBE Whz

¹²⁻¹³ gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh XeLm Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc ZiKhc FcShb? BShc ZiKhc AèhDC FcZhz EBdm SciFhc

aiSec bhWfc ZiKhc Fch Sjbchc Fhb Wh Wi? SCchS FiShZE ALm, “gC WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEz”

6

bhbdh-bFÐbhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

¹ Sjbch FmCcc MjUi FjWj BbhWUhc ahBc ZiXÀm Whdif ThFm, Sm Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc HmLm Wh HiA, gm FjW fhEfm Zh-Bch bhWfc HmLm ZiKhc KhD? ² Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, EC XhF ZÛh EFdmC Aîh MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac Aîh MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm EC bhbjdi ZmXhcc YDLhdh FcShD Xhc Wh Wi? ³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Abch Yiciîh EFdcE ZiKhc Fcbj? Sm UIWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD! ⁴ Sjbchc MmZdh EC dhGhW ZiKhc-AKhcc Mcjc ED, EC fbD MbhSc ZhBch bhWfcm FmWm ZiKhcc fhdif ZhWhE? ⁵ Abi S Sjbchem fcb UmEAc dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbchc bhMm Bdh AGdUhc fhdif DFMWE WhB Wi, MmBW Sjbchc WiMc bhMc H×Hjd biO-bhO FcSh XhcepW? ⁶ Abi UmGchb, ZiKhcc bMdiLE ZBAE Sjbch ahBD ahBD FhBîh FcchDz Sh-E AZhc E-BbhWUhec LhbWm! ⁷ ALdm Sjbch ahBD ahBD EC Mmdh ZiKhc fhdif KhD-hBchD, BShD S Sjbchc WiMcC GmSi Ecz Sjbch BSh fBî FcE Wh FmWm Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE Wh FmWm? ⁸ Zcj Sjbch WiMmC S EBÛhd FcchD, bhWfcm OHichD, Ac BSh WiMc ahBc dHmC FcchD!

⁹ ALdm Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz Sm Sjbchc ajd KiØh Ulc ECF, MmSh bhWfc ðahZ GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW, bjcSiXjMh FcpW, HhOjA WhKhBW, fbFhbi, ¹⁰ Kjei, dja-dhdKi, bUGjc, HiZS HhEch Ac UGdZhM, BSh bhWfm S Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB XhBSh WhDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD, EBdm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Ac Abchc Aèhc cjgm Sjbchem VBA LhY FcLm, Sjbchem XZiî Fch EBLm Ac Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz

gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gjfiAc

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, Bdh KiØh PiF WhDz Abhc dhHi gÀdsh MhBM

EBdmE, Abi FjØhc Hjdhb EBSHb WhDz
¹³ FmC FmC FpW, “XmOc dhHi GhWi
 Ac GhWic dhHi XmO UmEA EBLmz” GjZ
 fjÛc FTh, EBdm AèhD S B ULBEShc Zi-
 Whf FcidiZhz bWE chGiE, fcid S MiWh
 Fchc dhHi WhD ZcJ bhdiF BLhc dhHiC,
 Ac bhdiF BLh fcidc dhHiz ¹⁴ AèhD ShW
 FjUcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh
 FcLpW, Ac EC Zdm AbchemE MiÛh FcZhz
¹⁵ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid EBd
 Ad-bLic fcidc EJH? Sm Ad-bLic fcidcm
 Abi ZUbhBf ZmOic fcidc dHm bidhBSHb
 Wi? WhCMjZièh, FjWjbØmc Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch
 ZjME Wh Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhBf ZmOic
 dHm bidh-bifh Fcm, Shc fcid S EC ZmOic
 dHm DGhWE bidimhDz Mmdh XZiï SCchS
 fciYE dmGh ALm, “Shch ULBEMW DF fcid
 EBZhz” ¹⁷ EBdm Mm MW bhdiF BLhc dHm
 bidimhD, gm ShW dHm cjmE DF EBMhDz

¹⁸ ahBApWcm, Sjbch gFd MhSc MiWh
 ThFi MhW ZhKhEz bhWfm ZhU-ZhFi MS
 HjWh Fcm, BSh fcidc Zhcm Fcm, EBdm
 MmHiD MiWh Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcidc
 ZicjØm HjWh Fcmz ¹⁹ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi,
 Sjbchc fcid EBd AèhB XhF cjjc FhZh Ic, EC
 cjjcm Sjbch Aèhc HmL ThFi XhBL, DBW
 Sjbchc Uide Zfs FcpWz Sjbchc fcid S Sjbhc
 WiMc fâU WhDz ²⁰ ZCS Uhb UiA Sjbchem
 GciU Fch EBLmz DcdhHi Sjbhc fcidcm Aèhc
 HCcZc FhbE dhHhEz

7

ZiA-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ ahBApWcm, Sjbch MmSh YSjA MhWhc
 dhHi Abhc HmLm dmGL, EGW EC ZmX-
 hcm FBchbz Sjbchc FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc
 dhHi ahdh Fhb EBd ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchz
² EBdm fbhMc ghdS UmGiA Abi FBchb,
 MiWh ThFi ZhKiZhc dhHi XcSmF ZmO-
 hBØc ZC ThFdm ahdh, Ac XcSmF ZmOicE
 MhbhB ThFdm ahdz ³ gFd MhbhBD Shc
 ZCc XhEWh gF AUhD FcCF, Ac ZCDE Edh
 MhbhBc XhEWh AUhD FcCFz ⁴ ZCc fcid S
 ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc MhbhBez EdhGhW
 MhbhBc fcidE Shc WiMc WhD, Shc ZCcz
⁵ MhbhB-ZCD DFm-EBÛcm Wichf FciE Wh,
 Ghdi GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc dhHi ULBE-
 MWm Xchbif FciA FiLj fbD AdhUh cBShD
 Xhcz ZhUm gicZhc bidimie, MhSm fcidc
 GhBfc dhHi fDShWm Sjbchem HjWhc XTm
 OhWhc fjMjH Wh XhDz ⁶ Sm B ZmXhcm

Abi Sjbchem FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi
 BMhMS Uichbz ⁷ Sh-E Abhc bWc Afh EBd,
 gFd bhWjf Abhc dhGhW AZiASi cCF! EBdm
 Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE bhWfm DFE Wb-
 jWhc cgb-WiAbS XhBLpWz

⁸ Sm ehei ZmOicØcm Ac ZC bch ZmO-
 hBØcm Abi Xchbif Uichb, Shch MjUi Abhc
 dhGhW cBSh XhcpW, Sm ahdz ⁹ EBdm
 WiMcm fhbdhBSm Wh Xhcdm Shch ZiA-
 fhUi FcCFz FhcW fcidc GhBfm MdiA-XjeiA
 bch ThFi ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdz

¹⁰ Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi EC gjFjb Uichb,
 ZCD MhWj ShBc MhbhB LheiA Wh MhDz
 B gjFjb Ghdi Abi Uichb Wh, ØDEJ bhdiFmC
 Uichz ¹¹ Ac MjUi ShB gciA MhDHi, Sm
 ULch ZiA Wh ZCF, ZcJ MhbhBc HmLm
 YiciA ACFz Edh FjWj MhbhBDE Shc ZCcm
 ShdhF Wh UmCFz

¹² EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh S fchfci bhd-
 iFc gjFjb WhD, ShW XAm Abi FBchb, FjWj
 bjbW ahBc ZC MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh
 EBW Ac ShBW MhbhBc dHm fjhfc FcSh
 KhBW, Sm MhbhBD ShWcm ShdhF Wh
 UmCFz ¹³ EC dhGhW FjWj ZmOic bhWfc
 MhbhBE MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW, Ac
 MhbhB ShW dHm cBSh KhBW, Sm ZCD B
 MhbhBcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹⁴ FhcW EC
 ZCc CLièhD AèhD ShBc MhbhBcm XhF-XZiï
 FcLpW Ac EC MhbhBc CLièhD Shc ZCcmE
 XhF-XZiï FcLpWz Bdh Wh EBdm Sjbchc
 gjcJhpW S WhXhF EBd EWmz ALdm S
 AèhD EGW ShchemE XhF-XZiï bWE FcpWz
¹⁵ EBdm BLhDB SciFhc ZhBch gC ZC Zh
 MhbhB MjUi DbWmC AdH EBMiSh KhBW,
 Sm EBSH XhcZhz Bdh ghdSm gC bjbW ahB
 Zh ZBW ZiAc FjWj ZhÛWc bhMm ThFpW
 Whz ZjMchD Wi, Abch fhØiD cEAc dhHi
 AèhDC Abchem UhES UiLpWz ¹⁶ E ZC EFD,
 Sjbic Fidh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc MhbhBc MhW Sjbic
 ZhKhBShD XhcShD WhD? E MhbhB EFD,
 Sjbic Zh Fidh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc ZCc MhW Sjbic
 ZhKhBShD XhcShD WhD?

¹⁷ MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD Mhcm Mmdh
 chGLpW, AèhD Mhcm Mmdh UhES UiLpW,
 gm Edh KdCFz gFd BLhDB MbhScm Abi
 EC DFB gjFjb UiAcz ¹⁸ Mmdh, bLdbhWi
 Fhb FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd
 Fcdm gm Shc EC bLdbhWicm Eðifhc Wh
 FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd FjWj bh-
 Wfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm, gm bLdb-
 hWi Wh FcCFz ¹⁹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Zh

Wh FchWi BSh FjWj Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhC EBd ALd FThz ²⁰ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, gm EC ghdSmC ThFCFz ²¹ BLhDB SciFhS ABZhc FhdE Sjbi Hjdhb ALdhD Wi? Sm BShc dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh, Ac ðhviW EBSm Xhcdm ðhviW EEz ²² Hjdhibi Fch ghdSm bhdiF BLhD Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S ShW UcZhcE ðhviW EBHmLmz Ac ðhviW ghdS ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb ZWiHmLmz ²³ ahBAPwcm, Sjbchem ZCS UhbUi GciU Fch EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc Hjdhb ZWiE Whz ²⁴ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, Aèhc UcZhcE gm EdhC cCFz

²⁵ EGW Abi AZiAsi XjeiØc bjLdhc ZmXhcm FBchbz B ZmXhcm bhdiFc HmL ThFi Abi fchfci FjWj gjFjb XhBLi Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gF-ghdhc cBA Abi Abhc bShbS MhWhBchbz ²⁶ EC AGmci MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch MmBW Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz ²⁷ Sjbhc MjUi ZC ThFm, Sm ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac ZC Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE dhHiE Whz ²⁸ EBdm ZiA Fcdm FjWj HjWh EBS WhD, Ac FjWj AZiAsi Xjei ZiA ZBdm ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi MHSE Shchc Fi ZheiZ, EC Fi ThFi Abi Sjbchem ZhKhBShb KhBchbz

²⁹ ahB EFd, Abi FBShb KhBchb, bhdiF BLhD GjZ MdUi SfcY AWch, Zmfi Umci WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-ZhBóh ALm, bWE FciE ZC-ZhBóh WhBz ³⁰ Mmch UIG-bLiZSE ALpW, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj UIG-bLiZS WhB, Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcch, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi WhB, Ac Mhch GciU-ZiFi Fcmc, ShchE bWm FcCÀh, BSh bhdc CXcm Shchc FjWj UhZi-UhEA WhBz ³¹ Mmch MHS-fjfhc dBA Zmî, Shchc ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fjfhci Wh ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhJH EBMhcz

³² Abi KhBchb, Sjbchem gFd WbjWhc KiØh-ahzWh ThFi gchB chGShbz FhcW AZiAsi ZmOhBØm KiØh FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³³ EBdm ZiAsi bhWfm KiØh FcpW fjfhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh Icc ZC-ZhBóhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, ³⁴ DcdhHi Shchc bW Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiAsi ZmOi Ac XjeiØm KiØh FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, MhSm Shchc

fcid Ac bW XhF-XZií ThFmz EBdm ZiAsi ZmOiØm KiØh FcpW fjfhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh MhbbBcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³⁵ ZjMchD Wi, ECShdib EFd S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbchc HdhS FjWj Yhf dhHhBShb KhBchb Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm KdE Ac Uidm-MhWm bhdiF-bCdhc Afif EEz

³⁶ FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm Shc AZiAsi Xjeic UhD-UhDBí AUhD Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDEf XhcEBMhc Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA UmCFz DSm FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz ³⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm, Mhc bWE FjWj EfhØi WhB, gm Shc WiMc bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-fhUi Mcjc WhD, Sm gm PiF FhbC Fcmcz ³⁸ EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm ZiA-fhUi UmD, gm WmF Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm AZiAsi ghdSm chGm, gm AcE Zmfi WmF Fhb Fcmz

³⁹ MhbbB MSUiW MiÙh ThFpW, ESUiW ZC MhbbBc ZhÙWE ThFpWz EBdm MhbbB bhch Hmdm ZCD GhdhL XhBW, Ac WiMc XLÙ bhYiF BLhDB SciFhc MmFjWj MWc HmLm ZiA ZBSh XhcpWz ⁴⁰ Sh-E Abi bWE Fci, ShBW ehei ghdSm cBdmC AcE ahdhz Abi ZjMchb, Abi EC gAdsh AèhB cjgc Zdm FBchbz

BLhDB bjbW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh

8

(8:1-11:1)

UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA

¹ gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bjLdhc FTh FBchbz Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdcC AGd-ZjÐi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB Zheo, Ac bgäSm bhWjf Heoz ² FmC MjUi WiMcm fiAW bWE Fcm, Sm MSGhW fiAW EA Mcjc, ESGhW S EBLm Whz ³ EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm KiWpWz ⁴ Sm UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch MhWi, UmZSh ZdSm B MHSE FjØhc WhB, DF Aèh Lleh UILch FjØhc WhBz ⁵ ALbhWE Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-UmZi Whbm MjUi FjØh ThFiA ThFm, Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac

ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz ⁶ EBdm Abchc MhWh bSm Ghdi DF Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBZi ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, ShW dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW, ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhD gÀdsh XDUh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW dhHiC OiFiA ALiz ⁷ BSh ZjMhc AGd S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm AHm UmZShcm aMWh FcS, DcdhHi Shch EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shchc ZiZmFc FbMjciD Shcm FdJFi ZhWhDz ⁸ ALdm FjWj WbjWhc GhWic ZdmC Abch Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EB Whz GhWi Wh GhBdmE Abchc BbhWc GmSi ED Wh, Ac GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

⁹ EBdm gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc EC ðhviWsh FjWjbØmC MhWj FbMjc BbhWUhec dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh EDz ¹⁰ Sjbhc S AGd-ZiZmF ALm, EBdm Mhc ZiZmF FbMjc, gm MjUi Sjbchem UmZShc bÙicE ZBA XfhU GhEAS UmGm, Sm gm-E EC XfhU GhBS WhD Wi? ¹¹ Ac EC FbMjc ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, EGW Sjbhc EC AGdm Shc BbhWc fcZWfh Ecz ¹² EdhGhW Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc bjbW ahBapØc dHm HjWhc Fhb FcE, Shchc FbMjc ZiZmFcm ULG UmE, EC fbD Sjbch Ad-bLic ZicjØmC HjWh FcEz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, GhWh-XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abhc ahBc BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm Shcm HjWh ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Abi Hjî GhEAE DÀmcm ZhU UidhBbjz

9

LhghZi EFdc EViFhc

¹ ahBapWcm, Abi FiSh ðhviW WhD Wi? Abi FjWj LhghZi WhD Wi? Abi FjWj Abchc bhdiF BLhcm UmGLi Wh Wi? bhdiFc dhHi Abi Mm SZdiH Fhb FcLi, BShc Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? ² EBÛ FmC Abchem LhghZi FBA Wh bhWdmE Sjbch S bhWZhd, Abhc LhghZi Fhbc fid-Khàe SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bhMUi Sjbch ShW Cçs EBLz

³ Sm Abhc LhghZi XU dBA Mmch fÛD FcpW, Shch Abhc EC MjAX gjWCÀhz ⁴ Abi Ac LhghZi ZhcWhZhLm FiSh GhWh-XiWhc ZmSW XhBZhc EViFhc WhB Wi? ⁵ bjbW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi Fhc EViFhc Abhc WhD Wi? EBÛ LhghZi EFdm,

bhdiF BLhc ahBapØm Ac LhghZi XiScm Mmdh MhcMic ZiZicm dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE Edh Xhci Wh Wi? ⁶ Ghdi Abi Ac ZhcWhZhLmC WiMc ASm FhbhB FciA GhBShb Wi? ⁷ WiMc HhOôoic OmFh ahJHiA FmC LiXhBc KhFci Fcm Wi? Mm Hicim Ydc ZhHhW Fcm, gm BShc Yd GhD Wh Wi? Mm chGhdm Xfj Xhd chGm, gm BShc UIV GhD Wh Wi? ⁸ Abi S Ghdi bhWjf AGdm bhSiAc Wh, bjLh WZic fciESmE Edh FBLmz ⁹ fciESE ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” Sm AèhD Ghdi Hcjc FThC KiØh FcpW Wi? ¹⁰ ShBW ALdm Abchc FThC FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD Wi? WióD, BSh Abchc dhHiC dmGh EBLid, FhcW MmBW GmS FcpW Ac MmBW VhW bbeh UmBW, Yfdc ZhO XhEAc AfhDC Shchc BSh Fch CKiSz ¹¹ Sm Abch Mmdh Sjbchc bhMm cjghWiF ZiKi cjBLi, ECdh MjUi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UIWiAZi GhWi-XhWi MjHhB, Sm Zmfi FjØh Wichb Wi? ¹² Ac EC ZmXhcm MjUi Sjbchc CXcm EBÛ bhWfc UhZi GhOm, Sm Abch AcE Zmfi UhZi GhOhBShb Xhci Wh Wi? EBdm Abch Bdh UhZi Wh GhOhBA fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCcc XTc FhOh Wh EBz

¹³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, XZiî ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EGhW ThFiC GhWh-XiWh XhBW, Ac FjcZhWi GhWhS Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjcZhWic bhd ThFi ZhO XhBWz ¹⁴ PiF EdhGhW bhdiF BLhc gjFjb ALm, Mhch GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW, Shch MhWj EC Fhbc CLièhD GhEA-YiÛh XhBWz

¹⁵ EBdm Abi S Dc FjØhc WiLi Whz Ac EGW SjbchcmE BSh dmGiAc Wh, Abhc dhHi EShc ZmZih FcShD Fciz EGW Abhc EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC ZmFhbh ZhWhBdhD, Sm Abhc bci MhEAC ahdhz ¹⁶ Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, DSm Abhc ZehB UmGhWic FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi YcmZ SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc CXcm dhÛs XeCF! ¹⁷ EBdm Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm SZdiH Fci, Sm S Abhc Xjcejhc ALm, Ac MjUi WiMc GjfiD Wh-E Fci, Sm bhdiFc UmEA MiçhUhc gifhZm S FciAcz ¹⁸ EGW Abhc B Fhbc Xjcejhc FiSh? B Xjcejhc Ebd, GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci XhEWh ZmSW WmB Wh, ZiWh XDfhD SZdiH FchC Abhc ZmSWz

¹⁹ Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc Hjdhb WhD, SmZC ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi

WiMcm gFdc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGLiz
 20 BgjUi EFdc bW Mp Fchc dhHi BgjUi
 fbhME Abi BgjUic dhGhW EBLiz Abi S bjLh
 WZic fciESc EViWm WhD, EBdm Mhch
 ShW fciES bhWm, Shchcm Mp Fchc dhHi
 Abi Shchc dhGhW EBLiz 21 Ac Mhch fciESc
 ZhBch, Shchcm Mp Fchc dhHi Abi fciESc
 ZhBch bhWfc dhGhW EBLiz ALdm Abi
 Aèhc UmEA fciESc Zhcm WhD, Ad-bLic
 fciESc EViWm ALiz 22 Mmch FbMjc, Shchc
 HmLm Abi FbMjcc dhGhW EBLi, ShchcmE
 Mp Fchc dhHiz ZmXhc EBd, MmFjWj bØm
 FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Abi gFd
 fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz 23 Ghdi Gjf-GZcic
 dhHiC Abi BSh FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc ahHi
 EBz

24 Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, UCec GmdhS
 CPiA gFdmC UCehD, EBdm Xjcéhc Ghdi
 DFMWmC Xhdz EGW SjbchE ECdh UCehE
 MhSm Xjcéhc Xhez 25 UCec GmdhS UCe-
 hBA ghci bhWfm Edh DF bhdh XhD, Mm
 bhdh ZhUm Wi EBMhD, Ac EC bhdh XhEAc
 dhHi Dch ZCS FPiW WiEb-FhWjWE bh-
 Wmz EBdm Abch S ALD EAD bhdh XhEAc
 dhHi BSh Fcchbz 26 DcdhHi CØmfs Lheh Abi
 UCehBchb Whz MmSh ZmOhBØm ZhShfc
 dHm Fidh-Fidi FcpW, Abi S BShc dhGhW
 WhDz 27 ZcJ Abi WiMc fcidem Fi UiA Hjd-
 hbc dhGhW chGLi, MhSm EBÛc HmLm Gjf-
 GZci SZdiH FciA ghci, Xjcéhc ThFi WiMm
 ZhU Wh Xeiz

10

ZWi BLchBdc BSighf ThFi gjfiAci

1 ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, bcjajbic bhMm
 Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc IOWh Sjbchc bWE
 cCFz Dch gFd S HhBzi bmIc KhFhc Sdm
 cBSh, gFdm XhED AOiA Wid UciA XhcEBA
 HmLdhz 2 gFdmC gC bmIc KhFh Ac Wid
 UciAc bhMm gMcS bjLhc SciFhD XhF HjLd
 FcLdhz 3 Shch Aèhc UmEA DFB dhGhW
 HhBzi GhWi GhBLpW, 4 DFB dhGhW Hh-
 Bzi XhWiE GhBLpW, gFdm Edh DF FjUcSi
 Xhíc ThFi XhWi GhBSh, Mm Xhíc Shchc
 dHm dHm cBS, EC Xhíc EBdh Ad-bLiz 5 Sh-
 E Dch Zmfic ahH bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF
 Gjfi ALdh Whz DcdhHiC Shchc dhf bcjajbic
 bhMm Xei cBdz

6 BSh IOWh EBd Abchc Shdibc dhHi
 DF BSighf, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gj-
 fiAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW Fj-XTc Afif Wh

EBz 7 Shchc bhMm FmC FmC Mmdh bjc-
 SiXjMh FcLid, Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz SC-
 chS fciYE ALm, “gFd bhWjf GhWiS ZBdh,
 ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh
 Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz”

8 AcFZhc Shchc bhMc ZCS MWm MiWh
 FchD, DFB UiWm SmBf AMhc bhWjf bhch
 HmLdhz Sm Abch MhWj EdhGhW MiWh
 ThFi ZhKiA cBz 9 Shchc bhMc ZCSm bhdiF-
 bCdhcm XciAh FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe
 GhBA bcLpWz Abch MhWj ShWcm Bdh
 XciAh Wh Fciz 10 Shchc bhMc ZCSm Wh-
 GjF EBA ZFh-MFh FchD, Aèhc HMZc YicihD
 Shchcm ZiWhf FcLpWz DcdhHi Sjbch Bdh
 FciE Whz

11 Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid WifhWh
 gifhZm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gjfiAc EBz
 Abch Mmch EC AGmci MbhWhc bhWjf,
 EC dmGh XeiA Abch MhWj fhZVhWm cBz

12 DcdhHi FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm,
 gm bMZjS ALm, Sm gm gjfiAc cCF MhSm
 Shc BbhW Wh Admz 13 bhWfc MiÛnHis
 MmdhGhW XciAh AD, EShc ZhBch WDA
 FjWj XciAh S Sjbchc CXcm Ec Whz Aèh
 XhF S gF-ghdh, ShBW Sjbchcm fBìc ESiciÃ
 FjWj XciAhS YhdhBSh WhD, ZcJ XciAh ThFi
 ZhKiZhc XTE ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh
 fBìc FcShD XhcZ

14 E bhDac Ulí EFd, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm
 FBchb, UmZ-UmZic XjMh ThFi MhW
 ZhKhEz 15 Sjbchcm AGdUhc MhWiAc
 Abi FBchb, Abi MmSh FBchb Sjbch BSh
 MhKhB-ZhKhB FciA UmGEz 16 Ad-bLic
 bmMZhwic fbD, fjFciA AUhD FciA XiAdh
 ThFi Abch Mm fcZS GhB, BShc bhMUi Abch
 Ad-bLic dCc dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? Ac Mm
 cjOi LieiA GhB, B GhWic bhMUi ShW fcidc
 dHm fciF EB Wh Wi? 17 Abch gFdm MmZdh
 DF cjOi ZhOiA GhB, Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch
 ZCS MW EBdmE Abch Ghdi DF fcidz

18 gjWE, ZWi BLchBdc ghdS KiØh FcE,
 Shchc MmSh bhWfm FjcZhWic Hjì GhBW,
 Shch gC FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd FhbE-E fciF
 EBMhBW Wh Wi? 19 Ac Abi FjWj FBchb
 Wi, UmZShc Whbc XfhUcm gifhZE Vch
 MhD, Zh EC UmZShcm gifhZE Vch MhD?
 20 Wh, bjOmC Whz Sh-E ZiVcbi EFdm MS
 WbjWhc Zdi UmBW, BSh UmE-UhWZ, ajS-
 YocSc WhbmC UmBW, Aèhc Whbm WhDz
 Sm Abi KhB Wh, EC ajS-YocSc dHm Sjbchc
 FjWj GhSic-Uli cCFz 21 gjWE, bhdiF BLhc

bmMZhWi Ac ajS-YocSc bmMZhWi, B UlBE FhbE fciF EA Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz bhdiFc XiAdh Ac ajSc XiAdh, UlBESh ThFi DFdHm GhEA PiF WhDz ²² Sm Abch FiSh FciAc, Abch bhdiF BLhc Uide AHjBW dhHhBSHb Wi? ShW dHm dhehB FciA MiSShb Xhcbj Wi?

GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²³ bWE Ec Wi, Abi S AHm FBLi, FjWj FjWj MWm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, Bdh KiØh S PiF WhDz MjUiE Dch FpW, gÀdshc ghhdh, EBdm gFd-ShD S bhWfc BbhW ZhehD Whz ²⁴ Sm FjWj MWmC WiMc ðhcT dBA XhHd EBE Wh, ZcJ EBÛc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FcEz ²⁵ ZhMhc-AOE MmFjWj Hjî ZiFi EBdm BSh GhBE, WiMc ZiZmFcm fhØi chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD FciE Whz ²⁶ XZiî MZjc fciYo S FD, “B MHS Ac MHSc gÀdshc bhZjUcz”

²⁷ DcdhHi Abchc SciFhc ZhBcc FjWj bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem UhES UmBW, Ac Sjbch MhBShD KhE, Sm ZiZmFcm Ph×h chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD Wh FciA MmSh LhbWm UmBW EShC GhBEz ²⁸ EBdm FmC MjUi Sjbchem MhWhB UmD, B GhWi FjWj UmZShc Whbc XfhU, Sm Mm MWm BGhW FBLm, Shc ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc Achbc dhHi BSh GhBE Whz ²⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ZiZmFc FTh FBchb Wh, gC ULLch bhWfc ZiZmFc FTh FBchbz FhcW EBÛ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhc, Abhc BÈh-EWiÈhc ðhviWshS FmWm WhF HdHBS? ³⁰ Abi MjUi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm Mm GhWic dhHi fjFciA AUhD Fedhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac ZUWhb EBS FmWm?

³¹ DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-XiWh FcE Zh MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, gFdShC Aèhc HC-cZc WiESm FciEz ³² ZWi BLchBd Zh aiW MhSi, Zh Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc XTc FhOh ZWiE Whz ³³ Abi Mmdh gFd WbjWhc bhWfcm gFd ZmXhcm GjF chGhc Kmih Fci, SjbchE ECdh FciEz Abi S WiMc ðhcTc KiØh Fci Wh, fZ bhWfc ahdhBc Kmih Fci, MhSm Shch WhMhS ghLid FcpWz

11

¹ Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic dhGhW KdiAc, SjbchE ECdh Abhc dhGhW KdEz

MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi

(11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhUS FcE

² E ahB Efd, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Shdib bWE chGiA KdchD, Ac gFd ZmXhcmC Abhcm BAU chGchD, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc ShciY FciAcz ³ Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW ZjME, Ad-bLic EBdh gFd ZmOhBØc bhTh, ZmOhBW EBdh ZmOiØc bhTh, Ac Aèh XhF EBdh Ad-bLic bhThz ⁴ DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD Mm ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, gm S Shc bhThem Efçhw Fcmz ⁵ EdhGhW Mm ZmOiD bhTh Wh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, EC ZmOiDE ShBc bhThe Efçhw Fcm, ShB bhTh FhbhBd ZmOiØc dhGhW ZWiMhDz ⁶ FjWj ZmOiD MjUi bhTh Wh Hjcm, Sm ShBc Kjd FhbhBdhCFz EBdm ZmOiØc Kjd FhbhWi fcbc ZifD bWE EBdm, ShBc bhTh HjciA chGCFz ⁷ DZhUS-ZÛnHic fbD bhTh HjciA chGh ZmOhBØc dhHi PiF WhD, AèhD S ZmOhBØcm ShW WiMc LjcSm XDuh FcLpW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMUiC Aèhc bgibh MhBc ED, EBdm ZmOiØc bh-MUi ZmOhBØc bgibh MhBc EDz ⁸ XDdh ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh AUb S ZmOi ThFi XDuh EBLpW Wh, EBdm XDdh ZmOi bhWjf bhB ghEA WióD ZmOh ThFiC XDuh EBLpWz ⁹ Ac ZmOiØc dhHi ZmOhBW XDuh EBLpW Wh, ZcJ ZmOhBØc dhHiC ZmOiW XDuh EBLpWz ¹⁰ EC Shdib bhYiF Yiciîh EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA, ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh gifhZm gFd ZmOiØm bhTh HjciA chGh Mcjcz ¹¹ Sh-E bhdiF BLhc SciFhc ZmOi bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh ZmOic CXcm acfh FcpWz ¹² FhcW, XDdh ZmOh AUb ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi bhB ghEA XDuh, Sh-E ZmOiW ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhBØc MWb EDz ALdm gÀdshc S Aèhc XDuhz

¹³ Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh UiA FjWj ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS Fch PiF Wi? ¹⁴ Ac fbhMc ghD-Khd ThFiC S ZjMh MhD, ZmOhBØc bhThS dhæh Kjd chGh fcbc ZmXhc, ¹⁵ EBdm ZmOiØm dhæh Kjd chGdm Shchc fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi? WiMcm HjciA chGhc dhHiC S Shch B dhæh Kjd XhBLpWz ¹⁶ Sm BSh dBA FmC ScF-ZiScF Fcdm, Abhc Xciéhc MjAX EBd, BSh Lleh ULLch FjWj WiEb Abchc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc MbhSc bhMmE WhBz

BLh Ad-bLic bmMZhWic ZmXhcm

¹⁷ EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm Xchbif UiShb KhBchb, B ZmXhcm S Sjbch bjOmC ShciY XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, ZcJ GmSi EDz ¹⁸ Abi gjWiAc, Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE, EC fbD Sjbchc bhMm UdhUdi ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi ZiðhfE Fciz ¹⁹ ALdm S Sjbchc bhMm bSc Ebid ThFZC, MhSm Sjbchc bhMc GhOi WiGjS bhWfc XciKD bidmz ²⁰ gjWE, Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidiA DZhUS-ZÜnHi FcE, EC fbD S Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WiESm GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz ²¹ FhcW Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbchc DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhDz ²² GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi Sjbchc FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi? Sjbch BÈh FciA Aèhc MbhScm Ddhbi FchD Wi? Ac Mmchc GhWic FjØh WhB, Shchem fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac FiSh FBShb? Sjbchc ShciY FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

²³ ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchem UiLiz bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS UlfbWc ASE VchB UmEA EBLid, gC chBS ShBW GhWic cJoi ASE dBdh, ²⁴ Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdh, ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fcid, EC fcid Sjbchc dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhem bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz” ²⁵ Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAD Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA CLièh FhBb EBZ, EC Xi-Adh EBd Dc WifhWhz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbD Abhem BAU Fchc dhHi ghbmfh Edh FciEz” ²⁶ Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cJoi Gh-BZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ ESZhcC ShW bCSc FTh DdhW FchDz

²⁷ DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cJoi GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fcid Ac dCc ZicjÐm HjWh FciA Ulfi ZWiMhDz ²⁸ EC cJoi GhBZhc AHm Ac Xi-Adhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz ²⁹ FhcW BSh GhEAc fbD gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fcide ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWmz ³⁰ EShc dhHiC Sjbchc bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz ³¹ Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièm, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBbjz ³² EBdm bhdiFm MmZdh

Abchc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbD ShBW Abchem fhfW FcpW, MhSm UlWiAc gFdc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abchem Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

³³ DcdhHi E ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh bm-MZhWi GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbD DFm-EBÛc ZhD GiAd FciEz ³⁴ DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhD, Sm gm Zhei ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLiES Fcbjz

12*AèB XhF cJgc WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS*

¹ E ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb AèB XhF cJgc UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbchc FjØhc EMhWh Wh cCFz ² Sjbchc MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbchem EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD FjØh bh-SiS Xhcm Whz ³ EBdm Abi Sjbchem MhWh-Bchb, Aèhc cJgc Zdm bhSidm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz” Ac AèB XhF cJgc Zd Lleh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhC bhdiFz”

⁴ EC DFB XhF cJgc WhWhW WbjWhc UhW-WiAbS ALmz ⁵ Abch WhWhW WiEbM DFB bhdiFc GmMbS Fciz ⁶ Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-FhM UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD Abchc bhMm Fhb FcpWz ⁷ gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cJgc DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MhBc EBWz ⁸ EC XhF cJgc Zdm FjWj FjWj MWcm HiAW-ZjÐic bhS bhSh, Ac FmCccm AGdUhci bhS bhShc WiAbS UmEA EDz ⁹ DFMWm EC cJgc Zdm HhBZi acfh XhBW, Ac EC cJgc Zdm ULLch MWm Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc GmbSh XhBW, ¹⁰ FmC FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh, FmC FmC XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC ZhU-ahdh cJgc EFd Ac MiW-ajScm KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW WbjWhc HhBZi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz ¹¹ BSh gFd Fhb S EC DFB XhF cJgc FcpWz EC UhW-WiAbS EFd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF XcSmF bjbhWcm ZhOia UmBWz

DF fcidc bhMm ZCS EJH

¹² E ahBApW Efd, DF fcide Mmdh ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidiA DF fcid ED, Ad-bLiE S PiF EdhGhWz ¹³ Abch ZWi BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhb EB, EC DFB XhF cjgm gFdc SciFhZÜi EBLm DF fcid EAc dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cjgj XhBLiz

¹⁴ FjWj bhWfc fcidcm Ghdi DF EJH UiA ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, ZcJ ZCS EJH Mjeh UmEA EBLmz ¹⁵ EGW XhED MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm Abi fcide EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi XhE MmW fcide EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁶ ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcide EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi FhW MmW fcide EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁷ bhWfc Aiñ fcidC MjUi KCG EBmiS, Sm gjWZhc GmbSh FB XhBd EWm? Ac MjUi fhch fcidC FhW EBmiS, Sm ImchW gjjHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EWm? ¹⁸ Sm AèhD ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYiF fcide Wh-WhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz ¹⁹ gFd EJH MjUi DFdhGhW EBmiS, ShBdm fcide FjW ghdS EBd EWm? ²⁰ fcide ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S DFOhCz

²¹ KCGm AScm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjb- hcm Abhc UcFhc WhB,” Ac bhThD UlBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchem Abhc UcFhc WhBz” ²² ALdm fcide Mm EJHcm Fb- Mjc bWE ED, EHjBWC Zmfi UcFhciz ²³ fcide Mm fcbe EJHcm Abch gjcj-bjcj bWE Fci, BShcm Abch Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm Abch BÌS FciA HjciA chGiz ²⁴ EBdm Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD, BShcm HjciA chGhc UcFhc ED Whz ALdm AèhD EC gjcj- bjcj Ac FbMjc EJHcm Zmfi BÌS UiA, gFd EJHcm Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcid ZhWhBLpW, ²⁵ MhSm fcid ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, ZcJ DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW bWE Fcmz ²⁶ fcide DF EJHc MjUi Fi ED, Sm fhch fcidm Fi XhD, Ac DF EJHm BÌS XhBdm, Aiñ fcidm Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz

²⁷ Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcid, Sjbch DFE MW EC fcide DFE EJHz ²⁸ MhWE Wi, AèhD S MbhSc aiScm XDDh LhghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bhSch, ZhUm CìhU Efd ZEABd FcLpWz DcZhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch FmchbSi Fhb Fech, Zmbhc ahdh Fech, fhBÌ- fghDsh Fech, BLhDB MbhSem KhdhEch Ac WhWhW HhBzi ahfhD bhSch MWz ²⁹ Sm

Dch gFdmC FjWj LhghZi XU XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC XichFi bhSpW Wi? gFdC CìhU Wi? Ac gFdm FjWj FmchbSi Fhb Fchc GmbSh XhBLpW Wi? ³⁰ gFdm FjWj Zmbhc fiYh FeSh XhchpW Wi? gFdmC HhBzi ahfhD bhSpW Wi? gFdmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiSh XhchpW Wi? WióD Whz ³¹ Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd ThFi Uhbi WiAbS Efd XhEAc dhHi Afif EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi Sjbchem AcE ahdh DGhW XT UmGhBchbz

13

bgäsc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VW

¹ Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjf Zh ALbhWi Yi- cìhC HhBzi ahfhD bhSi, Ac Abhc aiScm FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd XiSdc IÖi Zh NWNW Fch FcShdc dhGhW EBHmLiz ² Abhc MjUi XichFi bh- SiZhc GmbSh ThFm, gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc AGd-ZjÐiD Fhbid EB, Ac Abhc BbhWi ZdUi CKh Xhecme DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS gchBdiShb Xhci, EBdm Abhc Uide FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm Aèhc WMcE Abi FjØhc WhDz ³ Abhc gFd VW- LhbhWh MjUi HciZ-UlGicm ZidhB UmB, DbWFi Abhc fcidcmE MjUi MhdhWic dhHi UhW FcidhB, Ac Abhc aiScm MjUi bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm FjWj YhDUh WhBz

⁴ bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm, UDA-bhDA Fcm, BjfH Fcm Wh, ZehB Fcm Wh, EgJFhc Fcm Wh, ⁵ ZhU ZmZghe Fcm Wh, WiMc ðhcTc Kmih Fcm Wh, chH-HjLh Fcm Wh, FmC FjWj GmSi Fedm bWE chGm Wh, ⁶ WhYcbhWiS Gjfi ED Wh, ZcJ gFiFSiD Gjfi Fcmz ⁷ bgäSm gAdSh fbÌ Fcm, gFdSh Ziðhf Fcm, gFd ZmXhcm bWc bhMm Afh MjHhD Ac gFd ZmXhcm LZc FciA VpÌ Vcmz

⁸ gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS DFUiW YkehB- MiZ, WhWhW ahfhE fmf EBmiZ Ac AG- dUhcc AGdE YkehBMiZ, EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD Whz ⁹ Sm EGW Abch S FjWjShC fjèAWh MhWi Wh, XichFi bhSE fjèAWh FB- Shb Xhci Whz ¹⁰ EBdm Abch MhWi, fjèAWh EAc fbD MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhjHh-Kjch gFdSh YkehBMiZz

¹¹ Abi MmZdh gjcj ALdhb, EC fbD gjcjÍhc dhGhW bhSiShb, gjcjÍhc dhGhW KiØh-ahZWh FcShb, Ac gjcjÍhc dhGhW ZiKhc-ZiZmKWh FcShbz EBdm EGW

S Ze EBHmLi, DcdhHi gcejÍhc dhGhW AKhc-ZmZghc ZhU UidhBLiz ¹² EGW S Abch NhXfh ADWhc bhMm gFdSh Xciéhc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm gC fjèAWH EAc fbD ABdm Abch gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi UmGbjz EGW Abi gÀdSh XjchXjc MhWi Wh, gC fbD ABdm Abi gFdSh XjchXjc MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE gFdSh MhWbjz

¹³ ZjMchD Wi, BbhW, Afh, Ac bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-ghbmfh cBZ, BShc bhMm bgäsc gFd ThFi Zez

14

XichFi bhS Ac HhBZi ahfhD bhSc SYhS

¹ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, SjbchE bgäsc dhHi Afif EE, XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EE, GhL Fci XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh XhBSm GiAdi EEz ² FhcW Mm bhWfm HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSm, gm BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc Wh, Aèhc dHmC bhSmcz Shc bhSc ahfh FjWj bhWfm ZjMm Wh, gm Ghdi XhF cjjc Zdm ZhSjWi Zjdi FDz ³ EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW bhWfc HmLmC bhSpW, DW bhSm bhWfc MiÛnHicm HeiA Sjdm, bhWfc UidE Afh Ac fhØWh MjHhDz ⁴ Sm Mm MWm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMcm HeiA Sjdm, EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdpWz ⁵ DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSE, EBdm AcE Zmfi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS bhSEz bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, Ac bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi ULLch FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Wh UmD, Sm gC MmBW XichFi bhSpW DBWC Zez

⁶ ahBApWcm, Abi MjUi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Ghdi HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSi, EBdm Dc bhMUi Aèhc ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh, AGd-gmFbSc FTh, XichFi FjWj bhS Zh FiShZi WLiES Wh MhWhB, Sm AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh EBZ Wi? ⁷ bWm FcE, Zhfi, fhciUh, Ac MmSh ZhBÐ-ZhMWhc aiScm FjWj MhW WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm, Sm EC ZhMWhS FiSh ZhMmc, bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ? ⁸ MjÐS MhEAc dhHi YCMi fiqHhD MjUi Xciéhc AEAM Wh UmD, Sm FjWj LiXhB cmQi EBZ Wi? ⁹ EdhGhW Sjbi MmZdh

EMhWh ahfhD bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc B bhS Ghdi ZhShfc dHm bhSchD Wi? ¹⁰ B UlWiAS WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm, BSh FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MWm bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac ShBWE Abhc HmLm ZiUmfiz ¹² BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjjc UmEA UhW-WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS UiA MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc MhD, EC WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC Zmfi Kmìh FciEz

¹³ DcdhHi Mm bhWfm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiS Xhcmz ¹⁴ Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD ULA Fci, Sm ALdm Abhc cjjm ULA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm FjØh Fcmc Whz ¹⁵ EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? Abi cjj Uia ULA FcShb, Ac ZjÐi UiAE FcShbz Abi cjj Uia HiS-HMd HhBbj, ZjÐi UiAE HiS-HMd HhBbjz ¹⁶ Ac Sjbi MjUi Ghdi cjj Uia fjFciA AUhD FcE, Sm bMdiLc bhWfm Fidh AbiW FBS? Shch S ZjMmcC Wh Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch S EKWh MWc dhGhW cBdhz ¹⁷ Sjbi gDS PiF ahZmC fjFciA AUhD FchD, EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA Sjdhc Ec Whz

¹⁸ Abi Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, FhcW Abi HhBZi ahfhD Sjbchc KhBSm ZCS Zmfi bhSiz ¹⁹ Sh-E MbhSc bhgYidc bhMm HhBZi ahfhD AMhc AMhc FThc ZUdh, bhWfc Shdibc dhHi Abi AGd GhOhBA Ghdi XhKGhW FTh FBbjz

²⁰ ahBApWcm, Sjbchc AGd-ZjÐi gcejÍhc dhGhW Wh EBA ZDEé bhWfc dhGhW ECFz EBdm Bjfh-WiUhc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bW bhLjb ZhBóhc dhGhW ECFz ²¹ ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

EKiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWjfUi,
ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGui,
Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz
Sh-E Abhc bhS Shch gjWS WhD,
BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

²² Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBZi ahfhD bhSh BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, ZcJ E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi bhS bhSh E-BbhWUhc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, EBdm BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh DFOh WifhWhz

²³ MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF MhHhS bidhc ZhUm, gFdm MjUi DFdHm HhBZi ahfhD

bhSm, Ac EC fbD MbhSc ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj bhWjf BWE AD, Sm Shch Sjbchcm XhHd FBZh Wh Wi? ²⁴ Ac gFdm MjUi XichFi bhSpW, EbW fbD FjWj E-BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghhbD, Sm EC gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm WiMc HjWhc ghds ZjMidiz, EC bhS gjWhD Shc WiMc ZiKhc WiMm FcZz ²⁵ Shc bWc djFhBd ZifD Gjdhbmdh EBZ, SmC gm LBMUhs XeiA Aèhc HCCz-ShciY FciA FBZ, “AXWhchc bhMm WiÓD Aèh XhF AMic ALpWz”

BLhDB MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW bhWh

²⁶ ahBAPwcm, FiSh EBS? Sjbch MmZdh DF MhHhS MbhSE Udh EE, EC fbD FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi ZmXhcm FpW, FmC HhBzi ahfhD bhSpW, Ac FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh FmWm, BSh MhWj MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm EDz ²⁷ FmC MjUi HhBzi ahfhD FjØh bhSm, Sm DFEMW Fci ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac DFMWm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmCFz ²⁸ bhWi ZjMhB UiZhc FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch MbhSE KjXKhX ThFCF, Ghdi WiMm WiMm Aèhc dHm bhSCFz ²⁹ Ac XichFi bhSch EFdm Edh ULB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-ZhKhB FcCFz ³⁰ EBdm MbhSE Mmch ZEAS ALpW, Shch FmCcc HmLm MjUi FjWj Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid ED, Sm MmBW ZDAW Fcch, ShBW WichB EBMhCÀhz ³¹ EdhGhW Sjbch gFdmC DF DF Fci XichFi bhSiE, MhSm gjWch EFdm Shdib Ac CSfhg XhDz ³² XichFi bhSchc cjgj S Shchc WiMc Zfm ThFm, ³³ Aèh XhFm WiÓD Hjdbhd XLÜ FcpW Wh, ZcJ fhØi XLÜ FcpWz

³⁴ Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc gFd MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW Ebd, MbhSc bhMm ZmOi bhWjf WichB cEA CKiS, HY-fY Fch Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciESc WiEb bhYiF Shch EViWSh bhWCFz ³⁵ Shch FjWj Shdib MhWhc GiAdi EBdm ZheiS HiA WiMc MhbhBc HmL ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc bhMm ZmOiØm HY-fY Fch fcbz

³⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc Fhdhb FjWj Sjbchc HmL ThFi ZhcBLm Wi? Ghdi Sjbchc HmLmC ABLm Wi? ³⁷ bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Xic-UcZmf Zh ZhSjWi GmbShAdh bWE Fcm, Sm gm BGhW ZjMidhCF, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MmSh dmGdhb,

BSh gÀdshc bhdiF BLhc gjFjBz ³⁸ Ac FmC BSh Wh bhWdm, ShcmE bhBÙ Fch EBS WhDz

³⁹ DcdhHi E ahB EFd, Sjbch XichFi bhS bhSiZhc dhHi GiAdi EE, Ac HhBzi ahfhD bhSiSmE ZhVh UiE Whz ⁴⁰ Sh-E MbhSc gFd FhbC XjchXjc AUZ-FhDUh Ac WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA Fch Mcjcz

bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPh

15

(15:1-58)

BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBLpW

¹ E bjbiW ahB EFd, Abi AHm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLidhb, gC FTh EGW BAU FchB Uichbz Sjbch S BSh FZjd FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE cBLz ² Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH FcLi, BSh MjUi Sjbch bMZjS Fci VciA chGE, Sm EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi WhMhS Xh-BchD, Ac Wh XhBdm Sjbchc BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz ³ ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci bWE FciA SjbchcmE MhWhBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz ⁴ ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLid, Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBLpWz ⁵ MiÙh EAc ZhUm ShBW XDdh LhghZi XiScm, ZhUm ShW gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz ⁶ DcZhUm ShBW DFdHm XhKfcE Zmfi bjbiW ahBcm UmGh UiLpWz Dchc bhMm FmC FmC bhch HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH MiÙh ALpWz ⁷ DcZhUm ShW ahB BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz ⁸ Ac Abi S gFdc gmfc Nkdi-Nheh XjS, EC AbhcmE ShBW UmGh UiLpWz ⁹ LhghZi EFdc bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBÙ, Abi S LhghZi FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG WhD, AHm Abi Aèhc MbhSc CXcm Mjdbj FcShbz

¹⁰ EBdm EGW Abi Mmdh EBLi, BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz Abhc CXcm ShW B cgbS ZmFhbh HmLm Wh, Abi EBÙ LhghZi EFd ThFi Zmfi bmWS FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm WiMm FcShb XhcLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz ¹¹ DcdhHi Abi Zh EBÙ FjWj LhghZid MmBWC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh gjWiA SjbchE BbhW AWLz

Abch bcW ZhUm MiÜh Ebbj

¹² Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh SZdiH Fch ED, ShBdm Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC FmbWm FD, bhWjf bciHmdm Ac MiÜh EBSH WhD? ¹³ bcW ZhUm MiÜh EBA CPSm Wh Xhcdm S, Ad-bLiE MiÜh EBLpW Whz ¹⁴ Ac Ad-bLi MiÜh EBA Wh CPdm S Abchc SZdiHE ZmFhbh Ac Sjbchc BbhW AWhE ZmFhbhz ¹⁵ DbWFi EGhWE ZjMh Mhc MmW, Aèhc ZmXhcm Abch MmSh SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh, FhcW Abchc SZdiH EBD, AèhD Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpWz EBdm bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiÜh Fch Wh ED, Sm S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiÜh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ Ac bjcUh EFd MjUi MiÜh EBA Wh CPpW, Sm S Ad-bLiE MiÜh EBA CPLpW Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLicm MjUi MiÜh Fch Wh EBAC ThFm, Sm S Sjbchc BbhW ZmFhbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBchDz ¹⁸ ShBdm Ad-bLic SciFhc Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz ¹⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm Abchc Mm Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC UIWiAZi MiÜnHic dhHi ED, Sm S gFd ThFi AbchcC Zmfi ZU WLiZz

²⁰ EBdm ALd FTh EBD, Ad-bLicm S ghLhC bjcUh ThFi MiÜh Fch EBLmz ShBWC XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS MWcm MiÜh Fch EBZ, Dchc bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiÜh Fch EBLmz ²¹ ZjMchD Wi, DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh bCS ABLm, Edh MiÜh EBA CPhE DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ABLmz ²² ZhZh AUbc AEdhU gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh bcW ED, Ad-bLic Cçs gifhZm ECdh gFdcm MiÜh Fch EBZz ²³ EBdm Dc bhMm FTh ALm, AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF VhXm VhXm gFdSh FchBZhz GmSE ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiÜh Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc SficiY AWhc FhdE ShW Cçs EFdcM MiÜh Fch EBZz ²⁴ DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE Ad-bLiD UIWiAZi gFd fhfW, EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf FciA HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ASE ZhUfhB fbMhBZhz ²⁵ FhcW, AèhD MS fbD XcMØ Ad-bLic gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD XcMØ ShBW ZhUfhB FcSm EBZz ²⁶ Ac fmf UlfbW bcScmE ShBW ZiWhf FcZhz ²⁷ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “ShBW gAdShcmC Ad-bLic XhEc

SdhS chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh MhD, gAdShcm Ad-bLic EViWm chGhc bhWi EBD, AèhD ShW WiMcm ZhU chGiA EBÛ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz ²⁸ Ac gAdSh ShW EViWm ABA ghcdm, gAdShcm dBA EC GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhE Aèh XhFc EViW EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh XhFC gAdShc CXcAdh EBWz

²⁹ ABÈh VcE, bjcUh EFdc dhHi Mmch SCZhc HjLd Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcM MjUi FjWjUiWC MiÜh Fch Wh ED, Sm Dchc YhDUh FiSh? ³⁰ Ac Abch LhghZi EFdE FmWm IÖhD IÖhD ZiXUc bjGh-bjGi EBAC? ³¹ ED, ahB EFd, Abi S XcSmF UiWC bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBAC! Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC ZehBc dhHiC Abi Sjbchcm BSh MhWhBchbz ³² BYiL OhCWEMJdi MhWjAc Xhdc dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi, BSh MjUi Ghdi UIWiAZi WiESm FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh EFdcM MjUi MiÜh Fch Wh ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, “AE, GhE-UhE YkcSi FcE, FhBd S Wióis bcW EBZz” ³³ ahBApWcm, Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF LièmG ALm, “Fj-fjHiD ahdh bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz” ³⁴ DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ðDEJ AèhcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze fcbc ZmXhcz

³⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm MiFhBS Xhcm, “bjcUh EFd FmbWm MiÜh EBZhz? Shchc fcide HPW FidhGhW EBZ?” ³⁶ ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbhc WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh bcdm S Kmch CPm Whz ³⁷ Ac Sjbhc ZhBW Fch ZiKi ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh, Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE VhW Zh EBÛ FjWj Yfdc, EHj bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz ³⁸ ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF BShc LjcS-AFhc HPW FcpWz ShBW XcSmF ZiLcmC Shc MhS bhYiF Kmchc LjcS-AFhc UmBWz ³⁹ ZjME Wh Wi, gFd MhWUhc Hji S DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hji DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW, XhGic DFdhGhW Ac bhLc AcF dhGhWz ⁴⁰ ECdh ALbhWE-E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm, UIWiASE ZCS fcid ALm, Sh-E Zmgmüi fcide SmM DFdhGhW, Ac UIWiAZi fcide SmM AcF dhGhWz ⁴¹ fcejMc SmM DFdhGhW, KhÛc SmM AcF dhGhW Ac

Smche SmM UILch dhGhWz DbWFi DF
Smch ThFi AcF Smche SmME AdhUhZ

⁴² bcW ZhUm MiÙh EBA CPhE EC
dhGhWz dhf bhOi UiA ghcdm XKiMhD,
EBdm EC dhfcm MmZdh MiÙh Fch EBZ,
BSh Ac XKS WhDz ⁴³ EfçhWi ghdSm bhOi
UmEA ED, fçhWi ghdSm SjdH EBZz bhOi
UmEA ED UlcZd ghdSm, Ac SjdH EBZ
ZdZhW ghdSmz ⁴⁴ bhOi UmEA ED cÃ-bhjfc
fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ cjghWiF fcidz cÃ-
bhjfc fcid MmZdh ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcidE
ALmz ⁴⁵ Mmdh ZhZh AUbc ZmXhcm XZiï
SCchS fciYE ALm, “EC XDdh AUb MiÙh
MhWUhc EBdhz” Sm fmf AUb, MmBW
Ad-bLi, ShBW FiSh EBdh? ShBW S EBdh
MiÛnHi UmEch cjjz ⁴⁶ EBdm cjghWiF Mm
fcid, BGhW S XDdh ED Wh, XDdh ED cÃ-
bhjfc fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF fcidz ⁴⁷ Mmdh
XDdh AUb bhOi ThFi ABdh, ZhUm UILch
AUb, Ad-bLi ABdh Zmgmî ThFiz ⁴⁸ MHSc
bhWjf EBdh EC bhOic ZhWhBd bhWfc
dhGhW, Ac Zmgmîi bhWjf EBdh gC Zmgmîi
MW Ad-bLic dhGhWz ⁴⁹ Sm ZhZh AUbc
dhGhW Abch Mmdh bhOic FhDAc LjcS
XhBLi, PiF ECdh gC Zmgmîi MWc dhGhW
Zmgmîi LjcSE XhBbjz

⁵⁰ ahBApWcm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, cÃ-
bhjfc FjWj fcid Aèhc ZhUfhBc EViFhc XhD
Whz MmShc ZiWhf ALm, BSh FjWjbØmC
KicìhDB ZWm Whz ⁵¹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm
DFOh ZhSjWi FTh MhWhBchb, MhWE Wi,
Abch gFdc S bCS EBS WhD, EBdm gFdcC
LjcS ZUdiMiZz ⁵² FiAbSc FhdE DF bjgjcôsc
bhMm, KGjc XdFm, fiqHhS Yk UmEAc
dHm dHmC Abch ZUdiMibjz EC fiqHh Zh-
MiA ghcdm, gFd bjcUh Edh LjcSm MiÙh
EBZh, MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhD,
Ac AbchE gC LjcSm ZUdiMibjz ⁵³ DcdhHi
Mm fcid ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD Edh LjcS
XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW XKiS WhD,
Ac MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh LjcS XhBSm
EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW bcS WhDz ⁵⁴ Ac Mm
fcid XKiMhD, B fcidm MmZdh KicìhDB LjcS
XhBZ, Mm fcide bCS ED, BShD MmZdh
KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZ, gC fbD Aèhc Fhd-
hbc EC dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

⁵⁵ E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

⁵⁶ bCSc Zif UhS EBd HjWh, Ac HjWhcm
GmbSh MjHhD bjLh WZic fciESz ⁵⁷ EBdm
Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abchc bhdiF
BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mp
UhW FcpWz

⁵⁸ Sm, E Abhc bhDAc ahBApW, Sjbch
BbhWm bMzjS EE, MhSm FjØhD Sjbchcm
AdhbS Wh Xhcmz bhdiFc GmMbSc dhHi
WiMcm gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc ZidhB UmE,
Sjbch S MhWE, ShW dhHi bmWS Fcdm B
bmWS FjWjbØmC ZmFhbh MhD Whz

ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac ULA

16

(16:1-24)

cidìY KhÙh Sjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ E ahB EFd, Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdcm
fhBìc dhHi KhÙh Sjdhc ZmXhcm Abi
EGW FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS
EFdcm Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, SjbchE ECdh
FcEz ² Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic SCYiF
EWjMhDB ghßhc XDdh UiW FiLj OmFh-
XDfh Udh FcE, MhSm Abi MmZdh ABbj,
EC fbD FjWj KhÙh SjdH Wh dhHmz ³ Abi
ABA ghcdm Sjbchc Udh Fch EC UhW-
GDchS MmcjMhdmbE dBA MhEAc dhHi,
Sjbch Mmchcm XLÙ FcZhD, Abi KiPi UiA
Shchcm XhPhBbjz ⁴ Ac Sjbch MjUi bWE FcE
AbiE MhEA Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc dHm EBA
MhBZhZ

gMcS XhCdjLm FciØ LYcc WiES

⁵ Abhc GiAd EBd bhFiUWiA EBA AB-
Shb, DcdhHi Abi bhFiUWiA Umfc aiS-
cmUi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ⁶ ABA gDS
Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc HmLm cBbj Zh Aìh
fiSFhd Sjbchc HmLmC FhOhBbj, MhSm
Abi MmWEC MhB Wh FmWm SjbchC
Abhcm EC LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-MhBS
FciA UiZhDz ⁷ XTc FjObc dhGhW Abi Ghdi
XTmUi MhEAc FhdE Sjbchc dHm UmGh Fc-
Shb KhB Wh, Abi KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi EBdm
ZhÀh FDUiW Sjbchc dHm ThFbjz ⁸ EBdm
XÓhBfh BU XcMØ Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC
cBbj, ⁹ FhcW Abhc LhbWm ECdh Ze DFOh
fjMjH ALm, B fjMjHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz
Sh-E ZCS bhWfm BShc ZicjViSh Fcchz

¹⁰ GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB Sjbchc EWE
ABdm ShBW MhWj fhØiD-WicaDD cBSH
XhcpWz MhWE S, Abi Mmdh bhdiFc
GmMbS FciAc, ShBWE PiF ECdh Fcchz

¹¹ DcdhHi FmC MhWj ShWcm Ddhbi Wh
Fcmz ZhUm ShBW Mmdh Abhc HmLm
ABSh XhçpW, ECdh fhØi bS ShWcm AH-
jABA UiEz Abi S ShW dhHi Zhc KhBAc, Afh
Fci ahBAPØc dHm ShBWE ABZhz

¹² Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm FBchb,
ShWcm ZCS biWS FcLdhb, ahBAPØc dHm
EBA EGW Sjbchc HmLm MhBSh, Sh-E
FjWjbØmC chMi EBdh Whz Sm fbD-fjMjH
EBdm ZhUm MhBZhWmz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Sjbch gFd gjfiAc EE, Bb-
hWm bMzjS EE, fhEfi ahZ UmGhE Ac
ZdZhW EEz ¹⁴ Sjbch MSShC FcE, bgäSc fgiS
FciEz

¹⁵ Ac Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Aîh HtiL Umfc
bhMm AîiYhw ahBc XciZhC EBdh XDdh
BbhWUhcZ Aèhc XhF ZUh EFdc GmMbSc
dhHi Shch WiMcm fXi UiLpWz ¹⁶ DcdhHi
biWS FciAc, BdhGhW bhWfcm Sjbch BÏSc
fgiS aMiE, AcE MS MWm Edh GmMbS
FcpW, Aèhc Whbm bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE
Edh aMiEz ¹⁷ EC AîiYhw ahB, YhSjWhS ahB
Ac AFiF ahB ABLpW UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi
EBLi, Dch AEAD Sjbchc EahZ XjcW EBLmz
¹⁸ Dch Abhc Ac Sjbchc Uide Achb UiLpWz
Sjbch EC dhGhW bhWfcm GhL BÏS FciEz

¹⁹ Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc bhWfm
Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz AFid Ac YiL-
Fidh, Ac Shche Icc MbhSc bhWfm bhdiFc
bgäSc fgiS Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz
²⁰ gFd bjbW ahBAPØm Sjbchem Lhdhb
MhWhBchz Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi
FciEz

²¹ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC Lhdhbc
FTh dmGdhubz ²² bhdiF BLhcm MjUi FmC
bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm Shc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz
bhchWh Th! bhWi, E Abhc bhdiF, SficiY
AWCÀh! ²³ bhdiF BLhc cgbS Sjbchc CXcm
Mhci cCFz ²⁴ Sjbch gFdc dhHi Abhc BLhDB
bgäs cBdz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ_{id} fciY 8 Wæ_c LiXhch ULLch FciØ_{iA} XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW EBd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh ULLch LgiYhz EWjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 21 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF ahdh ALid Wh, EC fbD ShBW MbhSc HmLm B KiPi dmGLidhz XhCdjLc LhghZi XU dBA FciØ MbhSc FDMW bhWfm GjZ ZicjViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc bhMm ShBW BShc MjAX UiLpWz

gMcS XhCdjLc dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMUI ShWcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWh MhDz dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm ShW CSfhg, ULG-bLiZSc FTh, Ac XDDh BLhDB MbhSc bhMm OmFh-XDfhc EahZc fbD DFm-EBÛm Fidh fhBÌ FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc bhMm dmGLpWz B LiXhchc bhMm CèmG Fch ALiA Umf EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm, Ac bhFiUWiA EGWFjc HtiL Umfc aiScmz gC fbD BSh ðhviW Umf ALidz **DcbhMm ALm,**

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgjUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW 8-9 cjFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdjLc EViFhc 10-13 cjFj

ajbiFh

(1:1-11)

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FciØ OhCWc BLhDB MbhS Ac Aîh HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèhc MS XhF ZÛh EFd ZfS FcpW, Dche HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjbiW ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh

³ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz ShBWC cgbhWjc cgib Aèh, gÀdc Uidc ZjM UmEch Aèhz ⁴ gFd MhS ULG-bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm ZjM UmBW, MhSm ShW HmL ThFi ZjM XhBA, EBÛc ULG-bLiZSc fbD AbchE Shchcm ZjM UiShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic dhGhW Abch Mmdh ZCS ULG-bLiZS fbÌ FciAc, ECdh ShW CLièhD ZCS ZjM-fhØiE XhBAcz ⁶ Abch Mm ULG-bLiZS fbÌ Fci, BSh S Sjbchc bWc fhØwh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC Fciz Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc WiESmC AèhD Abchcm ZjM UmBWz Sjbch MmZdh Abchc dhGhW ULG-bLiZSE XeZhD, EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM bhYiF Sjbchc Fìcm fbÌ FcSm fhBÌ FcZz ⁷ Sjbchc CXcm Abchc bMZjS DFiW ALm, Sjbch Mmdh Abchc ULG-bLiZSE fciF AL, ECdh Aèhc UmEA ZjM-fhØwhc bhMmE fciF ALz

⁸ Sjcéc ALiA UmfE Abch Mm bLiZSE XeLdhh, ESh Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBz giWE ThFSm Abchc CXcm Mm AMhZ ABLid, EC AMhZ Edh bhchÍF ALid, DcdhHi Abch MhWc bhDA Lhei UiLdhhbz ⁹ bWE FcLdhh, Abch Wióis bhch MhBbjz Sm Abchc B ghdS EBLid, MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Mm AèhD bjcUhcM MiÛh Fci SjdPw, EC Aèhc CXcm acfh Fciz ¹⁰ DF ZmMjBSh bCSc AS ThFi ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW, Ac EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch ShW CXcm acfh FcShb Xhci, ShBW ghbmfhC Abchcm EdhGhW ZhKhBzhz ¹¹ SjbchE ULA-bjWhMhS FciA Abchcm fhBÌ FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS MWc ULAc GhSicm Abch Mm cgb XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcZhz

FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdjLc fâcF

(1:12-7:16)

gMcS XhCdjLc LYcc Umci

¹² Abch MmSh dBA HCcZ FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh FD, Aèhc UmEA XZiï Ac fcd bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci Sjbchc bhMmC FhOhBLiz B MiÛnHi Abch UlWiAZi AGd-gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz ¹³ Abch S Sjbchc HmLm djFhB-KhXhB FjWjSh dmGiAc Wh, Sjbch Mm dmGh XechD Ac ZjM-chD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC dmGiAcz Ac Afh FciAc, Sjbch ghbmfhC Edh ZjMhS cBZhDz

¹⁴ ALdm Abchc ZmXhem Sjbch Tjeh FiLj MhWiAC, Abchcm dBA Mmdh ZehB FcchD, bhdiF BLhD SfcY AWhc fbD Sjbchcm dBA AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

¹⁵ Ac EC FThe CXcm acfh FciA Abi GjZ GiAdi EBLdhh, Abi AEA-MhEAc XTE UL-BEZhc Sjbchc HmLm MhBbj, Hmdm Sjbch ULBEZhcC cgb-WiAbS XhBZhDz ¹⁶ Abi bWE FcLdhh, bhFiUWiAS MhEAc XTm Sjbchc dHm UmGh Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, MhSm DgjUiA MidhS MhEAc FhdE Sjbch Abchcm AHjABA UmEz ¹⁷ EBdm Abi Wh AEAD Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSh RJ FcLdhh? MHSc bhWfm Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED, ED” AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE Edh Wi?

¹⁸ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, BGhW Mmdh ghLh, ECdh DEGHWE ghLh, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MZhw DFZhc “ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED Whz ¹⁹ Abi, LidhL, Ac ahB SibTiD Sjbchc HmLm Mhc FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, ShBW DFZhc “ED” Ac DFZhc “Wh” WhD, ShBW S gFd fbDC “EDz” ²⁰ Aèh XhFc gFd EAUhc S Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch EDz DcdhHi bjWhMhSc fbD Aèhc HCcZc dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc CLièhD Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED” FBZ ²¹ Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchcm Ac Sjbchcm MmBW bMZjS Fci OiFhB chGLpW, ShW Whb Aèhz ShBWC Abchcm GmdhYSi UiLpWz ²² ShW WiMc VW gifhZm Abchcm fid-Khàe bhciA chGLpW, Ac ShBW MmSh Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc XDdh Fiìi gifhZm Abchc Uide bhMm AèhB XhF cggj UhW FcLpWz

²³ Abi Aèhcm fhÀi chGiA Abchc MiÙnHic FLb GhBA FBchb, Sjbchc ZhD UDA-bhDA ThFhD Sjbchcm ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi FciØ OhCWE MhEA ZÛ chGLiz ²⁴ Abch WiMcm Sjbchc BbhWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh, ZcJ Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD chGhc dhHi Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb Fcchbz FhcW Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS ALz

2

¹ DcdhHi bWm bWm PiF Fcdhb, Sjbchc bWE ULG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb WhDz ² FhcW Abi Sjbchcm ULG Uidm Abchcm Gjfi FcZ Fm? Ac Abi Mhchcm ULG Uibj, EC Sjbch Lheh Abchcm Gjfi Fchc Ac S FmC WhBz ³ Abhc Bdh dmGhc FhcW Ebd, Abi MmZdh MhBbj,

EC fbD Mmch Abchcm Gjfi Fchc FTh, Shchc HmL ThFi MhWj FjWj ULG Wh XhBz Sjbchc CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf ALm, Abi MmShS Gjfi EBBj, SjbchE BShS Gjfi EBZhDz ⁴ Abhc bWE Ze ULG dBA, KGjc XhWi YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLdhhbz ALdm Abi Sjbchcm ULG UmEAc dhHi dmGLi Wh, ZcJ Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Mm FS bgäs, EGhW MhWhWic dhHiC dmGLiz

EXchVicm bhY Fch

⁵ Abchcm MjUi FmC ULG UiA ThFm, Sm gm Ghdi Abchcm WhD, Tjeh EBdmE Sjbch gFdcM ULG UiLmz ⁶ Sjbch Zmfic ahH MWm bidiA Shcm Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi MTmiz ⁷ EGW Sjbch Shcm bhY Fci UidhE, Shcm ZjM UmE, MhSm Zmfi ULGm gm FhSc Wh EDz ⁸ DcdhHi GhL Fci Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmW Shcm bhDA FcE, BSh XcbhW Fci UmGhEz ⁹ Abi XciÀh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhh, Sjbch gFd ZmXhem ZhBØ AL Fi Wh, DcdhHiC Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGLiz ¹⁰ Sjbch MjUi FjWj ZmXhem FmCccm bhY Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY Fci UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi FjØh bhY FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-bLic LhbWm Sjbchc dhHiC FciAc, ¹¹ MhSm fDShWm Abchcm VjFh UiS Wh Xhemz Shc Fj-bSdZc FTh S Abchc EMhWh WhDz

Ad-bLicm KiWhC S ImchWc dhGhW

¹² Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-bLic ZmXhem Gjfi-GZci SZdiH FchS HiA UmGdhh, gWE Fhb Fchc dhHi bhdiFm Abchcm DFOh fjMjH Fci UiLpWz ¹³ EBdm Abhc BbhWUhc ahB SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD Abhc bWE GjZ EfhØi ALidz DcdhHi ScjAL OhCWc bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS Hmdhh-Hiz

¹⁴ EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA MhWhB, ShBW Abchcm ghbmfh Ad-bLic ZiMpEc bgh YkcSic biLidc dHm KhdhBchz Ad-bLicm KiWh S DF ImchWc dhGhWz AèhD ShW Mp-MhìhD EC ImchW Abchc bhMUi gFd MhHhS LiìhB UmBWz ¹⁵ Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fcch Ac Mmch ZiWhf EBch, EC ULBE Udc dhHi Abch EBdhb Ad-bLic DF ImchW, EC ImchWcm Ad-bLic Aèhc UczhcE FjcZhWic dhGhW fxIA Uichz ¹⁶ Mmch ZiWhf EBMhc, Shchc HmLm Abchc ImchW Ebd bchc HÛ, Mhc Yd Ebd Wióis bcWz Ac Mmch WhMhS ghLid

Fech, Shchc HmLm Abch EBdhd MiÛnHic
ImchW, De Yd EBd AGmchSc MiÛnHiz B ES
Ze WmF Fhb Fchc dhG FjW MW? ¹⁷ WiMc
dhac dhHi Mmdh ZCS MWm Aèhc Fhdhb
dBA ZmZfh Fcm, Abch S BShc dhGhW
WhDz Abch ZcJ Aèhc XhPhBd MW gifhZm
fcd bWm Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhcm AMic-
WhMic chGiA SZdiH FciAcz

3

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF CLièhc GhUiB

¹ Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch BSh FBA
gicZhc Abchc WiMc fjWhb HhEAS dhHLi
Wi? FjWj FjWj bhWfc Mmdh EBÛc HmL
ThFi LWU WmEA dhHm, AbchE EdhGhW
Sjbchc HmLm Zh Sjbch ThFi LWU XhEA
dhHZ Wi? Wh, bjOmC Whz ² Sjbchc Whb
S Abchc Uide bhMm dmGh ALm, SjbchC
EBdhD Abchc LWUz Ac EC LWUc FTh S
gFdmC MhWm Ac gFdmC XeoZ ³ BGhW
S Xciéhc ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic dmGh LWU
EBdhD SjbchcC, SjbchC Abchc bmWSc Ydz
B LWU S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh EBLm
Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cjjg UiA dmGh EBLmz
BGhW S Sjc XheE XhEA fciESc dhGhW FjWj
Xhícc CXcm dmGh WhD, ZcJ bhWfc Uide
bhMmC dmGh EBLmz

⁴ EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc
UcZhcE Abchc XjchXjc WióDEsh ALm, ⁵ Sh-
E Abch Mm WiMc HjWm gFdSh FcidShb
Xhcbj, Bdh FjWj FTh WhDz B GmMbSi HjW
S Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC XhBz ⁶ Aèhc dHm
bidWc WDA CLièhc FTh MhWhWic dhHi,
ShBWC Abchcm B GmMbSi HjW UhW
FcLpWz B CLièh S EÀcm EÀcm fciES bhWhc
ZmXhc WhD, ZcJ XhF cjjg XciKhdWhD
Uide BbhW-AFiUhc ZmXhez FhcW EÀcm
bCS, Ac cjjg MiÛnHiz

⁷ Xhícc CXcm dmGh fciESi Mm GmMbSm
bcW AD, EC fciES WhMidc fbD S Aèhc
bgibh MhBc EBLidz EC fbD gMcS bjLhc
KmgchcE Aèhc bgibhD WjchWi EBHmLidz
ShW bjGc WjchWi LjcS MjUiE Aím Aím
Fbi MhEA VcLid, SmZC ZWi BLchBd EFdm
ShW Kmgchc ZhD KhEAc ShÀS EBLm
Whz ⁸ EC fciESc GmMbSi Yd MjUi ES bgib-
hAdh ED, Sm XhF cjjg GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi
bgibhAdh! ⁹ EC Mm EÀci fciESm bhWfcm
Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb MjUi ES
bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm GmMbSm Zm-FLjc
GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcm, B GmMbS S AcE FS

Zmfi bgibhAdh! ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, AHm MmSh
bgibhAdh ALid, EGW BShc FjWj bgibh
WhB FBdmC Kdm, Shc SjdWhD EGWFjc
WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS Zmfiz ¹¹ Mm
WjchWic SmM Fbh VcLid, BSh MmZdh ES
bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh KicFhd cBZ, BSh S
AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!

¹² Abchc bWE EdhGhW Afh ALm
HSiFmC Abch Gjdh-Gjdi bhSiz ¹³ Abch S
gMcS bjLhc dhGhW WhD, ShBW XcUh UiA
ShW bjG HjciA TBLdh, MhSm ShW bjGc
Fbi MhEA WjchWi LjcS ZWi BLchBdm
Wh UmGpWz ¹⁴ EBdm Shchc Uid XhfhW
EBHmLidz Ac EGWE SCchS fciYE dmGh,
Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh CLièhc FTh
SidhES Fcdm, Shchc Uide bhMm XcUh
ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW
AWdm EC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁵ Ac EGW
XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS fciY SidhES Fchc
fbD ZWi BLchBd EFdc Uid XcUh UiA
Hjch ThFmz ¹⁶ Shchc bhMm FmC MmZdh
bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh
gci MhDz ¹⁷ EC bhdiF EBdh XhF cjjg, Ac
bhdiFc cjjg MmWE ALm, EWEC ðhviwsh
ALmz ¹⁸ ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh XcUh
Lheh bjG fchfci UmGh MhD, ECdh Abch
gFdC Ad-bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi UmGi
AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh ZWiA ShW dhGhW
bgibhAdh EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh, bhWi
XhF cjjg FjUcSi ZdmC Bdh EcZ

4

bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW

¹ EC FhcWm, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA
EC WDA GmMbSi Fhbc UhDBÍ Abchc ASE
UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB Whz ² SZdiH
FhbE bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDABi
FcpW, BSh Abch bjOmC Fci Whz Abch
FjWj FhbE Ld-KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhBE
amMhd bifhB Whz ZcJ gF FThcm Gjdh-
bmdh FBA gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc
UcZhcE Abchcm MBHÔH gifhZm XcbhW
Fciz ³ Abchc GjF-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm,
Sm dhÛsi XTm Mmch MhBch, Shchc
HmLmC djFhBd ThFmz ⁴ EC MHSc UmZSh
BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc Uidcm AÛh
ZhWhBdiLm, MhSm Shch GjF-GZcic Wjc
Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi Ad-bLic
HCcZ MhBc EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic EBdh
Aèhc EZiFd LjcSz ⁵ Abch S WiMc ZmXhcm
SZdiH Fchb Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm

SZdiH Fcchb, ShBWC bhdiF, ShW dhHiC
Abch Sjbchc Hjdhb ZWLiz ⁶ Abch BSH
SZdiH Fcchb, FhcW Mm AèhD FBLpW,
“AÛhBc ThFi Yc ECF,” gC Aèh XhFm ShW
Wjc Abchc UidE MhdhBLpW, MhSm Ad-
bLic Kmghchc bhMm Aèhc Wjcc bgibh
MhBc EDz

⁷ AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic ZhfWE
chGh EBLm, EC ZhfW EBdhh AbchCz
bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm
ZjMS Xhcm EC FjUcSi bghfÅi Abchc WiMc
HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc HmL
ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ gFdZhd ThFi Abchc CXcm
ZCS dhGhW KhX ABdmE, Abch Kjcbhc
EBLi Whz Abch ZmUifh dhHdmE XjchXjc
Wichf EBLi Whz ⁹ Abchc CXcm Mjdb Fch
EBdmE AèhD S Abchc dH LheLpW Whz
bhOis YhdhBA ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf
EBLi Whz ¹⁰ ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc bCSc
ULG-Fic WifhWh Abchc fcide dBA IjciAc,
MhSm Abchc fcide bhMm ShW MiÛnHiE
UmGh Mhdz ¹¹ Ac Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi,
bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchcm S gc-ghbmfhC
bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA Ec, MhSm EC bCSc
EViW fcide ShW MiÛnHi MhBc EDz ¹² EC
WbjWhD Abchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc bCSm,
Ac Sjbchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc MiÛnHiDz

¹³ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “Abi BbhW AWLi
HSiFmC FBdhhbz” EC DFB BbhWc ahHi EBA
AbchE Edh FBZ ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MhWi, Mm
AèhD bhdiF BLhcm MiÛh FcLdh, gC AèhD
ShW dHm AbchcmE MiÛh FcZh, Ac Abchc
dHm Fci SjbchcmE ShW LhbWm AMic
FcZhz ¹⁵ BSh gFdSh Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC
EBLm, MhSm bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS
WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc GhSicm ZCSm AcE
Zmfi Fci Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcm Ac Aèhc
HCcZ EDz

BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi

¹⁶ DcdhHi Abch Wichf EB Whz MjUiE
Abchc cÃ-bhjfc fcid GD EBMhc, SmZC
Abchc cjgj UiW UiW ShMh EBA CPmcz
¹⁷ EGW Abch Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhBÛ
Fì FciAc, B Fic ZUdh Abch KicFhdC dhHi
EYkcØ fhW-bgibh dha Fcbjz ¹⁸ KCGUi
MmSh UmGh Mhd, Abch S BShc ZhD
KhBchb Wh, ZcJ MmSh UmGh Mhd Wh,
EShc ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh UmGh
Mhd, BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc, Ebdm MmSh
UmGh Mhd Wh, BSh KicFhdCz

5

¹ Abch MhWi, Abch B UIWiAZi Mm Qoch-
IcE ZfS Fci, bhWi Mm FbMjc fcid dBA
ALi, BGhW MjUi ZiWhfE EBMhd, SmZC
Aèhc UmEA DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic
FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW S
ghbmfh ZmgmîE ALmz ² EC Qoch-IcE ZfS
Fch ghdsM Abch dhæh Fci Ub YhdhBAC
Ac Uidm-MhWm Afh FciAc, MhSm Zmgmî
gC WDA Icc bhMm Abchcm Hjch EDz
³ Sh-E FTh EBd, EC Qoch-Ic ahJHhc ZhUm
Abchcm MhWj dmbOh UmGh Wh Mhdz
⁴ EC Qoch-IcE cBA ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm
Abch AghMhci FciAcz DcZhUmE Abch cÃ-
bhjfc B Qoch-Ic LheShb KhB Wh, Sh-E ahdh
Icc dhHi Zhc KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc EC
bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA, KicFhd MiÛh
ThFhc MjFh Ic XhBz ⁵ EShc dhHiC AèhD
Abchcm MjBS FcLpW Ac BShc ZhDWhbh
gifhZm Abchcm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz

⁶ DcUhd Abchc fhEfc FjWj FbSi WhBz
Abch S ZjMidiLi, MSUiW EC cÃ-bhjfc fcid
dBA ZfS Fcbj, ESUiW Abch bhdiFc HmL
ThFi gchBd cBbjz ⁷ Abch S KGjc UmGh
FjØhc acfhD Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC
Kdiz ⁸ ALdm Abchc aiSc ach fhEf ALm, Ac
Abch cÃ-bhjfc fcide cEA ThFi bhdiFc dHm
ZfS FchGhWC ahdh bWE Fciz ⁹ DcdhHi
Abch fcide bhMm ThFi Zh Wh ThFi, Abchc
WiES EBd bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchz ¹⁰ FhcW Ad-
bLic AUhdSE Abch gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ,
MhSm UIWiAZi EC fcidm Abch MS Wb-
jWhc ZhU-ahdh Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUdh
XhBz

Aèhc dHm bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiH

¹¹ Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA Kdi, DcdhHi
bhWfcm ZjMhWic Kmih Fchbz Abchc
ZmXhc S Aèhc UcZhce Xciéhc, Afh Fci
Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Xciéhc ALiz ¹² BGhW
FBA Abch gicZhc WiMc ShciY HhBchb
Wh, ZcJ Abchcm dBA Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW
MhWhBchbz Sm MmSh bhWfm aiSc Wh
UmGiA, Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh dBA ZehB
Fcm, Sjbch Shchem DFOh MjAX UiShD
Xhcz ¹³ Abch MjUi XhHd EB, Sm Aèhc
XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi bhTh ahdh ThFm,
Sm Sjbchc dhHiC ahdh ALmz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic
bgäSm Abchcm Xjf bhWhBA KhhdDz Abch
Wióis ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS
EBLid, DcdhHi gFdcC bCS EBLmz ¹⁵ ShBW

gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh, MhSm Mmch
MiÙh ALpW, Shch MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi
Wh ZhKpWz ZcJ Shch dhHi MmBW bhch
HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÙh EBLdh, ShW
dhHiC Shch ZhKpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac bhWfc
ZhBcc LjcS UmGiA ZiKhc Fci Whz Abch
S AHm Ad-bLicm EdhGhW bWE FcLdhb,
EBdm EGW Ac Bdh Fci Whz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi
Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA
XDUh EBdz Shc XjchW gFdSh YkLiA ghci
DÀmcm WDA ZWiHmdz ¹⁸ BSh S Aèh
ThFiC EDz ShBW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW
dHm Abchc bidW IOhBLpW, Ac Abchem
EC GmMbSc UhDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi gFd
bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB UiShbz ¹⁹ Dc
bhWi EBD, AèhD bhWfc HjWhc ZhD Wh
KhBA, Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm bhWfc
bidW IOhBLpWz Ac EC bidWc Gjf-GZci
SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abchem UiLpWz

²⁰ DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm
ShW XÀm bhSichbz ALdm AèhDC Abchc
bhMUi bhWfcm biWSi Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic
XÀm AbchE biWS Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc dHm
bidiS EEz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD S FjWj
HjWh-WhYcbhWi FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch
gFdc HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FhÙE Sjdi
Uidh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc bh-
MUi AèhB XZiìshD Abch XcmMHhc gifhZm
FZjd EBz

6

¹ Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC biWS
FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc cgbS XhBL, Sm
BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm UiE Whz ² XhF FhdhbE
AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,
WhMhs XhEAc UiW Sjbchem fhBÌ FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC WhMhs
XhEAc UiWz

gMcS XhCdJLc GmMbs Fhbc ghds

³ Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm SZdiH Fci,
EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh EAc dhHi Abch
Bdh FjWj Fhb Fci Wh, Mm Fhbm bhWfc
bWE ZhVh ADz ⁴ ZcJ gFd ZmXhcm Abch
XcbhW UmGhBchb, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFh-
ciz ZCS UlG-Fi, Mjdjb-bLiZS, Ac ZiXU-AXU
fBÌ FciA BShc XcbhW Uichbz ⁵ Abchem ZCS
Zhc bhBc-VBc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc MmdE

ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UhJHh-ghJHhbh Abchc
CXcmUi HmLm, ZCS bmWS FcLi, Wh Ijb-
hBA chBS FhOhBLi Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz
⁶ BSh Lheh Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc MiÙnHi,
AGd-ZjÐi, LZcHhci, UDA-bhDA, Uide XhF
cjjg, GhOi bgäs, ⁷ gF FTh FEA Ac Aèhc FjUcSi
Zd, UlBE ASm XcmMHhcic ASiAc ZmZghc
FciAcz ⁸ bhWfm Abchem Uhb UmCF Zh
Wh UmCF, Abchc fjWhb HhCF Zh ZUWhb
HhCF, BShD Abchc MhD AD Whz bhWfm
FBch, Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S Abch gF XTm
Kdiz ⁹ bhWfm FpW, Abchem KiWpW Wh,
SmZC gFdm Abchem KiWmz Abch bchc
dhG EBHmdmE ZhKiA ALiz Abchem bhBc-
VBc Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm bhch Ec Whz
¹⁰ ZCS UlGc bhMmE Abch ghbmfh Gjfi-
Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm HciZ EBAE ZCSem
VWi ZhWhBLiz Abchc S FjØhc WhB, SmZC
gÀdshc bhdiFz EC dhGhW Abch XcbhW
FcLi, Abch Aèhc GmMbSFhciz

¹¹ E FciØ MbhSc bjbhW ahB Efd, Sjbchc
HmLm S GjdH-bmdhC bhSiLi, Sjbchc dhHi
Abchc bW CMhe Fci UiLiz ¹² Abchc Uid
Sjbchc dhHi GjdiA chGLi, EBdm Sjbchc Uid
Abchc dhHi ZÜ Fci TBLz ¹³ Sm Abchc AEdhU
gifhZm Sjbchem FBchb, Abch Mmdh
Sjbchc dhHi Uid GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE Edh
Abchc dhHi Sjbchc Uid GhW GjdiA UmEz

ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE Wh

¹⁴ Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc dHm Gmfi-
FjOjbiSh FciE Whz XcmMHhcc dHm
WhYcbhWc bid FjAB? Aèhc Wjcc dHm
AÙhcie FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? ¹⁵ BZdiLc
dHm Ad-bLic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? bjbhWc
dHm ZiVcbi fciF EBZ Fidh? ¹⁶ MhWE S, XhF
FhdhbE AèhD FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm Zfs Fcbj,
Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich Fcbjz

Abi Ebbj Shchc Aèh,
Shch EBZh Abch XtMhz

Sm AbchC EBdhb MiÙh Aèhc Zfs GhWhz
Aèhc FhZh Icc aiScm bjcSic FjWj MhHh
ALm Wi? ¹⁷ XhF FhdhbE AcE ZhShBLpW,

DcdhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL ThFi gcE,

Shchc HmL ThFi AdH cE,
WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,
SmC Abi Sjbchem FZjd Fcbjz

¹⁸ Abi Ebbj Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY,

Sjbch EBZhd Abhc AEdhU,
BGhW Abi Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm FBchbz

7

¹ E bhDAc ahB EFd, EC EAUh EFd S Abchc dhHiC Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch fcidc Ac Uidc WhXhFi Ulc FciA WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo XjchXjc XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm Kdiz

SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjfi-Zhfi

² ahB EFd, Abch S FjWj bhWfc dHm EBÛhd FcLi Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh Ac FmCccm OHhBLiE Whz DcdhHi Abchem Sjbchc Uidc bhMm PhB UmEz ³ Sjbchem UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Abi AHmC FBLi, Sjbch S Abchc MhWc MhW FBdMhc OjFch, Abch bcdmE DFdHm bcbj, ZhKdmE DFdHm ZhKbjz ⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Abi GjZ acfh Fci, Sjbchem dBA ZehB Fciz DcdhHi ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE fhØi ALid, Abhc bW Gjfi-ZhfiD achz

⁵ gjWE, EC bhFiUWiAS ABAE Abchc fcidE FjWj fjG XhBLi Wh, gFdZhd ThFiC Abch Fi XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid H×Hjd Ac MhWc aiScm ALid Qc-GYz ⁶ EBdm Aèh XhF, MmBW ULGi MWcm ZjM UmBW, ShBW Abchem ZjM UiZhc dhHi SiShL ahBcm EWE AWhBdhz ⁷ Ghdi BGhW WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLdh, EC ZjMm ShBW AbchemE ZjM Uidhz ShBW Sjbchc bWc DfFi, Sjbchc FhÛh-FhØic FTh MhWhBdh, Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch Zjdm GjZ AHtgiz EC gFdSh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz

⁸ ahBApWcm, Abhc AHc KiPic bhMm MjUiE Sjbchem ULG UiLdhb, SmZC Abhc bWE FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh ZjMdhb, EC KiPiD Sjbchc bWc bhMm Tjeh FDUiW ULG UiLm, EC fbD AbiE FiLj ULG XhBLdhb, ⁹ EBdm EGW Abi Gjfiz Sjbchem ULG UmEAD Gjfi EBLi Wh, ZcJ ULG XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL UmGiA Gjfi EBLiz EC ULG XhBLdhD Sjbch Aèhc bcMiD, MhSm Abchc Uhch Sjbchc FjWj GmSi Wh EDz ¹⁰ Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD bhWfm SCZh FcpW, Ac MhW ZhKhBWz Sm EC FiD S ULG WhBz EBdm ULWiAZi bWc FiD bhWfc bcW AWmz ¹¹ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD Sjbchc FS ahdhB FcLm, Sjbchem WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm, HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc IiÛh MWbhBLm, bWm bWm FS Qc QchBL,

Aèhc ZhD FS AHjABL, WhYcbhWi Fhbc ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhcm Sjbch gFd bØmC XcbhW UiL, Sjbch WiGjSz ¹² Abi MjUiE EC KiPi dmGLidhb, EBdm Mm bhWfm EBÛhd FcLm Zh Mhc CXcm EBÛhd Fch EBLm Shc dhHi WhD, ZcJ Aèhc UcZhcE MhSm Sjbchc EC ghdSGhW MhBc ED MmW, Sjbch ghLhC Abchem bgäs FcE, EShc dhHiC dmGLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz

EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB SiShLc Gjfi Um-GiA Abch AcE Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ Achb XhBLpWz ¹⁴ ALdm Abi Sjbchem dBA ShW HmLm ZehB FcLdhb, DSm FjWj fcbiÛhE EBLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd FTh Mmdh ghLh ALid, ECdh Sjbchem dBA Abchc ZehB FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh XcbhW EBLmz ¹⁵ Sjbch gFdm Mmdh ShW WLIES bhWL, bWc Qc-GYo FhXi FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL, EGhW bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW bhDA GjZ Zmfi ZheiLmz ¹⁶ Ac AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc CXcm Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb Xhciz

DgjuAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW

8

(8:1-9:15)

bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdc UhW-GDchS

¹ ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchem MhWhBchb bhFiUWiA Umfc MbhS EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi FS WiAbS XhBLpWz ² MjUiE ZCS ULG-bLiZS UiA Shchem XciÀh Fch EBLid, Shch GjZ HciZ ghdSm ALdh, SmZC Shchc bWc bhMm ZCS YkcSi ALid, Shch Gjdh ASm Aèhc Whbm UhW-GDchS FcLpWz ³ Abi Shchc XÀm FBchb, Shch Gjfi EBA WiMc SCYiF bhYiF, DbWFi SCYiF ThFi AcE ZmfiE UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Ac GjZ GiAdi EBA Abchem biWS FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc Mm ZÛh EFd EahZc bhMm ALpW, Dchem EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Shch fciF EBSh XhcpWz ⁵ Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhb, Shch Dc KhB-SmE Zmfi UhW FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Shch XDDh WiMcm bhdiF BLhc ASE fx-iLpW, ZhUm Aèhc bcMiD Abchc HmLmE fxh EBLpWz ⁶ BSh UmGiA Abch SiShL ahBcm GjZ biWS FcLdhb, UhW-GDchS Fchc Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm Khdj FcLpW,

BSh MhWj fmfE FcpWz ⁷ Sjbch Mmdh gFd ZmXhcmC AHjABd AL, Sjbchc fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh, AGd-gmFbS, bWc DfFi, Ac Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-bgäs ALm, PiF EC dhGhW UhW-GDchS Fchc WmF AbdE MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA Xeoz

⁸ BSh dmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi XciÀh Fci UmGchb, DcdhHi EBÛ bjbW EFdc WmF Fhbc DfFic FTh MhWhBchbz UmGi, Sjbchc bgäs FSGhW WiGjSz ⁹ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbSc FTh S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S AèhB VWm VWi ALdh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi HciZ ZWdh, MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc FhcWm Sjbch VWi EBSHD Xhez ¹⁰ Sm Abi Sjbchcm Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-GDchS Sjdhs dhHLidhD, ¹¹ EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B Fhb fjcj FcLidhD, ECdh DfFiD MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz ¹² UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES Fcdm, AèhD S WiES bhYiF FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

¹³ ahBAPWcm, Abi KhBchb Wh, EBÛ bhWfm Achb FcCF Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, ZcJ Sjbch gFdc ghds DFdhGhW ECF, EGhWC Afh Fchbz ¹⁴ Sjbchc MmSh VW-UCds EGW ZheSi ALm, EShD Shchc EahZ biOhCF, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi EBZ, EC fbD ShchE Sjbchc EahZ biOhBZhz EdhGhW gFdc ghds DFB dhGhW ECFz ¹⁵ Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm, “MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE Fb EBLm Whz”

UhW-GDchS ZhOizhc FhdE gjfiAci

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abhc bWc bhMm Sjbchc ZhD Mmdh GiAd ALm, AèhD EC DFB dhGhW GiAd UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc bhMmEz ¹⁷ ShBW Abchc EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm MhBch, Ac ALd FTh EbD ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA MhBchz ¹⁸ ShW dHm Fci Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBac, GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz ¹⁹ MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA MhBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm XLÛ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc HCcZc dhHi, Ac EBÛ bjbW EFdcem fhBÛ Fchc dhHi, Abch EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZih FcLiz ²⁰ Abch GjZ gjfiAc EBA KdiAc,

MhSm Ze AFhcc EC cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ²¹ bWE chGiE, Abch Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-ghdhdicEAc Kmih FciAcz

²² Ac Dchc dHm Fci Abch AcF ahBcm XhPhBchb, DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS dhGhW XciÀh FciA UmGLi, ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchcm GjZ Ziðhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZhD ShW DfFi AcE ZheiLmz ²³ EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhcm Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd ahBAPØc ZmXhcm FBchb, gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÛ FciA Shchcm XhPhBch, Shchc bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ EDz ²⁴ DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc aiSec bgäs, Ac Sjbchcm dBA Abch Mm ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGhBEz SmC gFd MbhSc bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbch Fmz

9

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm WLies

¹ ahBAPWcm, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcem fhBÛc dhHi UhW-GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc, BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchcm FjØh dmGhc Mcjc WhDz ² EC ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi Sjbchc fjWhb HhBA FBchb, HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch, HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc ZCS bhWjf gMhH EBLpWz ³ DcdhHi Abi EC ahBAPWcm XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchcm dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB, Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi SjbchE EdhGhW MjBS cBEz ⁴ AcWhD Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc FjWj ahBAPW HiA MjUi UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD, Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze acfh FchD, Abch fcb XhBbj Ac SjbchE fcbiÛh EBZhDz ⁵ DcdhHi EC bjbW EFdcem EWjcv Fcdhb, Shch MhWj Abhc AHm Sjbchc HmLm MhBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUh FcLidhD, Shch HiA EHjBW MjBS FchS fhBÛ FcZhz Sm Sjbchc HmL ThFi MjcmZcUÛi FciA FjØh AUhD FchEBS WhD, Ghdi bWc GjfiD UmEA UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZz

⁶ GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Zmf

Fci Yfd UhBZz ⁷ Sm SjbchE Edh XcSmFm MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE Whz FhcW Uidc GjfiD UhW Fcdm, AèhD bhDA FcpWz ⁸ AèhD Sjbchcm gFd dhGhW cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhcpWz B GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm Sjbchc Ucfhci gFdSh ghbmfh Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm BSh ZidhBShD Xhcz ⁹ Mmdh XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm,
HciZ EFdcM UhW FcLm,
Shc XcmMHhci KicFhd ihDBz

¹⁰ bWE chGiE, Hicïc dhHi MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW, Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA UmBW, ShBW SjbchcmE ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc Yfd ZCS ZhehB UiZhz ¹¹ EC dhGhW Sjbch gFdbØm VWi EBZhD, Ac Gjdh ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhBZhD, SmC Abchc bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD EBZz

¹² EC cidiY Fhbm Ghdi Aèhc ZÙh EFdc EahZE fhBI EBS WhD, ZcJ ZCS MWC ScY ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA Xeocz

¹³ Sjbch Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic CXMjÃ EC GmMbS FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhD FcZhz Sjbch UlBE ASm UhW-GDchS ZidhWiD, bhFiUWiAc bhWfm Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HCcZ FcZhz ¹⁴ Sjbch UhW-GDchS UmEAD Aèhc HmL ThFi EC Mm AKhWF WiAbs XhBL, ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm ULA FcZhz ¹⁵ Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bjGUi FBA YkehWic fhBØ WhB, gC UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

LghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdJLc EViFhc

10

(10:1-13:14)

Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ E bjbW ahBAPw, Ad-bLic Wcb Ac UDAdj ahZc FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdJLm Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, bhWfm FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz ² Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBAC, Shchc dHm MSGhW fhEf UmGhWi Ucfhc,

Abi KhBchb, Abi AEAc ZhUm MhWj ES-GhW fhEf UmGhWi Wh dhHmz ³ Abch MjUiE cÃ-bhjfc bhWjfc, EBdm Abch Mm dhehB Fcchb, BSh S FjWj cÃ-bhjfc dhehB WhDz ⁴ UlWiAZi LiXhBD MmSh Efi-ffï UiA dhehB FcpW, Abch S BSh UiA dhehB Fci Wh, AèhB Zdm Abchc Efi-ffïD Xhec CXcc ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz ⁵ Abchc EfiUi bhWfc ZhWjAO MjÃi ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm KiWhc XTm MS dhGhW ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm AOFhBA chGm, BShcmE ZiWhf Fciz bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-KiØhcm GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm AWiz ⁶ Sm Sjbch MmZdh fjèAWh ZhBØ EBA ShW Sdm ABZhD, gC fbD MmSh EZhBØ cBZh, BShcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi Abch MjBS Ebbjz

⁷ Sjbch S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc LjcS UmGLz FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Ad-bLic CçS bWE Fcm, Sm Shc KiØh Fch Mcjc, gm MhW CçS, AbchE S ShW CçSz ⁸ ALdm bhdiF BLhD Abchcm Mm EViFhc UiLpW, B ZmXhcm Abi FiLj ZehB UmGhBdmE S fcbiÙh EBShb WhDz FhcW B EViFhcc CØmfs EBd, Sjbchcm Heia Sjd, FjWj GmSi Fch WhDz ⁹ Abhc B dmGh XeiA bWE FciE Wh, Abi KiPi UiA Sjbchcm Qc UmGhBchbz ¹⁰ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bhSpW, “ShW dmGh KiPiØm Uide QoÀh bhcm, BSh fÃifhdi KiPi, EBdm ShBW FhÙhs ABdm UmGh MhD, ShBW FbMjc Ac EAM-WLiESE bjOmC Hcb WhDz” ¹¹ ESh bhWfcm MhWhWic dhHi FBchb, Abch UlcB ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh dmGchb, LhbWm ABdm PiF EdhC Fcbjz

¹² Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj MWm Shc WiMc ShciY HhDz Shchc dHm S Abchc SjdWh Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc Udc fUBfs EB-SmE fhEf Fci Whz Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh ahdh bWE FcpW, EShc dHmC Shchc SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC ZiKhc FcpW, ZjMchD Wi, BSh FS Ze AçF! ¹³ gjWE, Abchc MS-GhW ZehB Fch CKiS, Dc Zmfi FcShb WhD, ZcJ AèhD Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF Fci UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm cBAC ZehB Fcbj, B fibhWhc aiScm SjbchE ALz ¹⁴ DcdhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhb, EC fbD fibhc Zhch S HmLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm S gFd XDdh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FchSHmLdhbz ¹⁵ DLheh Xcc Fhb dBA Abch HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh Fcdm fibhc Zhch EBd EWmz Abch Afh FciAc, Sjbchc BbhWi Zd Zhehc dHm dHm Sjbchc bhMm AcE

ZCS Fhb FcShb Xhcbjz ¹⁶ gC fbD Sjbchc HmL ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhBØE HiA GjF-GZci SZdiH FcShb Xhcbjz SmC FjWj bhWfm FBS XhcS WhD, Xcc Fhb dBA Abch ZehB Fci-Acz ¹⁷ EBdm Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “Mm bh-Wfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-bCdhcm dBA ZehB FcCFz” ¹⁸ FhcW WiMc fjWhb WiMm HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh gm ahdh bhWjf, ZcJ bhdiF-bCdhD Mhc fjWhb HhBW, gm-C ahdh gifhZm XcbhW EDz

11

a× LhghZi ThFi gjfAc

¹ E bjbW ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, Abhc Tjeh ZmAGdi Sjbch fBÌ FcE, Ac ghLhC Sjbch Abhcm fBÌ FcchDEz ² AèhB DfFic MhdhD Abhc Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh XDUh EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW Wfhc dHm Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-FTh PiF Fci chGLi, DW Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb, fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm ShW ASE fbMhB UiShbz ³ EBdm Abi QchBAC, gC ghYo Mmdh Fj-ZjÐi UiA ZiZi ghEAcm Zm-XTm WiLidHi, EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBdiS Xhem, gm Sjbchc Uide GhOi ahZ Ac bWc WifhWh AdhBdiZz ⁴ FhcW Abch Mm BLhc ZmXhem SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ MWm MmZdh ShWcm Lheh ULLch FjWj BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Sjbch BSh bhWchDz Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjjg XhBL, EC XhF cjjg Lheh ULLch FjWj cjjg XhBdm, Zh Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWchD, B GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ Gjfi EBAC bhWidichDz ⁵ EBdm Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi Abi FjWjBØmC gjcZ ⁶ Abi MjUiE GjZ biPh biPh fjcm EAM FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc S AGd-ZjÐic FbSi WhD, BSh S Abi gFd WbjWhD gFd ghdSm Sjbchcm UmGhBLiz

⁷ Sjbchc CÛsi UmGhWic dhHi Abi ZiWh ZmSWm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA WiMcm WiKh FcLi, BSh FjWj XhX FcLi Wi? ⁸ Sjbchc GmMbSc dhHi Abi EBÛ MbhS EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi, FBSm Hmdm Shchcm djØiA AWLiz ⁹ Sjbchc HmLm cEAc FhdE Abi MmZdh EahZE Xedhb, gC fbDE Abi FmCcc ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW bhFi-UWiA ThFi MmSh ahBApW ABLdh, Shch Abhcm fhBÌ FcLpWz Sm FjWj ghdSmC Abi Sjbchc ZjNh EBLi Wh, EBShbE WhDz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic Mm gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm EC gFc

ZdmC Abi FBchb, Aîh HtiL Umfc FjWj Mh-HhSC Abhc B ZmOhHici FmC ZÛ FcS XhcS WhDz ¹¹ Abi Bdh bhShc FhcW FiSh? Abi Sjbchcm bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC Mh-WpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS bhDA Fciz

¹² WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBA MmHjBW Abhc gbhWi EBSH KhBW, BShD MhWj B fjMjH Wh XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi MmGhW FchS ALi, BGhW FchS cBbjCz ¹³ ALdm S BSh EBdh a× LhghZi Ac OH FhbdbWz Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic LhghZi UmGhBS Fci WiMc LjcS ZUdidhDz ¹⁴ DSm ShBÌjz EAc FjØh WhD, BZdiLmE S WiMcm Wjcc Yicih UmGhWic dhHi Shc LjcS ZUdhDz ¹⁵ DcdhHi MmHjBØm BZdiLc GmMbS FcpW, ShchE MjUi WiMc LjcS ZUdhBA UmGhBW Shch WmF Fhb Fcch, Sm ShBÌjz EAc FiSh ALm? Shchc Fhbc Yd Shch AGmchSE XhBZz

LhghZi Fhbc dhHi gMcS XhCdjLc Mjdb-Fi

¹⁶ Abi AcFZhc FBchb, Abhcm MhWj FmC XhHd bWE Wh Fcmz Ac MjUi Bdh bWE FcidhE, Sm Abhcm DF XhHd gifhZmC fb-MidhE, MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fchc fjMjH XhBz ¹⁷ Abi EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh bhdiF BLhc gjFjbm FBchb Wh, Ghdi WiMc ZehB UmGhWiS HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz ¹⁸ ZCS MWm MmZdh UlWiAZi ZifD dBA ZehB UmGhBch, Sm Abi FmWm UmGhBShb Wh? ¹⁹ Sjbch S Zmfi AGdUhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd EFdcM GjF Uidm fBÌ FcEz ²⁰ Ghdi BGhW WhD, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm WiMc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGm, Sjbchcm Shc ðiFhc ZhWhBdhD, YhÛE YhdhD, Sjbchc CXcm CihUi Fcm Zh Sjbchc HhdE Ke bhcm, Sh-E S Sjbch Gjfi EBA fBÌ FcchDz ²¹ EBdm Abi GjZ fcBiÛh EBA ðiFhc FciAc, BSh ZmXhem Sjbchc HmLm Abch Ze FbMjc ALdhb, Bdh WmShHici FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÛ bhWfm MmSh dBA ZehB Fchc fhEf XhD, AbhcE fhEf ALm BSh ZmXhem ZehB UmGhWic, Abi Ghdi XhHdc dhGhW BSh bhSichbz ²² MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc dhGhWz Shch ZWi BLchBd MhSic Wi? AbiE Edhz Shch gMcS BZthgibc AEdhU Wi? AbiE Sz ²³ Shch Ad-bLic GmMbSFhci Wi? Abi AcE Ze GmMbSFhciz bWE chGiE, Abi XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz Abi Ad-bLic GmMbSE dhHiA Shch ThFi ZCS Zmfi bmWS FcLiz ZCS Zhc Mmd

GhOLi, ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc GhBLi, Ac ZCS Zhc bCSc bjFhZidh EBLiz ²⁴ BgjUi EFdm Abhcm XhKZhc Ulcch bhclpW, XcSmF Zhc CWjKhèifOh Fci Ulcch GhBLiz ²⁵ SiWZhc Abhcm LiqdhUi bhch EBLmz DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM QkZi HmLid, Ac DF UiW DF chBS UciAc XhWiS ahfhBd ALdhhz ²⁶ Abi ZCS Umf LYc FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE, Kjc-QhFhBSc ASE, WiMc MhSic ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi bLiZSE XeLiz DLheh OhCWE, bcjajbiS, UciAS, Ac a× bjbW EFdc ASE-E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz ²⁷ EC ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE MhWm-XchWm bmWS FcLi, ZCS chBS CMhHci FcLi, GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi, ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fiS Ac FhXe-KjXec EahZmE Fi XhBLiz ²⁸ BSh LhehE Ad-bLic MbhS EFdc dhHi Abi XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz ²⁹ FmC FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE Shc FbMjcic ahHi EB Wh Wi? FjWj Fj-fJHic ShdE XeiA FmC HjWhc XTm HmdmHi, Abi EfhØi Fci Wh Wi?

³⁰ Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhBShb KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC ZehB Fcbjz ³¹ Abchc Aèh XhF Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY, MmBW ghbmfh HCcZ XhEAc dhG, ShBW WiMmC MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh bh-Schb Whz ³² Uhméc ZhUfh AciShc ghFib LhZm Abhcm Vchc dhHi Uhmé OhCWE Xhch UmEAc gjFjb UiLdhz ³³ EBdm OhCWE ZhC×cic EAdc bhMm Mm GieFi ALid, bjbW ahBApØm DF OjFciS Fci EC GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhOis dhhbB UiLdh, EC WbjWhD Abi ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

12

gMcS XhCdjLc GhL UcfW

¹ Sm Abhc AcE FiLj ZehB Fch Ucfhc, B ZehBD FjWj YhDUh WhB, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Mm UcfW UmGhBLpW Ac MmSh MhWhBLpW, BSh EGW FBchbz ² gMcS BLhc DFMW GhUibcm Abi KiWi, EGW ThFi KCØ ZLc AHm bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz ShBW MhÛhsjd-YocUCLE Hmdh, B fbD ShBW f-fcidm HmLpW Fi Wh MhWi Wh, Ghdi AèhDC MhWpWz ³ Sm DWcm Abi KiWi, EBdm ShWm f-fcidm WmEA EBLm Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh, Ghdi Aèh XhFm MhWpWz ⁴ bmchM fciYE WiA ghcdm ShW dHm ZCS ZhSKiS Fch EBLm, BSh ZhSKiS bhWfcm gjWhWi PiF WhDz ⁵ ECdh

bhWfcm dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz Abhc WiMcm dBA FjWj ZehB WhD, Ghdi Abhc FbMjcic dhHi ZehB Fcbjz ⁶ EC ZehB UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi ghLh bhS bhSibjz Sh-E Abi ZehB UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhh, FiMhWj Abhc Fhb-FhM UmGiA Zh Abhc bjGc MZhWZÛi gjWiA, bhWfm EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FcidhBWz

⁷ AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc Mh-WhWiD Abhc UidE MhWj EgJFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW Abhc fcidE DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj EBd BZdiLc Kmdhz ⁸ bhdiF BLhc UcZhcE Abi SiWZhc AcM FcLdhb, EC ciXjHj Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHiz ⁹ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abhc cgbSC Sjbhc ZCSSh, Abhc Zd-fÃi bidm Ghdi FbMjc ghdSmz” DcdhHi Abhc FbMjcic ZmXhcm Abi Gjfi bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic EC Zd-fÃi Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz ¹⁰ Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBîsi, EahZ-EWOW, Mjddb-bLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS XedmE Abi Gjfi EBz FhcW FbMjc ghdSmC Abi ZdZhW EBz

FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahZwh

¹¹ Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm SjbchC Abhcm XhHd EBSm ZhBØ FcLz Sjbchc CKiS ALid Abhc ShciY Fchz Abi MjUiE GjZ fhVhcW bhWjf, SmZC Sjbchc gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi FjWjbØmC gjcj WhDz ¹² Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LhghZi gifhZm XcbhW FcLi, ZCS fBî FciA Sjbchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac bjMmMh UmGhBLiz ¹³ ABÈh FE KhBW, EBÛ MbhS EFd ThFi Sjbch FjWjbØm gjcj Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh ZmXhcm gjcj AL, BSh EBd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B ajdc dhHi Abhcm bhYi UmEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc MjBS EBdhh, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh EBShb WhD, Sjbchc HmLm FjWj VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi Sjbchcm KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi VW-LhbhWh Mb-hWi S AEdhUc YcM WhD, Zcj bh-ZhYc CKiS EBd AEdhUc dhHi VW Mbhwiz ¹⁵ Sm Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbchc dhHi Abhc gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm Zmf Fci bhDA-bgäs FciAc, Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Fb bhDA FchD?

16 MhB ECF, Abi Sjbchc CXcm ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdiS Xhcm, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbchcm VjFh UiLiz 17 Ac Sjbchc HmLm Abi Mmchcm XhPhBLdhd, DchemUi Sjbchcm OHhBLi Wi? 18 SiShL ahBcm Abi biWS Fedhb Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm gC ahBcmE Xh-PhBdhdz Sm EC SiShLm Sjbchcm OHiLpW Wi? Abi Ac SiShL, Abch ULBEMWm S DFB cjgm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb Fciz 19 ABËh, Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, E Ulí EFD, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz 20 ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcmc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, ABA ghci Sjbchcm Mmdh UmGShb KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi BdHGhW MjBS Wh EE, Ac SjbchE Abhc Mm cjX UmGShD KhE Wh, Abi MjUi gC cjX UmGhWi dhHmz Zh ABA UmGi Sjbchc bhMm FhBÌh-YLhU, BjfH-WiÙh, chH-HjLh, UdHudi, Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS HhEA, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac Hjdbhd ALmz 21 Abhc aiScm Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbchc LhbWm Abchem fcbiÙh ZhWhBdhBW, MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW, MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh, Ac ZUBhBfi FciA SCZh FcLm Wh, EShcm UmGiA Wi Abi bWc bhMm Fi XhBz

13

FciØ MbhScm AGmci gfiAci

1 ahBAPwcm, Abi EC SiW Wæc Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABchbz MhWE S, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “ULB Zh SiW MW bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhÀi Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW EDz” 2 Sm Abi MmZdh ULLchZhc Sjbchc HmLm HmLdhd, gC LYcc AHm Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi Shchem Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdcem gfiAc Fci UiLdhdz Ac EGW Abi WiMm AMic Wh EBdmE Shchem Edh gfiAc Fci Uichb, Abi AcFZhc ABdm Shch FmC cmghB XhBSh WhDz 3 Sjbch Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD, Abhc bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bh-Sich Wiz ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbchc ZmXhcm FjWjbØmC FbMjc WhD, ShW WiMc Zd-fÀi Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALmz 4 MjUiE ShWcm FbMjc ghdSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA MhWm

bhch EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm ShBW EGW MiÙh ALpWz Ac AbchE Edh ShW dhGhW FbMjc ALi, EBdm ShW dHm MiÙh cEAD AèhB FjUcSi Zdm Sjbchc HmLm ABA bjFhZidh Ebbjz

5 Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm ghLhcc BbhW ALm Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpWz GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS HiA MhWj Sjbchc bhMm amMhd Wh bidmz 6 Ac Abi Afh Fci Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abch S GhOi gifhZm XcbhW EBHmLiz 7 Abch Aèhc UcZhcE bjWhMhS Fcchb, Sjbch gFd dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHhcic XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm Abchem XcmMHhc bWE Wh FedmE, Sjbch ghbmfh WmF Fhb FchS cEz 8 Abchc GmbSh EBd gFc XÀm, Wh-gFc XÀm Abchc FjWj Zd WhBz 9 Sm Abch MmZdh FbMjc Ac Sjbch ZdZhW, BSh UmGdm Abch Gjfiz Abch ULA FciAc, Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci XjchXjc GhOi EEz 10 DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlcB cBA BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc LhbWm ABA ghcdm bhdiF BLhc UmEA GmbSh GhOhBA FOj ZmZghe Fch Wh dhHmz bhdiFm Abchem B GmbSh UiLpW Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi, GmSi Fchc dhHi WhDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

11 E ahB EFD, gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, WiMcm Fhbid ZhWhE, DFM-EBÛcm WLIES FcE, DFB bWahZm cE, fhØiD ZfS FcEz SmC fhØic Ac bgâSc AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZh

12 Sjbch DFM-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz 13 Aèhc gFd XhF ZÛhD Sjbchcm Lhdhb Mh-WhBchz

14 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS, Aèh XhFc bgâS, Ac XhF cjgjc GhSic-MSW Sjbch gFdc Uide cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕ_{id} fciY 9 Wæ_c LiXhch Ad-HhdhSiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL ZcS-bhW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh, Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidmz EBdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc ZhUm FDMW BgjUi bCdhWh ABA FBdh, Ghdi BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh, DcdHm BgjUi Vcôb bhYiF bjLh WZic fciESE bhWSm EBZz Shchc EC a×hbi Shdib ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC XDHhb dmGdhz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS XhEA MhD, WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz EBdm WhMhSc Yd EBd fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgjUi Ac EBÛ MhSic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh ALid Whz BgjUi EFdm bWm FcSh Ghdi ShchC Aèhc bhDac MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhYcbhWz EBdm gMcS XhCdJLm FBch, Wh, BgjUi Zh EBÛ MhSi Dch gFdC WhYcbhW, FjWj bhWfc ShÀs WhB fjèAwh fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC dhÛsi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC 1:1-10 ADAS
- (G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh 1:11-2:21
- (H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 cjFj
- (I) bjbiW EFdc ðhviWsh 5 cjFj
- (K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6 cjFj

AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abi FjWj bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh FjWj bhWfc CLièhD LhghZi EBLi Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL ThFiC GmdhYSi

XhBLiz ² Abi Ac Abhc dHc gFd bjbiW ah-BApØm bidiA, HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

³ Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz
⁴ Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjWfhD, gC BLhD Abhc HjWhc bhYic dhHi WiMc XZiï MhW FjcZhWi UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX MbhWhc AS ThFi Abchcm ZhKhBSH XhcbWz ⁵ Aèh XhFc ShciY gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

⁶ Abi Ze ShBjz EBHmLi, Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA AWiA Sjbchcm WiMc ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, ShWm LheiA Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF WbjWhc GjF-GZci ZhD YiciH-mdhDz ⁷ ALdm S BSh FjWj GjF-GZci WhDz EBdm FDMW bhWjf ALm, MmShD Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic GjF-GZci Cm CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh KhBchz ⁸ gjWE, Abch Mm GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FcLi, EC GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci MjUi Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh ALbhWi FjWj YicihD ABA FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz ⁹ Abi AHm MmbWm FBLi, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, AHc Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci FmC Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz

¹⁰ BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSHb KhBAc, FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj bhWfc GjF Fchc Kmih FciAc Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bh-Wfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FcShb, Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib EBdhb Wh EWmz

gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi EBdh

¹¹ E ahBLhZ EFd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, BSh S FjWj bhWfc ZhWhBd bSZhU WhDz ¹² Abi BSh FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, FmC Abhcm BSh giFhBLmE Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm BSh MbC FcLpWz

¹³ Abi AHm MmZdh BgjUi Vcôb bhW-Shb, gC fbD Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid BSh S Sjbch gjWLz Abi Aèhc MbhS EFdc FS Zmfi Mjdb FcShb, Ac BShcm ZiWhf Fchc KmihS ALdhb, DESh Sjbch MhWEz ¹⁴ Abhc

ZhY-UhUhc HmL ThFi XhEA fch-cLjbs bh-WhSE Abi GjZ GiAdi ALdhhbz DcUhd Abhc ZDEfi BgjUi EFdc bhMm Aèh-Zièh FchS Abi ZCS AHjABd ALdhhbz ¹⁵ EBdm AèhD S Abhc bh'c XmOE ThFSmC Abhcm XLÛ FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc cgbSm Abhcm UhES UiLpWz ShW bjWfh ALid, ¹⁶ Abi ShW GhL bhDAC MWc UiUhc XhBA, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC UiUhc XhBAE Abi FjWj AUb MhSc dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc AHc FjWj LhghZic dHm bjdHfS Fchc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmb OhCW GhWE-E HmLi Whz ZcJ Abi AcZ UmfE HmLdhhbHi, HiA Ijci-Yici gicZhc Uhbmé OhCWE ABLiz

¹⁸ Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm LhghZi XiSec dHm bjdHfS Fchc WiESm MmcjMhdmb HmLdhhb, HiA ShW EWE XWc UiW ALdhhbz ¹⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc ahB LhghZi BAFjZ Lheh, ULLch FjWj LhghZic dHm Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz ²⁰ DF Aèh fhÀi ALpW, Abi EC MmSh dmGdhhb, Dc DFOh gcYE biLh WhDz bWE chGZh, EC GjF-GZci S FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz

²¹ ZhUm Abi ficiA Ac FidiFiA Umfc ZCS MhHhS HmLdhhbz ²² EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc BLhDB MbhS EFdmE Abhcm KiWSh Whz ²³ Shch Ghdi EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjdjb FcS, Ac BLhc Whbcm UIWiA ThFi SjeidiS KhBLid, EGW gC ZmOhD Ad-bLic BbhWc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcmcz" ²⁴ Abi BbhW AWiA ZUdi MhEAD, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

2

MbhSm gMcS XhCdjlcm FZjd Fcdh

¹ KCĐ ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA Abi gicZhc MmcjMhdmb Hmdhb, EC fbD SiShLcmE dHm Widhhbz ² AèhB gjFjbm Abi gWE Hmdhhbz HiA gWc ahBAPWcm FBdhh, EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm Abi FjW GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz EBdm MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm BSh WichdhD FBdhh, Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc ES UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh Wh MdDz ³ Abhc dHc ahB SiShL E-BgjUi EBdmE, ShW bLdb-hWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Dch FjWj KhX UiLm Whz ⁴ ALdm BbhWUhc Udc aiScm FDMW bjWhYiF ghbhWiD Edh EBdz BLh Ad-bLic Cçs ZWhD Abch Mm ðhviWsh XhBLi, EShc GjS Vchc dhHiC Dch ghbhBLid, MhSm Abhcm bjLhc fciESc HjdhhbiS chGS Xhcmz

⁵ EBdm Abch DF XdFc dhHiE Shchc Hjd-hbi bhWdhhb Wh, MhSm GjF-GZci gFiFSi Sjbchc HmLm FhBb cDz

⁶ Ac MbhSc Whb-QhFi MW EFdc dHm Abi bhSidhb, Dch MmBWC EBW Wh FmWm, BShD Abhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AèhD S bjG KhBA bLdbhWi FcpW Whz Dch S Abhcm WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, ⁷ ZcJ Shch ZjMididh, BgjUi fbhMc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiHE XiScm Mmdh UhDBÍ UmEA EBLid, EC dhGhW EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhcm UmEA EBLmz ⁸ Shch EGhW UmGdh, BgjUi EFdc HmLm LhghZi-FhbE XiScm MmBW KhdhBLpW, gC AèhDC EBÛhBÛ MhSic bhMm LhghZi-FhbE Abhcm KhdhBLpWz ⁹ EGhW UmGiA MbhSc HBÛ-bhBÛ bjcäi, bhWi BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghÛhWm ZjMididh, Aèhc ScY TWm Abi GhL cgbS XhBLiz SmC ShchE Abhc dHm DFbS ALpW EGhW UmGhBSh Fci, Abhc Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm Shchc AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm chMi EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj EBÛhBÛ MhSic HmLm, EBdm Shch SZdiH FcZh BgjUi fbhMc HmLmz ¹⁰ Shch Ghdi DGhW AZUhc Fcdh, Abch MhWj MbhSc HciZ EFdc ZhD GiAd chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc GjZ BÈh ALidz

gMcS XhCdjl Ac XiScm Ebid

¹¹ ZhUm XiSc AØiEGiA OhCWE ABdhz DcbhMm ShBW DF Ze EBÛhD FchD Abi ShW bjGc LhbWmC AXÍi MhWhBdhhbz ¹² EC fbD BgjUi ThFi bjbiW EA DFud bh-Wfm YSjA UiSh, EBÛhBÛ MhSi ThFi Mmch BLhc Cçs ED, Shchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjcz EC YSjA Udc FiLj bhWjf LhghZi BAFjZc HmL ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm EBÛ MhSic dHm bidh-bifh Fci GhWh-UhWh GhBSHz BOh S GjZ ahdhz EBdm Dch AEAD Dchc Qcm ShBW EC ahdh Fhb ZÛ Fcièhz EFOhC Ze EBÛhDz ¹³ AØiEGiAc AcE ZCS BgjUi bjbiWmE XiSec dHm EC a×hbis fhbid EBdhz gmf-bmf ZhcWhZhLE Shchc dHm ajd XTm XhE UidhBdhz

¹⁴ EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhhb, GjF-GZci gFiFSc dHm Shchc Fhb-FhM bidmc Wh, EC gFdc LhbWm XiScm FBdhh, "AXWm BgjUi EBAE MjUi BgjUi WiEb ZhU UiA EBÛ MhSic dhGhW KdpW, Sm EBÛ Mh-Sicm FmWm EGW BgjUi WiEb bhWhc

ShHiU Uich? ¹⁵ AXWm-Abi UlBEMWC S BgjUi, WhYcbhW E-BgjUi Fjde MWbiLi Whz ¹⁶ DcZhuME S Abch MhWi, bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE AèhD bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz DcUhDC Abch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm WhD, EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWd Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd FcdmE FjWj bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWh EBS WhDz

¹⁷ EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic SciFhD UiWUhc ZWShb KhBchb Fci, BgjUi fchc WiEb-FhWjW ZhU UidhBLiz DSm MjUi FjWj FjWj MWm Abchcm WhYcbhW FpW, Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLiD FjWj HjWhc GmMbS FcpW Wi? WhCMjZièh, WiKD Whz ¹⁸ Abi WiMm MmSh ZhU UidhBLi, ESh MjUi gicZhc Fci, Sm S WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi XcbhW FciAcz ¹⁹ fciESc WiEbm fciESc ASEc Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm Aèhc ShciYc dhHi Abi MiÛh cBz ²⁰ Sm VcidhE, Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz Abi Ac MiÛh WhD, Abhc FhDAC bhMm Ad-bLiC MiÛh ALpWz EC FhDAD EGW Mm MiÛnHi FhOhBchb, BOh Aèhc GhL bhDAC MWc CXcm BbhWc Zdm FhOhBchbz ShBW Abchcm bgäs FciA, Abchcm SchWic dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz ²¹ Aèh XhFc B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm UiShb WhDz fciES Abd FciA MjUi bhWjf UiWUhc ZWiMiS, Sm Ad-bLi GhbGh FjcZhWi EBdh Wi?

3

fciES Wh cgbS?

¹ E ZmAGd HhdhSi EFd, Sjbchcm FmHiD MhUl FcLm? Sjbchc HmLm S Gjdh-bmdh Ac LhY-LYh SZdiH Fch EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLidz ² Sm EGW Abi Ghdi EC FThGhW MhW-Shb KhBchb, Sjbch Mm XhF cggj XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc fciES Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh Gjf-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWd XhBL? ³ Sjbch FjWj Edh ZmAGd Wi? XhF cggj Zdm WDA MiÛnHi fjcj FciA, EGW WiMc Zdm FhbiAZ EBShD KhBchD? ⁴ Sm GhbGh ES UlG-Fi FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh Fci Sjbchc B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm Whz ⁵ ABÈh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cggj UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbchc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE

KhBW, ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW BSh Fcdh Wi? Wh Gjf-GZci gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWd BSh FcLpW?

⁶ BZthgib WZic ZmXhcGhW UmGE, Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWd, AèhD ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdh” ⁷ DcUhD SjbchE fbMidhE, Mmch BbhW AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz ⁸ ALbhWi FiShZE AHmC ZhShBd EBLm, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC S ShBW EBÛhBÛ MhSicm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc HmLm EC ADASc Gjf-GZci AHmC MhWhBd EBLid, “Sjbhc CLièhD UlWiAc Shbhb MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz” ⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWd BZthgibm Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW ZhUm Mmch BbhW AWZ ShchE Edh ZcFS XhBZhz

¹⁰ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “Mm bhWfm fciESc FiShZE dmGh Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Wh Fcm, gm dhÛsiz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch fciES bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch gFdc CXcmC B dhÛs ALmz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD MiÛnHi XhBZz” DcUhD ZjMh MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdmE AèhD FmCccm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Whz ¹² EBdm fciESm FD, “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc bhMUiC MiÛnHi FhOhBZz” Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz ¹³ fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD Abchc CXcm Mm dhÛs ALid, EC dhÛs Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc FhÛE WiA Abchcm AMhU FcLpWz Aèhc FhdhbE S ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch ED, gm dhÛsiz” ¹⁴ AèhD BZthgib WZicm Mm ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm EBÛ MhSi EFdmE XhBW, Ac AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUi EAUh Fch gC XhF cggj XhB, EShc UhDC Ad-bLiD B dhÛs WiMc FhÛE WiLpWz

fciES Ac EAUh

¹⁵ E ahB EFd, Abi UlWiAZi FThUi ZjMhB Uichbz UlB XÀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh FjWj KjAi XhFh-XjÄ EBMhD, EC KjAi DF XÀD Ac ZhSid FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm WDA FjØh dhHhBS-E Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Sm BZthgib WZi Ac ShW AEdhUc dHm AèhD Mm EAUh FcLdh, Aèhc FhdhbE S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU EFdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEdhUc dHmz ZcJ FEA EBLm Ghdi “Sjbhc AEdhUc

dHm” bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac EC AEdhUc EBdh Ad-bLiz ¹⁷ Abi FBShb KhBchb, AèhD BZthgibc AbdE EAUhc bhMUi Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc KhBcf Sif ZcL ZhUm fciES UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW EAUh Mhci cBdz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhc ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD EAUhc bhMUiC BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz

¹⁹ Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm UmEA EBLidz bhWfm HjWhc Fhb Wh Lhehd, Aèhc ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE fbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm AèhD EAUh FcLdh, EC MWm SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES ZEABd ALidz Aèhc Yiciîhc MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci, bhWi bhMc bhWjz ²⁰ EBdm Ghdi DFXÀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc Mcjc ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc dHm EAUhc FhdE FjWj bhMc MW dhHmLm Whz

²¹ Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc EAUh EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD AGmci MiÛnHi bidm, Sm fciES bhWiAc bhWjf Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EBHmd EWmz ²² EBdm ALbhWi FiShZm ZhShD, Shhbh bhWjfc HjWhc FZMhD ZUi, Shch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD EAUh Fch gC ZcFS XhBWz

²³ BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm Abchcm Xhch UiLidz BbhW MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC fciESmC Abchcm ZhUiA chGLidz ²⁴ DcUhD ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWic AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW Abchcm KhdhBLm, MhSm BbhWc MciAD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EDz ²⁵ EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb EAD, Abch Ac KhdfUhc fciESc Sdja WhDz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU

²⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Sjbch gÀd EGW Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz ²⁷ Sjbch Mhch Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcL, Sjbch S YiÛc WDA FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic aiScm ghbhBHmLz ²⁸ BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU, ZmOiW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm EGW FjWj SYhS WhBz BLh Ad-bLic dHm bifi MhEAD Sjbch gFdC S DF EBHmLz ²⁹ Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW EBHmL, Sm S

BZthgibc AEdhUE EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm MmSh UiZh Fci EAUh FcLdh, SjbchE ESch ahHi ZWiHmLz

4

¹ ALdm Abi ZjMhBShb KhBchb, ZhYc gFd VW-LhbhWhS AEdhUc DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW WhZhdiF cD ESUiW AEdhU Ac Hjdhb bhMm FjWj SYhS bidm Whz ² Shc ZhYo Mm fbDEc FTh ELiES Fci MhBW, ESUiW gm Shc bjçai Zh MiçUhcc AEShD cBSm EDz ³ EC dhGhW AbchE MmZdh WhZhdiF ALdhb, gC fbD UIWiAc WhWhW KhD-KdWc Hjdhb ALdhbz ⁴ EBdm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac MWcm ZmMidhz ShBW DFMW WmF AEcSc XmOE MWb dBA, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz ⁵ MhSm fciESc AEShD ThFh bhWfcm AMhU FcSh XhcpW, Ac AbchcmE Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc DGSiAc UmBWz ⁶ DcUhD Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWiM-hEAD Sjbchc UidE ZfS Fchc dhHi, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac MWc cjjcm ZmMiLpWz Sjbchc Uidc EC cjjm S Aèh XhFcm Aäh FBA QhFpWz ⁷ HSiFmC Sjbch Hjdhb cBL Wh, AEdhU ZWiHmL; Ac AEdhUcm AèhD MmSh UmEAc EAUh FcLidh, EGW Sjbch DEShc bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

BbhWm bMZjS Ac GhOi EE

⁸ AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh XhFcm KiW-ShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbch MmShc Hjdhb Fc-ShD, BHjBW S ALdm FjWj UmZShC WhDz ⁹ EBdm EGW S Aèhcm KiWL; ALdm AèhDC ShW WiMc XciKD UiLpWz Sm Sjbch Fidh gicZhc UIWiAZi gC FbMjc Ac ZhSid KhD-KdWc ZhD YiciMichD? AcFZhc ESch Hjdhb ZWShD KhBchD Wi? ¹⁰ Sjbch gicZhc EbjF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj Ac ZLccm bhWchDz ¹¹ DcUhD Abhc Qc Fcmc, Sjbchc Sdm Abhc ES bmWS Wi bhOi EBMhDz

¹² E ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi Mmdh Sjbchc dhGhW EBHmLi, SjbchE Edh Abhc dhGhW EEz Sjbch S ESUiW Abhc FjWj GmSi FcL Whz ¹³ Sjbchc MhWh ALm, Abhc fcide Zmbhc EAD, Abi Sjbchc HmLm XDdh Zhc GjF-GZci SZdiHc fjMjH XhBLd-hbz ¹⁴ Abhc Zmbhcc UhD Sjbchc Fi EBdmE, Sjbch S iW Zh Ddh FciA Abchcm Yhd-hBL Whz ZcJ Aèhc FjWj Yiciîh Zh BLh Ad-bLicm MmdhGhW FZjd FcShD, EC dhGhW AbchcmE FZjd FcLz ¹⁵ EBdm EGW Sjbchc

Uide gi DfFi Hmd FjAB? Abi S Sjbchc ZmXhcm EGhWC FBShb Xhci, gC fbD Xhcdm Sjbch WiMc FBdMh GjdiA Abhcm UidhBdhD EWmz ¹⁶ Sm Sjbchc HmLm gF FTh bhShD, Abi EGW UlfbW EBHmdhb Wi?

¹⁷ gjWE, EC MmHjBØm Sjbchc GjM-GZc dBch, EHjBW S ZU WiESm ABchz Shch KhBW, Sjbchcm Abhc ZhD TWm YichBA, Shchc Afif ZhWhBShz ¹⁸ ahdh WiESm Edh Fcdm YhDUh EBd EWmz EBdm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc LhbWm AB, Ghdi EC fbD WhD, WmF WiESm gc-ghbmfh GjM-GZc dEA ahdhz ¹⁹ E Abhc XiAch AEdhU Efd, Sjbch MSUiW Ad-bLic dhGhW Wh ZWL, ESUiW Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dhHi gjcJh XDUhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO Fcchbz ²⁰ Abhc bWm Khc, EC XDHhb dmGh ZhU UiA EGWC Abi WiMm Sjbchc HmLm ABA, Ph×h bhThD ZhSKiS FcShbz Sm Sjbchcm dBA FiSh FcShb FjØh ZjMchb Whz

ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÛi ghMmch ThFi Shdib

²¹ Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciESc Hjdhibi FcShD KhE, Sjbch FE KhBW, fciESm MmSh FD BSh Sjbchc FhWE ghbdD Wh Wi? ²² Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, BZthgib WZic UlB XjA ALdh, XDdh XjA ZhÛi ZmOi ghMmchc ScYh Ac ULch XjA ALd ðhviw ZiZi LhDchc ScYhz ²³ ZhÛi ZmOic ScYh XjAc MWb EBLid UlWiAc WiEbm, EBdm ALd ðhviw ZiZic XjAc MWb EBLid Aèh XhFc EAUhD FjUcSi Zdmz ²⁴ B bhSc bhWi EBd, EC UlB ZmOi EBdh UlBOh WiEbZ DF WiEb Sjc Xhe TWm ABLm, BOhD Shc GmMbS Fcch bhWfcm Hjdhibic XTm OhWm; DBW EBdh ZhÛi ghMmchz ²⁵ EC ghMmch bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez Ac ghMmch EBdh EC MHSc MmcjMhdmb OhCWc DF WbjWh, MmcjMhdmb OhCWm S Shc XjA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÛi ZWLmz ²⁶ EBdm ALbhWi Mm MmcjMhdmb, DBW S ðhviw; DBWC Abhc bhZ ²⁷ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “E WiAEdhUi ZmOi, Mhc FjWj gjcJh EBLm Wh, Sjbi Gjfic HMD HhEz gjcJh XDUhc Zifm Mhcm VcLm Wh, Sjbi Hdh YhOhBA Mjcm Mjcm HMD HhEz MhbhBc Icc ZCc KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB ShBc ZCS Zmfi AEdhU EBZhz”

²⁸ ahB Efd, DcUhDC Sjbchc MWb EBLm Aèhc EAUhc BLghFc dhGhWz ²⁹ EBdm gC fbD UlWiAc WiEbm Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mjdbj FcS EC MWcm, MmBW MWb dBLpW

Aèhc XhF cjjgc Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mjdbj Ecz ³⁰ DcUhD UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÛicm Ac ShBc XjAcM Zhei TWm GmUhB UmE; ZhÛic ScYh XjAD FjWjbØmC ALD ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” ³¹ Sm E ahB Efd, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÛic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALD ðhviw ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

5

bjbiW Efd ðhviwsh

¹ E bjbiW Efd, Ad-bLiD Abchcm ðhviw FcLpW, ðhviw ghdSm cEAc dhHiz DcUhD Sjbchc ðhviwshcm VciA chGE, Hjdhibic dhHhb Ac YiÛie Whz

² gjWE, Abi XhCdJLm Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj Uhbc S Sjbchc HmLm WhBz

³ Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGhW FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, Shc CXcm YcM EBMhD fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz

⁴ Sjbch Mhch fciES Abd FciA UiWUhc ZWShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz

⁵ EBdm Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDESh XhBA XhF cjjgc Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz ⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz ZcJ bgäsc bhMUi Mm BbhW

MhBc ED, EC BbhWC EBd ALdz

⁷ Sjbch S ahdh XTm KdhS ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhVh Uid? ⁸ gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz ⁹ MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD DF ZhdSi UlVcm ZcZhu FcidhDz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbchc ZmXhcm

Abi bhdiFc UcZhcE EC acfh Fci, Sjbch ULch FjWj bSZhUE MhBShD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchcm LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWh fhMh gm XhBZz

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mjdbj Ec? Sm ULG-Fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG

djFhWi S ZÛ EBHmd EWmz ¹² DcUhD Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc Uide MmShD H×Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØm Shchc Aih WYL FhOia YhdhB UmCFz

HjWhc Hjdhbi LheE, XhF cjgm GhOi EE

¹³ E ahB EFd, AèhD Sjbchcm XLÙ FciA AWLpW AMhU EAc dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uide HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, ZcJ Uide bgäSm DFm-EBÛc GmMbs FcEz ¹⁴ FhcW Aih fciEScmC DGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz” ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛcm FhBÌh-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfi FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhE! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm ZiWhf FcidiZhDz

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, XhF cjgjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, SmC Uide EC GhBf biOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz ¹⁷ EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjgjc ZiXÀm, Ac XhF cjgm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÀmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjgjc Dch DFm-EBÛc ZicjVi, DcUhD WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz ¹⁸ Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjgjc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhb WhDz

¹⁹ Uide ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhMS Gjdh-bmdhC KiWh MhD, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUbhBfi, ²⁰ UmZSh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, Ulf-bWi, FhBÌh-YLhU, dja-dhdK, HjLh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdhUdi, ²¹ Bjfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci ZÌhsi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhh, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uide EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhbi Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shchc FjWj PhB WhBz

²² EBdm XhF cjgm Kdh MiÛnHic Yd EBd bgäs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAdj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gF-ghdhdci cEA, ²³ Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZicjVi FjWjMhS ABW WhBz ²⁴ Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW Cçsm S, MhcMic ciXjem, Uide gFd ZU GhBf fjðh BLh Ad-bLic LdiZE FDZc UidhBLmz ²⁵ EGW Abch MjUi DFiw Fci XhF cjgjc MciAD WDA MiÛnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF cjgjc Miçd MiÛnHi FhOhBz ²⁶ Abch ZmgjUh ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU UmB, DFm-EBÛcm LhShWi Ac Bjfh-Bjfi DÀmcm Lhei UmBz

6*DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE*

¹ E ahB EFd, MbhSc FmC MjUi AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÛE XeiMhD, Sm Sjbch Mmch

XhF cjgm MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Sjbch Shcm Sjdia AWiEz Ac GjZ Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc ZmXhcmE gjfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMmE YhÛE Wh XeEz ² Sjbch DFm-EBÛc ahc ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh EBZz ³ FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bh-Wfm WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhD, gm S WiMmC WiMcm OHhDz ⁴ Sm XcSmF bh-Wfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLdS XciÀh FcCFz SmC EBÛc dHm WiMc SjdWh Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB FcS XhcZz ⁵ XcSmF MWmC WiMc HhBO WiMm ZEz

⁶ gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb giFhBd ED, gm Shc CìhUc ahdhBc dhHi GmMbs FcCFz

⁷ ahB EFd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh, Aèhc dHm S PhOôoh-bfFch Kdm Whz MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhd, DBW Edh Yfd XhBZhdz ⁸ Uide EC ZU GhBfcm GjF Fchc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjgjc GjF chGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF cjgjc ThFi AGmci MiÛnHi bidZz ⁹ WmF Fhb FchS dhHiA Abch MhWj Wichf Wh EBz ghbmfh dhHiA cBdm PiF fbDD Dc Yfd XhB-bjz ¹⁰ fjMjH XhBdmC Abch MhWj gFd bh-Wfc, GhL Fci Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc ALhW Fciz

AGmci WLiES

¹¹ UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh bjOh gcYo Abi WiMc ASm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLi! ¹² MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc ahdh-bhWfi MhBc FcS KhD, EShD Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi ShHiU Umcz Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj Mjdb Wh ED, Mjdb ThFi ZhKhc dhHi Shch BSh Fcmcz ¹³ gjWE, bLdbhWi Fhb MmShD FchBLpW, EShDE S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcpWz EBdm DcZhUmE Shch Sjbchcm bLdbhWi FchBS KhD, MhSm Shch ZehB FciA FBS Xhcm SjbchE Shchc Ude ALz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi FBchb, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic LdiZ Lheh Uilch FjWj ZmXhcmC Abi ZehB Fci Whz EC LdiZc bhMUic B UIWiA Abhc HmLm bciHmLm, Ac AbiE UIWiAc KGjS bciHmLiz ¹⁵ DcUhD bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Ad-bLic MciAD gicZhc WDA XDuh EAC EBd ALd ZmXhcz ¹⁶ Ac EC BbhWm Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhD, bhWi GhOi Aèhc ZÛhcm, ShBW cgb Ac fhØi UhW FcCàhz

¹⁷ gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS BLhc dhHi bhBc
GhBA FS WbjWhc MGb Abhc WiMc fcidE
dBA KÀc UiAcz Sm Abhem FmC ULG UiE
Whz

¹⁸ ahB EFd, Abchc bjWiZ BLh Ad-bLic
cgbS Sjbchc UidE FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 10 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BYiLiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèhc gjFjbm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE ZfS Fech gMcS BLhc CçScm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA MbhS SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi ZiUhD Zhdh ShBW FBLdh, “bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz” (LhghZi Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW EBd, Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh MhBc EAz dmGFm FBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic bhMUi gC ZhSjWi bjWfh EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD SfcîY AWhc AHm Ghdi ZWi BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW ABA ghci UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA gFdc DF fbhW EViFhc XhEAc XT Fci UiLpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi Ac BZdiLc ZicjÐm MjÐ Fchc FThE MhWhBd EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, ULA Ac fjFciA 1 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhc CLièhD Aèhc WDA XtMh 2-3 cjFj

(H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9 ADAS

(I) AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE 6:9-24

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL OhCWC bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÜh Ac bjbîW EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdjLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC cgbS

³ Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC gMcS

BLhC Abchc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièhD ALbhWc XcSmF WbjWhc cjghWi cgbS Abchcm UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc UcZhcE Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBShb Xhci, EC GiAdm ShBW B UIWiA XDUhC AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgäSm Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm XLÛ FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm ShW AXW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FcZhz ⁶ AèhD BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW GhL bhDac MW BLhc CLièhD Abchcm MS Xcib-hWm cgbS Ac bgibh UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW ShciY EDz

⁷ Ad-bLic XZiï FjcZhWic CLièhD ShW dCc ZUDh Abch HjWhc fhMh ThFi GhdhL XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi, BSh S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbS ⁸ EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm RhdiA UiLpWz ⁹ ShBW AHm ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh, Ad-bLic bhMUi MmSh Fchc WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-Gjfic gÀd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ShBW Abchcm MhWhBLpWz ¹⁰ ShBW S AHmC EGhW PiF FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdShcm DGhWE FciA, Ad-bLic AEShD AWZhz ¹¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd-BWLhY UiA WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AbchcmE XLÛ FcLpW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW GhL ZÜh EAc dhHiz ¹² DcdhHi Abch Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc bhMUiC MhSm Aèhc HCcZ-bgibhc ShciY ED, EC GiAdmC ShBW Abchcm XLÛ FcLpWz

¹³ Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF Fhdhb, bhWi WhMhSc GjF-GZci XhBA Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpWz Ad-bLic CçS EAD Aèh XhFm ShW EAUh Fch XhF cjgj UiA AXWhBØcm fid-Khàe bhCLpWz ¹⁴ Sm MmSh bhWfcm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc fâU FBA QhFiLpW, Dchcm ShBW DFOh EViFhc UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz DcdhHi MSUiW XcMØ Dch XjchXjc GhdhL Wh EBLpW, ESUiW XcMØ EC EViFhcc XDDh Fiîi gifhZm Dchcm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpWz Ac EC gÀdShc bhMUi Aèhc HCcZ-bgibhc ShciY EBZZ

gMcS XhCdjLc ffFciA Ac bjWhMhS

15 Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Ac Aèhc gFd ZÙhcmC AXWhch bhDA-bgäs Fcch, EC GZc Abi MmZdh gjWdhb, 16 gjWhc ZhU ThFiC, Abi AXWhchc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD Fch FjWj fbDE ZÙ FcLi Whz Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS Fci, B fbD AXWhBØc FTh YhCci Whz 17 Abi Aèhc UcZhcE AcM Fci, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic AèhD, Mhdhd Ac fhW Adh HhBZi ZhYo AXWhBØcm cjghWi AGd Ac ZjMhc GmbSh UmCÀhz SmC AXWhch AcE ahdhbØm ShWcm KiWZhz 18 Abi AcE bjWhMhS FciAc, AXWhchc Uide KCG Gjdi MhCF, SmC AèhB UhES XhBA AXWhchc Uide bhMm Mm DfFi XDUh EBLm ESh AcE ahdhbØm ZjMZhz DcdHm DEGHWE ZjMSh XhcZh, Aèhc UcZhcE ShW XhF ZÙh Efd FS Ze fãiz 19 Ac Abch Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi, Abchc Uide bhMm FS Ze fãid Fhb Fcmcz B fãi Ebd, ShW FjUcSc bghfãiz 20 EC fãic ZdmC ShBW Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac Zmgmïc Acfm-AMibE ShW QhBWc SÇE WiA ZEABLPWz 21 ALbhWc gÀd WbjWhc GmbSh, fhfW, fãi, Ac ZhghUlci Mhchc ASE ALm, Dch gFdcM ShBW Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz Ac Mhcm Mm WhbmC QhFh ED Wh FmWm, BSh B MHSc ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF, gÀd Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbz 22 AèhD gÀdShcmC Ad-bLic AEShD chGLpWz bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc fcide ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz 23 Ac B MbhS EBdHi Ad-bLic fcidz MmBW ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdShcm fjèAWH XjchXjc FcLpW, EC Ad-bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

2

bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA

1 Sjbch S HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic bhMm bch ALdhDz 2 MHSc ahZc bhMm XeiA SjbchE DF fbD gC WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhc XTm Kdh-Yich FcShDz Mm ZU cjgi ALbhWc gFd ThFi fãiAdh chMh, gC ZU cjgm WhYcbhW EFdc aiScm Fhb Fcm, Ac SjbchE gC ZU cjgjc bjciU ALdhDz 3 Abch gFdmC DF fbD HjWhc ðahZc Hjdhb ZWiA, ESh WhYcbhW bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBShbz EC ZU ðahz ThFi Mm ZU GhBf Abhchc Uide

ABS, Abch Edh Fhb FcShbz Ac EC Fhb-FhMc dhHi gSh bhWfc dhGhW AbchE Aèhc HMZc dhG ALdhbz

4 EBdm Aèh XhF S cgbSc ah×hc; ShBW Abchcm GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs FcpWz 5 DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi FciA Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHiC bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhb, gC fbD Ad-bLic dHm ShBW Abchcm MiÛh Fcdhz Aèhc cgbSm Sjbch cmghB XhBLz 6 Abch Ad-bLic dHm ALi, DcdhHi AèhD Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh FciA, ShW dHm Fci Zmgmïc aiScm ZEABLPWz 7 ShBW BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW bgh-bjèzhw cgbS Efd MjHm MjHm KicFhd UmGhBSh XhchpWz Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mm UDA FcLpW, EC UDAc bhMUi ShW B cgbSc FTh MhBc EBLmz 8 Aèhc cgbSm BbhW AWhD Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz BSh Sjbchc WiMc FjWj Abdc Yd WhD, Ghdi Aèhc UmEA UhWz 9 BSh S FjWj WmF Fhbc ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh Xhcmz 10 Abch S Aèh XhFc ASc XDUhz ShBW Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc WDA Fci XDUh FcLpW, MhSm Abch WmF Fhb Fciz EC WmF Fhb ShBW AHm ThFiC PiF FciA chGLidh MhSm Abch Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

gMcS BLhc gFd CçS DF

11 MWbHS ahZm Sjbch EBdhD ZiVcbi MhSic bhWjfc bhWfc AS UiA Mhchem fcide bLdbhWi FchBd EBLm, Dch FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdbhWi FchBL Whz 12 Sm bWE chGiE, AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch ALdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZWi BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjfc AèhD ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS dhGhW CLièhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fãcF ALid Whz Sjbchc FjWj AfhE ALid Wh; Sjbch ALdhD B UIWiAS Aèh Lheh MhSiz 13 DF FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhDz EBdm EGW BLh Ad-bLic CçS EAD, ShW FjcZhWic dCc CLièhD Sjbchcm Aèhc VhcE AWH EBLmz

14 ShBWC Abchc fhØiz BLchBd MhSi Ac aiW MhSi, gÀdcm ShBW DF FcLpWz B UIBE MhSic bhMm UlfbWic Mm EAd ALid, B EAdcm ShBW ahJHiA Kjcbhc FcLpWz 15 Ac LdiZc CXcm WiMc FhDAcm FjcZhWi UiA, ShBW bjLh WZic fciESc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc GmbShcm ZhSid FcLpWz ShW Bdh Fchc FhcW Ebd, ShBW KhBdh,

EC UIBESH UiA ShW WiMc WDA DF MhSi XDUh FcSh, MhSm EC MhSic bhMUi B UIBE Udc bhMm fhØi EDz ¹⁶ Ac ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWic CLièhD, EC UIBE UdcM ShBW DGhWE FciA Aèhc dHm bidW IOhBShz DcdhHi EC UIBE Udc bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ ALid, B Ulf-bWicm ShBW DÀmZhcM biOhB UiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ZWi BLchBd Efd FhLhS ALdh, EGW ShBW ABA EC UIBE Udc HmLmC fhØic Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLpWz ¹⁸ Dc Ydm ShW CLièhD Abch UIBE Ud XhF cjjc bhMUi, Abchc Zmgmûi ZhY Aèh XhFc UcZhcE AMic EBSbh Xhciz

¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW ZhBcc bhWjf WhD, aiW MhSiE WhDz ZcJ Aèhc GhL ZÙh EFdc dHm SjbchE Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhcc fUBfs ZWiHmLz ²⁰ LhghZi Ac WZi Efd Ebdh ShW Icc Gjoi, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLi Ebdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic CXcmC Sjbchcm Heh EBLmz ²¹ Ad-bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD, Aih Icc gFd Ejf DFdHm bidia DGhW XZiï Ic SiAc EBLmz ²² SjbchE ABA ShW dHm Mjeh dhHL, bhWi ShW Cçs EBL, DcdhHi SjbchcmE DFdHm HeiA SjdH Ec, MhSm XhF cjjc bhMUi B Icc bhMm Aèhc Zfs GhWh EDz

3

aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS XhCdjL

¹ EC FhcWm Abi XhCdjLm Aèhc UcZhcE ULA FciAcz Ac Sjbch Mhch aiW MhSi, Sjbchcm BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc UhES UmEAc dhHiC Abi EGW MmdE ZÙi EBLiz ² Sjbch WiKD gjWL, AèhD Abhcm EC GhL UhDBÍ UiLpW, ShW cgbScm Abi Sjbchc ASE XCLhB UiShbz ³ AèhD ShW WiMc ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic bhMUi Abhcm MhWhBLpW, Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi Sjbchc HmLm fjÀmXm dmGdhbz ⁴ BGhW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm EC ZhSjWi ZifD ZjMhc GmbSh Abhc ALmz ⁵ B ZhSjWi ZmXhcGhW LhghZi Ac WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh XhF cjjc bhMUi EGW MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWhc FjWj bhWfc HmLmC Bdh MhBc EBLm Whz ⁶ Ac B ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ebd, BÖid fciYc Gjf-GZci bhMUi aiW MhSi EFde BLh Ad-bLic dHm DF EBA, ZWi BLchBdc dHm AèhB EViFhcE fciF ED, gFd DF fcide Ejf ED, DFB EAUhc UlaC ahHi EDz ⁷ AèhD ShW bgh

FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS XhBLi, Edh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchbz

⁸ Aèhc gÀd ZÙhc bhMm Abh ThFi gjc Ac FmC WhB, Sh-E Ad-bLic Mm VWc FTh fjèAWh ZjMh MhD Wh, EC bjèzhw VWc GjF-GZci aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhc CXcm UiLpW, BOhc Aèhc cgbSz ⁹ Ac ShW ZhSjWi bjWfh Fidh FhbE dhHhBd MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm UiLpWz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, gC AèhD ESUiW VciA BSh ZhSjWi chGLidhz ¹⁰ ShBW BSh ZhSjWi chGhc FhcW Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh Ac GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm, Aèhc WhWhW WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS Ad-bLic MbhSc bhMUi EGW Gjdh-bmdh EDz ¹¹ ShW WiMc KicFhdc bjWfh bhYiF BSh EBLm, Ac EC bjWfh-bcMi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch FcLpWz ¹² ShW dHm fciF EBA BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjS fhEf chGiA Aèhc LhbWm Abch AMic EAc DGSiAc XhBLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi ULG-bLiZS fBì FciAc UmGiA Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh S Sjbchc dhHiC fBì FciAc, DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

bjbiW EFdc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm ALbhW-MbiWc gFd MhWUhcM MmBW XDUh FcLpW, Abi AOj HheiA gC ZhSjWi ZhYc LhbWm bjWhMhSE ZBLiz ¹⁶ Abi ULA Fci, AèhD MhWj ShW Efmf FjUcSc Zdm Sjbchcm EbW Zd-fÀi UmBW, MhSm XhF cjjc bhMUi Sjbchc Uid bMZjS ED, ¹⁷ Ac BbhWc CLièhD Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc UGd FcpWz Abi ULA Fci, Sjbch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic bgäSc bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UiA Tic cEz ¹⁸ SmC gFd XhF ZÙh EFdc dHm SjbchE ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic bgäSc FjWj Fjd-FiWhc WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz ¹⁹ EC Mm bgäs XjchXjc ZjMhc EfhBÐ, Abi ULA FciAc, B bgäScm MhWj Sjbch KiWE, KiWiA ghci SjbchE AèhB gFd WbjWhc HjWhHjW ghLid FciA XjchXjc Fhbid EEz

²⁰ ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zdm Abchc Uide bhMm Fhb Fcm, gC Zdc CLièhD Abchc KiØh-ahZWh Zh KhEA-XhEA ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfi Fhb ShBW FcSh XhcpWz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMUiA Ac MbhSc bhMUiAE MjH

MjH Vci gc-ghbmfh Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz
AbiWz

4

DF cBAE WhWhW Fhb

¹ Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi Abi MmdE
ZÜi ALiz EC ZÜi ghdSm Abi Sjbchcm
biWS FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi AèhD Sjbchcm
UhES UiLpW, Sjbch Dc CXMjÄ EBA KdEz
² Sjbchc AKhc-ZmZghc MhWj XjchXjc biPh
Ac Wcb EDz XcSmFm LZc FcE Ac Uide
bgäs chGiA DFm-EBÜcm fBÍ FcEz ³ Ad-
bLic Mm fhØiD Abchcm DGhWE Mjeh
dhHhBLm, gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjjc UmEA
DFSh càhc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Kmìh FcEz
⁴ AèhD Sjbchcm ShW XTm UhES UiLpW
FciA Sjbchc bhMm Ghdi DGhW Afh ALm,
Ghdi DF fcid Ac DFMW XhF cjj ALpWz
⁵ DF BbhW, DF SciFhZÜi Ac DFMW bhdiF
ALpWz ⁶ gFdc Aèh Ghdi DFMW, bhWi
Zmgmîi ZhY DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc
CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc Uide ALpWz
⁷ EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF FciA
chGLpW, gC bhYiF Abch XcSmFm GhL
cgbS XhBLiz ⁸ DcdhHi MZjc fciYE dmGh
ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh ZmgmîE CPidh,
EC fbD ZÜi EFdcM ZhÜiA OhWiA Widh,
Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW Uidhz

⁹ Sm ZmgmîE HiA CPidh, B ADAS ThFi ZjMh
MhD Wh Wi, AHm ShBW UIWiAc Sdm
dhhLidhz ¹⁰ Ac MmBW dhhLidh, ShBW
gFdSh XjcW Fchc dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE
CXcm HiA CPiLpWz ¹¹ ShBW bhWfcm EC
UhW UiLpW, FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm
WZi, FDMWcm GjF-GZcic SZdiH, FDMWcm
MbhSc Bbh Ac CîhU gifhZm ZEABd
FcLpWz ¹² ShBW Bdh Fchc FhcW EBd, Aèhc
XhF ZÜh EFdm MhWj ShW DZhUS-ZÜnHi
Fchc dhHi MjBS ED, Ac EC WbjWhD Ad-
bLic fcid, MbhS gifhZm HeiA CPmz ¹³ ShW
GiAd EBd, Abch gFdm MhWj Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW, BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWiA,
ShWcm ahdh Fci KiWiA DGhWE EBz Ac Ad-
bLi Mmdh gFd dhGhW HjWm XjchXjc ach,
AbchE Edh gFd HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid
EBz ¹⁴ SmC Abch Ac gjcJhc dhGhW cBShb
WhDz bhWfm fDShWi AGd GhOhBA Zm-
XTm WiZhc dhHi bhWfcm Mm ajd Shdib

UmD, EC ajd Shdibm MhWj Abchcm XhWic
ACdh-MhCdh RoCc dhGhW Ul-Uidh Wh
ZhWhDz ¹⁵ ZcJ Abchc Uide bgäSm gF bhS
bhSibj, gFd WbjWhD Ze EBA Ad-bLic
dhGhW EBBjz ShBWC S Aîh fcidc bhThz
¹⁶ Aîh fcid Ebdh ZhWhBd EBLm, MhSm
fcidc gFd EJH MhcMic MhHhS cBA bjd
FhDac dHm Mjeh dhHhBd cDz XcSmF EJH
MmZdh PiF-PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aîh fcidC
bhThc Zdm ZheiA CPm, Ac bgäSc bhMUï
WiMcm HeiA Sjdzmz

XjchW MiÜnHi ZUdhE, WDA EE

¹⁷ DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc Whbm
Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci UiAc, aiW Vcôbc bhWfm
Mmdh ZhMm KiØh FciA MiÜnHi FhOhBW,
Sjbch Ac Bdh MiÜnHi FhOhBE Whz ¹⁸ Shchc
Uid S AÜhBcc bhMm Xei cBLmz BShc Uid
Hjbch, DcdhHiC Shch Aèhc ZmXhcm FjØh
KiWm Wh, FjØh KiWS KhDE Wh, DcdhHi
Aèhc UmEA MiÜnHi ThFi Shch ZCS UlcBz
¹⁹ Shchc ZiZmF Efhe EBHmLm, EShc UhD
gc-ghbmfh WhXhFi Fhbc VhÜh Fcm, Shch
WiMc MiÜnHicm dhHhb Lheh ZU GhBfc
ASE Lhei UiLmz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Bd-
hGhW Shdib XhBL Whz ²¹ Sjbch WióD ShW
ZmXhcm gjWL, gjWiA ShW dHm fciF EBA,
ShW bhMm Mm gF ALm, EC gFc Shdib
XhBLz ²² ShW Shdib EBd, YiÜc XjchW
FhXe bhWfm MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD,
EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiScc XjchW 'Abi'cm
DÀmZhcM YhdhB UmE, FhcW EC 'Abi'c ZU
GhBfm bhWfc MiÜnHicm ZcZhu FcidhDz
²³ Dc ZUdh Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE, ShBW
Sjbchc Uidcm WDA ghdSm HeiA SjdCÀh,
²⁴ ShW UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec
dhGhW YiÜez EC WDA 'Abi'cm ALd gF-
XcmMHhci Ac XhF-XZiï FciA Aèhc LjcSm
Heh EBLmz

²⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh ZhU UmE,
DFm-EBÜm ghLh bhSE, FhcW Abch gFdC
DFm-EBÜm bifia ALiz ²⁶ chH-HjLh FedmE
B chHc dhHi HjWh FciE Wh, fjcjM QkZhc
AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCcidhE, ²⁷ BZdiL-
fDShWcm FjWj fjMjH UiE Whz ²⁸ KjcM Shc
Kjci Fch ZhU UmCF, WiMc ASm ghhdh XTm
bmWS FciA GhWh GhCF, MhSm Shc GhEA-
YiÜhc ZhUmE HciZ-UIGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj
Mbh cDz

²⁹ Sjbchc bjGUi MhWj ZhU FTh Wh ZhcED, ZcJ AcF MWc CXFhci Shdibc dhHi ahdh bhS bhSiE, MhSm BSh gjWiA gjWch MWc ahdhB EDz ³⁰ Sjbch Aèhc XhF cjjcm ULG UiE Wh, AGmci WhMhSc AH XcMØ EC cjj UiAC AèhD Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA TBLpWz ³¹ gFd WbjWhc ZicAi ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi, chH-HjLh, KièhBA FhBÌh Fch, Hhdh-Hhdi, Ac gFd WbjWhc BJfh-WiÙh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ³² ZcJ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm UDA FcE, EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUi AèhD Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY FcEz

5

Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹ Sjbch S Aèhc bhDAc AEdhU, Sm Xjs Mmdh ZhYc dhGhW ED, SjbchE Edh EEz ² Ad-bLiD Mmdh Abchcm bgàs FcLpW, SjbchE Edh bhDA-bgàs XTm KdEz ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc MhWcm GjZ-DUhc FjZWhi gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UiLpWz

³ FjWj WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi Ac dja-dhdKc FTh Sjbchc bhMm MhWj Wh gjWh MhD, FhcW BSh Fhb Aèhc XhF ZÛhc dhHi PiF WhDz ⁴ Ac ZmghDA-ZmBÌsic MmFjWj bhS-FTh, AKhc-ZmZghe Zh GZiLi PhOòoh-bffch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm Wh ED, BShD Sjbchcm bhWhD Whz BShc ZUdh Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc FcEz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWEC, MiWh-Fjc, WhXhF Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm FjWj MhHh XhBS WhDz BShD S DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMh Fcchz ⁶ gjfiAc cBE, biLh bhS bhSiA FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiA Mmch BSh ZU Fhb Fcm, Shche CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbmz ⁷ Sjbch Bd-hGhW bhWfc dHm bifiE Wh, ⁸ FhcW Sjbch AHm AÛhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGW S Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Wjcc XTE ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc Wjcm Fhbid MWm Mmdh MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, Sjbch ECdh KdEz ⁹ Ac Wjcm Kdhe Yd EBD, XcmMHhci, fSSh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Mm Fhbm bhdiF Gjfi EBW, Sjbch MhKhB FciA EC Fhb FcEz ¹¹ AÛhBc MHSc ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj WbjWhc fâcF chGiE Wh, ZcJ Sjbch EShe Ulf UmGhB UmEz ¹² bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Fhb FcpW,

BSh ZmXhcm FjØh bhShE fcbz ¹³ Wjcc bh-MUi Ulf UmGhBA UidhBdm BSh MhBch EBMD, ¹⁴ FhcW EC WjcmC gFdSh MhBc Fcmz DcdhHi LièmG ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,
bch ThFi MiSh EE,
SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,
WjchWi FciZh Sjbchcmz

¹⁵ Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh Fci UmGE, Sjbchc KhD-KdW FidhGhWz ZmAGdc dhGhW Wh KdiA, AGdUhcc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fche Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE ALm, BSh fjèAWh FhbE dhHhE, MhWE S EGWFjc Mb-hWh GhchXz ¹⁷ DcdhHiC FBchb, Sjbch ZmAGd ZWiE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc bcMicm ZjMEz ¹⁸ bUc WifhD Ohd EBE Wh, BShD MiÛnHi Wi FcidhDz ZcJ XjchXjc XhF cjjc Zfm cE, ¹⁹ Sjbch ghbU, FhEAdi Ac XZiï MZjc fciYc HMd HhBA DFm-EBÛm ZhSKiS FcE; Sjbchc Uide aiScm bhdiFc Whbm HMD HhEz ²⁰ ghbmfh gFd ZmXhcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Zmgmî ZhY Aèhc fjF-ciA AUhD FcEz

MhbhB-ZCc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ Ad-bLic BÌS Ac Qcm Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bhBÛ FcEz ²² Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Mmdh bhdiF BLhcm bhBÛ FcE, EC dhGhW MhcMic MhbhBcm bhBÛ FcEz ²³ FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh MbhSc, bhWi ShW fcide bhTh, MhbhBE Edh ZCc bhThz ALdm Ad-bLic EC Aih fcide SchWmAdhz ²⁴ Ac MbhS Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD ALm, ECdh ZC EFdE gFd ZmXhcm MhbhBc MiçhD cEA CKiS

²⁵ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, gjWE, Ad-bLiD Mmdh MbhScm bgàs FcLpW, PiF EdhGhW SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgàs FciEz ShBW S MbhSc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjZWhi UiLpWz ²⁶ ShW GiAd EBD, ShBW MbhScm XZiï Fche dhHi, ShW Fhdhbc bh-MUi bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchBA, ²⁷ Wjcc bgibhD WiMc LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc UhH, GjS Zh BdH FjØhc cBS WhD, BSh XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBZz ²⁸ DcdhHi MhbhBD She WiMc fcidcm Mmdh bhDA Fcm, PiF She ZCcmE ECdh bhDA Fch YcMz WiMc ZCcm bhDA Fche bhWi EBD, WiMc fcidcm bhDA Fchz ²⁹ FmC S FjWj fbD She WiMc fcidcm IiÛhD

Wh, gFdmC MhcMic fcide acW-Xjfw Fcmz DÀmcm EC dhGhW, Ad-bLiDE ShW MbhSc acW-Xjfw MjHhBWz ³⁰ FhcW Abch ShW fcide EJHz ³¹ Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch ULBEMW DF fcide EBZhz” ³² BGhW Ebd ZCS Ze ZhSjWi ZmXhc, ALdm Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW MbhSc ZmXhcm FBchbz ³³ MhB ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic ZCcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE, Ac ZC EFdmE MhcMic MhbhBcm BÌs Fch Mcjcz

6

bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ E AEdhU Efd, bhdiFc bcMi bhYiF Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS KdiE, Ac Edh KdhOhC S CKiSz ² Aèhc Fhdhbc XDDh gjFjb, Mm gjFjbc dHm Xjcéhc EAUh ALm, BOh Ebd, “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm BÌs FciEz ³ SmC Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UIWiAS Sjbchc ghDASi ZheiZz” ⁴ Sm Sjbch Mmch gjcÍhc ZhY EBL, SjbchE WiMc AEdhUcm LhShBE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc Shdib Ac ftiqGdhc bhMUi Shchem bhWjF ZhWhEz

Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi Shdib

⁵ Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBØ, ECdh Qc Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBØ cBEz ⁶ Ghdi bhWfcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm bjWiZc LhbWm ZhBØ cBE Wh, ZcJ Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF KdchD FciA Sjbchc bjWiZc ZhBØ cBEz ⁷ Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh Mm, Sjbch bhWfc GmMbS FchD, ZcJ ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbS FchD bWE FciA, MHSc bjWiZc GmMbSE GiAdi EEz ⁸ bWE chGiE, bhdiFc HmL ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic WmF Fhbc Xjcéhc XhBZ, gm Hjdhb ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

⁹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, SjbchE Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm ECdh ahdh ZmZghe FcEz Shchem Qc UmGhWi ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdcC bhdiF DFMW, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpW; ShW WMcE gFdc fbhWz

AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE

¹⁰ gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch ALbhWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA cBA ShW FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh EEz ¹¹ MjÐc dhHi Aèhc UmEA gFdc WbjWhc ASiAc dhHhE, SmC BZdiLc gFdc Ld-KSjic

ZicjÐm bMZjS EBA CZhBShD XhcZhDz ¹² Abchc EC MjÐ S FjWj bhWfc dHm WhD, BSh Ebd AUhBc MHSc gFdc chMh Ac Shc GmbShAdh EFdc ZicjÐm, AUhBc MHSc fÃiAdh ZU cggj EFdc ZicjÐm, Ac ALbhWc BZdiL-fDShW Udc ZicjÐmz ¹³ Sm EC MjÐc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UmEA gFdc WbjWhc ASiAc YiÜidhE, MhSm BZdiLm MmZdh ghbdh FcZ EC fbD bMZjS EBA CZhBShD Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf Tic cBShD Xhc ¹⁴ DcdhHi AèhB gFiFSic ZmdO FbcE ZhÜE, Ac ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi XcmMHhcic Abd UiA ZjF HjciA chGE, ¹⁵ LiXhB EFdc dhGhW UIBE XhEE MjSh dhHhE, MhSm fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS ThFShD Xhc ¹⁶ Ac LiXhB EFdm WiMcm ZhKhWic dhHi Mm Rhdh ZmZghe Fcm, ECdh gFdc fbD Sjbch BbhWc Rhdh ASE dE, EC Rhdh UiA BZdiLc gFdc MhdhBd Sic WiahBShD XhcZhDz ¹⁷ bhThem ZhKhWic dhHi Aèhc UmEA WhMhS LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW YiÜidhEz Ac XhF cggj SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbc bMZjS Fci VcEz

¹⁸ XhF cggj Zdm Uidm-MhWm gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcEz DcdhHi gMhH cBA gFdc XhF ZÜh EFdc dhHi fZ fbD bjWhMhS FchS cBEz ¹⁹ Abhc dhHiE ULA FciE, Abi FTh bhShc Zhdh MhWj AèhD Abhc bjGc Zjdi MjHhB UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc fbD Abi fhEf GhOhBA GjF-GZci ALd ZhSjWi amU bhWfcm ZjMhBShb Xhciz ²⁰ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi djAc KmBWUi ZhÜh ghdsme Abi Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm Fhb Fchbz Sm Mmdc bhMm cBA MmdhGhW fhEf GhOhBA SZdiH Fch Mcj, ULA FciE, Abi MhSm Edh FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB ULA

²¹ Abhc ghD-gFiFS FidhGhW Ac Abhc UiW-Fhd Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc bhDAC Ulí SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi gjWZhDz DBW Abchc bhdiFc gF-ghdhd GmMbSFhciz ²² Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhb, Sjbch ShW bjG ThFi Abchc GZch-GZc gjWZhD, ShBW HiA Sjbchem CSfhg UiZhz

²³ Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD, bjbW ahB EFdc fhØi Ac Bb-hWi bhDA-bgäSm chGCÄhz ²⁴ Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Mhchc Uide GhOi bgäs ALm, Dch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 11 Wæc LiXhch Ad-YidiXiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:)z EWjhbW Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 31-33 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC fbD gMcS XhCdJL cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc chMZheic Mmd Gh-WhS ZÛi ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi, ABA ShBW MbhS FhBb Fcdh, BSh Ebd BCcjX bghUmfc gFd XDdh MbhS (LhghZi Whbh 16 cjFj UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC YidiXi MbhSc bhWjf GjZ HciZ Ac Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMm cBdmE, Shch EBÛ bjbîW EFdc Ac gMcS XhCdJLcm OmFh-XDfh UiA fhBÏ FchD, ShBW Gjfi EBA Dchcm VBÛZhu MhWh-BLpWz Shchc BbhWc Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif Uich, Shch MhWj ghbmfh AèhB Gjfi-ZhfS cBA Ad-bLic dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT MiÛnHi FhOhBWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-Zhfic FTh 1:1-11
ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJLc WiMc ghds 1:12-26

(H) gMcS BLhc SiAHC WbjWh 1:27-2:18

(I) UïBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi 2:19-30

(K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm
DZhUS Fce 3 cjFj

(L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛZhu 4 cjFj

¹ Abi XhCdJL Ac SibTi Ebdhb gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz EC YidiXi OhCWE ZfS Fcch, Mm XhF ZÛh EFdm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpW Dchcm, Dchc CîhU EFdc Ac GhUibUhc EFdc HmLm dmGchbz

² Abhc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Ac fhØi Sjbchc CXcm WhMid ECFz

YidiXi MbhSc dhHi bjWhMhS

³ Sjbchc FTh MSZhcC Abhc BAU ED, ES-ZhcC Abi Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA ULA Fciz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic

SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S Sjbch XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ Abhcm fhBÏ FcchDz ⁶ Abi DFiW Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbchc Uidc bhMm EC WmF Fhb fjcj FcLpW, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWh XcMØ, EC AèhD B Fhb Xjch FcZhz

⁷ Sjbch S Abhc bhDAc bhWjf, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CK-iSz Abi MmdE ZÛi ghdSm Zh GjF-GZci gF FTh MmWEC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, SjbchE Abhc dHc cgbSc ahHiz ⁸ DF AèhD MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgâSm Abi Sjbchc dhHi FS AfîFz

⁹ Abi ULA Fci, Sjbchc bgâS MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm UiW UiW Zheoz ¹⁰ MhSm Sjbch AGd FhOhBA ahdh ahdh ZmXhc EFd KiWZhd, Ac Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWhc AH XcMØ, ¹¹ ShW Zdm Sjbch WmF Fhb-FhM FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA cBZhdZ SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ Ac ShciY MhBc EBZz

gMcS XhCdJLc WiMc ghds

¹² E Abhc ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb SjbchE MhWE, Abhc CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz ¹³ DcdhHi EWc chMZheic LiXhB EFdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi bhWfmE Mh-WidiLpW, Abi S Ghdi Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd GhOiAcz ¹⁴ Ac Abi MmdE ghbhWiD Abhc ZCS ahBapØm bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci acfh Fch giFLpW, Shch Qc-aD YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

¹⁵ Dchc bhMm FmC FmC Bjfh Ac Ud-hUdic WiESm Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmc, EBdm FmC FmC ahdh WiESm Fcmcz ¹⁶ Dchc Uidc bgâSmC Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmcz Shch Mh-WpW, GjF-GZci XÀm bhShc dhHiC Abhcm AOF Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ EBdm Mmch WiMc Yh-DUh FhbhWic dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcm, Dch S ahdh WiESm Fhb Fcm Whz Shch KhD, Abi MmdE ZÛi cB Ac Abhc Fi ZheCFz ¹⁸ EBdm BShD FiSh AD MhD? ALd FTh Ebd, MmbWmC ED Wh FmWm, Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH Ecz BSh VjFhZhMic WiESm ECF Zh Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac ESh UmGiAC Abi Gjfi

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW YkehBS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi S MhWi, Abhc CXcm MmSh IOiLm, BShc gmf Yd Ebd, Abi Wiîhc XhBbjz Sjbchc ULA Ac BLh Ad-bLic cjjc Zdm BSh EBZz ²⁰ Abhc GjZ bMZjS DFiW ALm, Abi FjWjbØmc fcb XhBShb WhDz Abi XjchXjc fhEf FciA AHm Mmdh Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc FcLi, Abi bci Zh ZhKi EGWE Edh MhBc

EBZz ²¹ FhcW Abhc dhHi MiÛnHi EBdh Ad-bLi Ac bcW Ebd dhaz ²² EBdm Abi MjUi ZhKiA cB, Sm Abhc MiÛnHiS GjZ ahdh Fhb Fchc fjMjH EBZz DcdhHi Abi ZjMchb Wh, Abi FjW XT dBSbhz ²³ UIBE XTmC AbhcM OhWmcz Abhc BÈh Ebd, Abi bciA ghci Ad-bLic dHm cBSb, EGhWC Abhc dhHi ahdhz ²⁴ EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA cEAGhW AcE Mcjcz ²⁵ Ac EC bWEZdm Abi ahdh Fci MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac Sjbchc dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbchc BbhW AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbchc Gjfi Zheoz ²⁶ Abi Sjbchc bhMm gicZhc ABA ghcdm, AbhcM dBA Sjbch BLh Ad-bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhdz

BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÛnHi

²⁷ ALd ZmAXhc Ebd, Sjbch MhcMic MiÛnHicM EC WbjWhD FhOhE, Mm MiÛnHi Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic dhGz SmC Abi WiMm ABA UmGi Zh UlcB ThFi gjWi, Abi ZjMbj, Sjbch Uidm-MhWm bidiA bMZjS ALz Ac GjF-GZcic bhMUi Mm BbhW XDUh ED, EC BbhWc dhHi gFdm bidiA DF Uidm bmWS FcchDz ²⁸ MmShD Sjbchc ZicjViSh FcpW, FjWj ZmXhcM Sjbch BShcm QchBE Whz SmC XcbhW EBMiZ, Shch ZiWhfc XTm MhBchHi Ac Sjbch cmghB XhBchDz B cmghB Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC bidmz ²⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL BOh Mmdh cgbS, ShW dhHi Mjdb-bLiZS fBÌ Fchc fjMjH XhBL BOhE Sjbchc dhHi cgbSz ³⁰ Sjbch AHm AbhcM Mmdh Fi FchS UmGL Ac EGWE MmSh Fìc FTh gjWchD, SjbchE S EC dhGhW Fìc bhMm XeiHmLz

2

gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh

¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm MmZdh acfh bidm, ShW bgäsm MmZdh fhØi bidm, Sjbchc dHm MmZdh XhF cjjc ahdh fâcF ALm, Ac Sjbchc UidE MmZdh bhDA-bbSh ALm, ² Sm Sjbch Abhc aiSec GjfiGhW XjchBdhEz Sjbch gFd DF bWm KdE, Uidm-MhWm DF EE, Ac DFm-EBÛcm bgäs FcEz ³ WiMc dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici UmGhWic dhHi FjØh FciE Wh, ZcJ WS EBA WiMc KhBSm EBÛcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz ⁴ Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc KiØh FciE Wh, Xcc FThE KiØh FciEz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bW MmdhGhW ALid, Sjbchc bWE EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz ⁶ ShBW ALdm AèhB LjcSm

cBdmE, AèhB fiqghfW VciA chGhc dhHi dhdkI ALdh Whz ⁷ ZcJ Hjdhb ZWiA bhWjf gifhZm MWb dBA WiMcm gjc ZhWhBdhz ⁸ ShBW bhWjf LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ, UlG-Fic LdiZc CXcc bCS XcMØ ZhBØ cBA WiMcm WS Fcdhz ⁹ DcdhHiC AèhD ShWcm Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac Edh BÌsi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb gFd ThFi fmchz ¹⁰ MhSm EC Whbc HjWm ALbhW-MbiW Ac XhShdc Shbhb MhWUhc BLhc LhbWm WS EBW, ¹¹ Ac HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFc HCcZc dhHi ðiFhc FcpW, BLh Ad-bLic bhdiFz

bjbiW Efd Wjcc dhGhW

¹² E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, Sjbch S ghbmfhC Abhc gjFjb bhWiA ABchDz Sm Abi LhbWm ThFdm Mmdh bhWE, EGW Abhc AXcGmE Edh Sjbchc Uidc Qc-GYo WmF Abd FcEz EC Abdc bhMUi UmGhE, Sjbch HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhB-diLz ¹³ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Edh DF ahZ UhW FcLpW, BSh Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, EC Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÀSE ShBW Sjbchcm UiLpWz

¹⁴ Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-ScFi Zh FhBÌh-YLhU Wh FciA gFd Fhb FcEz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ MhSm fjèAWh XcmMHhc Ac WiGjS ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc GZiL WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm cEz ESh bhWfc LhbWm Aèhc XhF Fhdhb SZdiH FciA, EC UlWiASC Sjbch ALbhWc KhW-fjcMc dhGhW KFKFh ZWiMhEz SmC Ad-bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc SfcY AWZh, gC UiW Abi ZjF YkdhBA FBSb Xhcbj, Abhc EC bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWi ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ¹⁷ gjWE, Mm BbhWc FjcZhwic bhMUi Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcchD, Dc CXcm MjUi Abhc WiMc dCem FjcZhwic gifhZm Rhdi UmEA ED, Sh-E Abi GjF ALi, Sjbchcm dBA Gjfi Fcchbz ¹⁸ PiF SjbchE Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi FcEz

UIBMW CìhUcm XhPhWi

¹⁹ Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc bcMi EBdm Abi SibTicM GjZ MdUi Fci Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj, SmC Sjbchc ghds MhWiA Abi fhØi EBBjz ²⁰ SibTic dhGhW Bdh Ac FmC Abhc HmLm WhB, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi KiØh FcpWz ²¹ ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcM KiØh Wh FciA, Shch MhcMic VhÛhD ALpWz ²² EBdm SibTic ZmAXhc S Sjbch MhWE, XjSm Mmdh WiMc ZhYc dHm

Fhb Fcm, ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic Gjf-GZci SZdiHc dhHi Abhc dHm bmWS FcLpWz²³ DcdhHiC Abi Afh FciAc, Abhc Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhc ZhUmC Abi ShWcm XhPhBShbz²⁴ EBdm Abi bhdiFc CXcm acfh Fci FBac, Abi WiMmE GjZ MdUi Fci ABShb Xhcbjz

²⁵ Ac Abi bWE FciAc, CLhBUcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhWiGhW GjZ Mcjcz Abhc GmMbS Fchc dhHi Sjbch ShWcm Abhc HmLm XhPhBLdhDz Abch DFdHm SZdiH Fci, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi MighU Fciz DBW Abhc BbhWUhc ahBz²⁶ ShBWE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch, Sjbch ShW Zmbhcc GZc gjWhD, ShBW XmcmfhWiS XeiHmLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShWcm XhPh-Bacz²⁷ ALdm ShBW GjZ Zmbhc ALdh, Zmbhcm ShW Wh-ZhKhc ghdS EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD ShWcm cgb FcLpWz Ghdi ShWcm WhD, ShBW ZhKi MhEAD AèhD AbhcmE ZCS Ze cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fìc CXcm Ac FjWj Fì Wh XhBz

²⁸ DcdhHi Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA ShWcm XhPhBac, MhSm ShWcm XhBA SjbchE Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc bWc KiØhE gci MhDz²⁹ Sm Aèhc ZÛh gifhZm XjchXjc Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd FciE, Ac Dchc dhGhW bhWfcm BìS FciEz³⁰ Ad-bLic SZdiH FchS HiA ShBW bchc XTì EBHmLdhz Abhc LhbWm Wh ThFhD Sjbch Mm Fhb FcShD XhcL Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhz

3

UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, gmf-bmf FBchb, bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi FcEz DF ZmXhc dBA Zhcm Zhcm dmGSm Abhc FjWj Fì EcWh, Sjbchem ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi BSh Fcchbz² gjWE, gC FjFcc Xhd ThFi, bhWi WhYcbhW Udc UhUic bjLdh ThFi gjfiAc cBEz BShD S Shchc fcide FhOh-Kichc CXcmC acfh Fcmz³ ALdm AbchC EBdhb GhOi bLdbhWi FchBd bhWjf, Abch S BLh Ad-bLic Whbm HCcz Fci, Aèhc cjgjc Zdm ShW DZhUS Fci, fcidi FjWj DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fci Whz

⁴ ALdm FmC MjUi bWE Fcm, WiMc fcidi DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fchc MjËi ALm, Sm gm ZjMidhCF, Shc KhBSm Abhc AcE Zmfi MjËi ALmz AbiE BShc CXcm acfh FcShb Xhcdhb

EWmz⁵ MWbc AO UiWc UiWC Abhc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLidz Abi DFMW GhOi BZchWi, Abhc MWb EBLm S ZWi BLchBdc ZiW-BAbiW HjiiSz gMcS bjLh WZic fciESc ZmXhcm Abi S Ycifi MbhScz⁶ fciES bhWhc ZmXhcm FjWj bhWfm Abhc Gjs Zhc FcS XhcLm Whz Vcòbc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ Feh, Ad-bLic MbhSc CXcmE Abi Mjddb FcShbz

⁷ EBdm EC Abd FchD Abhc MS YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-bLic dhHi Abi BShcm GmSi bWE Fciz⁸ ALdm Abi Mhc dhHi B GmSi ðiFhc FciAc, DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC gFd ThFi Ze Yh-DUh, ShW SjdWhD ZhU-ZhFi gÀdshcmC Abi GmSi bWE Fciz Abi MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB, Ac Abhcm MhSm Ad-bLic dHm DGhWE bidhBd UmGh MhD, EC WiESmC Abi BSh gÀdshcm bDdhc dhGhW gchBA YhdhBLiz⁹ Sm fciES bhWhD Abi Mm XcmMHhc ZWiHmLi, BGhW WhD, Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhDC AèhD Abhcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd FcLpWz B XcmMHci Ghdi Aèh ThFiC bidm, BSh S BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC Abhc EC ghdS EBLmz¹⁰ Sm Abi Ad-bLicm Ki-WShb KhB, Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLid, EC Zdcme KiWShb KhBz Abi ShW ULG-bLiZSc ahHi EBShb KhB, ShBW Mmdh WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, AbiE EC bCSE fciF EBShb KhBz¹¹ Ac MmFjWj dhGhW bcW ThFi MiÛh EASE fciF cBz

AGmchSc XTm KdE

¹² Sm Abi MmSh XhBShb KhBchb, BSh Mm EGWC XhBdiLi, Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ EBHmLi Bdh FjØh WhDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Mm WiESm Abhcm ZÛi FcLpW, EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi UCehBchbz¹³ ahB EFd, Abi bWE Fcchb Wh, Abi BShc dhHhd XhB-diLiz EBdm Gcc gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-MhWm LhbWmUi UCehBacz¹⁴ UCehB UCehB Kmih FciAc, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD Aèh XhFc Mm Zmgmûi UhES ALm, Xjcéhc gifhZm EC UhESE ghbbBShb Xhciz

¹⁵ DcdhHi FBchb, Abch Mhch gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS AHjAB HmLi, Abchc WiESE EdhGhW EA Mcjcz Ac Sjbchc MjUi EBÛ FjWj WiES ThFm, Sm AèhDC XT ZhShB UiZh-Wmz¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abch MSGhW AHjABLi, EC dhGhW MiÛnHiE FhOhWi CKiSz

¹⁷ ahB EFd, Sjbch FidhW MiÛnHi FhOh-BShD, BSh S Abi giFhBLiz Sjbch Abhc

dhGhW KdE, Ac EC dhGhW Mhch Kdm, Shchcm UmGiA giFEz ¹⁸ Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchcm FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA EGWE FBchb, BdHE ZCS MW ALm, Mmch Ad-bLic ULG-Fic LdiZc UlfbWc dhGhW Kdmcz ¹⁹ Shchc FXhdE ALm ZiWhfz Shchc XmOC Shchc Aèhz WhYcbhWi Fhb dBA Shch ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UIWiAc VhÙhD XhHdz ²⁰ EBdm Abchc ALd Zhei S ZmgmîEz Abchc SchEch bhdiF, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi SfcY AWZhz Abch ShW dhHi Uidm-MhWm Zhc KhBchbz ²¹ ShBW ABA Abchc EC FbMjc FhDA ZUDhBA, ShW FhDAc dhGhW GmbShAdh Wjcc FhDA UiZhz Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShBW gÀdsh FcSh XhcpW, gC ZdmC ShBW BSh FcZhz

4

¹ E Abhc bhDAc ahB Efd, Abi Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBz SjbchC Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc bhdhz Abchc bhdiFc dHm Sjbch bMZjS EBA dhHiA cEz

gMcS XhCdjLc Xchbif

² E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac LhBUh, Abi biWS Fci FBchb, DF bhdiFc GmMbSE dhH-hBd AL Fci, Sjbch bidi-bifi DF bWm KdEz

³ E Abhc dHc ALd fjHi, Abi SjbchcmE biWS Fcchb, Sjbi EC ZmOiØcm fhBÌ FciEz Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Dch Abhc dHm ZCS Fi FcLpWz FidibhW Ac EBÙhBÙ ah-BAPØc dHmE Fi FcLpWz Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÙnHi GhShS dmGh ALmz

⁴ bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz

⁵ Sjbchc Wcb ZmZghe MhWj gFd bhWfc KGjS Xeoz MhWE S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ MdUiC ABchz ⁶ FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch Xm-cmfhW EBE Wh, ZcJ bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA ShW HmLm KhEz ⁷ SmC Aèhc UmEA Mm fhØic FTh bhWfm KiØhE FcS Xhcm Wh, BLh Ad-bLic bhMUì EC fhØi ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac bWcm cBÀh FcZz

⁸ E ahB Efd, Abi gmf-bmf FBchb, MmSh ghLh, MmSh CXMjÃ, gF, GhOi, fjÛc, Ac BÌS XhEAc MjFh, bhWi MmSh ahdh Ac MmShD ShciY ED, EC dhGhW ZmXhcm Sjbch Gi-Adi EEz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh gjWL, MmSh UmGL, Ac MmSh FZjd FcL ESh EGW Abd FcEz SmC fhØi UmEch AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhz

UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhu

¹⁰ bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE ZehB Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm Sjbch Abhcm bWE FcchDz Abhc dhHi S ghbmfhC Sjbch KiØh FcL, EBdm BSh UmGhWic fjMjH XhBL Whz ¹¹ FjWj EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW FBchb Wh, MmFjWj ghdSmC fØjì cEAGhW Abi MhWiz ¹² EahZi Zh WZhZi ghdSm, CXhfi XmOm Zh ach XmOm, VWi Zh HciZic bhMm Fidh fØjì cEA MhD, BSh Shdib Abi XhBLiz ¹³ ALdm MmBW Abhcm Zd-fÃi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW ZdmC Abi gÀdsh FcShb Xhciz ¹⁴ Sh-E Sjbch Abhc Fìc dHm fciF EBA, GjZ ahdh Fhb FcLz

¹⁵ E YidiXi MbhSc bjbìW Efd, Sjbch S MhWE, Sjbch XDdh GjF-GZci XhEAc ZhUm Abi MmZdh bhFiUWiA Umf ThFi HmLdhbHi, EC fbD Sjbch Lheh Ac FjWj MbhSmC Abhc dHm FjWjMhS dmW-UmW FcLm Whz ¹⁶ Abi MmZdh TifdWiFi OhCWE ALdhb, EC fbD Abhc EahZc FhdE Sjbch FDZhc fhBÌ XhPhBLz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi FjWj UhW-UÀiwh KhBchb Wh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Edh DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh Sjbchc Abd-WbhS Mbh cBZz

¹⁸ Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi XhBdiLiz ALdm Abhc MSGhW Mcjc, Dc KhBSmE Zmfi ALmz CLhBU ahBc AS ThFi Sjbchc CXghe XhBA EGW Abhc ZCS EBLmz EC CXghe S AèhB GjFZDadh, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjCZhWiz Aèh XhF BShD Gjfi EBWz ¹⁹ Abhc AèhD ShW WiMc HCcZc VW gifhZm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Sjbchc gFd EahZ Ulc FcZhz ²⁰ MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY Mhci cCFz AbiWz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc Aèhc gFd ZÙhcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Abhc dHc gFd ahBAPØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz ²² Aèhc MS XhF ZÙh B MhHhS ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh FpLcc Zheic bjbìW Efdm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²³ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc Uide ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 12 Wæc LiXhch Ad-FèLiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-FèLiA LiXhch, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcIY WmEAc EWjbhW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdJL WiMm FjWj fbD EC FèLi OhCWE HmLpW Wh, EBdm Aèh Fhdhb gjWiA EC OhCWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLpWz EC GZc gjWiA ShW bWE GjZ Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWc FjWj FjWj CîhUm gMcS BLhc Whbm ajd Shdib SZdiH Fcch, Shch ALd Shdibc dHm Shchc bWHEh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi gMcS XhCdJLm bWE GjZ Fi XhBA KiPic WbjWhD EC LgiYh dmGdhz

ShBW MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi gC CîhU EFdc giFhBd Shdibc FjWj Mejc WhDz Shch giFhBSh, Yicih EFdc Whbm DZhUS Fch, bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi, WhWhW WbjWhc ghchb-ghdhd GhWic FThz DcUhd dmGFm MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi BSh CîhUc Shdibc FjWj Mejc WhDz ShBW FèLiAc bjbIW EFdc ZCS CSfhg MjHhBLpW, gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS EAc dhHiz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA, bJWhMhS 1:1-14 ADAS

(G) Aèh bcMi-bjWfhD Ad-bLic Fhb 1:15-2:19

(H) Ad-bLic bhMUiAC AGmci MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6

(I) AGmci bJWhMhS Ac Lhdhb 4:7-18

gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac bJWhMhS

¹⁻² Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FèLi OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÛh Ac bjbIW EFdc HmLm Abi Ac ahB SibTiD EC LgiYh GhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

³⁻⁴ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèh XhF ZÛh EFdc bhDA Fchc FTh Abch gjWLiz DcdhHi MmZdhC Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁵ Sjbch AHm Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèh gF Fhdhb XhBL, EC Fhdhb gjWiAC Sjbchc bWE DF Afh MWbiLmz EC Afh ThFiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDUh EBLmz Ac Sjbch Afh FcchD Mm LhbhW XhBShD, BSh S ZmgmîE chGh ALmz ⁶ B GjF-GZci UIWiAc gFdZhd Liïa ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW UiW Zheocz Mm UiW TWm Sjbch EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèh cgbSc ZmXhem XjchXjc gjWL, EC UiW TWmC BShD Sjbchc aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmz ⁷ EC GjF-GZci FTh Sjbch Abch dHc bhDAc ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMbsFhciz ⁸ XhF cJgjc Zdm Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Mm bhDA XDUh EBLm, EC ZmXhem AZj-YhchLm Abchem MhWhBLpWz

⁹ DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhem gjWhc ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fciz cJghWi Bdib Ac ZjDi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèh bJWfh XjchXjc ZjMShD Xhcz ¹⁰ Abch Aèh UcZhcE EC ULAC Fcchb, Sjbch MhSm gFd ZmXhem Ad-bLic bcMi MjHhBA KdE Ac ShW CXMjÄ CçSc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWEz ¹¹ AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSi Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd UiA Sjbchem ZdZhW FcCÀhz Zhdh-bLiZSE XedmE Gjfi-Zhfi cBA LZc Fchc SCYiF UmCÀhz ¹² Ac gFd fbD Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA MhWhEz Aèh XhF ZÛh EFdm Wjcc ZhUfhBS Mm EV-iFhc XhBZh, BShc ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchem CXMjÄ ZhWhBLpWz ¹³ ShBWC Abchem AÛhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi CÐhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDAc MWc ZhUfhBS AWLpWz ¹⁴ EC bhDAc MWc CXcm BbhW AWhD Abch cmghB XhBLi, bhWi HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLiz

Ad-bLic gÀdshc XcVhW

¹⁵ EC bhDAc MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi Aèh MhBci LjcS; gÀdsh XDUh Fchc AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh EA gÀdshc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz ¹⁶ ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh Ac A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSh ZhUfhB

ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW FiZh GmbSh ECF, gÀdShc ShW ASc XDuhz BSh S Ghdi ShW dhHiC XDuh Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ gÀdShc XDdh ShBW ALdh Ac ShW bhMUiAC gFdSh OiFiA ALmz ¹⁸ ShBWC ShW fcidc bhTh, bhWi MbhSc bhThz ShBWC gÀdShc XDdh, Ac ShBWC XDdh bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBLpW, MhSm gFd ZmXhem ShBWC XcVhW EBSH XhchpWz ¹⁹ AèhD KhBdh, ShW AèhB HjWc gÀdSh MhWj Ad-bLic bhMm ThFmz ²⁰ Ac UIWiAS Zh ZmgmîE MmWEC ED Wh FmWm, EC Ad-bLic bhMUiA MhWj gÀdShc dHm ShW bidW EDz ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWic dCc ZUdh fhØi FhBbc bhMUi EC bidW ECFz

²¹ Sjbch S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhem Sjbchc Uide Ulf-bWi ahZ ALidz BSh Sjbchc ZU Fhbc bhMUi MhBc EBLmz ²² EBdm Ad-bLic MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi AèhD SjbchcmE ShW dHm bidW IOhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchcm XhF-XZiï, WiGjS Ac Wi-EXchVi ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcSh XhchpWz ²³ Sm Ad-bLic ZmXhem GjF-GZci ThFi Mm Wióis Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B GjF-GZci ghch UIWiAS SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi XhCd-jLE EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc GhUib EBLiz

MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCdJLc Fhb

²⁴ Sjbchc dhHi Abi UlG-bLiZS fBì FchD GjZ AWÙ XhBchbz MhWE S, Ad-bLic fcid bhWi MbhSc dhHi ShW Mm UlG-bjLiZS EGWE ZhFi ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid UiA Xjch FciAcz ²⁵ Aèh XhFm ShW XZiï Fhdhb Sjbchc HmLm XjchXjc SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhem UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi MbhSc DFMW GmMbsFhci EBLiz ²⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbc Mm ZhSjWi ZmXhc AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm MjH MjH Vci djFhBd ALid, BSh EGW ShW XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm MhBc Fch EBLmz ²⁷ AèhD KhBLpW, aiW MhSi EFdc HmLmE ShW ZhSjWi bjWfhc HCcZ Mm FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd ZÙh EFdm MhWSh XhchpWz ALdm Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpW, HSiFm Sjbch HCcZ XhEAc Afh XhBLz ²⁸ Ac EC Ad-bLic ZmXhem Abch SZdiH FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGd-gmFbS UiA bhWfcm gjfiAc FciAc Ac Shdib UiAc MhSm Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc Fhbid

ghdSm Shchcm Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcShb Xhciz ²⁹ EC WiESm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zd Abhc bhMm Fhb Fcmc, EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi Uidm-MhWm bmWS FciAcz

2

¹ Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBShb KhBchb, Abi S Sjbchc dhHi, dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc dhHi, Ac Mmch Abhem UmGLm Wh Shchc dhHiE FS bmWS Fchbz ² Abi KhBchb, Shchc Uide acfh XhBA bgäSm DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc AGdm AGdUhc ZWiA Wióis ECFz SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi amU ZjMZ, bhWi Ad-bLicm Shch KiWZz ³ Ad-bLic bhMmC gFd AGd-gmFbS djFhBd ALmz ⁴ Abi BSh FBdhb, MhSm FmC ZhWjAO bhS-FTh bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz ⁵ Abi f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjjc Zdm PiFC Sjbchc bhMm AMic ALiz Sjbchc ahdh KhD-KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm bMZjS BbhW UmGiA Abhc GjZ ahdh dhHmz

Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd MiÙnHi

⁶ BLh Ad-bLicm Sjbch bhdiF gifhZm Mmdh FZjd FcL, EC dhGhW ShW dHm cBA MiÙnHiE FhOhEz ⁷ Ad-bLic bhMm fjèAWH QkZ UiA Sjbchc MiÙnHicm HeiA SjdEz Sjbch Shdib XhBA Mm BbhW AWL, EC BbhWm bMZjS cE Ac ghbmfh Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD FcEz

⁸ Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh ShdibUi ZhÙiA Zm-XTm OhWiA WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm B Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh S bhWfc bWHeh cLjbS Ac UIWiAZi WhWhW AKhc-ZmZghcc CXcm acfh Fcmz ⁹ Aèhc gÀd dhGhW HjWhHjW Ad-bLic FhDac aiScm ALmz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fhbid EBL, ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀdShc CXcmz

¹¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLmz EC bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc ASm FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uide bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOia YhdhBLpWz ¹² SCZhc HJLdc bhMUi Ad-bLic dHm SjbchcmE bhOi UmEA EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchcmE Ad-bLic dHm MiÙh Fch EBLmz ¹³ Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uide

ZU GhBf Wh gchWiD bjcUh ALdhD, EBdm
 AèhD Sjbchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh FcLpWz
 ShBW Abchc gFd HjWhc bhYi UiLpWz
¹⁴ Ac Abchc ZU Abd-Wbhc Mm Udid ALid,
 EC Udidcm gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjÐh
 YkLiA YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm
 LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC LdiZE
 B Udidcm XmcMh bhciA ZhSid FcLpWz
¹⁵ Ad-bLiD ZU fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh
 gÀdc GmbShcm ZiWhf FcLpWz LdiZE ShW
 WiMc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi Shchc CXcm
 MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc LhbWm Shchc bjG
 WiKh FcLpWz

WFd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

¹⁶ DcdhHiC fiÛi-LGhs, XjMh-XtfhU
 EbhZBfh-XjÛibh, BU Zh MjçhZhcc WiEb-
 FhWjW dBA Sjbchem Ulfi Fchc DGSiAc
 FmCcc WhBz ¹⁷ BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh
 ABZ EShc DFOh WbjWh bhĭ, EBdm ALdSh
 S Ad-bLic bhMmC ALmz ¹⁸ Mmch WiMc
 fcidcm Fi UmEA Ac Yiciĭh EFdc DZhUS
 Fchcm Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj Sjbchem
 Xjçéhcc XT ThFi gchBS Wh Xhcmz EC
 WbjWhc bhWfm MmSh UmGLm FBA
 GhbGh ZehB-ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA
 Ze Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc EØc S Ghdi
 UlWiAZi KiØhd achz ¹⁹ Shch S bhThem,
 bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm bMZjs Fci VciA chGm
 Wh, EC bhThec GmbShD Aĭh fcidc AQQi-
 bhjf Zd-fĀi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac AèhB Zdm
 Zheoz

²⁰ Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch MmZdh
 UlWiAZi gFd KhD-KdW ThFi gciA ABL, Sm
 gicZhc FmWm UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW
 UlWiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhb EBchD?
²¹⁻²² gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZghe FcSm FcSm
 ZcZhU EBMhd, EC MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh
 WiEb ALm, BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE
 Whz BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb Ac
 Shdibz ²³ FmbWm DZhUS Fch, WiMcm
 WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc fcidcm Fi UmEA,
 EC WiEb-WiSiD ESh giFhdz B WiEb-WiSi
 UmGdm bWE ED, BSh GjZ AGdc Fhb, EBdm
 Uide ZU GhBfcm UbW Fchc dhHi BShc FjWj
 UhbC WhBz

3

Ad-bLic Cçsc WDA MiÛnHi

¹ gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm bch
 ThFi MiÛh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S Zmgmĭe

Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALpW, DcdhHi
 SjbchE ECdh Zmgmĭi ZmXhc dBA Afif EEz
² UlWiAZi ZmXhcm Afif Wh ZWiA, Zmgmĭi
 ZmXhcm Afif EEz ³ Sjbch S bhch HmL,
 Sjbchc MiÛnHi Ad-bLic dHm Aèhc UcZhcE
 djFhBd ALmz ⁴ MmBW Sjbchc MiÛnHi, gC
 Ad-bLi MmZdh gFdc LhbWm MhBc EBZh,
 EC fbD SjbchE ShW bgibhc ahHi EBA ShW
 dHm MhBc EBZhDz

⁵ DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj EFd Sjbchc
 MiÛnHiS ALm, BShcm DFUb ZiWhf FcidhEz
 BSh Ebd gÀd WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi, ZU
 GhBf, Fj-KiØh, Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-dhdK
 Ebd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhz ⁶ Mhch Aèhc
 WhYcbhWi Fcm, EShc FhcWmC Shchc
 CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbiA ADz ⁷ SjbchE
 AHm EC dhGhW WhYcbhWic bhMm
 MiÛnHi FhOhBShDz ⁸ EBdm EGW chH-
 HjLh, aiSci UlfbWi, Bjfh-WiÛh, Hhdh-
 Hhdi Ac GZiLi bhS-FTh Sjbchc HmL ThFi
 gchBdhEz ⁹ DFm-EBÛm biLh bhSiE Wh,
 FhcW Sjbchc MiÛnHiC XjchW 'Abi'cm Shc
 gFd Abd fjÐh XjchW FhXec dhGhW YhdhB
 UiL, ¹⁰ Ac Aèhc UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA
 FhXec dhGhW YiÛiLz EC WDA 'Abi' AcE
 WDA EBA Shc XDUh Fchc bhdiFc dhGhW
 ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUh Fchem Sjbch
 XjchXjc KiWEz ¹¹ EC ghdSm BgjUi FiZh
 aiW MhSi, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd Zh Wh
 FchBd, EfiÀis ZcZc, WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb
 Zh AMhU bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhBz
 BSh gFdShc bhMm Ad-bLiC XcVhW, gFdc
 bhMmC ShBW ALpWz

¹² Sm AèhD Mhchem XLÛ FciA ShW
 WiMc dhHi AdH FcLpW, ShW gC bhDac
 ZÛh gifhZm Sjbchc Uide bhDA-bbSh, UDA,
 Wcb ZmZghe, Wcb ðahz Ac LZc UiA WiMcm
 ghMhEz ¹³ DFm-EBÛcm fBĭ FcE, FmCcc
 ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm Shcm
 bhY Fci UmEz bhdiFm Mmdh Sjbchem
 bhY FcLpW, SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBÛm bhY
 Fch Mcjcz ¹⁴ Ac BSh gÀdShc dHm bhDA-
 bgäsUi WiMcm ghMhEz bgäsM S gFdcM
 XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÛiA chGmz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD
 Mm fhØi UhW FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbchc Uide
 cBA Sjbchem KhdhCFz DF fcid EBA fhØic
 bhMm cBShD FciC S Sjbchem UhES UmEA
 EBLmz Sjbch fjFjc-HjMhc FchS cEz ¹⁶ Ad-
 bLic FhdhbcM Sjbchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc

ZfS FcSm UmEz Aèhc UmEA AGd GhO-
hBA DfM-EBŪcm Shdib Ac Xchbif UmEz
Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fchc bhMUi ShW Whbm
ghbU, FhEAdi Ac MZjc fciYc HMd HhEz
¹⁷ Sjbch bjGUi MmSh bhSE Ac fcid UiA
MSSh FcE, BSh gMcS BLhc Whbm FcE, ShW
CLièh dBA HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA Mh-
WhEz

XciZhcc dhHi Xchbif

¹⁸ Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch XcSmFm
MhcMic MhbhBc gjFjb bhWiA KdE, bhd-
iFc ZŪh gifhZm S Edh Kdh Mcjcz ¹⁹ Sjbch
Mmch MhbhB EBL, SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm
bgäs FciE, ZCc dHm FOj ZmZghe FciE Whz

²⁰ Sjbch Mmch XjA-Xjei, Sjbch gFd ZmX-
hem bh-ZhYc ZhBĐ cBE, Bdh Kddm bhdiF
Gjfi EBWz ²¹ Ac Sjbch Mmch ZhY EBL,
Sjbch WiMc XjA-XjeiØc bWcm SiÍh FciE
Wh, MhSm Shchc bW Wh ahJHmz

²² Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmX-
hem Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBĐ cBEz
Shch LhbWm cBA MmZdh Sjbchc Fhb-
FhM UmGpW, Ghdi EC fbD Shchcm Gjfi
chGhc Kmih Wh FciA, ZeJ bhdiFc Qc-
GY aiScm chGiA GhOi Uidm Shchc ZhBĐ
cBEz ²³ Sjbch MmShC FcE Wh FmWm,
BSh bhWfc dhHi WhD, ZeJ bhdiFcm Gjfi
Fchc WiESm Uidm-MhWm FciEz ²⁴ bWE
chGiE, bhdiFm ShW ZŪh EFdc dhHi MmSh
chGLpW, BSh S Xjcéhc gifhZm ShW HmL
ThFiC Sjbch XhBZhDz Sjbch S Ghdi gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic GmMbS FcchDz ²⁵ Ac Mm
MWm WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc Fhbc
Yd XhBZz bWE chGiE, bhdiFm FmCcc bjG
KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz

4

¹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc
dHm WiAD Ac gF BWLhY FciEz bWE chGiE,
Zmgmíc bhMm SjbchcE DFMW bjWiZ
ALpWz

AGmci Xchbif

² Sjbch bW UiA fjFciA AUhD FciA ULA
FchS cBEz ³ Abchc dhHiE ULA FciE, MhSm
AèhD Abchem Ad-bLic ZmXhem ZhSjWi gF
Fhdhb SZdiH Fchc SCYiF UmBWz EC Zh-
SjWi gF Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abchem ZŪi Fch
EBLmz ⁴ ULA FciE, bhWfcm Mmdh Xciéhc
Fci ZjMhWi Mcjc, Abi MhWj PiF ECdh
ZjMhBShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic SciFhc ZhBcc

bhWfc dHm AGd GhOhBA KdiE, Ac SZdiH
Fchc gÀd fjMjH FhbE dhHhBEz ⁶ Sjbchc
bjGc MZhW ghbmfh biPh Ac cfhBd ECF,
MhSm Fhem Fidh MjAX UiShD, BSh Sjbch
ZjMEz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

⁷ Abchc bhDac ahB, Ziðhfi GhUib Ac bhd-
iFc GmMbSE Abchc dHc SZdiHFhcei SjGiF
ahBD, Abhc ZiîhceiS GZch-GZc Sjbchcm Mh-
WhBZhz ⁸ ShW bhcYSm Abchc ghd-gFiFS
MhWZhd, ShBW Sjbchcm fhEf UiZhz Dcd-
hHi Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhubz
⁹ SjGiFc dHm Abchc bhDac BbhWUhc ahB
EWiLibcmE XhPhBdhubz DBW S SjbchcC
DFMWz Shch BWc gFd GZc-AØc Sjbchcm
MhWhBZhz

¹⁰ Abhc dHc ZŪi ahB AciihfjL Ac
ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb bhcfjLmE Sjbchcm
Lhdhb UiLpWz EC bhcfjLc ZmXhem Sjbch
S AH ThFiC GZc XhBL, ShBW MjUi Sjbchc
HmLm MhBW, Sm Gjfi bWm ShWcm FZjd
FciEz ¹¹ Ac BLh CcYo BCLsJLmE Sjbchcm
Lhdhb UiLpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi BgjUi
EFdc bhMm Ghdi EC SiW MWmC Abhc
dHm Fhb FcpW, Shch Abchem ZCS fhEf
UiLpWz ¹² AZj-YhchLmE Sjbchcm Lhdhb
UiLpW, ShBW S Sjbchc AXW bhWjf Ac
BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz DBW ghbmfh Sjbchc
dhHi Uidm-MhWm bjWhMhS Fcch, Sjbch
MhSm Fhbid EE, Ac Aèhc bcMi-bjWfh
ZjMiA bMzjS EBA CZhEz ¹³ ShW ZmXhem
Abi EC fhÀi UiShb Xhcei, Sjbchc dhHi Ac
dhEUiFmA, giEchXdi OhCWc bhWfc dhHiE
AZj-YhchLm GjZ bmWS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abchc
bhDac FZichM djF Ac ahB UibhLmE
Sjbchcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

¹⁵ dhEUiFmA bBhWUhc ahB EFdc, Ac
WibjYh Ac ShW Zheic MbhSc gFdc HmLmE
Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹⁶ Sjbch EC KiPiGhW
XeIA ghcdm dhEUiFmA MbhSc bhWfcm
Xehc dhHi UiE Ac dhEUiFmA MbhScm
UILch Mm KiPi UmEA EBLm, EC KiPiE
Sjbch XeieZ ¹⁷ AcGiXhLcm EGhW FBE,
“bhdiFc GmMbSE Sjbchcm Mm Fhb UmEA
EBLm, EC Fhb fmf Fchc WiESm bW UiA
Fhb FcEz”

¹⁸ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC Lhdhbc
FTh dmGdhubz bWE chGiE, Abi MmdE ZŪi
ALiz AèhD Sjbch gFdc CXcm cgbS WhMid
FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 13 Wæc LiXhch XDdh TifdWiFiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhcm BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdJL FBDF ghÛh EC MhHhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc Cçs EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdjbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ShWcm MhWhBLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, “gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhZ” EShc dhHi Shchcm fhEfUmEA EcZ

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj

(G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS

(H) TifdWiFic bjbiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13

(I) fcidem XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE 4:1-12

(K) Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS 4:13-5:11

(L) FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

¹ Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW

² Abch ULA Fchc Zhdh ghbmfh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ³ BbhWc dhHi Sjbch Mm Fhb FchD, bgäSc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LZc FchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhce ULA Fchc fbD ghbmfh bWE Fciz

⁴ E ahB EFd, Aèhc bhDAc ZÛh EFd, Abch MhWi, AèhDC Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpWz ⁵ Abchc GjF-GZciC SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThC cBLm Wh, ZcJ AèhB Zd, XhF cgg, Ac Wióis acfhc CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz ⁶ Sjbch ZCS Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMmE XhF cggc UmEA GjfiD Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KdchDz ⁷ ECdh KdiA Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjbiW EFdc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz ⁸ bhdiFc Fhdhb Sjbchc bhMUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC LiïLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc CXcm Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd MhHhSC LiïHmLmz B ZmXhcm Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz ⁹ gFd bhWfmC S Abchcm FBch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA Abchcm FZjd FcLidhD, Shch DEGHW FBch, Sjbch Fidh UmZ-UmZiØc XjMh ZhU UiA Aèhc XTi EBA, MiÛh gF Aèhc DZhUS FchS ABLz ¹⁰ Ac bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi MmWcm MiÛh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh UIWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBShD Xhcz ShBW Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABch, Aèhc Mm HMZ ABA dhhmc, B HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchcm ZhKhBZhZ

2

TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc

¹ ahB EFd, Sjbch S WiMmC MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ² Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, Dc AHm Abch YidiXi OhCWE Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeLdhb Ac ZmBÛs EBLdhbz ZhUm Sjbchc EWE-E ZCS ZhVh-WifmV FhOhBA Abch AèhB fhEfm fhEfi EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW GjF-GZci Gjdh-bmdh SZdiH FcLidhbz ³ Abchc UhES S FjWj ajd Shdib ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU WiESmE WhD Zh FjWj OHh-OHic WiESmE WhDz ⁴ Ghdi AèhD Abchcm MBHôH bWE FciA Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ UiLpW, Abch EdhC SZdiH Fchbz FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc WiESm Abch BSh FBchb Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abchc Uidem MhKhB FciA UmGpW, gC Aèhcm GjF Fchc dhHiC SZdiH Fchbz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWE, Abch FjWj fbDC FmCcc HmLm Smd-bhdif FciA FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac FjWj dja-dhdKE XeIA VhÛhZhMic FhbE FcLi Wh, DF Aèhc

BShc fhÀiz ⁶ FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi BÌs XhBSm Afh FcLi Wh, Sjbchc HmL ThFiE Wh, Zh ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFiE Whz Abch BÈh Fcdm S Ad-bLic LhghZi gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm UhZi GhOhBShb Xhcdhb EWmz ⁷ EBdm Dc ZUdh, bh'D Mmdh WiMc gcejÍhpWcm MD-MSW FcpW, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc fbD AbchE Edh Wcb ZmZghc FcLiz ⁸ Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH WhD, Abchc WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhbz MhWE S, Sjbch EBdhD GjZ bhDAc bhWjFz

⁹ ahBApWcm, ALdm S Abchc bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWic FTh, Wiód Sjbchc bWE ALmz AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch UiWm-chBSm cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Abchc GcKh-XhSi Sjbch FmCcc dhHi ZjNh Wh EDz ¹⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, Sjbchc dHm S Abchc AKhc-ZmZghc ALid XZiï, gF Ac WiGjSz SjbchC BShc fhÀi, Ac Aèh XhFE fhÀi ALpWz ¹¹ Sjbch S MhWE, ZhYo Mmdh WiMc XcSmF AEdhUcm CSfhg, fhØWh Ac bMZjS Xchbif UmBW, AbchE Sjbch gFcdm ECdh Xchbif UiShb, ¹² MhSm Aèhc ZÙh gifhZm Sjbch CXMjÅ EBA KdEz AèhD Sjbchcm UhES Uich, ShW WiMc ZhUfhB Ac HCcZc ahHi EAc dhHiz

¹³ bWE chGiE, Abch ghbmfh Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Abchc HmL ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch MmZdh BbhW AWLidhD, gC fbD FjWj bhWfc bjGc FTh WhD, ZcJ Aèhc Fhdhb gifhZmC Sjbch BSh FZjd FcLidhD, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc Fhdhbz Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, gC FhdhbmC Sjbchc Uide Fhb Fcmcz ¹⁴ ahB EFd, gMcS BLhc SciFhD Kdch Aèhc MS MbhS EFd DgjUiA MidhS ALm, Sjbchc ghd-gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz FhcW Shch Mmdh WiMc BgjUi MhSic ASE ULG-bLiZS XhBLpW, SjbchE ECdh WiMc MhSic bhWfc HmL ThFi ULG-bLiZS XhBLz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE, BgjUi EFdm gMcS BLh Ac WZi EFdm FhSd FcLid, Shch Abchc CXcmE MjDjb FcLmz Sm Aèh XhF Shchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, gFd bhWfc dHmE Shchc UlfbWi ahZ ALmz ¹⁶ Shch Abchem WifmV Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vcbi bhWfc HmLm Abch AèhB WhMhSc GjF-GZci SZdiH Wh Fciz EC dhGhW Shch MhcMic HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fcchz DcdhHi Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh HMZ dhhLmz

TifdWiFic bjbIWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd

¹⁷ E ahB EFd, bWc UiF ThFi Wh EBdmE, fcidc UiF ThFi S Abch Tjeh UiWc dhHi, Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBd ALiz DcdhHi Abchc GjZ GiAd ALm, MhSm Sjbchc bjG-GhW gicZhc UmGShb Xhciz ¹⁸ Abch gFdC, GhL Fci Abi XhCdjLm Zhc Zhc Kmih FcLi Sjbchc HmLm ABShbz EBdm fDShWm Abchcm AOFhBdiLmz ¹⁹ ghLhC Abchc bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcY AWZh, EC fbD ShW LhbWm Abchc Afh, AWÙ Ac HCcZc MpEc bhdh gifhZm FiSh XhBbj? BSh S SjbchC WhD Wi? ²⁰ ALdm SjbchC Abchc HCcZ, SjbchC Abchc AWÙz

3

¹ ZhUm Abch MmZdh Ac fBÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Abch WiES Fcdhb, Abch DFdhC ATiWiA OhCWE cBA, ² Abchc ahB SibTicm XhPhBbj, MhSm ShBW HiA Sjbchc BbhW bMZjS FcpW Ac bWc fhEf MjHhBWz ShBW S Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic SZdiH FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc dHc ahB, ShWcm XhPhBdhh, ³ MhSm EC ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE Sjbch FmC GcmUi Wh MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm, ULG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC ABZ, Ac BSh fBÌ Fch dhHZz ⁴ Abi AHm MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchcm FBLi, ULG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm ABZC, Ac PiFC EdhGhW ABLmz ⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Ac fBÌ FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Sjbchc BbhWc ghdS UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm XhPhBdhhz Abhc bWE Qc ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm Sjbchcm dhdK UmGhBLm Ac Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh HmLmHiz

⁶ EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc HmL ThFi YiciA ABA Abchem MhWhBLpW, Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäSc ghdS ZCS ahdhz ShBW FBLpW, Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäSm Abchem bWE FcE, Ac Abch Mmdh Sjbchem UmGShb KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh Abchem UmGhc Afh FcchDz ⁷ E ahB EFd, DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhWc bMZjSic FTh gjWiA, Abchc ES ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE Uide fhØi XhBLiz ⁸ Sjbch bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS cB-dmC, Abchc MiÙnHiGhW VBÛz ⁹ Sjbchem dBA Aèhc UczhcE Abch Mm Gjfi-Zhfi FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBShb, MhWchb Whz ¹⁰ Abch bW Uia UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh ULA Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB,

Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi gFdSh Xjch Fc-Shb Xhciz

¹¹ Sm HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi Abchcm fjMjH UmBWz ¹² Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD bhDA-bgäsc bhMm QkZi HmLi, PiF ECdh bhdiF BLhD SjbchcmE DFm-EBÛm, Ac gFdc ZhD bhDA-bgäsm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz ¹³ EC dhGhW ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc bMZjS FcCÀh, MhSm Abchc gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh Efd dBA SfcìY AWZh, EC fbD Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiï Ac WiGjS cEz

4

fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE

¹ E ahBApW gjWE, Aèhcm Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi dhHm, B Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch Edh KdchDEz DcZhUmE gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchcm biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc, Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh AcE Zmf Fci KdEz ² gMcS BLhc UmEA DGSiAcm Abch MmSh gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc MhWh ALmz

³ ALdm AèhD KhBch, Sjbch MhWj XhF-XZiï EE, bhWi gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEz ⁴⁻⁵ Ac MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic dhGhW fcidc GhBfc Zfm Wh KdiA, Sjbch XcSmF MWm MhcMic fcidcm XhF-XZiï chGiA bhW-fçhWm MiWh ThFi gjfiAc cEz ⁶ B ZmXhcm FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm HhDhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGiE, Abch AHmC Sjbchcm FBLi Ac gjfiAcE FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi Fcdm bhdiF BLhD fhMh UiZhz ⁷ AèhD FjWj Abchcm UhES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic XTm Kdhc dhHi? ShBW S Abchcm XhF-XZiï EBA Kdhc dhHi FBLpWz ⁸ DcdhHi MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh, gm Ghdi UlWiAc bhWfcm bhWm Wh BGhW WhD, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC bhWmc Wh, MmBW Sjbchcm XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz

⁹ Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B ZmXhcm Sjbchcm FjØh dmGhc HcM WhB, FhcW AèhD Sjbchcm giFh-BLpW, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs FcShDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih bhFiUWiA Umfc ahB-ZBWcm ECdh bhDA FcchDz EBdm Abchc GhL EWjcv EBD, Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj

UiWm UiWm AcE Zheoz ¹¹ gjWE, Abch AHm Mmdh FBLi, EC FTh bhYiF fhØiD MiÛnHi FhOhE, Xcc FhbE WhF Wh HdhBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz ¹² SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGjS Sjbchc KhD-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac EBÛ MWc cjMic CXcm Sjbchc acfh Fch dhHS WhDz

Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghD-gFiFS

¹³ E ahB Efd, gjWE, bjcUh EFdc FjW ghds EBZ, Abch KhBchb BSh Sjbch MhWE, MhSm bcW ZhUm FiSh EBZ BGhW Wh MhWhD Mmch Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW MhWj BdhGhW Wh EDz ¹⁴ gjWE, Abch MmZdh DFiW Fci, gMcS BLhc bCS EBLid EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Sm DEGHWE DFiW Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcìY AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhz ¹⁵ DcdhHi bhdiFc Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm SfcìY AWhc AH XcMØ MiÛh cBbj, Abch FjWjbØmc gi bjcUh EFdc AHm MhBShb XhcShb WhDz ¹⁶ FhcW AèhB figHhc AEAMc dHm dHm, XcVhW Yiciihc QhFc dHm, bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC Zmgmì ThFi dhbiA ABZhz Ac Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchC XDdh MiÛh EBA CPZhz ¹⁷ DcZhUm Abch Mmch UIWiAS MiÛh ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm bjdhfhs Fchc dhHi AbchcmE bmlc KhFhs Fci ALbhWE SjdiA WmEA EBZz EdhGhW Abch KicFhd bhdiFc dHm cBbjz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Sjbch ESh MhWhBA DF MWm AcF MWcm CSfhg UmEz

5

¹ ahBApWcm, FjW MbhWhS FjW fbD FiSh IOiZ, BSh Sjbchc HmLm dmGhc Mcjc WhBz ² Sjbch WiMmC S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBSFjc Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD, bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF EdhC ABZz ³ B MHSc bhWfm MmZdh FBZh, “gFdSh fhØi EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-aD WhB,” EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjcJlh EAc ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm, ECdh ESh bhWfc fcZWfh AGShC EBZz Shch FjWjbØmc cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁴ ahB Efd, Sjbch FjWj AÛhcic bhMm ZfS FcchD Wi MmW, gC UiW AGShC Kjcc dhGhW Sjbchc CXcm ABS? ⁵ Sjbch gFdC

S Aèhc Wjcc Ac UiWc Ycc bhWjfc Abch
 S AUhcic Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjf WhDz
⁶ DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bhWfc dhGhW Abch Wh
 IjhbBA ZcJ gMhH cB Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGiz ⁷ MhWE S, Mmch IjhbD, Shch chBSc
 ZhdhDC IjhbD Ac Mmch bUGjc, chBS EBdm
 Shch bU GhBA Ohd EDz ⁸ EBdm Abch S
 UiWc Ycc bhWjf, DcdhHi WiMcm fhbdhBA
 chGiz Abchc ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi BbhW Ac
 bgäs UiA ZjF Hjeci, Ac bhThem ZhKhWic
 dhHi AèhB WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc FmXc
 dhGhW bhThS dhHhBz ⁹ bWE chGiE, AèhD
 Abchcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi QhFiA AWLpW
 Wh, ZcJ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD
 WhMhS XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac Ad-
 bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc dhHiC, MhSm
 Abch ZhKi Zh bci, ShW dHmC ghbmfh
 MiÛh cBz ¹¹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW Mmdh
 FcchD, ghbmfh Edh DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE
 Ac HeiA SjdEz

FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE

¹² Sm ahBApW, Abch biWS FciA FBAC,
 Sjbchc dhHi Mmch AOWi-GhOWi GhOpW,
 bhdiFc EBA Sjbchcm KhdhBW Ac WLiES
 FcpW, Sjbch Dchem BÌS FciEz ¹³ Shch
 Mmch GmMbS Fcch, EShc ZhD KhBA Uidc
 bgäsM Shchcm GhL BÌS UiEz Ac Sjbch
 DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi cBEz ¹⁴ E ahB EFd,
 Sjbchcm EC WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh bh-
 Wjf FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gjfiAc Fci UmE,
 QchdjF MWcm fhEf UmE, FbMjc EFdc
 fhBÌ FcE, Ac VpÌ VciA gÀdcm fBÌ FcEz
¹⁵ GiAd chGiE, EBÛhDc ZUdh FmC MhWj
 EBÛhD Wh Fcmz Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-EBÛc,
 Ac gFdcC ahdhB Fchc Kmìh FciEz

¹⁶ gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi FchS cBE, ¹⁷ ghbmfh
 ULA-bjWhMhS FciE ¹⁸ Ac gFd ghdSE Aèhc
 fjFciA AUhD FciEz FhcW Aèh XhFc GiAd
 EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm BbhWm
 Sjbch EdhGhW KdEz ¹⁹ XhF cjjcm Uidc
 aiSc ThFi WiahBE Whz ²⁰ Ac Mmch Aèhc
 Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi FpW, Shchc FThem
 Ddhbi FciE Wh, ²¹ ZcJ gFdSh MhKhB Fci
 UmGiA, ahdhGhW aiScm ghchBEz ²² Ac
 gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi ThFi gciA cBEz

²³ fhØi UmEch AèhD WiMm Sjbchcm
 XjchXjc XhF-XZiï FcCÀh, Abchc bhdiF BLh
 Ad-bLiD SfcìY AWhc FhdE Sjbchc Aìh fcid,
 cjjg Ac Uidcm XjchXjc WiGjS chGCÀhz ²⁴ Ac

ShBW Wióis EdhC FcZhz MhWE S, MmBW
 Sjbchcm UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW CXcm
 XjchXjc acfh Fch MhDz

²⁵ E ahBApW, Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz

²⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz

²⁷ Abchc bhdiFc Whbm Abi Sjbchcm EC
 gjFjb UiAc, EC KiPiGhW XeiA MhWj gFd
 ahBApØcm gjWhBd EDz

²⁸ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc
 dHm cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 14 Wæc LiXhch ULLch TifdWiFiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch):z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhcm EC ULLch LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shchc CXcm Mm MhD-Mjdjb Kdmc, EC Mjdjbc bhMm fhØwh UiZhc dhHi Shchc HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CîhUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB ULLchZhc SfcîY AWiA UlWiA Lhei HmLpWHi, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhScm ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uich, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc MmZdh SfcîY AWZhc, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMZjSi Mcjcz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) bjbiWc Xjcejhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1
cjFj

(G) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc 2:1-12
ADAS

(H) WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE
2:13-3:5

(I) Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE 3:6-18

¹ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

bjbiWc Xjcejhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh

³ ahB Efd, Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fch Mcjcz Sjbchc BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäse ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFciA AUhD Fch UcfhcZ ⁴ Abch S Aèhc MbhS EFdc LhbWm Sjbchcm dBA ZehB FciAc, FhcW ES Mjdjb-bLiZS Ac UlG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OiFiA cBLz

⁵ Sjbchcm MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHÔH FBA HWh ED, EShc dhHiC Sjbch ES UlG-bLiZS fBì FcchD, BSh EBd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XcbhW, ⁶ ShW gF-BWLhY EBd, MmShD Sjbchcm Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhc ⁷⁻⁸ Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD

Abchc dHm SjbchcmE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhc gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fÃifhdi Yicîh Efd dBA, MhdhBd AHjWic Fj×dis EBA Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD ECdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhc ⁹ bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcîY AWZhc, EC fbD Shchcm EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhcc Ac bgh FjUcSic ZhcM XeiA gc-ghbmfh dhÛsi fhMh XhBZz ¹⁰ gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh Efd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shchc bhMUi, ShW HCcZ bgibh MbBc EBZz Dchc bhMm SjbchE AL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

¹¹ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abchc AèhD MhWj Sjbchcm ShW Uh-ESc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW GmbShc Zdm Sjbchc gFd WmF Fhbc Afh XjcW FcpW, Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch MmSh Fhb FcchD, B FhbE MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz ¹² SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi, Sjbchc bhMUi Abchc bhdiF BLhc HCcZ MbBc EBZ, Ac ShW bhMUi SjbchE HCcZc ahHi EBZhDz

2

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E ahB Efd gjWE, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA ShW HmLm WiZhc Sm EC ZmXhcm Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb,

² FmC MjUi ABA FD bhdiF BLhc UiW ABA ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi UcfW UmGLm, Zh Egi WhMid EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi bWE FciAE Sjbch QchBA Eîic EBE Whz ³ FmC MhWj FjWjBØmc Sjbchcm OHiA BbhW djOis Wh Xhcmz FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHm Zmfic ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc ZicjDm MhBZ, Shch Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB gciMiZ, Ac ULMGi MW, gC WhYcbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz ⁴ ZhcBA “Aèhc Whbm” MSSh ALm, BSh gÀdShc ZiXÀm Ac DZhUSi Fhc MjFh gÀdShc ZiXÀm HiA, gm WiMcm Ze bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ, Aèhc DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm cBShb, gC fbD Abi B ZmXhcm bhSShb, BSh Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh Wi? ⁶ gC WhYcbhW MhSm fbD

Xjch EAc AHm ZhcBS Wh Xhem, DcdhHi FiShD Shcm AOFhBA chGLm, BGhW S Sjbch MhWECz ⁷ Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, gC WhYcbhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW Shcm AOFhBA chGch, ShBW gciA MhEAc AH XcMØ Shcm AOFhWiS cBZhz ⁸ ShBW gci Hmdm gC WhYcbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS BLhD bjGUi Yk UiA Shcm ZiWhf FcZh, Ac ShW FjUcSi bgibhD AMic EBA Shc Zd-fAicm GSb FcZhz ⁹ gi GhWm-UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc dHm cBZ fDShWi GmbShz EC fDShWi GmbShD gm gFd biLh FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGhBZz ¹⁰ Shc gFd WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHiZz BSh bhWjf ZiWhf EBMiZh, FhcW MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Shch AèhB gFcm XLU FcLm Wh, Ac FZjdE FcLm Whz ¹¹ DcdhHi AèhD Shchem fAifhdi DF Fj-VhÙhs YhdhBZh, MhSm Shch biLh ZmX-hccm DFiW Fcmz ¹² DSm AèhB gFc CXcm BbhW Wh AWiA MmShD WhYcbhWicm XLU FcLpW, Shchem FiAbSc UiW Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBZz

WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMZjS cE

¹³ E ahB Efd, E bhdiF BLhc bhDAC MW Efd, Sjbche dhHi Abch ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhc, AèhD S Sjbchem XDDh ThFiC ZhLiA AdH FcLpW WhMhS XhEAc dhHiz XhF cggj UiA Sjbchem XZiï Fche bhMUi, Ac AèhB Gjf-GZci gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz ¹⁴ Abch Mm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FcLi, Dc CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHi AèhD Sjbchem XLU FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch Abche bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF EEz ¹⁵ Sm E ahB Efd, Sjbch BbhWm Tic cE Ac bjGm bjGm Zh KiPic bhcYSm Abch Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh ahdhbØm bWE chGiEz

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Abche HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac ðDEJ BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbche Uide WmF CSfhg UhW FcCÀh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhb Ac bhS-FThc bhMm Tic chGCÀhz ShBWC Abchem bgàs FcLpW, ShBW cgb FciA KicFhdiW CSfhg Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Afh UhW FcLpWz

3

¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Abche dhHi ULA FciE, gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci Sjbche bhMm Mmdh MdUi MdUi LiïiLid, ECdh MhWj UiW

UiW Liïhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS cDz ² Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE, Abch MhWj ZiZmF Lheh WhYcbhW EFdc AS ThFi cmghB XhBz fz bhWjf S Ac BbhWUhc WhDz ³ EBdm bhdiF BLh S gF Ac GhOi, ShBWC Sjbchem BbhWm Tic chGZh Ac fDShWc AS ThFi ghbmfh gmYhMS FcZhz ⁴ bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL Fci Sjbche CXcm Abche B DFiW ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbch EC dhGhW Fhb Fc-chD Ac FchS cBZhDEz ⁵ bhdiF BLhD MhWj Sjbche Uidcm Aèhc bgàs XTm Ac Ad-bLic LZcc XTm Khdj chGpWz

Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE

⁶ ahB Efd, Abche gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbche MbhSc FjWj BbhWUhc ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi Fcm Ac Abch MmSh Shdib UiLi, BSh Wh bhWm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhEz ⁷ gjWE, Abche dhGhW FmbWm KdShD, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz Abch MmZdh Sjbche dHm cBShb, EC fbD S FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi Wh, ⁸ bhHWh FjWj GhWi GhBLi Whz Abch UiWm-chBSm bmWS FciA cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Sjbch FmCcc ZjNh Wh EBz ⁹ EBdm Abch MmW Sjbche HmL ThFi fhBÌ WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S WhD, Sh-E Abch Edh FciA UmGhBLi, MhSm Sjbche Abche dhGhW KdEz ¹⁰ Sjbche HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib UiLdhh, FjWj MWm MjUi Fhb FcS Wh KhD, Sm gm GhWiE ZhU UidhCFz ¹¹ Abch EGWE gjWchb, Sjbche bhMm FmC FmC FjeiAbi Fcmc Ac FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc Wh, ZcJ ghbmfh Xcc FiÈh HhBA UiW FhOhDz ¹² Sm Abche bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBA BSh bhWfcm WLiES Ac gjFjb UiAc, Shch MhWj fhØi EBA cjMi-cjMHhc FciA GhD, Ac WiMc GhWi WiMm MjHhDz

¹³ ahBApWcm, WmF FhbE gmchW EBE Whz ¹⁴ EC KiPic ahfhD dmGh Abche Xchbif MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhE, SmC gm fcbiÙh EBZz ¹⁵ EBdm GiAd chGiE, Shcm UlfbW bWE FciE Wh, ZcJ ahB gifhZm gjfiAc FcEz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁶ fhØi UmEch bhdiFm Sjbchem ghbmfh gFd WbjWhc fhØi UhW FcCÀhz bhdiF BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm dHm cCÀhz

¹⁷ gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz EFOhC Abche XcSmF

KiPic AdhbS, Abi EC WbjWhD KiPi dmGiz
¹⁸ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-
bLic cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 15 Wæc LiXhch XDdh SibTi XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz EWjbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS XhCdJLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE fhBÌ FcShz ShW bh ALdh ZWi BLchBd Mh-Sic Ac ZhY ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz ShW Zhei ALid ALiA UmfE, BGhW EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm (LhghZi Whbh 16-20 cjFj UmGZh)z dmGF gMcS XhCdJLm EC SibTic HmLm B LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShBW ZjMhBSh KhBch, Aèhc MbhSc bjbW EFdc KhD-KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm, MbhS KhDhWi Ac MbhSc ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc EBD, ajd Shdib ThFi gjfAc cEA, MBHôH bhWfc ASE MbhS KhDhWic UhDBÍ UmEA, Ac MbhSc ZmOi bhWjf, GhL Fci ehei ZmOiØc ZmXhcm MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ ZhShBd EBLmz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 4-6 ADASE ALm, “Aèh XhFc GiAd EBD, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAwh ZjMpWz B gFiFSi EBD, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFci bhMc bhWjfE Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjfz UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) a× bjèhBW ThFi MbhScm ZhKhE 1 cjFj

(G) MbhS KhDhWic WiEb-FhWjW 2-3 cjFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif 4 cjFj

(I) bjbW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBÍ 5:1-6:2 ADAS

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD 6:3-21

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèh XhF Ac Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi EBLiz ² bjbW gifhZm Abhc GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfAc

³ E SibTi, Abi bhFiUWiA UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm FBLdhh, EGW gicZhc biWSi Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbi BYiL OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh FiLj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd Shdib Wh UmDz

⁴ Shchcm FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhÛhWc diic ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz BShD S WhWhW WbjWhc UdhUdic MWb UmD, Aèhc Fhbc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, AèhB YhDUh bidm Ghdi BbhWc bh-MUiz ⁵ ZcJ fPiF Shdibc Yd EBD, bhDA-bgäs, BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUh EDz ⁶ EBdm FiLj bhWfm BSh ZhU UiA ZhWjAO bhS-FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz ⁷ Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze Hdhd bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahdhbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd fciESc CîhU EBS KhDz

⁸ Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh FhbE dhHhDz ⁹ Abch S MhWi, B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi UmEA EBLm Whz BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh, Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcbhWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi, WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc GjWi, ¹⁰⁻¹¹ MiWhFjc, fbFhbi, ZhÛi-Hjdhhc FhcZhci, biLh bhSch, biLh fhÀi UmEch, DF FThD HjWHhWm VWi Aèh XhFc bghW GjF-GZci Shdibc ZicjVi MmSh bhWjf, EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA EBLmz Ac EC bghW GjF-GZci SZdiHc ahc ShBW Abhcm UhW FcLpWz

bmgmcZhWic dhHi fjfciA

¹² gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW Abchc bhdiF, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBLpW, Abhcm gF-ghdhd bWE FciA ShW FhbE ZEABd FcLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShW UcZhcE fjfciA MhWhBchbz ¹³ MjUiE Abi AHm Ad-bLic ZUWhb HhBSbh, ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjddb FcShb, ZU-biMhM UmGhBSbh Sh-E ShBW Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, FhcW gC fbD Abi BbhW AWLidhb Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZm Abhcm FS Ze bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd Fcdm Mm BbhW

Ac bgäs XDUh ED, BSh S Abhcm XjchXjc UhW FcLpWz

¹⁵ ALdm B FTh S gF-GhOi Ac fjèAwh bh-Whc dhG, HjWhHhc EFdc MhW ZhKhWic dhHiC BLh Ad-bLiD B UlWiAS SfcY AWLidhz EC HjWhHhcc bhMm AbiC XcVhWz ¹⁶ EShc dhHiC AèhD Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm Abhc bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc bhMUi BLh Ad-bLiD ShW fibh Lleh LZcHhci UmGhBSH XhcpW, Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWhD Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZh, Shch MhWj Abhcm UmGiA AèhB XT ZjMpWz ¹⁷ MmBW KicFhdiW ZhUfh, MmBW WichFhc, DFbhĭ Aèh, MhW FjWj GD WhB, ShW BĭS Ac HCcZ gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

¹⁸ E bhDAc XjS SibTi, Sjbhc ZmXhcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi bhS bhSh EBLid, EC bhYiF Abi Sjbhcm biWS Fci FBchb, Sjbi BSh bWE chGiA Ad-bLic dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz ¹⁹ DcdHm WiMc BbhW Ac Xciéhc ZiZmFcm ZhKhBEz FjWj FjWj bh-Wfm ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bhWiA, WiMc Bbh-Wcm Wi FcidiLmz ²⁰ B Ude ALpW, gjbiWhL Ac LiFÛcz DcdhHi Abi BShcm BZdiLc ASE fXi UiLi, MhSm Shch ZjMSh XhcpW, FjYkci bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

2

ULA-bjWhMhSc WiEb-FhWjW

¹ Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb, XcSmF bhWfc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UcZhce FhFjSi-biWSi, ULA-bjWhMhS, YciAU MhWhE Ac fjFciA AUhD FcEz ² EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh EFd Ac CKh XUc gFd EYifhcc dhHi bjWhMhS Fch Mcjc, MhSm Abch Aèhc Qc-GY bWE chGiA, gF-ghdhd XTm cBA, WichXUm fhØiD MiÛnHi FhOhBShb Xhciz ³ BSh S Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc WMce WmF Fhb, BShD ShBW Gjfi EBWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc GiAd EBd, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAwh ZjMpWz ⁵ B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjfe Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjz ⁶ UlWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz EC ZmXhcm S Aèhc PiF Fch fbDD fhÀi UmEA EBLmz ⁷ Ac EC fhÀi UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm SZdiH FhbE, LhghZi XUE ZEABd FcLpW, ShBW Abhcm UhDBĭ

UiLpW, aiW MhSic HmLm BbhW Ac AèhB gFc CĭhU gifhZmz Abi BSh gF bhS bhSiAc, biLh FjØh WhDz

⁸ Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc ZmOhBØm GhdiL WiESm UlBE AS SjdiA bjWhMhS Fc-CFz Shchc bWc bhMm FjWjMhS chH-HjLh Zh FhBĭh-YLhUc ahZ Wh cCFz

⁹ Abi DEGHWE KhBchb, ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA fbhMc CXMjĀ ZmfmaUt FhXe-KjXe YiÛCFz Shch MhWj WhWhW WbjWhD Kjdc ZmWi ZdiA, fjWh-cjXh Ac bWi-bjĀhc HDWh dhHhBA Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA WiMcm Wh ghMhBWz ¹⁰ ZcJ Aèhc XcmMHhc ZhÛiD Mmdh WmF Fhbc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, ShchE Edh EBWz ¹¹ Fcrhc XjchXjc ZhBÐ cBA, Ac WichB-MichB cBA Bdib FhbhB FcCĀhz ¹² CĭhUi Fch Ac ZmOhBØc CXcm bjLÐci Fchc EViFhc Abi FjWj ZmOicm UmB Whz Shch WichB-MichB cEA Mcjcz ¹³ MhWE S, gFd XDdh AUbcm Ac ZhUm ZiZi ghEAcM XDUh Fch EBLidz ¹⁴ AUb S BZdiL-fDShWc VjFhS XeLpW Wh, EBdm ghEA BZdiLc VjFhS XeiA Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY FcLpWz ¹⁵ EGW MjUi ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA BbhW, bgäs Ac XhF-XZiĭ EBA KdpW, Sm gjcjĭh MWb UmEAc bhMUi Shch cmghB XhBZh

3

MbhSc KhdfUhc Ac GhUiB

¹ gjWE, ALd gF FTh Ebd, FmC MjUi MbhSc KhdfUhc EBSH KhBW, Sm ShBW S WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi EBLpWz ² MbhSc KhdfUhc bhWfc KGjS WiGjS EBSm EBZz ShW Ghdi DF ZC EBZz ShBW WiMcm fhbdhBA chGZh, ShW ahdh AGd-ZjÐi cBZ, ðahZ EBZ aUt, Ac bmbhWUhci FcSm ahdh XhBZhzh bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh ThFSm EBZz ³ ShBW MhWj bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi Wh EBW, ZcJ ShW ðahZ EBZ Wcb, ShBW MhWj bhBc-UhJHh Fcch Zh OmFh-XDfhc dhdkI Wh EBWz ⁴ ShBW MhWj fPiF ahZm ShW WiMc XciZhcc gÀdsh KhdhBW, ShW gjcjĭhpW EBZh ZhBÐ Ac AUZ-FhDUh bhWchz ⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc Ic fhbdhBS Xhcm Wh, gm Aèhc MbhScm Fidh UmGh-gjWh Fcz? ⁶ FjWj WDA Bbh-WUhc ahB MbhSc KhdfUhc EA PiF WhD, Bdh EBdm ShBW gDS ZehB-ZmOhHiciD ZhghUlci Fczh, Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF Fch

fhMhc ahHi EBZhz ⁷ MbhSc ZhBcc bhWfc
HmLm ShW fjWhb ThFh UcFhc, MhSm
AGSh FjWj ZUWhbc ahHi Wh EBW Ac
BZdiLc YhÜE Wh XepWz

⁸ ECdh MbhSc GhUib EFde BÌsi Ac DF
FThc bhWjf EA Mcjcz Dch MhSm bUGjc Ac
ghchb dja-dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁹ Shch MhWj gF
ZiZmFm BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhccm
bMZjs Fci Uide chGpWz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XDdh
Shchem MhKhB Fci UmGh Mcjc, MhKhBS
MjUi Shch WiGjs EBW, Sm MbhSc GhUib
EBSh XhcZhz

¹¹ PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bhWjfe MhWj
BÌsi EBWz Dch bhWfc ZUWhb Wh HhBW,
WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Ac gFd ZmXhem
Ziðhfi EBWz

¹² GhUib LhZ Ghdi DF ZCadh bhWjf
EBZhz ShBW MhWj ahdhbØm ShW ZC XjA-
XjeiW Ac fjfhcc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz ¹³ Mm
GhUibm ahdhbØm GmMbS FcpW, DBW
fjWhb XhBW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm
BbhW ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach cDz

BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Abi Afh Fcchb GjZ MdUiC Sjbhc
HmLm ABSbz EGhW bWE FciA Sjbhem
BSh dmGchbz ¹⁵ MjUi FjWj FhcWm Abhc
ABSm Umci EBMhD, Sm B dmGh Xedm Sjbi
ZjMZhD, Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc KhD-KdW
Fidh EBSz B XciZhcc S MiÜh Aèhc MbhS,
Aèhb gFiFsc aiS Ac BAW Gjoiz ¹⁶ BLhDB
BbhWc bhciYsi FS bghW, BSh S Eðifhc Fch
MhD Whz EC bhciYsi ECdh MhBc Ebd,
ShBW bhWjf LjcSm MhBc Ebdh,
XhF cjgm XcbhW Ebdh Zm-FLjc,
Yiciih EFdm ShW UcfW XhBdhz
ShW ZmXhem gÀd MhSic HmLm SZdiH
Fch Ebd,
Aih UIWiAc bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW
AWdh,
HCcZ-bgibhD ShWcm CXcm Sjdi WmEA
EBdz

4

a× ZpchHic Shdib ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E SibTi, Aèhb XhF cjgm Xciéhc Fci FBch,
AGmci MbhWhS FiLj bhWjf BLhDB BbhW
ThFi gciMiZ, Shch Wh-gF cjgj Ac MiW-ajSc
Shdibc Afif EBZz ² MmSh ZmBbhW EFdc
ZiZmF-ZjDi Efhe EBHmLm, EShc a×hbc
Uhd Edh EBZz ³ BShD bhWfcm FehFei
gjFjb UmBW ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi, Ac

FjWj FjWj GhWi GhBSmE WifmV FcpWz
EBdm AèhD S B GhWi XDUhC FcLpW,
Mmch BbhW AWLm, Mmch Aèhc gFcm
MhWidiLm, Shch MhSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
FciA BSh GhBWz ⁴ Aèhc XDUh Fch gFd
MiWifC ahdhz ghchb bWE FciA FjWjSh
ZhU UmEA PiF WhD, ZcJ Aèhc fjFciA AUhD
FciA GhEA MhDz ⁵ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac B
bjWhMhSc bhMUi BSh XhF-XZiì EBMhDz

gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE

⁶ E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC Shdib Efd bjbiW
ahBApWcm ZjMhBA UmE, Sm BLhDB Bb-
hWc Mm gF Ac Wicajd Shdib bhWiA Kd-
chD, B ZmXhem Sjbi XhFh-XjÃ EBA Ad-bLic
DFMW CXmjÃ GhUib EBZhDz ⁷ Sjbi AMm-
ZhMm FiÈh-FhgiWi ThFi gciA cBE, BSh S
UhUi-WhWic FEA ZhWhBd FiÈhc dhGhWz
DcdhHi BSh ZhU UiA Uidec BbhWi ZmAb
FchS cEz ⁸ fcide ZmAb Fcdm FiLj YhDUh
ED, EBdm Uidec BbhWi ZmAbm gÀd ZhD
ThFi YhDUh EDz DcbhMm S Ghdi B Ul-
WiA WhD, AGmchSc AfhE ALmz ⁹ BSh S
XjchXjc gF Ac GhOi, fjèAwh FZjd Fchc dhGz
¹⁰ DcdhHiC Abch MhWm-XchWm BbhWc
bmWS FciAc Ac GiAdi EBA Fhb FciAcz
FhcW Abch S MiÜh Aèhc CXcm acfh FciZ
ShBWC gFd bhWfc SchWmAdh, GhL Fci
Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWmz

¹¹ Sm Sjbie EC ZmXhem gjFjb Ac Shdib
UmEz ¹² Sjbi MjAW ZmOh bWE FciA FmC
MhWj Sjbhem Ddh Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-
FThD, KhD-KdWm, bgäsm, BbhWm Ac XhF-
XZiìshD Sjbie bjbiW EFdc HmLm DFOh
WifhWh ZWiMhEz ¹³ Ac Abi ABZhcc AH
XcMØ Sjbie bjbiW EFdc XhF Fhdhb Sid-
hES Fch, fj-Xchbif UmEA, Ac Shdib UmEAS
dhHhBd cBEz ¹⁴ bWE chGiE, MbhSc bjcäi
EFdm Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA, WZic dhGhW
HhBzi Zjdi bhSiA Sjbhem GmdhYSi UiLpW,
Sm Sjbie B WiAbScm Ddhbi FciE Whz ¹⁵ BSh
ZmXhem GiAdi EE, WiMcm EShc bhMm
XjchXjc QkZhBA chGE, SmC gFdc KGjs XeZ
Sjbie AHmUi AHjABchDz ¹⁶ Sjbhc WiMc
ZmXhem Ac Sjbhc Shdibc ZmXhem gj-
fiAc cBEz SmC Sjbie WiMcm ZhKhBZhD,
Ac Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW gjWZ, ShchemE
ZhKhBShD XhcZhDz

5

bjbiW EFdc ZhD Uhd-UhDBÍ

¹ E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcäi bhWfc Ulf UmGhWiS HiA Feh ahfhD bhSiE Whz Shchc dHm WiMc ZhYc dhGhW ZmZghc FciEz Ac MjAW EFdcm WiMc ahB bWE FciA gmUhDES FciEz ²bjcäi ZmOiWcm WiMc bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW bWE FciA, bWc ahZ XhF-XZiï chGiA Shchcm gmUhDES FciEz

³MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shchcm GjZ MSW Fci UmGh-gjWh FciEz ⁴EBdm FjWj ehei ZmOiØc MjUi XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSWi ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC MhWj XDDh MhcMic XciZhec UmGh-gjWh Fcmz EC WbjWhD Shchc bD-bjcäic bhDA-bbShc ciW fjV FcSh XhcZh, Ac BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi EBWz ⁵Mm ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shch Ghdi Aèhc CXcm acfh chGiA, UiWm-chBSm ShW UcZhcE bjWhMhS Ac FhÙh-FhOi FchS cpWz ⁶EBdm MmSh ehei ZmOiØm MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm KdpW, BSh S MiÙh ghdSmC bchz ⁷EC ZmXhcm gjFjb UmE, MhSm FmC Shchcm Ulfi FEAc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ⁸Mm MWm AXW MWcm, GhL Fci WiMc XciZhec bhWfc UmGh-gjWh Fcm Wh, gm ALdm BLhDB BbhWcmC Eðifhc Fcdz BHj S ZiVcbi ThFiE ZhUz

⁹DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc Whbc dii Fchc Zhdh AHm UmGSm EBZ, B ZmOic ZDEF fhBO ZLc EBLm Wi, Ac MhbhBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-ghdhdi ALdh Wiz ¹⁰DLheh WmF Fhbc dhHi ShW fjWhb ThFSm EBZ, EC WmF Fhb EBd, XjA-XjeiW bhWjf Zh-WhWi, bmbhWUhci Fch, Aèhc ZÙh EFdc XhE VEAWi, ULG-bLiZSi bhWfcm fhBì Fch, Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbE fciF EAZ

¹¹FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic Whb B diè Sjdie Whz FhcW Shchc MCZWc dhHi fcidc Hcbm MmZdh CShd-XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-bLic ZhD Shchc Qc-ad Fbi MhD, SmC Shch gicZhc ZiA ZBSH KhBWz

¹²DcdhHi Shch Aèhc dHc AHc EAUh aJH FcpW, WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWPWz

¹³Ac Shch ZheiD ZheiD AQQh bhciA FjeiA ZWiMhBWz Ghdi FjeiA WhD, MmSh bhS-FTh Shchc dhHi MhBM WhD, ESh ZhMm bhS-FThe bhSpW Ac Xcc HiZS HhEAS cpWz

¹⁴DcdhHi Abi EC WLiES FciAc, MjAW ehei ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdh, Shch gjcjìhc bh ECF, WiMc fjfhcc UmGh-gjWh FcCF, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj dhGhW ZUWhb HhEAc fjMjH Wh UmCFz ¹⁵FDMW ehei ZmOiW

DcbhMmC S Zm-XTi ZWiA fDShWc XTm Kdh-Yich Fcchz

¹⁶FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc ZmOi bhWfc IcE MjUi ehei ZmOiW ThFpW, Sm EC ZmOiD MhWj Dchc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz Dchcm UmGh-gjWhc ahc MbhSc CXcm Wh UmEA ahdhz SmC MmSh ehei ZmOiW DFUub dhKhc, MbhSm Shchc UmGh-gjWh FcSm fjZiVh EBZz

¹⁷MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcäi EFdm Mbh-Scm ahdhbØm KhdhBW, GhL Fci Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi bmWS FcpW, Shch QhZjd BìS XhEA Mcjcz

¹⁸Aèhc FhdhbE S ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” AcF ADASE ALm, “FhbdhD Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHÒHz” ¹⁹bWE chGiE, UIB Zh SiW MW fhÀic FTh Lheh, MbhSc bjcäic ZicjØm FjWj Whdif fbMiE Whz ²⁰EBdm Mm bjcäi EFdm HjWh FchSC ThFpW, MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shchc Ulf MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÛ gFdm QchBWz

²¹gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDac Yicih EFdcm fhÀi chGiA Sjb-hcm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi WicXÀ cBA BSh Fhb FciE, FmCccm Xc Zh AXW bWE FciE Whz ²²KO Fci FmCccm GmdhYSi UiA, FjWj XUE ZEABd FciE Whz EBÛ bhWfm MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi Shchc dHm fciF EBE Wh, WiMcm WiGjS chGiEz

²³Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC Sjbhc Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi Ghdi XhWi GhBE Wh, Tjeh Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE GhBE, SmC Emb EBZz

²⁴GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh Edh Xcièhc UmGh MhD, DcdhHi Shc ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh ZhUm Vch Xeoz ²⁵EdhGhW WmF Fhb Xcièhc UmGh MhD, Ac FjWj WmF Fhb Xcièhc UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSh djFhBd cD Whz

6

¹gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÙid bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch gFdmC MhcMic bjWiZcm BìSi MW bWE FcCF, MhSm FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc Shdibcm GhchX FEAc fjMjH Wh Xhdz ²Mm MWm BLhDB BbhWUhc FjWj bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, DBW MhWj BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm ShW bjWiZcm Ddhbi Wh FcpW ZcJ AcE ahdh Fci ShW GmMbS FcpWz FhcW Hjdhibc GmMbSm

Mm bjWiZm CXFhc XhBch, ShBW S bhDac
BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh ZmXhcm Sjbi
Shdib Ac gjFjb UmEz

ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW

³ FmC MjUi BSh ZhU UiA ULLch FjWj
Shdib UmD, Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic
GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc Qc-GYc Shdibcm Wh
bhWm, ⁴ gm S biLh EgJFhci, gm FjØhc
ZjMm Wh, bSamU Fch, ZmgjUh CYShbi
Fch Shc DFOh Zmbhcz EShc FhcWm Bjfh-
WiÙh, FhBìh-YLhU, Fj-fÙD XDUh EDz ⁵ Ac
Efhe ZiZmFAdh bhWfc bhMm ghbmfh
Hjdbhd dhHhBdC ThFmz BSh bhWfc
bhMm AèhB gF WhBz Shch BLhDB Bbh-
Wcm UIWiAZi dhac CXhD bWE Fcmz

⁶ ALdm bWc Sjiid BLhDB BbhW bhYiF
MiÙnHi FhOhBdm GjZ Zmfi dha EDz ⁷ Abch
UIWiAS ABZhc FhdE S FjØhc dHm dBA
ABLi Wh, Ac MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb
XhcShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi Ghdi GhWi-FhXe
XhBdmC Abch Gjfi cBbjz ⁹ EBdm UIWiAS
Mmch VWi EBS KhD, Shch WhWhW Wb-
jWhc XciÀhs Ac YhÙE Xeo, Shchc bWE
GjZ ZU GhBf XDUh ED, MmShD Shchc
MiÙnHicm fcZWhfc HhSE YhdhDz ¹⁰ FhcW
gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhbc MWb EBd OmFh-
XDfhc bhDAz FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-XDfhc
dhdkm BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciA HiA, WiMc
CXcm Ze UlG-bLiZS QhFiA AWLmz

KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD

¹¹ EBdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÙh, Sjbi BSh ZU Fhb
ThFi gciA cEz Sjbi XhF-XcmMHhc MiÙnHi,
Aèhc Qc-GY, BbhW, bgäs, LZc, Ac Wcb ðahZc
ZhD GiAdi EEz ¹² BbhWi dhehB FchS cEz
AGmchSc Mm MiÙnHic dhHi Aèh XhFm
Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW, gC MiÙnHicm Sjbi
bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi S BbhWi fhÀi UiLdhD
ZCS bhWfc LhbWmz ¹³ EGW Aèh XhFc
Whbm, MmBW gÀdShc MhW UmBW, Ac
MmBW ghFib XØiE XidhSc LhbWm WiMc
ZmXhcm gF fhÀi UiLdh, gC BLh Ad-bLic
WhbmE Sjbhcm EC biWSi Fchb, ¹⁴ Abchc
bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcMØ Sjbi
XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb Lheh cBA gjFjb
AUhD FcEz ¹⁵ Ac HjWHhWm VWi gC Aèh,
MmBW DFbhĭ fbthO, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh
Ac bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ShBWC ShW CXMjÃ
fbDD Ad-bLicm MhBc FcZhz ¹⁶ Ghdi Aèh
XhFcmC bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ShBW

Edh DF Wjcc YcE ZfS FcpW, giWE FjWj
AUb MhS MhBS Xhcm Whz FjWj AUbm
FjWjUiW ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, UmGhc
ShÀSE WhBz BÌS Ac GmbSh KicFhd Ghdi
ShWCz AbiWz

¹⁷ gjWE, EC UIWiAc VWi EFdcgjFjb
UmE, Shch MhWj ZehB Wh FcpW, Ac Ul-
WiAZi EihDB VWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA,
Aèhc CXcm acfh FcpWz Abchc ahdhBc
dhHi ShBWC gFdSh Gjdh ASm UhW FcpWz
¹⁸ Ac Shchcm FE, Shch MhWj EBÛc ahdhB
Fcm, WmF Fhb FchS cD, bW GjdiA UhW-
GDchS Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UCdSc ZhO EBÛ
bhWfcm UmDz ¹⁹ SmC Shch WiMc dhHi
DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh aZifSm Shchc
dhHi DGhW bMZjS aiSc dhGhW EBZz DSm
ghLhcc MiÙnHicm Shch fÃ Fci VciA chGS
XhcZz

²⁰ E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD Mm fâU UmEA
EBLm, B fâU Sjbi ahdhbØm gmYhMS FcEz
AMm-ZhMm AGdc ZmFhbh ZiÐhc Zjdic Ul-
WLdh Shdib ThFi gciA cEz ²¹ FjWj FjWj
MW ESh ZmFhbh AGd UmGhWiS HiA, ALD
BbhW ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHiz

Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm cgbS UhW FcCàhz
AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 16 Wæc LiXhch ULLch SibTi XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHm SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiYhGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

BLh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS ULG-Fi XhBSm XhBSm bjcäi ZDefE ShW fcid GjZ UlcZd EBHmLidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cjFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, “Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcejhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjm ghfcc UiW Abhcm MDEc bhdh Xjcejhc UiZhzh BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdcM UiZhzh”

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW ‘XDDh SibTi’ Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicm biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib Efd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 15 ADASE ALm, “Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW FhbDh ZWE, Mm FhbDhD Aèhc UcZhce fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbDhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE 1 cjFj

(G) GhOi ÇçSc MighU 2 cjFj

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi 3:1-9
ADAS

(I) ZÜi XhCdJLc ELiES 3:10-4:22

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci MiÛnHic FTh SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz ² Abi Abhc bhDac AEdhU SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

cjghWi AHjBW MhdhE

³ E SibTi, gjWE, Abhc bD-bjcäiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi ULA Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Sjbhc gC FhÛwc FTh bWE FciA Sjbhcm UmGhc dhHi bWm GjZ OhWmc, Sjbhcm UmGdm Abhc aiSc GjfiD aciMiZz ⁵ Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Açh CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz ⁶ DcdhHi EGW Sjbhcm bWE FchB Uichb, Abi Sjbhc fcidE AS chGiA GmdhYSi UmEAD, AèhD Sjbhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UhW FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA SjdEz ⁷ AèhD S Abchcm aiSj-QchdjFc bWahZ UiLpW Whz ZcJ Zd-fÄi, bhDA-bgäs Ac WiMcm fhbDhWic GmbSh UhW FcLpWz

⁸ DcdhHi Abchc bhdiF BLhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiSm fcbhBE Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi MmW MmdE ZÜi ALi, Abhcm dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc UmEA Zdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc FhbE Abhc dHm cBA ULG-Fi fBi FcEz ⁹ AèhD Abchc MhW ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZiï EBA MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi UhES UiLpWz BSh S Abchc FjWj WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, ZcJ ShW bcMi Ac cg-bSc HjWmC FcLpWz Abchcm B cgbS UhW FcLpW S, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhDz ¹⁰ Ac AèhD EGW EC cgbS MbBc FcLpW, Abchc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWhc bhMUiz Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShcm Kjcbhc FcLpW, ShW GjF-GZci bhMUi KicFhdiW WjchWi MiÛnHic XT Gjdh-bmdh FcLpWz

¹¹ EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC S Abhcm SZdiHFhci, LhghZi Ac CîhU gifhZm ZEABd Fch EBLmz ¹² DcdhHiC Abi Edh ULG-Fi XhBac, Sh-E Abi fcbiÛh WhDz FhcW Abi MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh FcLiz Abhc XjchXjc DFiw ALm, Abi ShW UcZhce MmSh Mbh FcLi, BShcm gmYhMSm chGhc GmbSh ShW ALm, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcY AWhc UiW XcMØ BSh cBZz ¹³ Sm Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc FZM bWE FciA, Ad-bLic CXcc BbhW Ac bgäsm VciA chGEz ¹⁴ AèhD

Mm LhbhWh gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi Sjbhc MiçhD UiLpW, Abchc Uidc bhMc AèhB XhF cjpgc Zdm Sjbi BShc gmYhMS FcEz

¹⁵ Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc HmL ThFi AdHi HmLpW, YkHidhL Ac ghhbHiWhLE Shchc dHm HmLpWHiz ¹⁶ ahB AWiLc XciZhcc CXcm bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS UmCÀhz DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc MhWE Achb UiLpW, Abi MmdE ghhbBdmE ShBW FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz ¹⁷ ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA ZCS Shèhf Fci Abhcm Zhc FcLpWz ¹⁸ Abi BYiL OhCWE ThFSm ShBW Fidh Abhc GmMBS FcLdh, BSh S Sjbi ahdhbØmc MhWEz bhdiF BLhD Edh FcCÀh, MhSm ShW SfcY AWhc UiW DBW bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

2

GhOi Cçsc MighU

¹ E Abhc AEdhU SibTi, BLh Ad-bLic CLiehD XhEA cgbSm Sjbi ZdZhW EEz ² Ac ZCS fhÀic LhbWm Abhc bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL, EC Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdhd bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch EBÛ bhWfcmE Shdib UmEAc CXMjÄz ³ Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic GhOi LiXhB EBA ULG-Fis fciF EEz ⁴ Fhbh×hccm Gjfi chGhc dhHi MjÐc FhdE FjWj LiXhB fjhcc bhDA-MhdE ghhbD Whz ⁵ EC dhGhW GmdhS dhHiA FmC MjUi WiEb bS Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc bhdh gm XhD Whz ⁶ Ac Mm Hicim bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDDh ZhO S gm-C XhD, BShC WiEbz ⁷ Sm Abi MmSh ZjMhBShb KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci UmGE, bhdiF BLhD Sjbhcm BSh gFdSh ZjMhc AGd UiZh

⁸ BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Sjbi EGhW bWE chGiE, ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLid, ShBW EBdh ZhUfh UhCU WZic ZjfVc, Abhc FEA GjF-GZcic bhMmE BGhW ALmz ⁹ Ac EC GjF-GZci SZdiH FchDC Abi ULG-Fi XhBAcz UhHi Afhbic dhGhW Abhcm ZÛi chGh EBLm, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb S ZÛi EBLm Whz ¹⁰ AèhD Mmchcm XLÛ FciA AdH FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi gÀdsh fBÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic CLiehD Shch WhMhS XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW HCcZ-bgibhE XhBWz ¹¹ EC FTh S DFiW Fchc MBHôH,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm,

Sm Abch MiÛhE EBBj ShW dHmz

¹² Abch LZc FciA fBÌ Fcdm, ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz

Ac ShWcm Eðifhc Fcdm S, ShBWE Abchcm Eðifhc FcZh

¹³ Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE, ShBW ghhbmfh gF-ghdhd cBWz

ShBW FjWjbØmc WiMcm Eðifhc FcSh XhcpW Whz

AMm-ZhMm Scôf ThFi gjfiAc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Sjbi bjbiW EFdcm Abhc EC ShdibGhW bWE FchB UmEz Aèhc LhbWm Shchcm gjfiAc FcE, MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh bhSc S FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh Mmch gjWm, Shchc fcZWhf EDz ¹⁵ Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbdh ZWE, Mm FhbdhD Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm FhbdhD fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz ¹⁶ Aèhc ZicVi AMm-ZhMm bhS ThFi UlcB cEz Bdh bhSm Aèhc ZhD bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz ¹⁷ Bdh AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKh-Ihc dhGhW KhBcEZhD Liimz B UdE ALm, gjbiWhL Ac YidiShLz ¹⁸ BHjBW S AèhB gF ThFi Fj-XTm HmLpWHiz BShD FpW, bjbiW EFd Zjdm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA ghcLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm bhSiA Shch FjWj FjWj MWc BbhW Wì FcidiLmz ¹⁹ SmZC Aèhc ZhWhBd bMZjS aiS CZh cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-Khàec dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm, “bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm ShW,” Ac “Mm MWm Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA ðifhc Fcm, gm gFd MhSc HjWh ThFi gchBd cCFz”

²⁰ E SibTi, MbiUhc ZheiS S Ghdi fjWh-cjXhc MiWif ThFm Wh, dhFeic MiWif Ac bhOic Thd-ZhfWE ThFmz DcbhMm FjWjOh fçhwi FhbE Ac FjWjOh WiKh FhbE ZmZghe EDz ²¹ Sm MmSh bhWjf EC WiKh Fhbc AfZhZc dhGhW, BShc HmL ThFi gciA ABA FmC MjUi WiMcm XhF-LhY FcidhD, Sm gm fçhwi MiWif ZWiMhDz Shcm XZiï gifhZm AdhUh Fci chGh EBZz gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE dhHZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS EBZz ²² SibTi gjfiAc EE, MCZWc ZU GhBf ThFi Sjbhc MhW ZhKhE, Ac Mmch GhL Uidm bhdiFc Whb dD, Shchc dHm fciF EBA XcmMHhci, BbhW,

bgäs Ac fhØic dhHi GiAdi EEz ²³ AMm-ZhMm ZmAGdi ScFh-ScFiS fhbid EBE Wh, Sjbhc MhWh ALm, BShD Ghdi FhBÌh-YLhU ZhehDz ²⁴ bhdiF BLhc HjdHbm FhBÌh-YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW ZcJ gFdc ZhD UDAd EBSm EBZ, DBW bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh Ac LZc-fÄi ThFSm EBZz ²⁵ ShBW WiMc ZicjVi bhWfcmE Wcb bWm ZjM UiZhz EC AfhD Shdib UiZh, gDSZh AèhD Shchem SCZh Fchc fjMjH UiZh, MhSm Shch AèhB gFcm ahdhbØm KiWpWz ²⁶ SmC Shch KmSW XhBA BZdiLc YhÛE ThFi MhW ZhKhBZh, EC BZdiLm Shc Hjdhb ZhWhWic dhHi Dchem VcLidz

3

AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi

¹ E SibTi, EC gjfiAci GhWhpW bWE chGiE, AGmci MbhWhS GjZ bLiZSc UiW ABZz ² bhWjf ðhcTXc EBmiZ, OmFh-XDfhc dhdKi, ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bhWfcm Ddhbi Fch, UlcWhb HhEA, bh-ZhYc EZhBD, WibF-gchbi FcZ Ac Aèhc WhYcbhWi FcZz ³ bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZ, FhBÌh-YLhU Fcdm AXjf FcS WhDz Xcc ZUWhb HhBZ, WiMcm fhbdhBS XhcS WhD, bhWjf EbhWjf EBMiZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc UlfbWi FcZz ⁴ bhWfm ZmBbhWi, YkOhWi Ac ZmXcjA ahZ UmGhBZ, Aèhc Afif Wh EBA UlWiAZi Achb-ADDfc Afif EBZz ⁵ ZhBcc ahZ-LjcSm ZjMh MhBZ GjZ AèhEadh XhF-bjLèi, EBdm bjdS dmZhlVhci a×z Sm Sjbi BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEz

⁶ EShe bhMc FmC FmC VjFh UiA bhWfc IcE ghbhBA Fb BbhWi ZmOiØcm Fj-XTm OhWmz BSh ZmOiØc bHM EBD HjWhc ah×hcz Shch WhWhW WbjWhc YkcSi-AbjUc Zfm Kdmz ⁷ Shch ghbmfh AèhB XTc Shdib gjWm, EBdm FjWjUiWE AèhB gFiFS Shchc aiScm ghbdD Whz ⁸ bifcc YochCwC MhUlHic-HjWiW MhÛi Ac MhæciD Mmdh bjLh WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh, PiF EC dhGhW EHjBØmE AèhB gFc ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF XKi HmLm, Shchc aiScm BbhWc ahdhB WhBz ⁹ EBdm Shch Ac AHjABS XhcS WhD, gC MhUlHic MhÛi Ac MhæciC ZmAGdi Mmdh gFdc HmLm Vch XeLid, BShc ZmAGdiE Edh Vch XeZz

Aèhc FhdhbC bjbhWc GjchF

¹⁰ E SibTi, Sjbi Abhc Shdib, Abhc Khd-KdW, Abhc CØmfs, BbhW, LZcHhci, bgäs, Ac Abhc VpÌc FTh XjchXjc GiAd FcLz ¹¹ AØiEGiA, BFWiE Ac djfìh OhCWE Abi FS Mjddb-bLiZS fBÌ FcLi, BSh S Sjbi MhWEz EBdm bhdiFm Abhcm cÀh FcLpWz ¹² ALdm Aèhc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA, BLhDB BbhWUhc ZWiA Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD, Shch S Mjddb-bLiZSE XeZCz ¹³ EBdm a× Ac GZiL Efd UiW UiW AcE GhchX EBZz Shch WiMmE Zm-XTm KdZ, Ac AcF MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBZz ¹⁴ Sm Sjbi MmSh Shdib XhBL, XhBA Uidm-MhWm DFiW FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFE, FhcW Sjbi WiMm MhWE, B Shdib Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLz ¹⁵ Sjbi S gjcjbhW TWmC Aèhc Fhdhbc Shdib XhBL, Ac EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc CLièhD, WhMhS ghLidc XT ZhShB UiZz ¹⁶ gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc XcSmFOh gcY Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz BSh S Shdib, gjfiAci, gmUhDES, Ac gF MiÛnHi HeiZhc GjchF, ¹⁷ MhSm Aèhc ZÛh Efd CXMjÄ ZWiA gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS EBWz

4

ZÛi XhCdjLc ELiES

¹ Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi chGiA, Ac MmBW ShbhB MiÛh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh, gC Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, UlWiAS ShW ULLchZhcc SfcY AWWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc ULAB UiA Sjbhcm EC Feh gjFjb UiAcz ² Sjbi Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh WhB, ghbmfh SZdiH FcE, GjZ Zmfi VpÌ VciA Shdib UmE Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB UmE, Shchem gjfiAc FcE Ac ZjMhEz ³ AHmUi Edh fbD ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib bhWfc fBÌ EBS WhD, ZcJ WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSh Fci Shch EdhGhW CìhU VcZh, MmShD Shchc bW MjHhBA bWHEh Shdib UiZhz ⁴ Shch gF Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA, bWHEh FiËh-FhgiWic Gcm UCehBZhz ⁵ EBdm Sjbi gFd ZmXhcm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, UlG-Fì fBÌ FcE, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cE, Aèhc UmEA UhDBÍ AUhD FcEz

⁶ Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi HmLm, Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA EcZ ⁷ Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf

bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA
chGLiz ⁸ Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjéhc
S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm
cjM ghfcc UiW Abhcm MpEc bhdh Xjcjéhc
UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf
AfiF EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFd-
cmC UiZhz

AUhdSc bhMm fhBÌ

⁹ E SibTi, Sjbi Kmìh KhdhBA MS MdUi
Xhc Abhc HmLm AEz ¹⁰ FhcW FiciLFmW
ahB HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB UhdbhSiA
UmfE HmLpWz Ac UibhL ahB UIWiAZi bh-
DAc VhÙhs XeiA, Abhcm LheiA TifdWiFi
OhCWE HmLpWHiz ¹¹ Ghdi djF ahB Abhc
HmLm ALpWz DcdhHi bhcfJL ahBcm dBA
Sjbi MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-FhME ShBW ZCS
fhBÌ FcpWz ¹² SjGiF ahBcm Abi BYiLE Xh-
PhBLiz ¹³ Abi ABZhc fbD ScjAL OhCWE
FhcYkL ahBc HmLm, Abhc DGhW KhĐc
TBA ABLi, Sjbi ABZhc XTm EGhWSh AWiE,
Ac Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, GhL Fci Khbehc
CXcm dmGh FiShZGhWhpWE AWiEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb Fcm Mm LiFÙc,
EHiD Abhc ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF
BLhD Shcm CXMjÃ ZUdh UiZhz ¹⁵ Sm Shc
ZmXhcm Sjbi gjfiAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÛiA
Abhc SZdiH Fhbc ZicjViSh FcLidz

¹⁶ MhWE Wi, Abhcm XDdh Zhc MmZdh
AUhdSE WmEA EBd, EC fbD FmC Abhcm
fhBÌ FcLm Wh, gFdmC Abhcm LheiA ah-
HiLmz Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shchc B ZifDGhW
gifhZE Wh VcpWz ¹⁷ Ghdi bhdiF BLh Abhc
XÀm CZhBdh, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBdhz
DcdhHi Abi aiW MhSic LhbWm fjèAWh GjF-
GZci SZdiH Fchc fjMjH XhBLi, Shch gFdm
BSh gjWlmz EC ZiKhcE Shchc figgc bjGc
GjchF EA ThFi AèhD Abhcm ZhKhBLpWz
¹⁸ EC bhdiF BLhD gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhb
ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMSm chGZh Ac Lgi-
LhdhbSm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Xhc FcZhz
MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz
AbiWz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁹ Abhc bjbiW ahB AFidcm, ShW ZiZi
YiLFidh Ac AWiL ahBc XciZhccm Abhc
Lhdhb MhWhBEz ²⁰ BchîhL ahB FciØ
OhCWE cBLpW, Ac SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm
Abi bidiSh ZÛce TBA ABLiz ²¹ Sm Sjbi GjZ
Kmìh KhdhE, fiSc AHm ABZhc dhHiz ahB

AZjd, ZUiL, EdiWiL, ZBW FdjUiA fg AcE
gFd ahB-ZBWm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

²² bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm dHm cCÀhz Aèhc
cgbS Sjbchc dHm ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 17 Wæc LiXhch Ad-SiShL XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 ZLcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbD dmGFc bjcäi ZDEfz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcôb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfi Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdJLcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBì FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGFm FBch, Äisi UiXE ZfS Fcch WhY-cbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahZ-Kciï, KhD-KdW Fidh EA Mcjcz Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDEfc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA MhDz DLheh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdhUdi, Bjfh-WiÛh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhU UiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo AèhB cgbSm MiÛnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac ULA 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ 2 cjFj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBÍ EBD, Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz

² Abi Ad-bLic GmMbS FciAc, AGmci MiÛnHi XhEAc AfhDz Mm AèhD FjWj biLh bh-SpW Wh, gC AèhD B MiÛnHi UmEAc EAUh FcLpW, UlWiA XDUh EAc AHmCz ³ ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSh SZdiH Fchc ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

⁴ Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UlBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhD Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCAhz

Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhDFUhc WmEA

⁵ SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sjbi ESh XjchXjc AUhD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLdhb, PiF ECdh Sjbi XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz ⁶ bWE chGiE, Mm bjcäi EFD ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XjA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmchc ZmXcjA ahZm MiÛnHi FhOhD Wh, ZcJ bh-ZhYc ZhBD ALm, EC bjcäicm Sjbi ZEABd FcEz ⁷ AèhB Fhbc MiçhUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhDFUhc MhWj ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW MhWj ðpchKhc, ZUchHi, WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fcch Zh ghchb cjMi-cjMHhcc dhdKi Wh EBWz ⁸ Dc ZUdh ShBW MhWj bmbhWUhci Fcch, WmF ahZc Afif, gF-ghdhd, Ac Aèhc ZhBD MW EBWz ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjÐi ThFm, Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhbdhBA chGSh XhcpWz ⁹ Aèh XhFc Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib XhBLpW, ShBW BShcm bMZjS Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH FcSh XhcpWz DcdHm Mmch ShW ZiXAm ALm, Shhc ajd-ZmAGdiE VchB UmBWz

¹⁰ FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd bhWjf ALpW, MmShD FmCccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz MmShD bLdb-hWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW, Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC FBchbz ¹¹ BShc bjG ZÛ Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm OmFh FhbhWic AfhD Edh Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib UmEA Shhc dhHi PiF WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj FjWj XciZhccm ZiHehBdichz ¹² DcdhHi Shhc WiMc Umfc DFMW XxiSm FBLpW, “Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfh biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW, FjeiA Ac XmOjAz” ¹³ BSh S DFub ghLh, DcdhHi Sjbi GjZ Hcb EBA Shhc ABZ UmGhBA UmE, MhSm Shhc BLhDB BbhW fjèAWh WiGjS EDz ¹⁴ BgjUi EFdc ZhWhBd FiËh-FhgiWi, Ac MmSh bhWjf AèhB gFiFS ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmf FhWE Wh dpWz

¹⁵ Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï, Shhc HmLm gFdShC XZiïz EBDm Mmchc Uid WhXh-FiD ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW, BShc HmLm

FjØhc XZiï WhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmF gFd-ShC ZcZhUz ¹⁶ Shch bjGUi UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW, EBdm Shche Fhbc bhMUi ShWcm EðiFhc FcpWz BHJBW S WYcSi Ac EZhBDz BShcm FjWj ahdh FhbE dhHhBd MhD Whz

2

MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ

¹ SiShL gjWE, Sjbi bhWfcm EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF Shdib ThFmz ² MbhSc bjcäi ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj ghbmfh WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, BÌsi ZWpW, ahdh ZiKhc-ZiZmF GhOhBWz Shche MhWj GhOi BbhW, bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

³ EdhGhW bjcäi ZmOiØcmE FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhcic AUZ-FhDUh bhWiA KdpW Ac WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÛc ZUWhb HhEA, Zh WifhGjc ZWh Shche dhHi PiF WhDz ⁴ SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shche MhbhB Ac XjA-XjeiWcm bgäs FcpW, ⁵ WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fffhci EBW, UDAj EBW, Ac MhbhBc ZhBD ThFpWz SmC Aèhc Fhdhbc ZUWhb Fche fjMjH FmC XhBS WhDz

⁶ EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE CXUmF UmE, MhSm Shch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz ⁷ Sjbi Shche HmLm gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh EEz gF WiESm Ac UhD-UhDBÍ dBA Shdib UmEz ⁸ FmC MhWj Sjbhc MZhwC FjWj UlfWh Xhdz Sjbhc ECdh Khd-KdW UmGiA UlfW Efd fcbiÛh EBZh Ac Abche ZUWhb Fche FjWj GjS XhBSh WhDz

⁹ Sjbi KhFc EFdcm FE, Shch MhWj gÀd ZmXhcm bjWiZc ZhBD cpW, bjWiZc bW MjHhBA KdpW, Shche bjGc CXcm ZmAUZi bhS Wh bhSpWz ¹⁰ bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjei Wh FcpW, ZcJ WiMc gFghdhdic XcbhW UmGhBA ghci, Abche SchWmAdh Aèhc ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC Shdibcm gÀd WbjWhD fjÛc Fci ghMhBWz

¹¹ MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc CLièhD gFdc WhMhS bidm, BSh EGW UIWiAS MhBc EBHmLmz ¹² EC cgbSmC Abchem Shdib Uich, MhSm Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi Ac UIWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm fhbdhBA chGi,

Ac WmF XTm cBA XcmMHhc MiÛnHi FhOhBz ¹³ DcdHm Abche Uide Xcb Afh XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhB, Aèhshdh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MhBc EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhBz ¹⁴ BLh Ad-bLiD S Abchem ZhKhWic dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd HjWh ThFi Abchem GhdhL Fci AWSh XhpcW, Ac EC dhGhW DFUD bhWfcm XhF-XZiï FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF Fhbc Afif EBZh

¹⁵ Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bhWfcm WLiES FcE Ac Shche Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjbhcm gmD Fche fjMjH FmCccm UiE Whz

3

WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci

¹ Aèhc ZÛh EFdcm bWE FchB UmE, Shch MhWj Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBD Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd WbjWhc CXFhc Fche dhHi MjBS ThFpWz ² Shch MhWj FmCcc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBÌh-YLhu Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fi cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZghc FcpWz

³ Abche AHm ZmAGd Ac WhYcbhW ALdhb, Zm-XTm KdShb, UIWiAZi Achb-ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ALdhbz EBÛ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb, Shche GmSi Fche VhÛhD UiW FhOhBShbz Ac WiMm IiÛhc MBHôH EBdmE DFm-EBÛcm IiÛhBShbz ⁴ EBdm Abche SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS Ac bgäs MmZdh MhBc EBD, ⁵ EC fbD ShBW Abchem cmghB Uidhz Abche WiMc FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB UiLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW UDA-bhDAD UiLpWz XhF cjgm WDA MWb UiA, WDA ahZm XDUh FciA Abche Uidcm Xcièhc FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC ShBW Abchem cmghB UiLpWz ⁶ Abche SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShBW Gjdh ASm Abche bhMm EC XhF cjgj RhdiA UiLpWz ⁷ MhSm AGmci MiÛnHic Afh-acfh XhBA, AèhB gÀdshc EViFhci EBz Aèhc cgbSm Abchem Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch BSh XhBLiz ⁸ BGhW S XjchXjc ghLhz

Abi KhBac, Sjbi EC ZmXhcm XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm Aèhc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb Fche GiAdi EDz Bdh WmF Fhb Fch S gFdc dhHi ahdh

Ac CXFhciz ⁹ Sh-E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-
 ScFi, MhS-Zjf dBA bhSh, FhBÌh-YLhU, Ac
 fciES dBA FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz BShD S
 FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, BSh DÀmcm ZmFhbhz
¹⁰ Mm bhWfm UdhUdi dhHhD, Shcm XDdh
 DFZhc, ZhUm ULLchZhcE gjfiAc FciE, BShD
 MjUi gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-
 Yich DÀmcm ZhU UidhBEz ¹¹ Sjbi S Mh-
 WEC, BSh bhWfc Uidc KiØh GjZ GhchX,
 gm HjWhHhcz gm DbWmC WiMc WhYcb-
 hWic XcbhW UmDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² SiShL gjWE, Abi AcôSibhL Zh SjGiF
 ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm XhPhBbj, Dch FmC
 Hmdm Sjbh GhL Fci Kmih FciE WiFhXdi
 OhCWE ABA Abhc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHiz
 Abi WiES FcLi, fiSc FDbhf EC WiFhXdiS
 cBbjz ¹³ CFid MBW LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc LYcc
 dhHi MSGhW Xhc fhBÌ FciE, MhSm Shchc
 FjWj EahZ Wh EDz ¹⁴ Abchc bhWfcm S
 giFhWi Mcjc, fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi Fidh
 WiMcm GhOhBd MhDz SmC Shch bhWfc
 Mcjci EahZ biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc WiMc
 MiÛnHiE YdAdh EBZz

¹⁵ Abhc dHc gFdm Sjbhcm Lhdhb
 MhWhBchz Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD
 Mmch Abchcm bhDA FcpW, Shchcm Abhc
 Lhdhb UiEz

Aèhc cgbS Sjbch gFdc CXcm FhBb cCFz
 AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 18 Wæc LiXhch Ad-YidibW XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW KiPic AFhem dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch Cçsz ShBW FèLi OhCWc BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz EWiLib Whbm ShW DF GciUh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS XhCdJL (ch:) MmZdh MmdE ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdJLc HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdJLc bhMUîAC EWiLib BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdJLc DFMW Zifmf GhUib EBLpWz Shch UlBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh, EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc HmLm YiciA MhBZh, Ac ShW AHc ajd ðiFhc FciA bhY KhBZhz gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW AHc Hjdhbem YicS WmBW Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB gifhZmE fbMiA WmBWz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm FjWj amUhamU WhB, gMcS BLhc Cçs EAc ZhUm gFdC DF fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjçai WmSh gMcS XhCdJLm fhVhcW bjbiW EFdc CXcm WmShHici, gjFjbUhci Wh FciA ZcJ WiMcm WiKh FciA MbhS Efd KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZhghUlci WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7

(H) EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21

(I) gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh 1:22-25

gMcS XhCdJLc Lhdhb

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc dHc SZdiH Fcch bhDac Ulî YidibWc HmLm dmGchbz ² ZBW AYiA, Abchc dHm BbhWc Mjðh AcGiXhL Ac Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

gMcS XhCdJLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh

⁴ Abi ghbmfh bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciZ ⁵ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc ZhD Sjbhc bgâSc FTh Abi gjWLiz ⁶ Abi ULA Fci, bjbiW EFdc dHm Sjbhc GhSic-fâcF AcE ZheCFz Sjbi S MhWE, Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD Abchcm FS ahdh ahdh WiAbs ZidhB UiLpWz ⁷ ahB, Sjbhc bgâs UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac CSfhg XhBLi, Sjbi S Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv

⁸ Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhcm DGhW FTh FBShb KhBchbz Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm gjFjb UiShb Xhcdhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fchc dhHiz ⁹ EBdm bgâSc GhSicm gjFjb Wh UiA Sjbhcm biWS FciAcz Abi XhCdJL EC bjçai ZDEfE Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi Fcchbz ¹⁰ Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWhBchb, Abi MmdE ZÛi ThFh ghdSm gm BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz ¹¹ DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, EBdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS FhbhEch ZWiHmLmz

¹² MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmfi bhDac EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm YicS XhPhBchbz ¹³ Abi Shcm Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhb, MhSm GjF-GZcic UhD ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMbS FcS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbhc BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh, MhSm Mjc FciA Sjbhc ahdh Fhb AUhD Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb, Sjbi WiM ThFiC EC Fhb FcEz ¹⁵ Sjbi MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm YiciA XhE, EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm Sjbhc HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi gciA ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbi EGW Shcm Ac Hjdhb gifhZm XhBShD WhD ZcJ Hjdhb ThFi Ze, bhWi bhDac ahB gifhZm XhBZhDz GhL Fci gm Abhc GjZ bhDac bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc HmLmE gm AcE bhDac, Ghdi cÃ-bhjfM WhD, BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm bhDacz

¹⁷ DcUhd Sjbi MjUi Abhem DFB BbhWc ahHi MhWE, Sm Abhem Mmdh FZjd Fchc FTh, ShcmE Edh FZjd FciEz ¹⁸ gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm

Sjbhc FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE FciE,
 B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm XhEz ¹⁹ Abi
 XhCdJLm WiMc ASm dmGiA MhWhBchb,
 Sjbhc XhEWh Abi UidhBbjz ALdm Abi FB-
 Shb KhBchb Wh Mm, Sjbhc WiMc MhWc
 dhHiC Sjbi Abhc HmLm ciWi ALz ²⁰ ahB
 YidibW, Aèhc EAîm DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW
 BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE Achb
 UmEz ²¹ Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhD MhWiAC,
 Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW dmGdhhz Abi
 bWE Fci, Abi MmSh Fchc dhHi FBchb, Dc
 ThFi Zmfi Sjbi FcZhDz

gMcS XhCdJLc fmf FTh

²² gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb, Sjbi Abhc
 dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF FciA chGiEz FhcW
 Abi Afh Fchb, Sjbhc ULAc CLièhD Abhcm
 Sjbhc HmLm YicS UmEA EBZz

²³ AZj-YhchLm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpW,
 ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Abhc dHm ÈBA
 ZÛi ALpWz ²⁴ Ac Abhc dHc SZdiHFhci
 bhcfjL, AcîhFjL, UibhL Ac djFmE Sjbhcm
 Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Abhc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbhc
 UidE FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 19 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BZchWi XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) ÇçS BgjUi Vcôbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcôbs YiciA MhBShHi KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UIWiAc gFd Vcôbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiScm fhVhcW DZhUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcôb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE MhBZhc CXhD WhB, FjWjbØmc Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cjFj 24 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASC ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhpcWz” Ac 10 cjFj 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmî GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WZi Ac Yiciïh Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cjFj

(G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS

(H) gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW 4:13-7:28

(I) Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cjFj

(K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB 11-13 cjFj

WZi Ac Yiciïh Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW

(1:1-2:18)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FdibhSjèh

¹ Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS WhWhW WbjWhD WZi Efdc bhMUiA Abchc bD-bjcäi Efdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi

ZmMiLpW, ² EBdm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci Zm-MiLpWz EC bhWjf EBdh Aèhc GhL bh-DAc XjSc dhGhW, DW WhbC FdibhSjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDAc XjS FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gAdShc bhdiFhWh UidhBLpW, DW CLièhD ALbhW-MbiW Ac gAdsh XDUH EBLmz ³ DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUiAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDAc XjS FdibhSjèhc gjFjbc Zdm, Shbhb MHSc gAdsh Kdmz ShBW Ul-WiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz

Yiciïh Efd ThFi gMcS BLh bghW

⁴ BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi, AèhD ShWcm Yiciïh Efd ThFi AcE Zmfi bcSjZh Adh Whb UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh BÏSE UhW FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciïhcm BdH FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW EBdhhz

Zh,

AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW Ebbj

Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz

⁶ ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL XcVhW XjScm UIWiAS ZmMidh, EC fbD Yiciïh Efdcm gjFjb Uidh,

E Yiciïh Efd, Sjbch DWcm LBMUH FcEz

⁷ AèhD Yiciïh Efdc ZmXhcm FBch,

Yiciïh Efdcm ShBW ghEAc WbjWhD XDUH FcLpW,

WiMc GhUib Efdcm AHjWic YkdFic dhGhW ZhWhBLpWz

⁸ EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

BA-Ddhgi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cBZ, Sjbhc BWLhYC EBd gF BWLhY,

⁹ Sjbi WhYcbhWicm IiÛhe Ac UiWUhcicm ahdh XhE,

DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc AèhD Sjbhcm GmdhYSi UiLpW,

Sjbhcm BÏsi HUi UhW FcLpW,

Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE

Sjbhcm ZCS Zmfi Gjfi UiLpWz

10 AèhD AcE FBch,

E bhdiF, Sjbic XDdh UIWiAc BAW GJOi
HheiL,
ALbhW EFdE Sjbhc ASm XDUh FcLmz

11 BSh gÀdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
EBdm Sjbic S ghbmfh ZEABd cBZhDz
BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW EBMiZ,

12 Sjbic BShcm KhĐcc dhGhW ahBÕ
FciA TBZhD,
YiÜizhc FhXec dhGhW BSh gÀdSh ZUD-
hBZhDz
EBdm Sjbic Mmdh AL, ECdhC cBZhD,
Sjbhc ghDASi FjWjUiWC YkchBS
WhDz

13 Ac AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciîhcm Bdh FTh
FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm MSUiW Sjbhc XhEc
SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ESUiW Sjbic Abhc WiMc SÇc QhBW
HhdhS ZEz

14 Yiciîh EFd S Ghdi GmMbS Fecj cgg WhD
Wi? Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Shchc
CXFhc Fhc dhHiC Dchcm ZmMh EBLmz

2

GiAdi EAc dhHi gfiAci

1 Sm EC XjSc ZmXhcm Abch MSSh
gjWLi, BSh GjZ GiAd FciA fbMh Ucfhc,
AcWhD Aîm Aîm Abch B Shdib ThFi Zm-
XTm MhBShbHi Xhciz 2 Yiciîhc bhçYSm
ZhShBd Fhdhb MmZdh FhBb cBLm, Ac
Mmch B Fhdhbc CdOh KdLid, DchE Shchc
XhEWh fhMh XhBLm, 3 ShBdm AèhD ShW
GhL bmgmcZhWiD Abchc dhHi EGW Mm
WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW, B XTc CdOh
Kddm Abch FjWj ZhKbj Wi? EC WhMhSc
FTh S gÀd XDdh bhdiF BLh WiMmC
FBLpW, Ac Mmch BSh gjWLid ShchE
XjchXjc LhY FciA Abchcm FBLpW, BSh
DÀmZhcm ghLhz 4 Dchc dHm AèhD WiMmE
WhWhW FiLibc FjUcSi AdhbS, FmchbSic
Zd-ShÀSui EC WhMhSc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz
Ac WiMc bcMiD XhF cggc UmEA WhWhW
WiAbS ZidhB UiAE fhÀi UiLpWz

*UlG-Fic bhMUi gMcS BLh WhMhSc
Fh×hci*

5 Sm Abch Mm ZhSjWi ZhUfhBc FTh
FBAC, B ZhUfhB S AèhD FjWj Yiciîhc MiçhD
chGLpW Whz 6 ZcJ Aèhc Fhdhbc bhMm
DFMWm ZhShBLpW,

bhWjf AcFSh FiSh MmW Sjbic Shchcm BAU
FcE?
bhWfc AEdhUC Zh FiSh MmW Sjbic
Shchcm UmGh-gjWh FcE?

7 Sjbic S bhWfcm Yiciîh ThFi Ghdi Tjeh
dhbhs dhhbBL,
HCcZ Ac BÏsc bhdh S Sjbic bhWfcmC
UhW FcLz

Sjbhc XDUh gÀdshc CXcm Dchcm BÏs UiL,
8 gÀdshc Dchc XhEc SdhS, Dchc AEShD
chGLz

Sm AèhD gÀdshcm Dchc AEShD AWhD,
Dchc GmbShc Zhcm Ac FjØhc cBLm
Whz EBdm EGWE S gÀdshcm Abchc
WiMc AEShD UmGchb Whz 9 Ghdi gC
BLhcm UmGchb, ShWcm Yiciîh EFd
ThFi Tjeh dhhbS dhhbBd EBLid, MhSm
Aèhc cgbSm UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc MhW
ZhKhWic dhHi, ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB
UmBWz ghLhC ShBW GjZ Fi XhBA WiMc
MhW ZidhB UiA bhch HmLpW, DcdhHiC
UmGchb, AèhD ShWcm EC BÏs Ac HCcZc
bhdh YiÜhBLpWz

10 ALdm gÀdshc S Aèhc dhHi, ShBWC
gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, Ac ShW GiAd EBd
ShW ZCS AEdhUE ShW fhW-bgibhc ahHi
EBWz DcdhHiC Shchc WhMhSc Fh×hci
EC BLhcm UlG-Fi UiA Fhbid ZhWhBLpW,
MhSm DW dH VciA Dch ShW HmLm ABWz
11 Sm Mm BLhD bhWfcm XhF-LhY FcpW
Ac Mmch XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch gÀdc S DF
Aèhc XciZhecz EShc UhD BLhD Dchcm ahB
FBA QhFSm FjWj fcb XhBW Whz 12 ShBW
FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBApØc HmLm Sjbhc Whb
SZdiH Fcbj,
fbhMc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY-HMd HhB-
bjz

13 ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi Aèhc CXcm
acfh Fcbjz

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGCÀh, AbiE ALi Ac gC AEdhU EFdE EWE
ALpW,
Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE fXiA UiLpWz

¹⁴ ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU EFd S cÃ-bhjfc
bhWjf, HSiFm BLh WiMmE ECdh cÃ-bhjfc
FhDAD MWb dBdhz Ghdi EC FhDac bCSc
CLièhD, bCSc GmbShc bhdiF gC BZdiLcm
IhDDd FcSh XhcpW, ¹⁵ Ac bcWc Qcm
Mmch ghch MiÛnHi bCSc Hjdhc dhGhW
FhOhBch, ShchcmE AMhU FcSh XhcpWz
¹⁶ ShBW S Yicih EFdcm fhBÌ FcpW Wh,
Ghdi BZthgibc AEdhU EFdcmC fhBÌ Fcchz
¹⁷ B gÀdsh XjchXjc AUhD Fchc dhHi BLhcE
Mcjc ALid, ShBW WiMmE EC ahBAPøc
dHm gFd ZmXhcm gbhWi EAz gbhWi EBA
Aèhc UcZhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh, Uid-UcUi
XcVhW Bbhb EBSH XhcpWz Bbhb ZWiA
bhWfc HjWhc FYchc dhHi WiMc MhW
FjczhWi UmBWz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMm XciÀhs
XeIA ULG-Fì fBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHiC Mmch
XciÀhs XepW ShchcmE ShBW fhBÌ FcSh
XhcpWz

Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb

3

(3:1-4:12)

bjLh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh BÌsi

¹ DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-XcmMHhc ahB
EFd, Sjbch Mmch Zmgmii UHese fciF EBL,
Sjbch XcSmFmC BLhc ZhD KCG chGEz Aèh
XhFm ShW B GhL GdiYhcm ZmMiLpW,
ShBWC S gC XcVhW Bbhb, BGhW Abch
bhWLiz ² gMcS bjLh Mmdh Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE
Wicac Fchc MjFh ALdh, EC dhGhW BL-
hcmE MmBW ZmMiLpW, EC Aèhc UcZhcE
ShBW ALdh Wicac Fchc MjFhz ³ Sm Ic
ZhWhEch bhdiFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE Zmfi
BÌs XhBW, EC dhGhW Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE gMcS
BLhDE bjLh WZi ThFi Zmfi BÌs ghLid
FcLpWz ⁴ gÀd IchBWC S FjWj Wh FjWj
bhWfm ZhWhBLpW, EBdm MmBW gÀdsh
ZhWhBLpW ShBWC Aèhz ⁵ ALdm LhbWc
MbhWhc dhHi MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, ESh
ZmXhc MhWhWic dhHi, bjLh ALdh Aèhc
Ic-fjfhcc Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh Fhb-
dhc dhGhWz ⁶ EBdm Ad-bLi S Aèhc Ic-
fjfhcc MiçUhc gifhZm Wicac Fchc MjFh

XjSc dhGhW ALdhz EGW AbchE MjUi
MhcMic Uidc Afh Ac giçs chGiA bCS XcMØ
FhBb cB, Sm UmGh MhBZ MmW, AbchE
Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc ahHi EBLiz

ZmBbhWic dhHi gjfiAci

⁷ DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cjgm ZhShBLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

⁸ Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBE
Whz

AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bcjajbic bhMm,

Abhc ZicjDm HiA Abhcm XciÀh FcLdh,
Sjbch BdH FciE Whz

⁹ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif ZLc Vci

Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc ZhUmE,
gWE Abhcm XciÀh FcLpWz

¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Shchc CXcm GjZ ZmMhc EBA
FBdhb,

Dchc Uid S ghbmfh Zm-XTm KÀc Umc,
Shch S Abhc XT KiWd Whz

¹¹ SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA FBLdhb,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhs,
Dch ghbhBS XhcS WhDz

¹² ahBAPw Efd, gjfiAc EE! Sjbchc Uidc
bhMm MhWj WhYcbhWi Ac ZmBbhWi Wh
ghbhD, BSh ghbhB Hmdm MiÛh Aèhc HmL
ThFi WiMcm UlcB gchBdhDz ¹³ BShc ZUdh
MS UiWcm ABM FBA QhFh ED, ES UiW
Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE, MhSm FmC
HjWhc YhÛE XeIA WiMc Uidcm XhfhW
Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MjUi XDdhFjc
dhGhW gmf XcMØ BbhWm bMZjs cBA Kdi,
Sm ZjMh MhBZ Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF
EBLiz ¹⁵ Tjeh AHm ZhShBd EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBE
Whz

¹⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc MZhWc Zjdi
gjWhc ZhUmE FmHiD ShW ZicjViSh FcLid?
DchC WhD Wi, Mmchcm bjLh WZid bific
ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidh? ¹⁷ FE KhBW, AèhD
Khèif ZLc Vci Fhc CXcm ZmMhc ALdh?
Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh FcLdh
Ac bcjajbic bhMm dhf EBA XeLdh? ¹⁸ AèhD
Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FLb GhBA FBLdh,

'Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS Dch ghh-
hBS XhcS WhD'? EC Dchc CXcmC WhD
Wi, Mmch ShW MZhwC Zjdi gjWiAE WhY-
cbhWi FcLid? ¹⁹ ESh ThFiC S Abch ZjM-
chb, BbhW Wh AWhD Shch Aèhc UmEA gC
Achbc MhHhS ghhbBS XhcLm Whz

4

Aèhc ZÙh EFdc dhHi Achb

¹ Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS ghhbWic
EAUh EGWE Abchc dhHi Khdj ALmz
DcdhHi AE, Abch AcE gjfiAc EBA Kdi,
WhBdm UmGh MhBZ gmfm Sjbch FmC
Achbc MhHh ThFi ZhU XeiHmLz ² Abchc
HmLm Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm,
ZWì BLchBdc HmLmE ECdh SZdiH Fch
EBLid, B GjF-GZci gjWiA Shchc FjWj YhDUh
EBLm Wh, FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE BbhW
AWLm Whz ³ EBdm Abch S BbhW AWLi
Ac Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Achbc MhHhS
ghhbBShb XhciAcz EC Achbc ZmXhem
AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA FBLdhh,
Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UIWiA XDUh Fchc ZhU ThFiC, Aèhc
B Achb SiAc Fch EBLm, Sh-E ShBW Edh
FBLpWz ⁴ EC Achbc ZmXhem AcF ADASE
dmGh ALm, "AèhD B gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS
Wæc UiW Achb Fcdh, ShBW BUIW Ac FjØh
XDUh Fcdh Whz" ⁵ EBdm ShBWC gicZhc
FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghhbBS XhcS WhDz

⁶ DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh EBd MmW,
FiLj bhWjf Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghhbBS
XhcZh, EBdm XDdh Mmchc HmLm GjF-
GZci SZdiH Fch EBLid, Shchc WhYcbhWic
FhcWmC Shch Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghh-
hBS XhcLm Whz ⁷ AèhD ZCS UiW AHm BSh
ZWì BLchBdc HmLm ZhShBLdh, ZhUm
ShW Achbc bhMm ghhbWic dhHi gicZhc
WDA UiW PiF FciA EC UiWc Whb Uidh,
ABMz gicZhc ZCS UiW ZhUm ShBW UhCU
WZic HmLm FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm dmGh
ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW Zh-
WhBE Whz

⁸ EGhW FEAc bhWi EBd, gMcS bjLhc bCSc
ZhUm BCLh WZiD MjUi Shchem gi AchbE
ghchBdiSh XhcSh, Sm AèhD ZhUm AcF
UiWc FTh FBdh Wh EWmz ⁹ Sm ZjMh
MhD, AchbE ghhbWic XT Aèhc ZÙh EFdc
dhHi EGWE Gjdh ALmz ¹⁰ bjd FTh EBd,
AèhD Mmdh ShW gÀd Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm
Achb FcLdh, EC dhGhW FjWj ZÙhE ShW
Achbc bhMm ghhbBA ghcdm, gm-E Shc
Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz ¹¹ Sm AE, AbchE gi
Achbc bhMm ghhbWic dhHi GhL Uidm
AHjAB, MhSm gC WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc
dhGhW Aèhc gjFjbc ZicjÐm HiA, B Achb
ThFi ZhU Wh Xeiz

¹² Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÙh Ac ZdAdh Fhbddh,
UIBE Hhdh VhchBd SdjAcc KhBSmE Zmfi
VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm Yke FciA bhWfc aiScm
ghhbBA Uid-cjg, AQQi-Hjicm AdHhD, Ac
Uide aiSec WiES-KiØh gÀdShcm XciÀh FciA
UmGmz ¹³ Aèhc XDUh Fch FjWj bGdjFhSC
ShW HmLm djFhBd WhDz ShW KCGc
LhbWm gÀdShc Gjdh-bmdh MhBc ALm,
ShW HmLmC Abchc gifhZ UiSm EBZz

gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW

(4:13-7:28)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XcVhW Bbhb

¹⁴ Abch S Edh DF XcVhW Bbhb XhBLi,
MmBW Shbhb ALbhW XhcEBA ghci Aèhc
Acfe SfcY WiLpW, ShBWC Aèhc GhL bh-
DAc MW, BLh BZWjèhz Sm ACÀh, Abch
ShW Fdibhcm bMZjS Fci bhWiz ¹⁵ FhcW
Abchc XcVhW Bbhb B dhGhW WhD MmW,
Abchc FjWj FbMjciC UIGm ShBW ULGi EBS
WhD, ShBWE Abchc dhGhW gÀd MhSc
HjWhc XciÀhs XeLpW, EBdm FjWjMhS
HjWh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch
giçS FciA Aèhc cgbSc SÇc FiWhcE MhB,
MhSm bmgmcZhWi ghLid FcShb Xhci, Ac
MmdhGhW cgbSc HcM ALm, EC dhGhW
cgbSE Xhbz

5

¹ bhWfc XÀm cBA Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi bh-
Wfc bhM TWmC XcSmF XcVhW Bbhbcm
XLÜ Fci WmEA EDz ShW Fhb EBd bhWfc

HjWh bhYic dhHi Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA Ac gFd MhSc dièh-LUhh ZGfiA UmEAz ² Mmch Wh ZjMiA HjWh Fcm Ac Zm-XTi ED Dchc dHm ShBW Wcb ZmZghc FcSh XhcepW, FhcW ShW bhMmE FbMjci ALmz ³ ShBW Mmdh EBÛ bhWfc HjWhc dhHiA FjcZhWi UmBW, ECdh ShW WiMc FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE FjcZhWi Fch YcMz

⁴ XcVhW Bbhb EAc Bìs FmC WiMm WiMm FhbhBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD MmWcm XLÛ FcpW ShBWC B Bìs ghLid FcpW, Mmdh AèhD ghcjW WZicm B Bìs UiLdhz ⁵ BLhDE ECdh XcVhW Bbhb EAc dhHi WiMm WiMcm Ze ZhWhBdh Wh, ZcJ AèhDC ShWcm EC HCcZ UhW FcLpW, AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abhc Xjs,
ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW Ebdhbz

⁶ ShBW ECdh AcF ADASE FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD
SjbiC gc-ghbmffFjc Bbhbz

⁷ AèhD S BLhcm bCSc AS ThFi ZhKhBSH Xhcdh EWm, BLh UIWiAS ThFhc fbD ShW HmLm AghMhci Fci FhÛiA ULA-biWSi Fci aiF bhHiLpW, ShW bhMm Aèhc Qc-GY Ac ZhBÐsh ThFhD BShc MjAXE XhBLpWz ⁸ ShBW Xjs EBdmE Fì fBì FciA, Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA cEA giFiLpW, ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ac EC dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh XjchXjc Fhbid ZWiHmdh, AèhD ShWcm bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD XcVhW Bbhb GmShZ Uidh, EC WbjWhD ShW ZhBÐ Cçs EFdc dhHi AèhB WhMhSc XT GjdiA UiLpWz

BbhW ThFi Wh gchc dhHi gjfiAci

¹¹ bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm Abhc AcE ZCS ZDAW ALm, EBdm Sjbhc FhWE Shdh dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbchem BSh ZjMhWi GjZ Fìz ¹² ESUiWc bhMm SjbchE CìhU EBMiShD ALid, EBdm EGWE UmGh Mhc Sjbchem Aèhc Fhdhbc XDdh LZf giFhWi dhHZz Sjbchem EGWE gcejìhc dhGhW UIV GhEAWi dhHmc, fã GhWh gMb FcShD XhchD Whz ¹³ Ac Mmch UIV GhD Shch S HmUh gcejìh, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch FjØhc ZjMm Whz ¹⁴ fã GhWh Shchc

dhHiC Mmchc ZDEf EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjchc SYhS ZjMiA AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

6

¹ BLhc ZmXhcm Abch XDdh MmSh Shdib XhBLi, ACÀh BShcm XhcEBA Abch AcE AH-mUi AHjABA Fhbid EBz gC XDdhFjc Shdib gicZhc giFhc Ac HcM WhB, MmbW WhYcb-hWi Fhb ThFi Uidcm ZUdhWi, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWh, ² WhWhW WbjWhc HjLd, ULA WiZhc fbD ASHb UmEA, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPh, Ac AGmchSc ZiKhcz ³ BWfhèh, Abch EdhC Fcbjz

⁴ EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc XT UmGid-hBLm, Zmgmii UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF cjgm fciF EBLm, ⁵ Aèhc cgbSc Fhdhbc bMh ZjMLm, Ac LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, ⁶ UmGhc ZhUmE FhYici Fhb FcLm, Dchc Uidcm Ac ZUdhBd MhBS WhD, FhcW Shch WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc ULG-Fic LdiZE FhSd Fcmc, Ac gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh ShW HiZS Hhcz ⁷ Mm bhOiD Zhcm Zhcm bmlc XhWi EMb FciA Hici EFdem ghH-ScFhci MjHhBA UmD, B bhOiS Aèhc cgbS WhMid EDz ⁸ EBdm Mm bhOiS Ghdi ZW-MJHd Ac FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh bhOi, B bhOiS dhÛs Xeoz bhWfm BShcm AHjBWUi MhdhBWz

⁹ E bhDac Ulí Efd, MjUiE Abch BdGhW FBchb, EBdm ALdm Abch GhL Uidm bWE Fci, Sjbhc ghdS D ThFi ZCS ahdh ALm, Ac Sjbhc MiÛnHiS WhMhSc Yde UmGh Mhcz ¹⁰ Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhci, Sjbch ShW dhHi Mm bgäs UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi MmSh Fhb-FhM FcchD, ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbS FciA ABchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh WhDz ¹¹ Abchc GjZ BÈh Ebd, Sjbch XcSmF MWmC gmmf XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS AHjAB ABZhd, MhSm Sjbhc Afh Xjch EDz ¹² EC dhGhW FhbE AHjABSm Sjbhc Adfi Wh AD; ZcJ BbhWm Ac LZcm Mmch Aèhc EAUh Fch ZcFS ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW EBMhEz

Aèhc EAUhc WióDEsh

¹³ gMcS BZthgibc dHm AèhD MmZdh EAUh FcLdh, B fbD ULLch FjØhc Whbm ShBW FLb GhBLpW Wh, FhcW ShW ThFi Ze ULLch FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShBW WiMc Whbm FLb FciA FBLdh,

14 Abi WiKD Sjbhcm ZcFS WhMid Fcbj
Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS XcibhWm ZhehB
Uibjz

15 BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh fbD LZc
FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd XhBdhz 16 bhWfm
MmZdh FjWj FLb GhD, gm Shc KhBSm
Uhbi FmCcc Whbm FLb GhD, SmC ZjMh
MhD Shc FLb ghLh, Ac EC FLbc dhHi
gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhDz 17 ECdh AèhDE
Mmchc dHm EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc
WióDEShc dhHiA ShBWE FLb GhBLpW,
MhSm ShW EAUh cU-ZUD EAc fÜD Wh
ThFmz 18 Ac AèhD FjWj biLh bhSh S ZCS
Ulcc FThz Sm ShBW MmZdh EAUhc dHm
FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch AcE FS Zmfi acfh
chGShb Xhciz DcdhHi AE, Abch Mmch
ShW UcZhcE HiA AfcD XhBLi, XhBA Mm
Afh XDUh ALm, Abchc LhbWc gC Afhem
bMZjS Fci VciA cBz 19 EC Afh Abchc MhWc
dJHcc dhGhW, FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhD
Aèhc Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhc XcUh XhcEBA
GhL XhF MhHhc aiScm Abchem WiA
XCLhDz 20 Ac Abchc XA EBA BLh HiA Abchc
AHm gi MhHhS XCLi HmLpWz ShBW S
bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc cmEAM bhYiF gc-
ghbmfhFjc dhHi XcVhW Bbhb EBLpW, Sm
EC ZmXhem EGW FBchbz

7

AèhB Bbhb bhdFi-LiDiFc XciKD

1 B bhdFi-LiDiFc EBDh Aèhshdhc Bbhb,
fhdmhc ZhUfhz BZthgibm ZhUfh EFdc
MjðS AchBA ghci YiciA AEAc Zhdh EC
bhdFi-LiDiFc dHm ShW bjdHfS EBDm,
bhdFi-LiDiFc BZthgibcm ULA FcLdhz
2 BZthgibm ShW gÀdshc Uf ZhOc DF
ZhO DWcm UidhBdhz bhdFi-LiDiFc Whbc
bhWi EBD, XcmMHhcc ZhUfhz ShBW
fhdmh OhCWcE ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz
3 bhdFi-LiDiFc bh WhB, ZhYE WhB, ShW
FjWj GhÛhw-whbhE WhB, ShW ghDA-
Sic fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh MhD,
ShBW Aèhc GhL bhDac XjSc dhGhW, gc-
ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

4 Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh, DBW FS
bghW, MmWcm Abchc GhÛhw bjd ZhZh
BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc bhdc Uf ZhOc
DF ZhO UhW Fci UiLpWz 5 Ac dmZi Hjic
bhMm Mmch BbhbSi Fhb FcpW, Shch
fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Shchc ahBapW, bhWi

ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF
ZhO AUhD Fchc DGSiAc XhBLpWz EC
ZWi BLchBde S BZthgibc GhÛhw bhMm
MWbiLpWz 6 EBDm gC Mm bhdFi-LiDiFc
BZthgibc GhÛhw Wh EBDmE, BZthgibc
HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO WiLdh, Ac
BZthgibcm ULAE UiLdh, MmW dHm AèhD
WiMm EAUh FcLpWz 7 gjc EFdm Ze EFdc
HmL ThFi ULA XhBA ThFpW, Dc bhMm
S fÜD WhBz 8 DFZhDUi Mm Bbhb bCS
ED, EC dmZi Hjic Bbhb EFdm Uf ZhOc DF
ZhO AUhD FcpW, Ac AcFZhD bhdFi-LiDiFc,
FiShZm FD ShBW gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpW,
ShBWE Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpWz
9 gjcZhc BGhWE FEA MhD, dmZi Hjic Mm
Bbhb Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpW,
ShBWE BZthgibc bhMUi bhdFi-LiDiFc
Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UiLpW, 10 FhcW bhdFi-
LiDiFc MmZdh BZthgibc dHm bjdHfS
Fcdh, dmZi S EC fbD BZthgibc Whc aiScm
ALdhz

gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc Bbhb

11 dmZi Hjic Bbhb LhZ EFdc Fhb-FhMc
CXcm Wicac FciA AèhD ZWi BLchBdc
fciES UiLdh, B Bbhb bhMUi MjUi Fh-
bid EA MhBS, Sm dmZi Hjic XDDh Bbhb
ghcjWc ZUdh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhc AcF
Bbhb AEAc FjWj HcM ALid Wi? 12 Bbhb
LidLidh ZUdhBd EBDm S fciEScmE ZUdh-
hWi dhHmz 13 B gFd ZDAW MhW WiESm
Fcchb, DBW S dmZi Hjic WhD, AcF Hjic,
gi Hjic FmC FjczhWi GhWhc GhUib ALdh
Whz 14 Abchc bjWiZ S DgjUh Hjic bhMm
XDUh EBLpW, B Hjic FmC Bbhb EBZh
FciA bjLhD FjØh FBLpW Whz 15 bhdFi-
LiDiFc WbjWhD MmZdh AcF MW Bbhb
SfciY AwpW, B fbD S Abchc ZDAW AcE
LhY EBHmLmz 16 BLh S cÃ-bhjfc FjWj
WiEbm Bbhb EBLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW gc-
ghbmfhFjc FjUcSi MiÛnHic ZdmC EBLpWz
17 ShW ZmXhem XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

18 Sm UmGCÀh, DFZhD AHc BbhbSic gjFjb-
AgFhb Efd FbMjc Ac ZmFhbh EBMhEAD
BShcm gchB UmEA EBLm, 19 bjLhc fciESm
S FjØhcmC Fhbid ZhWhBS XhcLm Whz Ac
AcFZhD ECdh DF bghW WDA EAUh Mhci

Fch EBLm, B EAUhc MciAD Abch Aèhc AcE FhLhS ABShb Xhcbjz

²⁰ Ac AHc Bbhb EFdc ZmXhcm S FjWj FLb Fch EBLm Wh, EBdm BLhc BbhbSic ZmXhcm AèhD FLb FcLpWz ²¹ ShBW FLb FciA DWcm ZEABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm FLb GhBA FBch, Sjbic gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhb, Sjbhc ZmXhcm ShW bjWfh ZUdhBSH WhDz

²² Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW, BLh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE bghW DF CLièhc Mhbi-WUhc EBLpWz ²³ Ac dmZic Hji ThFi ZCS bhWfm BbhbSi FcLpW, bCS EBMhD Fci Dch FjWj MWC ghbmfh BbhbSi FcSh Xh-cLpW Whz ²⁴ EBdm BLh S gc-ghbmfh MiUh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS WhDz ²⁵ DcdhHiC Mmch ShW CLièh dBA Aèhc FhLhS AD, AèhD Shchem XjchXjc WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW Shchc XAm fjXhcif Fche dhHi ShBW ghbmfh MiUh ALpWz

²⁶ ALdm Abchc dhHi ECdh DFMW XcVhW BbhbC McjcE ALid, MmBW XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-HjWh, HjWhHhc EFd TWm AdH, Ac AèhD MmWcm ALbhW EFdc CXcm SjdLpWz ²⁷ ZhFi gÀd XcVhW BbhbM XDDh ShW WiMc dhHi, ZhUm ShW FCbc HjWhc dhHi XcSmF UiW FjcZhWi AUhD Fch dhHSz EBdm EC BbhbC dhHi BShc Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW ShBW ShW WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA DFB Zhcm B Fhb AUhD FcidiLpWz ²⁸ fciESm MS XcVhW Bbhb EFdc ZEABd FcLm Dch gFdC FbMjc, EBdm fciESc ZhUm Aèhc FLb bhYiF MmWcm ZEABd Fch EBLm, DBWC GhL bhDAc XjS, gc-ghbmfhFjc BbhbSic dhHi DWcm Fhbid ZhWhBd EBLmz

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh

8

(8:1-10:39)

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièh

¹ Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc EBd, Abchc ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhb ALpW, MmBW ZmgmîE Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz ² ShBW gC ALd XhF MhHh, bhWi Zmgmîi DZhUS-GhWhS DZhUSi Fcch, B DZhUS-GhWh S FjWj bhWfc ASC

ZhWhBd WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm ZhWhBLpWz

³ Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUHH AUhD Fch EBd XcSmF XcVhW BbhbC UhDBÍ, DcdhHi EC XcVhW BbhbC HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif ThFSm EBZz ⁴ ShBW MjUi EGW UIWiAS ThFSh Sm BbhbSi FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWm, FhcW fciESc gjFjb bhYiF FjcZhWi UiZhc Bbhb S ALpWCz ⁵ gi Bbhb EFdc Fhb EBd Zmgmîi Fhbc WbjWh Zh LhDA, Mmdh bjLhD gi DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic fbD AèhD bjLhcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “UmGiE, EC Xhec CXcm SjbhcM Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhb, DAmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEZ” ⁶ EBdm EGW Abch UmGchb, BLhD BbhbSic Mm UhDBÍ XhBLpW, BSh gi Bbhb EFd ThFi ZCS ahdh, Mmdh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE ahdh DF CLièhc dhHi ShBW MiçUhc EBLpWz B CLièh AHc CLièh ThFi ZCS ahdh; B CLièh S ZCS ahdh ahdh EAUhc CXcm FhBb EBLmz ⁷ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidWc XDDh CLièh MjUi WiGjS EBS, Sm UILch CLièh FhBbc FjWj Mcjc ALid Whz ⁸ EBdm AèhD Shchc Ulf UmGhBLpW, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF EÁ ABZ, MmZdh Abi ZWi BLchBd Ac DgjUh Hjiic dhHi, Abhc dHm bidWc DF WDA CLièh FhBb Fcbjz

⁹ EC WDA CLièh AHc gi CLièhc dhGhW WhD, bific Umf ThFi Shchc bD-bjcäi EFdcM, AMhU Fci AWhc Zhdh Mm CLièh FcLdhbz FhcW Shch Abhc CLièhc CXcm PiF cBLm Wh,

DcdhHi AbiE Shchc dH Lhei UiLi, BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz

¹⁰ EBdm Abi bhZjUm DEGHWE FBchb, B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc dHm, Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj, Abhc fciES Shchc Uide bhMm Uibj, Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibj,

Abi Shchc Aèh EBBj, Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

¹¹ Shch gFdmC Shchc Aci-Ycicm, MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm

Bdh Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD Zjdm, Sjbch AèhcM KiWEz

Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm DbWmC S Abhcm
KiWZh,

¹² FhcW Abi Shchc gÀd WhYcbhWi bhY
Fcbj,

Shchc HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC bWE
chGShb WhDz

¹³ Sm ZjMh MhD, 'WDA' FTh FBA ShBW
XDdh CLièhcm XjchW ZhWhBLpW, Ac
MmSh EKd-XjchW EBMhD, BSh S MdUi Fci
AchBMhDz

9

ULB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh

¹ Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc XDdh CLièh
bhMm, Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi WhWhW
WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW ALid, Ac UIWiAS
DZhUS Fhc dhHi DGhW DZhUS-GhWhc
FThE dmGh ALidz ² gC WiEb bhYiF DGhW
DZhUS-Shæj ZhWhBd EBLid, gi DZhUS-
Shæjc XDdh FjPhS ALid KmchH UhWi,
XZií cjOi Ac BSh chGhc OmZjdz B FjPhc
Whb ALid XhF MhHhz ³ ULLch XcUhc
aiScm GhL XhF MhHh Whbm AcF FjPh
ALid, BGhW EBd gmemb fciYz ⁴ B FjPhc
bhMm ALid, fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD
MhdhWi OmZjd, fjWhUi dmXh fhghUS
fÛLF, fÛLFc aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAbE ach
FjUcSi GhWi bhÛh, Bbhb ghcjWc dhPi, EC
dhPiS FjUcSi Ykd YkOidz AcE ALid Aèhc
dHm bidWc CLièh dmGh gC ULBE fhghUS
Xhícz ⁵ gi fÛLFc CXcm ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi
ULBE FhcjZi, Dche QhGWhe LhDac Sdc
LhWiS HjWhc FYch AUhd Fch EBSz BSh
gÀdshc GjoiWhoi ZDAW Fch EGW Mcjc
WhDz

⁶ B gÀdsh MjBS Fhc ZhUm Bbhb EFdm
BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi ghbmfh XDdh FjPhc
aiScm ghbhBSHz ⁷ EBdm ULLch FjPhS,
bhWi GhL XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW Bbhb
ZLcE DFZhcC ghbhBSH XhcSh, ShBWE
FjczhWic dC ZiWh giWE ghbhBSH XhcSh
Whz ShW WiMc HjWh Ac ShW FCbc Wh-
MhWh gFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjczhWic
dC dBA gWE ghbhBSHz ⁸ Sm XhF cjgm
UmGhBA Uich, B UIWiAc XDdh DZhUS-
GhWh MSUiW FhBb ALm, ESUiW gi GhL
XhF MhHhS ghbhWic XT Gjdh EBS WhDz
⁹ gi DZhUS-GhWh Ebd B MbhWhc dhHi
DF WifhWh, B WifhWhD Abchcm ZhShB
UmD, EC dhGhW FjczhWi Ac dièh-LUHd

DZhUSFhcic ZiZmFc GjSGjSi ahZ Ulc FcS
Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ BSh S Ghdi GhEA-UhEA, EMj-
HjLdc ZmXhc, gÀdshc Ghdi MhBch fciES,
Uide FjØh WhDz B fciES FhBb ALid, AcE
ahdh FjWj CLièh ABZhc AH XcMØz

¹¹ EBdm EGW MS ahdh ahdh ZmXhc
ABLm, Ad-bLi S EC WDA SciFhc XcVhW
Bbhb EBLpWz ShBW AcE BÌsi AcE Zmfi Fh-
bid DZhUS-GhWh EBA ABLpWz B DZhUS-
GhWh FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD,
BGhW B UIWiAc UIWiAZi FjØh WhDz
¹² FjWj ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC ASE dBA ShBW
giWE ghbhBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW WiMc
MhW FjczhWic dC UiA DFZhcM C GhL XhF
MhHhS ghbhBLpW, ghbhBA Abchcm gc-
ghbmfhFjc dhHi GhdhL FcLpWz ¹³ AHm
Mmch WhXhF ZWiMiS, Shchc dhHi ZiLhd
Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi
LiOhBA XhF-LhY Fch EBS, EBdm BShD
S Dche fcide ZhBc Hhdh Ghdi XhF-LhY
EBSz ¹⁴ Sm MmbW gc-ghbmfhFjc MiÛh
cjcjc bhMUia, Zm-HjWh FjczhWi EBA ShW
WiMcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UidhBLpW, gi
Ad-bLic dCD Abchc Uidcm WhXhFi Fhb-
FhM ThFi AcE FS Zmfi XcibhWm XhF-LhY
FcZ, MhSm Abch MiÛh Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi
FcShb Xhciz

¹⁵ Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj ThFSm bhWfm
MmSh HjWh FcLdh, EC HjWhc AS ThFi
GhdhL Fhc WiESm, FYch gifhZm Ad-bLic
bCS EBLmz Aèhd Mmchcm UhesUi AWia
KicFhdiW bCcfi fâU UiZhc EAUh FcLpW,
Ad-bLi S Dche dhHiC WDA CLièh MiçUhc
EBLpWz EC bCcfi fâU EGW bhWfm XhBZhc
fjMjH EBLm, ¹⁶ FhcW UIWiAZi WiEbm bC-
cfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHhBSm
EBdm, XDdh EC ELiES Fcchc bCS EBLm Fci
XcbhW Ucfhc EDz ¹⁷ bhWfc bCSc ZhUm
Shc ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHm, ELiES Fcch
MiÛh ThFSm BSh FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz

¹⁸ PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc dHm bidWc
XDdh CLièhE, bCSc dC Lheh FhbE dhHhBd
EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gMcS bjLhd fciESc Shbhb
gjFjb-AgFhb ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhWic
ZhUm, ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dC dHm
XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm dhd cJ Fch bmehc
cjbh Ac DLjZ HhLc QmOhUi AèhB fciES
FiShZc CXcm, Ac gÀd bhWfc HScE LiO-
hBA Uidhz ²⁰ bjLhd FBdh, "B dC Ebd AèhB
bidWc gC CLièh dC, Mm CLièh bhYiF Kdhe
dhHi Aèhd Sjbchcm gjFjb UiLpWz" ²¹ EC

WbjWhD ShBW DZhUS-GhWh Ac DZhUSi
Fhbc gÀd bhd-LhbhWhc CXcmE dC LiO-
hBA Uidhz ²² ALd FTh EBd, bjLhc fciES
bhYiF Zmfic ahH MiWifC dC UiA XhF-LhY
EBSm ED, FjcZhWic dC Lheh FjWjbØmC
HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhD Whz

gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc FYch

²³ MmSh MiWif EFd Ghdi Zmgmîi Mi-
Wifc WifhWh, EShcm FjcZhWic Xfjc dCUI
XhF-LhY Fch Mcjc ALid, EBdm MmSh Mi-
Wif ALd Zmgmîi, BShcm XhF-LhY Fche
dhHi S AcE bghW FjcZhWic Mcjcz ²⁴ Ac Ad-
bLi S gC WifhWhc MiWifc dhGhW, bhWfc
ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW
Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW,
MhSm Abche WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm
EGW AMic EBSH XhcepWz ²⁵ gFd XcVhW
BbhbM FjcZhWic Xfjc dC dBA Mmdh Xc-
SmF ZLc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWi dhHm,
Ad-bLi S B dhGhW Zhcm Zhcm FjcZhWi
EAc dhHi ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpW Whz ²⁶ B
dhGhW EBdm S UIWiA XDUh ThFi EGW
XcMØ ShBW Zhcm Zhcm Fì XhBA FjcZhWi
EBSm EBd EWmz EBdm ShBW S AGmci
MbhWhS ABA Ghdi DFZhcC MhBc EBLpW,
MhSm WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA Shbhb HjWhc
FYch EBWz ²⁷ Aèhd S PiF FciA UidhBLpW,
gÀd bhWfc Ghdi DFZhc bcW EBZ, Ac bcW
ZhUm ZiKhc ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS bh-
Wfc HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi Ad-bLicmE
Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz ShBW
ULLchZhc SfcY AWZh, EBdm HjWhc FYch
ZWhe dhHi ABSH WhDz Ghdi Mmch ShW
Afif EBA Zhc Khc, Shchem XjchXjc WhMhS
Fche dhHi ULLchZhc ABZhz

10

gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW FjcZhWi

¹ fciES EBdHi Ghdi DF WifhWh, BShD
aZifSc WiAbSc FTh ZhShB UmD, BSh S
ALd FjWj ZmXhc WhDz DcdhHiC Mmch
Aèhc DZhUS Fche GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbm
Shch ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW FjcZhWi UiA S
FjWjbØmC Fhbid EBS Xhcm Whz ² fciESm
MjUi Shchem XjchXjc Fhbid ZhWhBdiS, Sm
S Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA DFZhcC ZÙ EBHmd
EWmz DZhUS Fech EFd MjUi DFZhcC
XhF-LhY ZWiMiS, Sm Dch WiMcm Ac
HjWhHhc bWE Fcd Wh EWmz ³ EBdm
EC Xfj FjcZhWiD Shchem XcSmF ZLc
BAU FchBA UmD MmW, Shch ALdm

HjWhHhcz ⁴ bjdS, LhHd Zh ZiLhdc dCD
bhWfc HjWhcm FjWj dhGhWC LhY FcS
Xhcm Whz

⁵ DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWhc
FhdE Aèhc UcZhcE FBLpW,

Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHH S ALdm Sjbj
KhE Wh,

EBdm Abhcm DGhW FhDA UiL ZidhB
UiZhc dhHiz

⁶ MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZh-
WiD

Sjbj S Gjfi EBL Whz

⁷ SmC Abi FBdhh, E Aèh,

UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi;

Sjbhc Fhdh fciYE Mmdh ALm,

Abhc MWb EBZ EC MHSE,

Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fche dhHi,

Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

⁸ CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm Ad-bLiD XDdh
FBch, “Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHH S ALdm
Sjbj KhE Wh, MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc
FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbj S Gjfi EBL Whz” fci-
ESc gjFjb bhYiF EC FjcZhWi EFd AUhD
Fch EBdmE, Ad-bLiD Edh FBdhz ⁹ ZhUc
ADASE ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi
S EWE ABLi, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fche
dhHiz” Sm ZjMh MhD, ULLch CLièhcm FhBb
Fche WiESm, ShBW XDdh CLièhcm ZhSid
Fcididhz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Aèh XhFc gC bjWfh
bhYiF BLh Ad-bLic FhDAcm Ghdi DFZhcC
FjcZhWi UmEA EBLid, EC FjcZhWic Zdm
Aèhc UcZhcE Abchem XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

¹¹ XcSmF Bbhb LhZm XcSiUiW AMic
EBA Aèhc DZhUSi FcpW Ac Zhcm Zhcm
FjcZhWi AUhD FcpW, Sh-E EC dhGhW
FjcZhWiD FjWjUiWC HjWhcm VBA LhY
FcS Xhcm Whz ¹² EBdm Ad-bLiD S KicFhdc
HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi
EBA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcY
chGLpWz ¹³ Ac gC fbD ThFi ShBW Zhc
KhBch, MSUiW XcMØ ShW UlfbW EFdem
ShW XhEc SdhS YhdhBA Kjcbhc Fch Wh
ED, ESUiW Zhc KhBZhz ¹⁴ FhcW ShW EC
DFZhc FjcZhWic CLièhd Mmchem XhF-
LhY Fch EBLm, Dchem KicFhdc dhHiC
ShBW XjchXjc Fhbid FeLpWz ¹⁵ EC ZmX-
hcm Aèhc XhF cjgmE Abche HmLm fhÀi
Uich, ShBW XDdh FBLpW,

¹⁶ Abi bhZjUm FBchb,

B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc
dHm,
Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,
Abhc fciES Shhc Uidc bhMm Uibj,
Shhc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibjz

¹⁷ ZhUm gicZhc FBch,

Abi Shhc WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhcm
Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

¹⁸ Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD MmZdh HjWh
Ac WhYcbhWicm bhYi UidhBW, DcZhUm
S HjWhc dhHi FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc
WhBz

BbhWm bMZjS cEAc Xchbif

¹⁹ DcdhHiC E ahB EFD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic
dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmûi GhL XhF MhHhS
ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz ²⁰ Ad-bLiD Abch
dhHi WDA Ac MiÛh DF SciFh GjdLpW,
ShW fcid FjcZhWic CLièhD Abch MhWj
GhL XhF MhHhc UlAcc XcUh XhcEBA,
Aèhc LhbWm AMic EBShb Xhciz ²¹ Sm
Abhc DFMW XcVhW BbhE ALpW, Aèhc
XciZhcc Shhb bhWfc Miçh S ShW ASE
UmEA EBLmz ²² DcdhHi AE, BbhWc bh-
MUi Abch XjchXjc Wióis ZWiA GhOi Uidm
Aèhc UcZhcE AMi EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS
ThFi Abch Uidcm Ad-bLic dCD XhF-LhY
ZhWhBLm, Ac Xciéhc XhWi UiA Abchcm
WhEABd EBLmz

²³ bjiW gifhZm Abch UidE Mm acfh
ALm FBA ðiFhc Fci, AE, EC acfhD XjchXjc
bMZjS cBA ShW SciFhD Kdi, FhcW MmBW
EAUh FcLpW DBW S fjèAWh gF-ghdhiz

²⁴ Abch DFm-EBÛc dhHi GiAd Fci, bgäs
Ac WmF Fhb Fchc dhHi DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-
Xchbif UmBz ²⁵ FjWj FjWj MWc ðahZ Ebd,
Shch MbhSE ABA fciF ED Wh, Ebdm
Abch MhWj EC dhGhW Wh EBz Ad-bLiD
UllchZhc SfcY AWhc EÄ MS IWhBA ABec,
Abch ES Zmfi Fci DFm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif
UmEAS cBz

²⁶ Aèh XhFc gF SciFh MhWhc ZhUmE
MjUi Abch MhWiA-gjWiA HjWh FchS
cB, Sm B HjWhc FYchc dhHi FjWjMhSc
FjcZhWi WhBz ²⁷ ALm Ghdi ghfcc
bDUhWE FPiW ZiKhcc dhHi QchB QchB
Zhc KhEA, Ac Aèhc UlfbW EFdcM MhdhBA
Lhdi Fhc HMZc Qcz ²⁸ FjWj MWm bjLhc
fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dem
FjWj bhDA-bbSh Wh FciA UlB Zh SiWMWc

fhÄi dBA FhSd FcidSm EDz ²⁹ Sm KiØh
FcCÀh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW
BZWjèhcm IiW Fcm, gm AcE FS Ze AMhZc
ahHi EBLm! Mm dCc CLièhD gm XhF-LhY
EBLm, AèhB gC CLièhc dCcm gm Ddhbi
FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjpgm cgbS ZGfiA UmBW,
gC cjpgcmE ZmBÏS FcLmz ³⁰ ALdm Abch S
ShWcm KiWiC, MmBW YcbhBLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abhc Fhb,
Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc ZUdh Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÛh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

³¹ ZjMchD Wi, MiÛh Aèhc LhbWm AMich
UmEA FS Ze bLiZSc ZmXhc!

³² Sjbch gC UiWc FTh BAU FcE, MmZdh
BLhc SciFhc Wjcc XT XhBA ghci, ZCS
WbjWhc Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMmE bMZjS
cBLdhDz ³³ FjWj FjWj fbD fbhMc LhbWm
ZmBÏsi, Mjdjb-OiOFhci, OhOôOh-bfFch
gjWiAE Sjbch WiMm Fi fBi FcLdhDz Ac
FjWj FjWj fbD EBÛc CXcm EC dhGhW
Fi ABLm gjWiA, Shhc dHm SjbchE
UlGiS EBLdhDz ³⁴ Sjbchc bhMc Mmch
Mmd GhOiLdh, Shhc UlGm SjbchE UlGi
EBLdhDz Sjbchc VW-LhbhWh djO-XhO
Fch EbdmE Gjfi ALdhD, ALdm ZjMShD
XhcLdhD, Sjbchc dhHi AcE ZCS ahdh ahdh
LhbhWh Mbh ALm, Mm LhbhWh KicFhd
cBZz

³⁵ Sm EGW Sjbchc gi bWEZd GjABE Wh,
Dc bhMm S ZCS Uhbi Xjcjéhc ALmz ³⁶ Sjbch
bMZjS cEA Ucfhc, MhSm AèhD Mm Xjcjéhc
UiZh Fci EAUh FcLpW, ShW bcMi bhYiF
KdiA SjbchE gC Xjcjéhc XhEz ³⁷ AèhD S
FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi ALm, MmBW
SfcY AWhc FTh,
ShBW SfcY AWidiZh, Zmfi Umci FcSh
WhDz

³⁸ Abhc UiWUhc ZÛhD, BbhWc ZdmC AGmc
XhBZ,
EBdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi Hmdm Shc
CXcm Abi Gjfi cBShb WhDz

³⁹ Ebdm Abch S GcmUi XiLdi ZiWhf EAc
bhWjf WhD, Mmch BbhW AWiA WhMhS
ghLid Fcm, Abch Ebdhb gC Udc bhWjzf

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB

11

(11:1-13:25)

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW

¹ BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh XhBbj Fci Afh FcLi, BSh EGW Wh XhBdmE ZhUm XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc ZdmC Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi, EGW MmSh Abchc KCGm UmGchb Wh, BSh ALdmE ALmz ² EC BbhWc ZdmC Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi ShciY FhbhBLpWz ³ BbhWmC Abch ZjMchb MmW, AèhD ShW Fhdhbc ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdSh XDUh FcLpW, BSh Abchc KGjc UmGh FjWj KiM ThFi DbWm XDUh EBLm Whz

⁴ BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc Whbm FhZidc KhBSm ahdh FjcZhWi AUhD Fcdhz DcdhHi AèhD ghZidc ZmXhcm ZhShBdh, DBW DFMW Fhbid bhWjFz Sm ZCS MbhWh AHm ghZidc bCS EBdmE, BbhWc ZmXhcm ShBW EGWE Abchc dHm bhSichz

⁵ BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BUtiL WZic bCS EBd Wh, AèhD ShWcm MiUh ghdSm ZmgmîE SjdiA WidhHi, UlWiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd Whz BUtiLcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEAc AHm AèhD MhWhBLdh, BUtiL Abhc Gjfi bhYiF KdLpWz ⁶ EBdm BbhW Lleh S FmC Aèhcm Gjfi FcS Xhcm Whz MmFjWj bhWjf Aèhc VhcE MhBSm KhBdm, gm DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW, Aèh ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf Fcm, ShBW Dchem Xjcjéhc UmBWz

⁷ BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic MbhWhS MmSh IOWh UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh DFiW Fcdh, DFiW FciA WiMc XciZhccm ZhKhWic dhHi DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz ShW EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi MHSc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc UcZhce XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÛ EBHmdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Bdh EA MhDz

⁸ BbhWc Zdm BZthgib WZiD Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC WiMc aiOh-bhOi LheiA cEAWH Uidhz AèhD ShWcm Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUh FcLpW, gi UmfGhW FjW MhHhS, BGhW Wh MhWiAE ShBW cEAWH EBHmdhz ⁹ BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch gC FmWhW Umfc aiScmE bjLhYicc dhGhW UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dHm AcE Mmch gi EAUhc ahHi ALdh, gC BLghF Ac BAFjZc dhGhW ShBWE ShæjD ShæjD cBA

MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz ¹⁰ ALdm Mm OhCW gcghbmfh FhBb cBZ, gC Zmgmîi OhCWc dhHi ShBW Zhc KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc Wffh-WbjWh fg gÀd FhciHci ðDEJ Aèhc Fhbz

¹¹ BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc WiAEdhUi ZiZi LhDchD AEdhU MWb UmEAc GmbSh XhBdh, Shchc gjcjîh XDUhc ZDEf XhcEBHmdmE BZthgibm DFiW FcLdh, MmBW B EAUh FcLpW, DBW S gF, DBW WiMc EAUh XjchBZhC XjchBZh ¹² DcdhHi ZDEfc ahcm bchc XTi EC DF BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjf MWb dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, HWiA YkchBd MhD Whz

¹³ bMZjS BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhBA Dch gFdc bCS EBLm, Dch FmC gi EAUhc Yd ajH FcSh XhcLpW Wh, Ghdi UlcB ThFi BSh UmGiA ghci Gjfi EBLpWz B UlWiAS Shch bjLhYiciS ABLpW, BGhW Shch WiMc ZfS GhWh WhD, BSh S Shch bhWLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Mmch BGhW bhWLpW, Shch gFdmC fjÛc Fci ZjMhBLpW MmW, Shch WiMc AXW Umfc Shèhf Fcchz ¹⁵ Mm MbiW ThFi Shch ZhcBA ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTh GiAd Fcdm S Shch gicZhce gWE ghbhWic fjMjH XhBdh EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Shch S AcE ahdh DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmîc Shèhf FcLdhz DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm WiMcm Shchc Aèh FBA XciKD UiSm FjWj fcb XhBW Wh, ShBWC Shchc dhHiA Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

¹⁷ BZthgib WZi XciÀhs XeiA ghci BbhWc ZdmC ShW XjA BLghFcm FjcZhWi UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpW, gC MWm ShW GhL bhDac XjScm FjcZhWi UidhBSh KhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm XjSc ZmXhcm AèhD ZhShBLdh, “Sjbhc XjA BLghFc GhÛhWcmC Sjbhc GhÛhw FBA HWh EBZz” ¹⁹ BZthgibc Uidc EC DFiWm ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm chMi EBLdh MmW, AèhD S bjcUhcme MiÛh FcSh XhcepWz Ac ghLhC bCSc Sd ThFi BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

²⁰ BbhWc Zdm BLghFm ShW XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc aZifS MiÛnHic dhHi ULA UiLdhz

²¹ BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm bCSc EÀE BCLjYc UIBE XjAcM ULA Uidh, ShBW WiMc dhPic CXcm acUi Aèhc DZhUSi Fcdhz

²² BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc EÀE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBd bific Umf ThFi ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc FhdE

ShW AQQi-HjQQicm ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

²³ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-ZhYo bjLhc MWbc ZhUm SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA TBdh, Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ fjÛc, ZhUfhc gjFjbmE Shch QchBdh Whz ²⁴ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhD, ShW ZjMUhc EAc ZhUm YochCWc Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD UiSm chMi EBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW HjWhc bhMm cBA Tjeh FDUiW fjG Fhbhwic KhBSm, Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dHm bidiA Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMm cEAC XLÛ Fcdhz ²⁶ ShBW bifcc gÀd MhF-MbFc KhBSm, Ad-bLic Whbm UlcWhb ghLidcmC Zmfi bjèzhw bWE Fcdh, FhcW ShW WMc ALid Zmgmîi Xjcjéhcc ZhDz ²⁷ BbhWc Zdm ShBW bifc ThFi ZhcB Hmdh, ZhUfhc HjLhcmE QchBdh Whz WichFhc Aèhcm UmGidhBLpW, ECdh bWE FciAC ShBW LZc Fci cBdhz ²⁸ BbhWc ZdmC ShBW AMhUi BU Ac dC LiOhBA UmEAc WiEb bhWdh, MhSm AMchBd YiciîhD ZWi BLchBdc XDdh XjApØcm Wh LpWz

²⁹ BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm Wid UciAc bhM-mUi gjFWh bhOic XTc dhGhW AOiA Hmdh, EBdm bifci EFdm Bdh MhEAS dhHiA ZjeiA bcdhz

³⁰ BbhWc ZdmC ZWi BLchBdm MicigE OhCWc ZhC×cic EAd fhSUiW KÀc UmEAc ZhUm DbWmC XeiHmdz

³¹ BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCWc chgZh Whbc ZUhbBf ZmOiD ZWi BLchBdc HjBA EFdcmbmbhWUhci FchD, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc dHm B ZmOi ZiWhf EBdh Whz

³² Ac FS MWc ZDAW FBSbh? MiUhCW, ZhchF, fibfjW, BYSh, UhCU, fhbjDd Ac Wzi EFdc BbhWi Zdc ZDAW FchS dhHdm fbDD Fjdhs WhDz ³³ BbhWc Zdm Dch ZCS Umf UGd FcLpW, gF BWLhY FhBb FcLpW, AèhB EAUhc YhDUh ghLid FcLpW, fiqgc bjG ZÛ FcLpW, ³⁴ AHjWic Fj×dic SmM FbhBdiLpW, SdjAcc LhbW ThFi cmghB XhBLpW, Fb-Mjc ThFiE Zd ghLid FcLpW, MighUc bhMm Zd-GmbSh UmGhBLpW, aiW-Umfî EFdc YECMcm GmUhBA UiLpWz ³⁵ ZmOiØm Shch MhcMic bjcUh EFdcm gicZhc MiÛh ghdSm XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA LheiA Mjdjb-WicMhSW fBÌ FciA bcdh, MhSm Fi-AbSc ZhUm Zmgmîi fjG XhBWz ³⁶ ZCSm OhOôh-bfFch Ac bhBc-VBc fBÌ FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-Zmei fg Mmd GhOiLpWz

³⁷ bhWfm Shchcm FhJFeUi BOhBLpW, FchSUi KiciA ULB OjFch FcLpW, SdjAcUi FhSd FcLpWz Shch Mjdjb-bLiZS, Mhdh-MWÛwh XhBLpW, EahZc PmdhD Xfjc Khbeh YiÛiA fcb djFhBLpWz ³⁸ B ULWiA Shchc MjFh ALid Wh, Shch Xhe-MJHd, bcjajbi, Ac HhS-Hhehc bhMm cBA ULWiAc MiÛnHi FhOhBLpWz

³⁹ BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch gÀdm ShciY FhbhBLpW, Sh-E Aèhc EAUhc Yd B ULWiAS XhBLpW Whz ⁴⁰ FhcW AèhD Abchc dhHi gC MbhWh ThFi AcE ahdh Xjcjéhcc TBLpW, MhSm Abchem ZhU UiA Shch Fhbid Wh ZWpWz

12

AèhD bjbîW EFdcM fhfW FcpW

¹ Sm Abch UmGchb, BbhWi SmMc ZCS fhÀi Abchc KhBcEZhd ALmz DcdhHi AE, AbchE gFd MhD-Mhbmhdh gchB, Mm HjWhD Abchem XmKhBA chGm, EShcm gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch Udc dHm EBA VpÌ Vci gmmf XcMØ UCehBz ² ACÀh, Abchc WMc chGi bhdiF BLhc ZhD, ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ ShBW EBdh Abchc BbhWc bjd GjOiz ShW dhHi Mm Gjfi chGh EBLm, EC Gjfic ZhDUi KhBA, ULG-Fic LdiZc CXcc bCScmE FZjd Fcdh, B ZmBÌsicm FjWj Uhb Uidh Whz Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ShBW SfcîY chGLpWz ³ Sm MmBW HjWhHhc bhWfc ES Ze UlfbWicm fBÌ Fcdh, ShW ZmXhcm KiØh FcE, MhSm Sjbchc Uide FjWj FbMjci Zh Wichfh Wh Adz

⁴ HjWhc dHm dhehBS dhHiA S dC ZhcEWic Ufh Sjbchc EGWE EBLm Whz ⁵ Sjbchc HhBzi ZhY AèhD, ShW AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchem Mm WLiES FcLpW, Sjbch S BSh YhCcidiL Wi? FiShZE ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm Ddhbi FciE Wh, ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm, ZmMhc EBE Whz

⁶ FhcW bhZjUm Mmchem bgäs FcpW, ShchemC fhfW FcpW,

Mmchem ShBW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FcidhBW, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW fhMh UmBWz

7 fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fì ðiFhc FcEz ZhYo-
XjSm MmdhGhW fâcF, AèhDE Sjbchc dHm
ECdh fâcF chGLpWz Bdh FjWj XjS ALm
Wi, Mhcm Shc ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh?
8 gÀd XjScmC fhfW Fch EDz Sjbchcm MjUi
fhfW Fch Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch YkJHh, ALd
XjS WhDz 9 MhWE S, Abchc UIWiAZi
ZhY EFdm Abchem fhfW FcpW, Ac Abch
Shchem BÌs Fciz Sm MmBW Abchc ALb-
hWi ZhY, ShW HmLm HcUWh WjABA
Kdh Abchc dhHi Mcjc WhD Wi, MhSm
Abch MiÛnHi XhB? 10 Abchc UIWiAZi
ZhY EFdm Mmdh ahdh bWE FcSh, Edh
Abchem fhfW FcSh, Ac BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc
dhHi, EBdm AèhD S Abchem fhfW Fcch
MhSm AbchE ShW XhF-XZiïsh ghLid Fciz
11 FjWj fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc bWE Fch ED
Wh, UlGc ZmXhcC bWE ED, EBdm Mmch
fhfW bhWiA Kdm, Shch ZhUm UiWUhcic
fhØiAdh MiÛnHi XhDz 12 DcdhHi Sjbchc
FbMjc AScm bMZjS FcE, UlcZd AOjcm fZd
FcEz 13 Sjbch fiUh XTm AOE, MhSm doJeh
XhE Ac Wh FKFm, ZcJ ahdh EBMhDz

Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW ZhKhE

14 gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD ZfS Fch Ac
XhF-XhFiMh EBA Kdhc dhHi GiAdi EE,
Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhdiFc UcfW XhBShD
WhDz 15 gjfiAc cBE, MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS
ThFi ZhU Wh XeEz GiAd chGiE, Sjbchc
bhMc FmC MhWj ZifhÃ SiÍh HhLc Mec
dhGhW ZhcBA Wh LhShD, Ac ZCS bhWfcm
WhXhF Wh ZhWhDz 16 gMcS BAFjZc ahB
Bfc dhGhW FjWj Zm-XTi WhYcbhW XDUh
Wh EDz Bfm S Ghdi DF EÃc GhWic dhHi,
Shc WiMc bCcfi bhdiFhWh ZmKidhBLmz
17 Sjbchc S MhWhC ALm, MjUiE ZhUm
gm KGjc XhWi YhdhBA FhÛi FhÛi ULA
bhJHiLid, EBdm SCZh Fchc fjMjH Ac gm
XhBLm Whz

18 Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj Xhec FhÛhs ABL
Wh, Mm XheE ASUi LEA MhDz gC Sjc
Xhec MhdhBd AHjBW, HBW AÛhBc, gid-
SjYhW, 19 fiqHhc AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm
bhS-FThc FjWj AEAMc HmLmE ABL Whz
Mjcm Mjcm bhSc EC AEAM Mmch gjWLid,
Shch biWS Fci FBLid, MhSm Shchc dHm
Ac ZhSKiS Fch Wh EDz 20 Shch Aèhc EC
gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh, AèhD FBLdh, “MjUi
FjWj XfjDE B XheE LD, Sm ShcmE FhJFe
bhciA bhciDiSm EBZz” 21 EC fbD Mmch

bhZjUc UiUhc UmGLid, Shch ES Qc Qch-
BLid MmW, ðDEJ bjLh WZiD FBdh, “Qcc
KjOm Abi FhXichbz”

22 EBdm Sjbch S XZiï LiEW Xhe Ac MiÛh
Aèhc OhCWc FhLhS ABL, AMhc AMhc Yi-
ciñhD MmGhWE Gjfi-Zhfic bhgYid Fcch,
gWE ABLz B OhCW EBdHi, Zmgmîi Mm-
cjMhdmbz 23 Zmgmîi GhShS Mmchc Whb
dmGh EBHmLm, Ze XjAc dhGhW Mmchem
BÌs UmEA EBLm, Dchc ZhWhBd MbhSc
VhcE ABLz MmBW Shbhb bhWfc ZiKhc
FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS ABLz Mm XcmMHhc
EFd XjchXjc Fhbid EBHmLpW, Dchc cjgic
bMdiLE ABLz 24 Mm BLh Aèhc dHm bidWc
WDA CLièhc MiçhUhc, gC BLhc HmLm
ABLz ghZidc dC ThFi AcE bcSjZhAdh Mm
dC, Sjbch LiOhBd gC dCc FhLhS ABLz

25 bjLh WZiD AèhB gjfiAcic FTh UIWiAc
bhWfcm MhWhWic ZhUm Mmch ShW
gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid, Dch MmZdh cmghB
XhBLpW Wh, Sm MmBW ZmgmîE ThFiA
Abchem gjfiAc Fcch, ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi
Fcdm S DÀmZhcM WióISC Abch FjWj
cmghB XhBShb WhDz DcdhHi GiAd chGiE,
MmBW gC ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShW gjFjbcM
Ddhbi FciE Whz 26 gi AbdE Aèh XhFc
bjGc AEAMm ghch UIWiAcM FhXhBLid,
EBdm EGW ShBW EC EAUh FcLpW,
“Abi ULLchZhc Ghdi B UIWiAcM WhD,
ALbhWcmE FhXhBbjz” 27 Sm “ULLchZhc”
EC fã ThFi ZjMh MhD MmW, MmSh
MiWif Efd dheh-Kheh FchBd MhD, bhWi
MmSh XDUh Fch EBLm, BShcm ZhU UmEA
EBMiZ, Ac MmShcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD
Wh, ESh FhBb cDz 28 ZjMch Wi, Mm
ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, Abch
S gC ZhUfhB XhBchb, DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch
Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBz Aèh XhF Mm
WbjWhD Gjfi EBW, EC WbjWhD Abch ShW
DZhUS FcShb Xhcbj, ShWcm QchBA, ShMib
FciA DZhUS Fcbjz 29 FhcW Abchc Aèh S
ZiWhf Fcch AHjWic dhGhWz

13

AGmci WLIES

1 Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW
ghbmfh bhDA FciEz 2 bmbhWUhci Fch
YhCciE Whz MhWE Wi, FjWj FjWj MWm
Wh KiWiA Aèhc YiciñcE bmbhWUhci
FcLpWz 3 Mmd GhWhS MmSh bhWjf

ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh ZÛi bWE FciA Shchcm fhBÌ FciE, Ac Mmchc CXcm Mjddb- bLiZS Fch Ec, WiMm EC bLiZSE XeL bWE FciA, Shchcm GiAd FciEz

⁴ gFdmC ZiA-fhUicm BÌs FciEz Mhbhb- ZCc fâcFcm XhF-XZiï chGiEz bWE chGiE, AèhD Fj-WMci, MiWhFjc Ac djóh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

⁵ UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc dhdk ThFi gciA cBEz Sjbchc MmSh ALm, ESh dBAC Gjfi cBEz AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi FjWjbØmC Sjbhcm LheShb WhD,
FjWj ghdSmC Sjbhcm YhdhBShb
WhDz

⁶ DcdhHiC Abch giçs FciA FBShb XhciAc,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi QchBShb
WhDz
bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

⁷ gjWE, Mm ZjMjcH EFdm Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib UiLpW, Shchc FTh BAU FciEz Shchc MiÛnHic ghdSc FTh ahdhbØm KiØh FciA, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW BbhWm bMZjS EEz ⁸ BLh Ad-bLi HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME Edh ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC Edh cBZhz

⁹ WhWhW WbjWhc WDA WDA Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, GhWh- XiWhc GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh SjFhBA, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cEz Bdh GjOi- WhOi WiEbc CXcm Mmch acfh FcS, BShD S Shchc FjWj dha EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Abchc S DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc FjØh GhBZhc DGSiAc bjLh WZic DZhUS-Shæjc BbhB EFdc WhBz

¹¹ HjWhc bhYic dhHi MZE Fch Xfjc dC dBA, ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW BbhB EFd DZhUS-GhWhc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBW, EBdm EC Xfjc AQQi-bhJf gFdSh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zcm WiA MhdhBd EDz ¹² EC dhGhW gMcS BLhE MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Zcm HiA Mjddb-Fi fBÌ FciA bCS FZjd Fcdh, MhSm ShW WiMc dCc CLiehD bhWfcm HjWh ThFi XhF-LhY FcSh XhcpWz ¹³ EGW ACÀh, AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmâc Zcm ShW FhÛs MhBHiz ¹⁴ FhcW B UlWiAS Abchc dhHi ihDB FjWj OhCW WhB, Abch

Ghdi gC OhCWc Shèhf Fcchb, Mm OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

¹⁵ Sm EGW Abch Ad-bLic MciAD dBA ghmfmh Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-AMFhc FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi UIBE PkOm ShW Whbc HjWHhW HhBz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fch Ac EahZi bhWfcm UhW-GDchS ZidhWi YhCciE Wh, FhcW EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD Aèh XhF Gjfi EBWz

¹⁷ Sjbchc bjcäi EFdc gjFjb bhWiA Shchc HmLm bhTh WjABA cBE, Aèhc UcZhcE gifhZ UmEA dhHZ Fci Shch ghmfmh Sjbchc MhWc XhchUhc EBA Fhb Fcchz EGW Shch MhSm Gjfi bWm BSh FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbch ZhBØ cBEz Shch MjUi bWE UlG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS WhDz

¹⁸ Abchc dhHi UIA FciEz Abch S MhWi, Abchc ZiZmF LhY-LYh ALm, gÀd ZmXhcm gF XTm KdShb KhBz ¹⁹ Abi GhL Fci Sjbchc HmLm EC UIA KhBchb, MhSm MdUi Fci Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfS FcShb Xh- ciz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac UIA

²⁰ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-ghbmfmhFjc CLieh,
XjchXjc FhBb Fchc dhHiA,
Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh, WiMc dC ZidhB
UiA,
bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd ZWiLpWz
gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi UmCch Aèh
XhFm,
bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÛh FciLpWz

²¹ gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF UmCÀh, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdhc,
Ac ShBW MmSh XLÛ FcpW,
Uide EShc DfFi UmCÀh, BLh Ad-bLic
MciAD,
DW bgibh gc-ghbmfmh cCF, AbiWz

²² ahB EFd, Sjbchc HmLm biWS Fcchb, Sjbch ZicÀ Wh EBA B WLiES gjWE, Abi GjZ fOFhOm dmGdhbz ²³ gjWE, Abchc ahB SibTiD GhdhL XhBLpW, ShBW MjUi fbD bS Abhc EWE ABW, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm AEAc fbD ShWm dHm dBA ABbjz

²⁴ Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdc, Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz BShdi Umfc bhWfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS FhBb cCFz AbiW|

XZiï BÖid fciY 20 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BAFjZ XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZ (ch:)z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhwc bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFjZ (A:) WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XJA BAFjZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S MmcjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjcäi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 cjFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EFdm UIWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLds Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MbBZz Dc Shdibc dHm gMcS BLhc “Xhec CXcc Shdib”Ec dHm XZiï BÖid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 cjFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 cjFj 26 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchcm fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ALd BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 cjFj

(G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALd AGd-gmFbS 3 cjFj

(H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, Mjdbj Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS

(I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch 5:7-20

¹ Abi BAFjZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UIWiAc WhWhW UmfE LiÛhBd ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjïic bhWfcm Lhdhb Mh-WhBchbz

BbhW Ac gmFbS

² E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh Wh-WhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz ³ MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchem Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZhehB UmDz ⁴ Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm

FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch Fhbid Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

⁵ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèhc HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZz ShBW FjWj ZmMhci ahZ Wh AWiA gÀdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz ⁶ EBdm gm bWE FjWj fÛD Wh chGiA DFiW FciA KhBSm EBZz Mm fÛD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz ⁷ BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, ⁸ gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

HciZ Ac VWi

⁹ Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze Zh-WhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE Fc-CFz ¹⁰ Ac Mm VWi, Shcm gjcj ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcCF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz ¹¹ fjcjM MmZdh CPm, B fbD Shc SmMm Ihf gjFhB MhD, Ykd NciA XeiMhD, Ac Shc fjUc Wi EBMhDz VWi bhWjfe EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm NciA XeiMiZz

¹² bjZhcF gC MW, Mm MW XciÀhc fbD bMzjS cDz XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc XhBZz EC bhdh ShW Afif EFdcM UiZh Fci ðDEJ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLpWz ¹³ FjWj bhWfm HjWhc ZhD DfFi EBA MhWj Wh FD, AèhD Abhcm HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE Fm-Ccm B XTm WmBW Whz ¹⁴ EBdm bhWfc WiMc UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm YhÛE Yhd-hDz ¹⁵ ZhUm Uidc ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

¹⁶ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE Whz ¹⁷ gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS UhW S Zmgmî TWm dhbiA AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc EFd XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhc HmL TWm ADz EC Wjc EFd LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi FcdmE, ShBW Bdh FcpW Whz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMc GjfiD Abchem gF Fhdhb UiA ShW ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiïc fmch bhWjf EBz

Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch

¹⁹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, bWE chGiE, Sjbch AHm gjWE ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjLh FciE Whz ²⁰ bhWfm HjLh Fcdm

Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb FcS Xhcm Whz ²¹ HSiFm Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Mm Fhdhb cJA EBLm, Wcb Uidm EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchem SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc ALmz

²² Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW Abde FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch WiMcm OHichDz ²³ FmC MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm AD-WhS WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHi, ²⁴ ZhUm gciA HiA YhCcidhD Shc Kmch FidhGhWz ²⁵ EBdm Mm GhOi ABW bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD, BSh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh, Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE bjZhcF EBZz

²⁶ Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchem fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhU-SiC biLhz ²⁷ DSib EFdcm Ac ehei ZmOiØcm ZiXUc fbD fhD-fhBÌ Fch, DcdHm UIWiAc gFd WhYcbhWi ThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY chGhC EBD, Aèhc WMcE GhOi Ac Lgi DZhU-Siz

2

gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh Abhc FjUcSi bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF WMcm UmGiEz ² VcE, DFMW bhWjf Sjbchc bMdiL Gh-WhS fjÛc FhXe-KjXe YiÛia ASE fjWhc AJoi dhHhBA ABd, Ac bDdh FhXe YiÛia DFMW HciZ bhWjfe ABdz ³ Sjbch MjUi fjÛc FhXe Adh bhWfc bjGmUi KhBA FE, “AXWm EC ahdh MhHhGhWE ZCÀh,” Ac HciZ ZmO-hcm FE, “EZh, Sjb gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc XhEc FhÛhs ZE,” ⁴ Sm Sjbch WiMc bhMm ghc-Xc FcchD Wh Wi, Ac fDShWi WiESm ZiKhc FcchD Wh Wi? ⁵ E Abhc bh-DAC ahB Efd, gjWEz B UIWiAc HciZ bh-Wfcm Aèhd XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi BbhWm VWi ZhWhWic dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm Aèhd Mm ZhUfhB UmEAc EAUh FcLdh, B ZhUfhBc bhdiF EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ EFdcm XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi? ⁶ EBdm Sjbch S B HciZ EFdcm Ddhbi FcLz VWi EFdm FiSh Sjbchem Mjddb Fcm Wh Wi? ShchC S Sjbchem OhWiA-LmLchBA ZiKhcE dBA MhDz ⁷ Mm bghW Whbc GhSicm Sjbchem

QhFh ED, Shch FiSh B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc Wh Wi?

⁸ XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE,” Sjbch MjUi ghLhC Aèhc ZhUfhBc EC gjFjb Abd FcE, Sm S ahdhC FcchDz ⁹ EBdm Sjbch MjUi gFdcM DF WMcm Wh UmGE, Sm S HjWh FcchD, Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi EBchDz ¹⁰ FmC MjUi fciESc gÀd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBZ gm Aîh fciESc EhbBÛ FcLmz ¹¹ FhcW MmBW FBLpW, “MiWh FciE Wh,” ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW, “GjW FciE Whz” Sm Sjbì MjUi MiWh Wh FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fci-ESc ZcGmdhY FcLz ¹² Mm ABWm bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC ABW UiAC Sjbchc ZiKhc EBZz HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi bhS bhSE Ac Fhb FcEz ¹³ bWE chGiE, Mm bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh, ZiKhcc fbD ShcmE UDA Fch EBS WhDz ghfcc bDUhWE UDAHic EFdmC UDA XhBZZ

BbhW Ac Abd

¹⁴ E Abhc ahB Efd, FmC MjUi FD Abhc BbhW ALm, EBdm Abd Wh Fcm, Sm YhDUH FiSh EBZ? B BbhWm Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ Wi? ¹⁵ bWE FcE, Sjbchc FjWj ahB Zh ZBWc IcE GhWi WhB, YiÛhc FhXeE WhBz ¹⁶ B ghdSm MjUi Shcm FE, “Sjbhc ahdhB ECF, GhBA-YiÛia fjGm cE,” EBdm Shc WiUhw gchWic dhHi FjWj CXhD Wh FcE, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUH EBd Wi? ¹⁷ EdhGhW Mm BbhWc dHm Abd WhB, B BbhW S bjcUhz ¹⁸ bWE FcE FmC Fpd, “Sjbhc BbhW ALm Ac Abhc Abd ALmz” PiF ALm, Sjbhc Abd Lheh BbhW Abhcm UmGhE, Ac Abi Sjbchem Abhc Abdc bhM UiA BbhW UmGhBbjz ¹⁹ Sjbì DFiW FcL Aèh DF, GjZ ahdh FThz ajSmE S Edh DFiW Fcm, Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

²⁰ E ZmAGd, Sjbchem Abi Fidh ZjMhB-Shb, Abd Lheh BbhW S FjWj Fhbc WhD? ²¹ Abhc ZhY BZthgibm MmZdh ShW XJA BLghFcm FjcZhWi UmEAc dhHi FjcZhWic MhHhS WiLdh, B fbD FiSh ShW B Fhbc dhHi ShWcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLm Wh Wi? ²² Sjbì S UmGL, ShW BbhW Ac Abd DFdHm Fhb FcLid, Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW FhbiAZ EBdz ²³ EdhGhW XhF FiShZc ADAS Xjch EBD, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD, Aèhd ShWcm Ui-WUhc FBA FZjd Fedhz” ShW CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Uliz ²⁴ Sjbch S UmGdhD, Abdc dhHi

bhWfcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch ED, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi WhDz ²⁵ EC dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi chgZhcme ShBc Abdc dhHi XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S gC ULBE HJBACm djFhBA chGiA, ULLch XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm Zhc Fci UiLidz ²⁶ EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, cjjg Lheh FhDA bjcUh, Abd Lheh BbhWE bjcUh

3

MiYch fhbdhBA chGh

¹ E Abhc ahB EFD, Sjbch gFd CîhU EBE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, Abch CîhU HSiFm Abchc ZiKhc AcE FPiW EBZz ² Abch gFdC WhWhW WbjWhD Zm-XTi EBz FmC MjUi MZhw UiA FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm, Sm gm Fhbid bhWjf, Shc Aîh fcidC fhbdhBS XhcZz ³ Ijehcm fhbdhWic dhHi bjGE dhHhb dhHhBA Abch MmZhd BËh EZhd WiShb Xhciz ⁴ Ac FhehdiDE gjcj DF Fhehd VciA Ze Ze MhMcm SjYhWi ZhShf PmdiA, MmZhd Gjfi EZhd WiS Xhcmz ⁵ ECdh MiYch GjZ gjcj EBdmE ZCS Ze Ze bhS bhSmz

Ac fhbhBÛ AHjBWm Fidh Ze MJhd MhdhBS Xhcm! ⁶ MiYche Edh DF AHjBWz Abchc fcide bhMm MiYch DFOh GhchXic ah×hc, MhghÛbc AHjBWm MiYchem MhdhD Ac MiYchD Aîh fcidcm MhdhBA FdJfi ZhWhBA, Abchc MiÛnHis AHjBW VchDz ⁷ bhWfm MjUiE gÀd MhSc Xfj-XhGi, ghY-ZiËj Ac UciAc Ze Ze bhLcm fhbdhBLm Ac EGWE fhbdhD, ⁸ EBdmE gjcj bjcj MiYchem FmC fhbdhBS Xhcm Whz BGhW GjZ KÓd Ac GhchX, ZmMjBSh Zifm achz ⁹ DF MiYch UiAC Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ShciY Fci, gicZhc EC MiYch UiAC Aèhc LjcSm XDuh Fch bhWfcm ZUUIA UmBz ¹⁰ DF bjG ThFiC ShciY Ac ZUUIA ZhcBA ADz ahB EFD, BSh S PiF WhDz ¹¹ NcWhc bjG ThFi DFdHm biOh Ac SiÍh XhWi ZhcBA AD Wi? ¹² ahB EFD, Ab HhLE FiSh Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac AJHjc HhLE Ab Vcm Wi? ECdh SiÍh XhWic bhMm biPh XhWi bidm Whz

ULB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm AGd-gmFbS Adh FmC ALm Wi? ThFdm gm ahdh Abd-GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh UmGhCFz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbchc Uid MjUi BjfhD SiÍh EBA ðhcTD ach ThFm, Sm Sjbch ZehB FciA ghlhcm biLh ZhWhBE

Whz ¹⁵ BdHGhW gmFbS Zmgmî TWm AD Wh, BSh UlWiA, GhchX WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADz ¹⁶ FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS YiSWh-YLhU Ac gFd MhSc WhYcbhWi ThFmz ¹⁷ EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD, BFOh EBd GhOiz BFOh fhØiD ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi, UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a×hbi WhBz ¹⁸ Mhch fbhME fhØic ZiL LiOhD, Shchc Yd EBd XcmMHhc MiÛnHiz

4

bhBc-UcZhcc GjOi

¹ Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm bhBc-UcZhcc Ac FhBîh XDuh ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcide Mm ciXjD dhehB Fcm, EHj ThFiC ADz ² MmSh Sjbchc WhD, ESh Sjbch bWm bWm KhE, DcdhHi Sjbch GjW FcEz Ac dhdk FcE EBdm XhE Wh, DcUhD Sjbch bhBc-UcZhcc Ac FhBîh FcEz Sjbch S KhE Wh, DcUhD XhE Whz ³ Ac KhBdmE XhE Wh, FhcW Sjbch S ZU WiESm KhE, Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch EDz

UlWiAc Ulî Aèhc UlfbW

⁴ E ZmBbhW EFD, Sjbch FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UlWiAc dHm Ulîic bhWi Aèhc dHm UlfbWi? Mm UlWiAc bhDAD Zjei MhD, gm Aèhc UlfbW EBMhDz ⁵ “Abchc aiScm Mm cjjg UmEA EBLm, BFOhD Abchem Bjfhc ZhD OhWmz” XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi? ⁶ EBdm BSh ThFi Abchc CXcm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm, “ZehB Fcchc CXcm Aèhd AS SjdPW, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm cgb FcpWz” ⁷ HSiFm Sjbch Aèhc MiçhD cBA fDShWc bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc HmL TWm ahHiZz ⁸ Aèhc ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc ZhD KhBZhz E HjWh-Hhc EFD, Sjbch WiMcm XhF-LhY FcE, E Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Sjbchc Uid GhOi FcEz ⁹ UlGm FhSc EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic ZUdh FhÛE, Gjfic ZUdh bhÍb FcEz ¹⁰ bhZjUc UcZhcc WS EE, SmC ShBW Sjbchem CKh FcZh

HiZS Ac ZiKhc

¹¹ E ahB EFD, Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc ZUWhb Fcd Ac fciESc ZiKhc Fcdz Sjbi MjUi

fciESc ZiKhc FcE, Sm S fciES bhWchD Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS Gheh EBLz ¹² fciES Ac ZiKhc GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEC ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW, ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Acicyc ZiKhc Fcch Sjbh AcF MW Fm?

YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh

¹³ gjWE, Sjbch Mhch FE, ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZhc FciA dha Fcbjz ¹⁴ EBdm FhBdFjc GZc S Sjbch MhWE Whz Sjbchc MiÛnHiC Zh FiSh? Sjbchc MiÛnHi S FLj XhShc XhWi, Tjeh fbD ThFm, ZhUm XeiMhDz ¹⁵ DcUhd Bdh Wh FBA Edh FE, “BWFhèh, Abch ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbch S ZehB FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz BdhGhW YkOhWi ahdh WhDz

¹⁷ FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc ahHi EBZz

5

VWi EFdcm gjfAci

¹ E VWi EFd, gjWE, Sjbchc CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc dhHi Sjbch FhÛE Ac AghMhci FcEz ² Sjbchc VW-fâU ZiWhf EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-KjXe CÛlcm FhOidiLmz ³ Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic dhGhW Sjbchc Hjî GhBZZ BSh S FiAbSc dhHi Sjbch Udh Fci TBLZ ⁴ gjWE, Sjbchc VhW UhEch Fhbdhc Mm ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz B FhbdhBØc AghMhci Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA AMiLmz ⁵ UlWiAc ZjFjS ZidhfiSh Ac cj-Shbfhc bhMm Sjbch UiW FhOhBL, ULMGc GjchF ZWhc dhHi WiMcm GjZ YkdYkdh ZhWh-BLz ⁶ Sjbch Wi-EXchVicm Ulfi fhBZî FciA GjW FcL, EBdm Dch FjWj XtSiZhu FcLm Whz

bLiZSE LZc Fch

⁷ HSiFm E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, Abhc bhdiFm SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ Sjbch Fi FciA Tjeh LZc FcEz Sjbch S UmGL, Hicîm ahdh Yfd XhEAc dhHi bmIc AfhD Fidh LZc Fci ZB cDz ⁸ SjbchE Edh LZc FcE, Eiic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm GjZ MdUiC SfcY AWchz ⁹ E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm Aèhc WMcE Ulfi Wh ZWE, DcdhHi Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm AcF MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz gjWE, ZiKhc

Fchc dhHi S Aèh XhF Abchc LhbWm ABA CZhB cBLpWz

¹⁰ E bhDac ahB EFd, Mm WZi-cLjd EFdm bhZjUc Whbm SZdiH FcLdh, Shchc Fi Ac LZcc FTh KiØh Fci UmGEz ¹¹ Shch S Fi XhBAE Tic cBLpW, DcdhHi Abch Shchc HjWHhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci MhWE, Ac DEGHw MhWE, AèhD ZhUm ShWcm Fidh cgb FcLdhz Aèh S UDA-bhDac fhHcz

¹² E Abhc ahB EFd, Abhc Afd FTh EBd, Sjbch FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz ALbhWc WhbmE Wh, MbiWc WhbmE Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC FLb FciE Whz Dc ZUdh Sjbchc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECF, MhSm Sjbch ZiKhc UheE Wh XeEz

bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm FmC bLiZSE ThFdm gm ULA FcCFz FmC fjGm ThFdm ghbU-FhEAdi HhCFz ¹⁴ FmCcc Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc bjçai EFdcm UhES UmCF, Shch ABA Aèhc Whb dBA Shc bhThS Smd UiA ULA FcCÀhz ¹⁵ SmC BbhWc LhSm ULA Fchc GhSicm AèhD B Zmbhcicm fiYh FcZhz gm MjUi HjWhE FciA ThFm, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcdhHi Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc FcE, Ac DFm-EBÛc dhHi ULA FcE, MhSm ahdh EBShD Xhcz XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS AKhWF ZdAdhz ¹⁷ BdiAL WZi Abchc dhGhWC cÃD-bhjfD bhWjf ALdhz ShBW Uidm-MhWm ULA Fcdh bmI Wh EAc dhHi, ghLhC fheo SiW ZcL FjWj bmI EBd Whz ¹⁸ ZhUm ShBW bmIc dhHi ULA Fcdh, SmC bmI EBd, Ac MbiWE Yfd Ydidz

¹⁹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbchc bhMm FmC MjUi Zm-XTi EBMhD, Ac FmC Shcm YichBA AWm, ²⁰ Sm MhWiE, Mm bhWfm FjWj HjWhHhccm Zm-XT TWm YichBA AWm, gm EC HjWhHhcc MhW ZhKhD Ac Shc HjWh Zmfi EBdmE bhYi XhD |

**XZiï BÕid fciY 21 Wæc LiXhch
XDdh XiSc
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) EC LgiYh cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC cjb OhCWcm bjbhW EFdm WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW Umfc bhMm Liïa ThFh BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 28-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

Mjdjb Ac ULG-bLiZSc fbD BbhWUhc EFdc ZjM UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc HmLm PhOôOh-bfFhc KiM ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUi Shchem fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE ALm, “Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, Sjbchem MiÛh Xhícc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB BbhB LhZ gifhZm Sjbchem AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï EAc UhES 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Icc MiÛh Xhícc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-25

(H) MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fic ZhUm bgh Xjcjéhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhbic ZmfM GmMbS FcE 5 cjFj

¹ Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh EFd XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA, ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE Liïa aiW-Umfi gifhZm Zfs Fcch, Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic LhghZi XiScm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bjWfhD Sjbchem XLÛ FcLpW Ac XhF cjgm XZiï FcLpWz Dc Cðmfs EBd, Sjbch MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBÐ EE Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchem XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchem Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc Afh

³ gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBZi ZhYz

ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW bgh UDAD Abchem WDA MWb UhW FcLpW, DSm Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz ⁴ bhWi Abch Edh DF VWc Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE chGh EBLmz ⁵ Sjbch XjchXjc WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ, AèhB fÅiD BbhWc bhMUi Sjbchem gmYhMSm chGh EBLmz EC WhMhS PiF Fch EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc EAc dhHiz ⁶ MjUiE FD UiWc dhHi WhWhW MhS XciÀhc bhMUi Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz ⁷ EC XciÀh EFd Kdmc, Sjbch MmW BbhWm GhOi EGhW XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch MhWj ShciY, HCcZ Ac fçhw XhEz Mm fjWh GD EBMhD, EC fjWhcmE AHjWiS XjeiA MhKhB Fch EDz Ac Sjbchc BbhWc Uhb S EC fjWhc KhBSmE ZCS Zmfi, DcdhHi EC XciÀh Kdmcz ⁸ MjUiE Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh, SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgäs FcchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm KCGm Wh UmGdmE, Gjfi EBA ShWcm DFiW FcchD, B Gjfi S ahfhD FEA MhD Wh, BSh Ghdi ZmgmîE GjfiZ ⁹ FhcW Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd XhBchD, BFOh EBD Sjbchc MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

¹⁰ Mm ULA Sjbchc XhEAc FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm WZi EFdm ZhShBLpWz Shch EC WhMhSc ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi ZCS GjM-GZc FcLpWz ¹¹ Shchc Uide Ad-bLic cjgm AHmC fhÀi UiA FBLpW, ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac ZhUm ShBW bgibh XhBZhz WZi EFdm MhWSh KhBLdh, Ad-bLic EC cjgm FjW fbDFjc Ac FjW ghdSc FTh Shchem MhWhBchz ¹² EBdm AèhD Shchem UmGhBA UiLpW, Shch MmSh ZhShBch BSh UiA Shchc WiMc GmMbS Wh FciA, Sjbchc GmMbS Fcchz ALbhW ThFi XhPhBd XhF cjgj UiA, Mmch Sjbchc HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Shch Sjbchem WZi EFdc FThC MhWhBLpWz Yi-ciïh EFdmE BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi Gi-Adiz

XhF-XZiï EAc UhES

¹³ DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm gMhH FcE Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGEz Ad-bLi MhBc EAc ZhUm Mm cgbS Sjbch XhBZhd, EC cgbSi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA

Sjbch Zhc KhEz ¹⁴ Sjbchc AHc EZjM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-FhM bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBE Wh, ZcJ Aèhc gjFjb bhWch AEdhU gifhZm UiW FhOhEz ¹⁵ MmBW Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï, SjbchE ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS XZiï EEz ¹⁶ XhF FiShZE AèhD FBLpW, “Abi XZiï, DcdhHi SjbchE XZiï EEz”

¹⁷ AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbh Um-GiA ZiKhc FcpW, FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz DcdhHi ShWcm MjUi Sjbch HhBZi ZhY QhFE, Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UIWiAS bjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhd, ES-UiW Sjbch ShWcm QchBA MiÛnHi FhOhEz ¹⁸ Sjbch MhWE, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUh ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh KhD-KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAc MjFh fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh UiA Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm Whz ¹⁹ ZcJ Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm, Ad-bLic bgh Uhbi dC UiA, WiGjS-WiédjF bmehc ZhBóhc dC UiAz ²⁰ UIWiA XDUh EAc AHmC AèhD ShWcm PiF Fci chGLpW, EBdm EC gmf-bmf fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC MhBc EBLpWz

²¹ AèhD DWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdiA bgibh UhW FcLpW Ac ShW bhMUi Sjbch Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcmC ALmz

²² EGW gF-ghdhdh bhWiA, Sjbchc Uidcm XhF-LhY FcL Ac BbhWUhc ahB Efd MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm bhDac bhWjf EBLpW, Sm Abi FBchb, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcEz ²³ Mm ZiL Wi EBMhD, Sjbchc MWb S Bdh ZiLc WhDz ZcJ MmSh Wi ED Wh, ESh ThFiC Sjbchc WDA MWb EBLmz EC ZiL EBd Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÛh Fhdhbz ²⁴ XhF FhdhbE dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfc Ihfc dhGhW,

Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch fjÛc;

Ihf gjFhB MhD, YkdE Nci MhD,

²⁵ Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD KicFhdz

Ac EC FhdhbC EBd GjF-GZci, MmSh Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch EBLmz

2

¹ DcdhHi EBÛ bhWfc GmSi Fchc gFd MhS Fj-bSdz, Ld-KSjci, a×hbi, Bjf, Ac gFd MhS WiÛhc bhS-FTh Sjbchc Uid ThFi gchB UmEz ² HmUh gjcjlhpØc UIVc XiALc dhGhW Sjbch GhOi cjghWi UIVc GiAdi EE, Ac EC UIV GhBA GhBA MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA

WhMhS XhEz ³ bhdiF BLhc bmgmcZhWic bMh S Sjbch XhBLcZ

Aèhc Icc MiÛh XhÍc

⁴ Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm AEz ShBWC EBdh AHc WZi EFdc FEA gC “MiÛh XhÍc”, Mm XhÍccm bhWfm Uhb UiLm Wh, EBdm Aèhc HmLm BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÛc XhÍcz ⁵ Ac Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, SjbchcmE MiÛh XhÍcc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB BbhB LhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjcZhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz ⁶ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi XhÍc XLÛ FcLi;
BFOhcm MmcjMhdmbE BAW GjOi
gifhZm HheiLiz

Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

⁷ Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD, Sjbchc HmLm gC XhÍc bgh Uhbi EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch BbhW AWLm Wh, Shchc ZmdhD FiShZc EC FThC GhOm:

chM-bmîBc Efdm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbh
FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

⁸ Ac,

BFOh ECdh XhÍc, Mm XhÍcE bhWfm Cih
GhBZ,
Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc FhcW EBZz

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm Wh, HSiFmC
Cih GhDz BSh S Shchc FXhdi Ufhz

⁹ EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD, Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch GhÛhw, ZhUfhB Bbhbc Ud, XZiï MhSi, ShW AXW XtMhz ShBW Sjbchcm AÛhBc ThFi WiMc Wjcc YcE UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW HjWHhW Fchc dhHiz ¹⁰ AHm S Sjbch Aèhc XtMh ALdhD Wh, EBdm EGW EBLz AHm ShW bhDA-bgäSE XhBL Wh, EGW XhBLz

Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹¹ ahB Efd, B UIWiAS Sjbch bjLhYic gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, Sjbch fcidc ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA cE, BShD S Sjbchc

cjgjc ZiXÀm MjÐ Fcmz ¹² Mmch Aèhcm
KiWm Wh, Shchc bhMm Sjbch gF XTm
KdEz SmC Shch Sjbchem Ulfi FBA WiÙh
FcdmE, Sjbchc gFd ahdh Fhb UmGiA Fi-
AbSc UiW Aèhc HCcZ FcZz

¹³ Sjbch bhdiF BLhc GhSicm bhWfc Zh-
WhBd fhfW-ZmZìh bhWiEz Umfc chMhcm
bhWiE, DBW S Umfc XcVhWz ¹⁴ ShW bWìi
Ac ghFibcm bhWiE, EXchVic fhMh Ac ahdh
MWcm Xjcéhc UiZhc dhHi ShBW Dchem
chGLpWz ¹⁵ Aèhc bjWfh EBd, Sjbch ahdh
Fhb FciA ZjeZF bhWfc ZmFhbh bhS-FTh
ZÛ FcEz ¹⁶ Sjbch WióD ðhviW, Sh-E WhY-
cbhWicm HjcIA chGhc dhHi B ðhviWsh
ZmZghc FciE Whz ZcJ WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb
bWE FcEz ¹⁷ gFd bhWfcm BìS FcE, Sjbchc
BbhWUhc ahB EFdcem bgäs FcE, Aèhcm
QchE Ac Umfc chMhcm BìS UmEz

¹⁸ Ac Zheic Hjdhb EFdcem FBchb, Sjbch
bjWiZcm BìS UmE Ac Shchc FThS cEz Mm
bjWiZ ahdh Ac UDAdj, Ghdi MmW Shchc
FThS ThFShD, Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm
Mmch FOj ZmZghc Fcm, Shchc FThSE cEz
¹⁹ Edh FmC MjUi GhbGh ULG-Fi XhD Ac
Aèhcm bWE chGiA BSh fBì FcidhD, Sm
Xjcéhc XhBZz ²⁰ EZBfs EXchVc dhHi bhBc
GhBA Sjbch MjUi fBì FcE, Sm ShciY Fchc
FjØh ALm Wi? EBdm ahdh Fhbc dhHi
Sjbch MjUi Fi XhBAE fBì FcidhE, Sm BSh
Aèhc UcZhcE ShciYc dhG, ²¹ AèhD Sjbchem
EShc dhHiC UhES UiLpWz Ad-bLiDE Fi fBì
FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW, Sm SjbchE ShW
XhEc Shdm Shdm KdEz

²² ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj Ld-KSjcz

²³ bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi UidmE, ShBW Yi-
ciA Hhdi UiLpW Whz Fic fbD Dc ZUdh
dBZh FBA Qc-aDE UmGhBLpW Wh, ZcJ
MmBW gF ZiKhc FcpW ShW ASE WiMcm
fXi UiLpWz ²⁴ ShBW WiMc fcid UiA Abchc
HjWhc ZjNh ZBLpW HhLc OjFchc LdiZE,
MhSm HjWhc ZhZSm Abch bciA ghci, XhF-
XcmMHhciD MiÙh cBz ShW fcide FhOh-
KichD Sjbchc fiYh EBLmz ²⁵ AHm S Sjbch
Zm-XTm MhEA bmehc dhGhW ALdhD,
EBdm Mm chGhdm Sjbchc Uide UmGh-
gJWh FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC YiciA ABLz

3

MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb

¹ EdhGhW, MhbhBc Icc gFd ZCABØcm
FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic MhbhBc FThD KdEz
MjUiE FjWj FjWj MhbhBD Aèhc Fhdhbcem
Uhb UmD Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD-KdWm
MhWj Shchem Ad-bLic ZhD OhWiA AWmz
SmC B ZmXhcm Sjbchc DGhW FThE bhSh
dhHS WhDz ² Sjbchc XZiï MiÙnHic ghds
UmGiA, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo Kdh UmGiA
Shch WiMmC ABZz ³ WhWhW WbjWhD
ghMi-Xhei Kjdc GjXh ZhÛiA, fjWh-cjXhc
HDWh dhHhBA, Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛiA
WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE Whz ⁴ ZcJ Mm fjÛc
FjWjUiW Wì EBS WhD, gC WbjWhD Kdh-
Yich Ac fhØic GhBLdS UiA WiMc Uidcm
ghMhEz Aèhc WMcE EShC S bgh Uhbiz
⁵ PiF EdhGhW AHc MbhWhc AèhEadh
ZmOiØm, Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA MhbhBc
ZhBD cBA WiMcm ghMhBShz ⁶ gMcS
BZthgibc ZiZi LhDchE ShW MhbhBc ZhBD
ALdh Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA QhFiShz
SjbchE bhWfcm Wh QchBA MjUi WmF
Fhb FcE, Sm EFOhC XcbhW EBZ, Sjbch ZiZi
LhDchc MBHôH AEdhUz
⁷ Ac MhbhB EFdcemE FBchb, Sjbch
ZiZmF-ZjÐi GhOhBA ZCc dHm KdEz ShchE
S Sjbchc dHc FbMjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc
UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc dHm MiÙnHi
XhBZz DcdhHi Shchem BìS UmE, MhSm
Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbchc bjWhMhS ZmFhbh
Wh MhDz

WmF Fhbc dhHi ULG-Fi FcE

⁸ gmfm gFdcm FBchb, Sjbch gFd DF-Uidh
EE, DFm-EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, ahBAPØcm
bhDA FcE, UDAdj Ac Wcb Uide bhWjf EEz
⁹ EBÛhDc ZUdh EBÛhD FciE Wh, FmC Hhdi
Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE Whz ZcJ Shchc dhHi
Ula KhBE, Edh Kdhc dhHiC AèhD Sjbchem
UhES UiLpW, Bdh Fcdm Sjbch cgbS Xh-
BZhDz ¹⁰ Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALm,

Mm MWm fjGi MiÙnHi FhOhBS KhD
Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh Fcm,
gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiYchem,
Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm fhbdhCFz

¹¹ ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh Fhb FcCF,
fhØic Afif EBA Dc Gem Gem cCFz

¹² XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc WMc,

Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi ShW FhW
Gheh,
EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcchc CXcm,
bhdiF-bCdhc ZU WMcz

¹³ Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh Fhbc AfIF EE, Sm
Fm Sjbchc GmSi FcZ? ¹⁴ XcmMHhcic XTm
Kdhc dhHi MjUiE Sjbchc Fi ED, Sh-E Sjbch
bjZhcFz Ac Sjbchcm MmShD Qc UmGhBW
BShcm QchBE Wh, Eiic EBE Wh, ¹⁵ ZcJ Ad-
bLicm WiMc UidE bhdiF gifhZm FZjd FcEz
Sjbchc Afh-acfh MjUi FmC MhWS KhD, Sm
Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi ghbmfh MjBS cBEz
¹⁶ EBdm B MjAX Web fjcm UiEz Sjbchc
Uid LhY chGiE, BLhDB Cçş gifhZm Mmch
Sjbchc ahdh KhD-KdWc WiUh Fcm, Shch
MhWj fcbiUh EDz ¹⁷ ZU Fhb FciA Fi XhEA
ThFi S, Aèhc bcMi EBdm WmF Fhb FciA Fi
XhEA ZCS ahdhz

¹⁸ bWE chGiE, Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi
Ad-bLiDE DFZhc Fi FcLpW, WhYcbhWcm
ZhKhWic dhHi gC XcmMHhc MWm MhW
UiLpW, Abchcm Aèhc UcZhcE XCLhWic
dhHiz fcidm ShWcm bhch EBLid, EBdm
cjgm MiUh Fch EBLmz ¹⁹ Ac cjgm ShBW
ZUi cjgj EFdc HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz
²⁰ EC cjgj Efd S Wjg WZic MbhWhc EZhBD
bhWfc cjgjz ShW MhM ZhWhWic fbD,
Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcic FhdE Dch EZhBD
cBLpW, EC MhME CPiA Ghdi AOMW
bhWfm HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW ZhKhBLidz
²¹ B XhWi Ebd Ad-bLic Whbm SciFhZUic
DFOh WifhWh, MmShD EGW Sjbchc MhW
ZhKmz SciFhZUic Sjbchc fcide bDdh LhY
ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc UcZhcE LhY Uidc fhD
UmDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi MiUh
EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW ZhKm, ²² ShBW
ZmgmîE HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW
Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz ALbhWc Yicih
Efd, GmbShc bhdiF Efd Ac chMh Efd ShW
EViWm ALpWz

4

AèhB VWc GhMhÓi EBA GmMbs FcE

¹ Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide Fi fBi FcLpW Fci,
Sjbchc Uidc ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz fcide
Mhc Fi EBLm, gm S HjWhc MhdE ZUi cBLm
Whz ² DcdhHi gm MSUiW UIWiAS ALm,
ESUiW ZU GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB
bjWfhd MiUnHi FhOhDz ³ Aèhcm Mmch

KiWm Wh, Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm
MiWh-ZUhbBfi, bCM-YkcSi, bhSdhbi, gp-
gjèh Ac MHBÛ bjcSiXjMh FciA UiW FhOhB-
ShDz ⁴ EBdm EGW Sjbch Shchc dHm EBA
EdhGhW Zmfhbhd WhYcbhWi FcchD Wh
UmGiA, Shch ShBljz ZWiA Sjbchc WiUh
HhBchz ⁵ Sh-E MmBW MiUh Ac bjcUh
EFdc ZiKhcc dhHi MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW
HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhfUiSm EBZz ⁶ DcdhHiC
bjcUh EFdc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch
EBLid, MhSm bhWjf gifhZm Shchc fcidi
ZiKhc EBdmE, cjghWi MHSE Shch Aèhc
dhGhW MiUh cpWz

⁷ EGW S gÀdShc gmf fbD ABËmz DcdhHi
Sjbchc bWcm PiF FcE, WiMcm fhbdhBA
chGE, MhSm bjWhMhSE FhbiAZ EEz ⁸ ALd
FTh Ebd, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bgäs
FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäsm ZCS HjWh HjciA
chGmz ⁹ FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh UmGhBA,
Sjbch DFm-EBÛc bmbhWUhci FcEz

¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW MmdhGhW
WiAbS XhBL, EC VWc GhOi GhMhÓi
gifhZm BShcm DFm-EBÛc GmMbsE dhH-
hEz ¹¹ FmC MjUi SZdiH FcpW, Sm EC
dhGhW FcCÀh MhSm ZjMh MhD, BSh
AèhB Zjdiz Ac MmBW GmMbs FcpW, DBW
Aèhc UmEA Zd-fÄid GmMbs FcCÀh, MhSm
gÀdshSC Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc ShciY EDz
ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz
AbiWz

BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm FiäjH

¹² ahB Efd, Sjbch EGW MiZW-bcW
XciÀhs XeiA ShBljz EBE Wh, bWE FciE
Wh BSh AKhWF FjØh IOmcz ¹³ ZcJ Sjbch
MmW Ad-bLic Fic ahHi EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE,
MhSm ShW bgibh MhBc EAc fbDE Sjbch
AbjU-YkcSiD Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz ¹⁴ Ad-
bLic Whbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi ZmBis EE, Sm
Sjbch WmF-FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh
XhF cjgj Sjbchc CXcm ALmz ¹⁵ Sjbchc bhMc
FmC MhWj Kjci, GjW, Zh FjWjMhS EXchVi
gifhZm, DbWFi Xcc Fhbm WhF HdhBA
Fi Wh FcCFz ¹⁶ EBdm FmC MjUi BLhDB
BbhWUhc gifhZm ULG-Fi Fcm, Sm gm
fcbiUh Wh ECF, ZcJ BLhDB XciKDC dhHi
Aèhc ShciY FcCFz ¹⁷ ZiKhcc fbD ABËm,
Ac Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcUiC ZiKhc
fjcj EBZz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM ThFiC fjcj

ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc GjF-GZci bhWLM Wh, Shchc Ufh FidhW EBZ? ¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUbh EBdm,
HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm bjG djFhBZ
FjAB?

¹⁹ EBdm Aèhc bcMiD Mmch ULG-Fi Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb Fci Fci WiMc MhWcm gC gF-ghdhd XDUh Fcchc ASE fXi UmCFz

5

Hjdhhbic ZmfM GmMbs FcE

¹ EGW MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm FBchb, AbiE S DFMW bjcäi, Abi WiMc KCGm Ad-bLic ULG-Fi UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm bgibh MhBc EBZ, EC bgibhSE fciF Ebbjz Abi biWS Fci FBchb, ² AèhB Mm bmehc Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW, Dchc chGhdi FcEz Shchc Bb-hbSi FcE, Fch dhHZ Fci Wh FciA Zh UlWiAZi dhac AfhD Wh FciA, GjF Uidm FcEz AèhD S Edh BbhbSiC Afh FcpWz ³ Sjbchc AEShD Mmch ALm, Dchc CXcm bjLËci FciE Wh, ZcJ Xhdc chGhdi FciA Shchc HmLm Wb-jWh ZWEz ⁴ SmC gC XcVhW chGhd BLhD MmZdh UlWiAS gicZhc SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Sjbch Xjcjéhc gifhZm Edh DF MpEc bhdh XhBZhD MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhDz ⁵ EC dhGhW MjAW EFdmE Sjbchc bjcäicm bhWiA KdEz Hjdhhbic ZmfM gFdmC DFM-EBÛc GmMbs FcE, Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ALm,

AèhD EgJFhcic ZicjËm ThFpW,
Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb FcpWz

⁶ DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc LhbWm Sjbch WS EE, SmC fbD bS AèhD Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz

⁷ AèhD S Sjbchcm dBAC KiØh FcpW, DcdhHi gFd KiØh-ahzWhc ahc ShW CXcm UidhEz

⁸ Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW Sjbchc UlfbW BZdiLm HcmW Fcch ZhIc dhGhW, Sjbchcm GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA Ijcmcz ⁹ DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS cBA Shc bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S MhWE, UlWiAc gFd MhHhS Sjbchc BbhWUhc ah-BApØm DFB dhGhW ULG-Fi Fcmcz

¹⁰ cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW Ad-bLic dHm EBA ShW KicìhDB bgibhc ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh

FDUiW ULG-Fi FciA ghcdm, ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm PiF-PhF FcZh Ac Tic chGZh, Sjbchcm ZdZhW FciA bMZjS GjOic CXcm Gheh FchBZhz ¹¹ ShW chM-GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

fmfFTh

¹² EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL bgcic LhZc-mUi GjZ Fb FThD Sjbchc HmLm dmGhBLi, Abi ShWcm gF-ghdhd ahB bWE Fciz Abi KhBchb Aèhc GhL cgbSc EC fhÀi gjWiA Sjbchc fhEf ZheCF, Ac Sjbch EWE Tic EBA cEz

¹³ AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, gC ZhZid OhCWc bjbiW EFdm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBch, Ac Abhc Vcôbc XjA bhcfJLmE Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

¹⁴ Sjbch DFM-EBÛm bgäSm HdhHdi FciEz Sjbch Mmch Ad-bLic AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc CXcm fhØi WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 22 Wæc LiXhch ULLch XiSc XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gFd BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU EAc Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 32 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd Cðmfs Ebd, a× CîhU EFdc ajd Shdibc bhMUi Mm Fj-Fhb fjcj EBLid, Dc ZicjViSh Fchz ShBW B LgiYhc bhMm ZhShBLpW, Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh ThFi ZhKh MhDz EC a× CîhU EFdm FBSh, gMcS BLh ULLchZhc UIWiAS AEAc FjWj WióDEsh WhBz EBdm dmGFm FBch, gMcS BLhD SfcY AWSm Umci Fch S Aèhc LZcHhcic WifhWh, ALdm ShBW ABZhc ABZh, ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh Ac EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZz Sm EC CîhU EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cBA, XcmMHhc gifhZm MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi Xchbif UiLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) bjbW EFdc UhES Ac XLÛ Fch 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi 1:16-21

(I) a× CîhU 2 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm 3 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW Hjdhb Ac LhghZiz Sjbch Mmch Abhc dhGhW, Abhc Aèh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic XhF-XcmMHhcid DFB dhGhW bgh Uhbi BbhW ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Aèh XhF Ac Abhc bhdiF gMcS BLhcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi, Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

bjbW EFdc UhES Ac XLÛ Fch

³ MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh Ac HjWm Abhcm UhES UiLpW, ShWcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi ShW FjUcSm Abch Edh WiAbS XhBLi, MhSm Abch XcmMHhc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhBz ⁴ ShW bgibh Ac HjWm Abhc dHm bgh Uhbi Ac ZCS Ze Ze

EAUh FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch UIWiAZi gFd ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA AèhB HjWc ahHi EEz

⁵ DcUhD Sjbch GjZ GiAdi EBA, BbhWc dHm WmF GhBLdS, WmF GhBLdSc dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc AGd, ⁶ B AGdc dHm WiMcm fhbdhWi, fhbdhWic dHm VpÏ Ac VpÏc dHm XcmMHhci, ⁷ XcmMHhcic dHm DFm-EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDac dHm AèhB bgäSm ZheEz ⁸ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi BSh HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac BSh aciA XehS cD, Sm Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWhGhW Sjbchc ZmFhbh-ZmgjUh MhBS WhDz ⁹ EBdm Mm MWc bhMm BSh HjWhHjW WhB, gm S AÛh, gm FjØhc ZjMm Whz FhcW AHc Mm HjWh ThFi Shcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, BGhW gm YhCcidiLmz

¹⁰ DcdhHi ahB Efd gjWE, AèhD MmW ghLhC Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW Ac XLÛ FcLpW, BSh Wióis Fchc dhHi AcE Zmfi GiAdi EEz Bdh Fcdm Sjbch FjWj fbD Cih GhBShD WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abhc bhdiF SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic ghbmfhFjc ZhUfhBS Sjbchcm AUc Fci ghchBd EBZz

¹² DcdhHi, Abi ghbmfh Sjbchcm ESh ZmXhcm bWE FchB Uichb, MjUiE BSh Sjbchc MhWh ALm Ac Sjbchc HmLm Mm gFiFS ABLm, BShS TicE ALz ¹³ ALdm Abi bWE Fchb, Abi MSUiW Shæjc dhGhW EC fcidm ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm ESh bWE FchB UiA gMhH chGh CKiSz ¹⁴ FhcW Abi S Ac Zmfi UiW EC fcidm cBshb WhD, Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD BGhW Abhcm Xcihc MhWhB UiLpWz ¹⁵ Sm Abhc bCSc ZhUmE ghbmfh MhSm ESh bWE chGShD Xhc, Abi EC bmWSE Fcbjz

Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi

¹⁶ Abhc bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FjUcSi fÏAi Ac ShW gicZhc SfcY AWhc FTh MhWhWiS HiA, Abch FjWj ZhWhBd FiËh FBLi Whz Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW bgibh UmGLiz ¹⁷ ALbhW ThFi Mhdhd Ac fhWc Mm AEAM ABd, "DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi," EC AEAMc bhMUi Ad-bLiD ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi BÏS Ac HCcZ XhBLpWz ¹⁸ Abch MmZdh ShW dHm gC XZiï XheE ALdhb, EC fbD WiMc FhWm Zmgmîc EC HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

19 Ac Abchc dhHi AcE Ze XcbhW EBD, XhF FiShZE WZi EFdm MSSh ZhShB HmLpWz AÙhcic bhMm Sjbchc KCG MmdhGhW cJfWic ZhD ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD ZiAW EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc Uide YMcc fjF-Smch CPLm Wh, ES fbD Sjbch WZi EFdc FThD GiAdi EE, SmC Sjbchc ahdh EBZz
20 Ac GhL Fci bWE chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj FTh WZi EFdc bWHeh WhDz 21 FhcW WZi EFdm Shchc BËhbs FjWj FTh FBLpW Wh, Ghdi XhF cJgjc Zdm Aèhc UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

2

a× CîhU

1 bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm Mmdh a× WZi EFd ALdh, Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh a× CîhU EFd ThFZhz Shch djFhB djFhB EbW ajd Shdib UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm Shchcm AMhU Fchc dhHi GciU FcLpW, EC bhdiFcm XcMØ Shch EðiFhc FcZz EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch WiMc CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA AWZz 2 Shchc UmGh-UmGi ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm MhBZ, Shchc dhHiC BLhDB gF XTc ZUWhb EBZz 3 dja-dhdK FciA Ld-KSjic bhS bhSiA, WiMc dhac AfhD Shch Sjbchem FhbE dhHhBZz Shchc XhEWh fhMh S ZCS UiW ThFi Zhc Khc, Shchc ZiWhfE Zmfi Umci WhDz

4 DbWFi AHc Yiciîh EFdm MmZdh HjWh FcLdh, EC fbD AèhD Shchcm cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ ULMGc AÙhBcc HhSE YhdhBA Shchc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi chGLpWz 5 Ac ShBW gC AHc UIWiAcme cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ EC Zm-UiW EFdc ZBÙhc Xh-WiUi bhclpWz EBdm Wjg WZi Ac EBÛ fhS MWcm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz FhcW Wjg WZiD XcmMHhcic FTh SZdiH FcShz 6 Ac AèhD LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWcm AHjBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi FciA, EWc bhWfcm fhMh UiLdhz EC WbjWhD ShBW UmGhBLdh, Zm-UiW EFdc Ufh FidhGhW EDz 7 Sh-E djS WZicm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf ALdh, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc Zmfhbhd ahZ UmGiA ShBW GjZ Fi XhBSHz 8 UiW UiW Shchc AFhb-FjFhb Ac FTh-ZhcSh gjWSh. fciESc ZiXÀm Shchc WhYcbhWi UmGiA, EC XcmMHhc MWc bWE GjZ UIG dhHSz 9-10 ESh ThFi UmGh Mhc, AèhD S XcmMHhc bhWfcm XciÀhc

bhM ThFiE ZhKhBSH XhcepWz EBdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb Fcm, GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi Fcm, FjWj fhfW bhWm Wh, Shchcm fhMh UmEAOh FiAbS XcMØ chGShE XhcepWz

B a× CîhU EFd GjZ ZU-fhEfiz Shch WiMc BËhbs Kdm Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBSm QchD Whz 11 Yiciîh EFd fÃi Ac GmbShD Dch ThFi ZCS Ze EBdmE, EC Zh-SjWi fcUhc ZiXÀm bhZjUc UcZhcE ZUWhb HhBA FjWj Whdif UmBW Whz 12 ZmAGd MJdi MhWjAc EFdm Wh ZjMiA Mmdh WiMc GjfiD Kdm Ac Vch GhBA bcm, EC a× CîhU EFde EShc dhGhWz Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh, EShcE ZUWhb HhDz DcdhHi EC MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALm, 13 GhchXic ZUdh ZhZS Shchc dhHiE GhchXi ALmz UiWc ZmdhDE bCM-YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm Shchc ahdh dhHmz Shch S Sjbchc GhWic Thdc Tj Ac Hjz Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ZBA bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD Shch a×hbi FcSm GjZ Achb XhDz 14 Shchc KCG MiWhD ach, HjWhc Fhb FjWj fbD ZÛ Fcm Whz Eiic bhWfcm Zm-XTm OhWiA WmDz Shchc bW dja-dhdKc CîhUz BHjBW S dhÛsi! 15 Shch Zhdhb ZiW ZhCcc dhGhW Lgi XT LheiA Zm-XTm HmLmHiz EC a× Xic Zhdhb S ghchb FhbhB-cjMHhc XhHd ALid, 16 EBdm Edh ZU Fhbc dhHi gm ZjZh HhVhc VbF GhBLmz EC HhVhD bhWjf Zj-diD bhSiA Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UiLmz

17 BSh bhWjf S XhWic gjFWWh FjAc dhGhW Ac ZhShfc Fjekdhc dhGhWz Shchc dhHi HBW AÙhBc Mbh chGh ALmz 18 Shch Ze Ze ZmFhbh bhS bhSmz Ac Mmch Tjeh AHm Fj-XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic dhHi ahHiLpW, ESh bhWfcm fcide GhBfm KdiA ZUhbBfi Fchc BÛw UmDz 19 gC a× CîhU EFdm FLb GhBA FD bhWfcm AMhU FcS, EBdm Shch WiMmC WYcSi Fhbc Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC MjUi FjØhc HmLm AcimhD, Sm gm BShc Hjdhbz 20 Sm Abchc bhdiF Ac SchwAdh BLh Ad-bLicm KiWiA ghci MHSc GhchXi ThFi gciA ABAE, FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC GhchXic MhdE AOFhD, Sm Shchc XDdh Ufh ThFi gmf Ufh AcE bÛz 21 XcmMHhcic XT KiWhc ZhUmE Shchc HmLm fbMhBd EC XZiî gjFjbc CdOh HmLm, Dc ThFi AcE ahdh ALid B XT Wh KiWhz 22 Shchc ZmXhem EC LièmGC fPiE, “FjFcm WiMc Zbi YiciA GhD,” Ac “fjEccm WhEABdmE YoFE XeiA HeiADz”

3

gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm

¹ bhDAc ahB EFd, BGhW EBd Sjbchc HmLm dmGh Abhc UIB Wæc KiPi, B UlBE KiPiSC Abi Sjbchem GiAd FchB Uichb Ac Sjbchc Uidcm gMhH Fcchbz ² Abi KhBchb, XZiï WZi EFdm AHm MSSh ZhShBLpW, Ac Abchc SchWmAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc LhghZi EFdc bhMUi Mm gjFjb UilpW, ESh bWE chGEz

³ GjZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE, AGmci MbhWhS cJ-Shbfh Fcch EFdm cJ-Shbfh dBA AMiZh, Shch MhcMic GhBfm KdZhz ⁴ Shch FBZh, “FiSh Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm EAUh ALid, BShc FiSh EBd? UlWiAc fjcj ThFi MmdhGhW KdLid, Abchc ZhY-UhUhc bcWc ZhU ThFi EGWE S EdhGhWC Kdmcz” ⁵ ALdm BShD S BÈh FciC YhCcidhD, ZCS UiW AHm Aèhc Fhdhbc Zdm ALbhW XDUh EBLm Ac XhWicm gchB UiA MbiW Zhc Fch EBLid, XhWicm MbiWc KhBcE HhdhZhD Udh Fch EBLidz ⁶ ZhUm gC XhWiD ZBÛh EBA gi MbhWhc UlWiAcm ZiWhf FcLidz ⁷ Ac gC Fhdhbc Zdm, EGWFjc ALbhW-MbiWcm AHjBWUi MhdhBZhc dhHi chGh Ecz AGmci ZiKhc UiW XcMØ BShem Edh cÀh Fch Ec, gC UiW Zm-UiW EFdc fcZWWhf EBZz

⁸ Sh-E ahB EFd, Sjbch BGhW YhCciE Wh, bhdiFc HmLm DF UiW DF AMhc ZLcc gbhW Ac DF AMhc ZLc DF UiWc gbhWz ⁹ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, bhdiFm ShW EAUh XjcW FcSm Umci Fcch, BGhW PiF WhDz ALdm ShBW Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA cBLpW, ShBW KhBch Wh FmC ZiWhf ECF, Zcj gFdcem SCZh Fchc fjMjH Uichz

¹⁰ EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiW S Kjcc dhGhW AGShC ABZz gC UiW ALbhWm gj gj AEAM FciA ZiWhf EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm HdiA bidhB MiZz UlWiA Ac Dc bhMm MSSh Fch EBLm, gÀdsh MbBc EBZz

¹¹ EdhGhW gÀdsh ZiWhf EBZ MhWiA, Sjbch FidhGhW cEA Mcjc? Sjbch XhF-XZiï cBA XcmMHhc MiÛnHi FhOhBA, ¹² Aèhc PiF Fch UiWc dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz gC UiW S ALbhW Mdi Mdi ZiWhf EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm HdiMiZz ¹³ EBdm Abch Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch WDA ALbhW, WDA MbiWc Zhc KhBchb, MmGhWE Ghdi XcmMHhcic PiFhWhz

¹⁴ DcdhHi ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh EC UiWc dhHi Zhc KhEAS AL, Sm GjZ GiAd FcE, EC UiW ShBW MhWj Sjbchem WiGjS-WiédJF ghdSm fhØic bhMm UmGpWz ¹⁵ Ac Abchc bhdiFc dhæh LZcHhciem bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic fjMjH bWE FciEz EC DFB FTh Aèhc UmEA AGdm Abchc bhDAc ahB XhCdJLmE Sjbchc HmLm dmGLpWz ¹⁶ ShW gÀd KiPiSC EC ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc bhMm FiLj ZmXhc ALm MmSh ZjMh FPiW, Ghdi ZmAGd Ac ZmUifh MWm EBÛhBÛ FiShZc dhGhW BShc bhWiE ZUdhBA, WiMc fcZWWhf QhFiA AWMz

¹⁷ ahB EFd, EC FTh EFd Sjbch AHmC MhWL, DcdhHi gjfiAc EE MhSm EC WhY-cbhW bhWfc ajdm Sjbchem ajd XTm Wh WmD, Ac BbhWi aiS ThFi Wh gchDz ¹⁸ Sjbch Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic cgbSm Ac ShWcm KiWhc ShÀsm ZheiA CPEz EGW Ac gc-ghbmfh ShW bgibh Mhci cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 23 Wæc LiXhch XDdh ghÛhw

XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhwM (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMm, Aèh XhFc bhDac ZÛh EFdc ZmXhcm ZDAWi ALmz MHSc bhWfc AEdhU EFd MmdhGhW Shchc bh-ZhYc dhGhW EBW, ECdh Aèhc bhDac ZÛh EFdc ShW dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Shchc MiÛnHic bhMm WhWhW WbjWhD AèhB HjWhHjW UmGh MhDz Shch Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdm, Ac HjWhc Fhb ThFi gciA cDz Aèh XhFc ZhD Shchc bgäs ALm Ac EBÛhBÛ BbhWUhc EFdcM E bgäs Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz”

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi Fhdhb 1:1-4 ADAS
- (G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäSm KdE 1:5-2:17
- (H) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW 2:18-27; 4:1-6
- (I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic Afî EE 2:28-3:10
- (K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäSm KdE 3:11-24; 4:7-21
- (L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE 5 cjFj

gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi Fhdhb

¹ gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALdh, MhWcm WiMc KCGm UmGLi, MhW bjGc AEAM Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd Fci AMbhBA KhBLi Ac WiMc ASm Vch-LA FcLi, gC MiÛnHi Fhdhbc ZDAWi dmGchbz ² EC MiÛnHi S B Ul-WiAS MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc KCGm B MiÛnHicm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci ShW ZmXhcm fhÀi Uichbz Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc

HmLm MmBW ALdh Ac Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh, AGmci EC MiÛnHhWic FThC Sjbchcm MhWhBchbz ³ EC Mm MWcm Abch UmGLi, MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi, ShW ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz MhSm ESh gjWhc ZhUm Abchc dHm SjbchcE GhSic-Ulii EDz Abchc EC GhSic EBdHi, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic dHmz ⁴ Sm Abch BSh dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac Sjbchc Gjfi-Zhfi Xjch EDz

HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäSm KdE

⁵ Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi BSh gjWiA ghci, EGW SjbchcmE MhWhBchb, Aèh XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm AÛhcic FjWj LiOh-YkOhE WhBz ⁶ Ac Abch AÛhcic bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Sm S Abch biLh bhSchb, fPiF Fhb Fcchb Whz ⁷ EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh Wjcc bhMm ZfS FcpW, ECdh AbchE MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch DFm-EBÛm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc XZiï dCD Abchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY Fcmz ⁸ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch bjOmC HjWhHhc WhD, Sm Abch WiMm WiMcm OHiAc, DSmm XcbhW ED Abchc bhMm AèhB gFiFSi WhBz ⁹ Abch MjUi MhcMic HjWhc ðiFhcjÄi UidhB, Sm ShW AXW gF-ghdhdî Ac XhF-XcmMHhcic HjWm, dHm dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW, Shbhb WhYcbhWi ThFi Abchcm XhF-LhY FcidhBWz ¹⁰ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm Abch ShWcmC biLh bh-Sch ZhWhBdhd, DSmm XcbhW bidm, Abchc Uidc bhMm ShW Fhdhb WhBz

2

¹ E Abhc LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbch HjWhc Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcZhUmE FmC MjUi FjWj HjWh FcidhD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhZhc UcZhcE Abchc DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc fhYhDASFhci ALpW, ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ² MhWE Wi ShBW FiSh FcLpW? Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz Ghdi Abchc WhD, ZcJ UIWiAc gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc dhHi UiLpWz

³ EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi Wi? WióD KiWi, Abch ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm ZjMh MhBZ, Abch ShWcm KiWiz ⁴ Ac Mm

bhWfm FD ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW
gjFjb-AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm biLh bhSm,
Shc Uide gFiFSi WhBz ⁵ EBdm Mm MWm
ShW Fhdhb bhYiF Kdm, Shc Uide bhMm
WiÓD AèhB bgäs fjèAWh YdiLmz Sm Abch
ShW bhMm ZfS Fci Wi? ED, EC bØm ZjMh
MhD Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci: ⁶ Ac ShW
bhMm ZfS Fci FBdm, Abchc dhHi Mcjc Ebd,
ShBW Mmdh KdLpW, AbchE Edh Kdhz

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Abi S Sjbchc HmLm WDA
FjWj gjFjbc FTh dmGchb Wh, ZcJ Edh DF
gjFjbc FTh dmGchb, MmSh XDDh ThFiC
ALidz Sjbch AHm ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL,
EOhC Ebd gC XjchWh gjFjbc ⁸ BShcm
XjchWh FBdmE ALdm BSh WDAz EC
gjFjbc gFiFSiD BLh Ad-bLi KdSh, Ac Sjbchc
MiŪnHiSE BSh ALmz UmGchD Wi, AŪhbc
FhOi Mhc, ALd Wjc EGW MhBc Ecz

⁹ FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD, gm AèhB Wjcc
YcE ALm, ETK Shc ahBcm IiŪhD, gm ALdm
AŪhciS cBLmz ¹⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm Shc ah-
Bcm bhDA-bgäs Fcm, gm Wjcc YcE ZfS Fcm,
DcdhHi gm ALhe GhEAc Qc WhBz ¹¹ EBdm
MmHiD Shc ahBcm IiŪhD, gm S AŪhciS Xei
cBLm, AŪhciS bhMm Kdh-Yich Fcmz ALdm
AŪhBcm Shcm AŪh ZhWhBdiLm, DcdhHi
gm MhWmC Wh, gm FjW XTmUi Mhcz

¹² E LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm
dmGchb,
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic Whbc GhSicm,
Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci bhY Fch
EBHmLmz

¹³ E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØc HmLmE
dmGchb,
XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALpW,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWpWz
E MjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGchb,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS S,
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

¹⁴ E gjcjĪh EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhb,
Sjbch S ZmgmĪi ZhYcm KiWidiLz
E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBØcm dmGdhb,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWidiLpW,
MmBW gÀdShc XDdh ThFiC ALpWz
E WCMjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhb,
SjbchC ZdZhW, Aèhc Fhdhb Sjbchc
Uide HhTh,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS Sjbch MiSLz

¹⁵ EGW GiAd Fci gjWE, Sjbch B UlWiA
Ac MHS-fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS XeiE Whz
Mm bhWjf UlWiAc bhDAS XeiMhD, gm
S WiMc ZmgmĪi ZhYcm bgäs Fcm Whz
¹⁶ MhWE S, UlWiAS MmSh bidm, BSh Ebd,
cĀ-bhjfc GhBf, KCGc dja-dhdK Ac fjfhcc
ZhghUlci, BSh FjWjOhC ZmgmĪi ZhYc HmL
ThFi AD Wh, Ghdi UlWiA ThFi ADz ¹⁷ Sm
UlWiAZi MHS-fjfhcc gĀd ZhghUlci Uiw
YkehB Mhc, EBdm Mm ZŪhD Aèhc bcMi
MjHhB Kdm, gm S KicFhd OiFiA cBZz

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, FiAbS VhcE ABĒmz Sm
Sjbch WiÓD gjWL, GhWm-UcMhd AEAc
fbD EBHmLmz Ac ALd FTh Ebd, DcbhMm
ZCS UcMhd ABA ghcLpWz ESh UmGiA
Abch ZjMiAc, ghLhC FiAbS VhcE ABĒmz
¹⁹ EC UcMhd EFd S Abchc bhM ThFiC
ZhcBLpWz Sh-E Dch ALdm Abchc SciFhS
ALid Wh, Abchc SciFhc EBdm S Abchc
dHm cBd EWmz Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi FciC
ZjMh MhD, Shch FmC Abchc WhDz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiĪ MWc HmL ThFi
GmdhYSi XhBL Ac gFdmC gF AGd XhBLz
²¹ Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE Wh bWE FciA Abi
Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb Wi? Wh, Bdh FjØh
WhDz ALdm Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE, Ac gF ThFi
FjWjBØmC Wh-gF ZhcED Wh, DcdhHiC
Sjbchcm dmGdhbz ²² gMcS BLhC Aèhc
EAUh Fch Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ðiFhc Fcm
Wh, gm S Wióis biLh bhSchz HhBZi ZhY Ac
ShW GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhcm MmHiD
EðiFhc Fcm, gm-C gC UcMhdz ²³ EC bhDAC
MWcm MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, ZmgmĪi ZhYc
dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-fâcF WhB, Ac Mm
bhWfm bhDAC MWcm ðiFhc Fcm, Shc dHm
S ZmgmĪi ZhYcE GhSic-fâcF ALmz ²⁴ Sm
XDdh ThFi Sjbch MmSh gjWiA ABchD, BSh
MhWj Sjbchc Uide HhTh cDz BSh Uide
cBdm, ZmgmĪi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAC
MWc dHm SjbchE HhTh cBZhDz ²⁵ Ac BShC
Ebd gC AGmci MiŪnHi, Mm MiŪnHi Ad-
bLiD Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz

²⁶ gjWE, Sjbchcm MmHjBØm Zm-XTi Zh-
WhBS KhD, EShc XciKD MhWhWic dhHi
Abi BSh dmGdhbz ²⁷ ALdm Ad-bLi ThFi
Sjbch Mm GmdhYSi XhBL, EC GmdhYSi S
Sjbchc Uide ZfS Fcmz DcdhHi Ullch FmCcc
HmL ThFi Shdib WiZhc FjWj Mcjc WhD,
EC GmdhYSic cjgm Sjbchcm UcFhci gFdSh

giFhBZhz ShBW S gF, ShW bhMm Wh-gF
FjØh WhBz EGW Ad-bLic bhMm ZfS Fchc
dhHi ShBW Mmdh Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch PiF
ECdh cEz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic AfIF EE

²⁸ E LhZhd Efd, Abhc Xchbif Ebd, ShW
bhMm ZfS FchS cE, SmC ShBW MmZdh
gicZhc MbCh EBZh, EC fbD Abch fhEf
XhBbj, ShW LhbWm ABSm fcb FcS WhDz
²⁹ Ac Sjbch MmZdh DFiW FcE ShBW fjèAWh
XhF-XcmMHhc, Sm DEGHWE DFiW FciE,
Mm ZÛh WmF Fhbc AfIF, Shc MWb S ðDEJ
Aèhc Wjc ThFiz

3

¹ gjWE, Zmgmî ZhYo Abchcm FS Zmfi
bhDA FcpW! ShBW Abchcm ShW AEdhU
FBA QhFpW, Ac ALdmE Abch ShW AEdhUz
Sh-E B MHSm Abchcm KiWm Wh, FhcW
MHSm EC HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWm Whz ² E
fjWh Efd, EGW S Abch Aèhc AEdhU ZWLi,
DcZhUm FiSh ZWbj, BGhW EGWE MhWi
Whz Ghdi MhWi, Ad-bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc
MhBc EBZh, gC fbD AbchE ShW dhGhW
EBbjz Abch S ShWcm ShW ALd LjcSm
UmGhc fjMjH XhBbjz ³ Ac MS bhWfm Ad-
bLic CXcm Bdh Afh Fcm, Shch WiMcm Ad-
bLic dhGhW GhOi ZhWhWiS cDz

⁴ Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm, gm Aèhc gjFjb-
AgFhb ahJHm, Aèhc gjFjb ahJHhC S HjWhz
⁵ Sjbchc MhWh ALm, Ad-bLi EBdh Zm-
HjWh bhLjb, ShBW HjWhcm GmUhWic
dhHi UlWiAS MhBc EBdhz ⁶ DcdhHi Mmch
ShW bhMm ZfS Fcm, Shch HjWhc XTm
Kdm Whz HjWhc HhSE MmHjBW Xei cpW,
BHjBØm ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, KiWLMÉ
Whz

⁷ E LhZhd Efd, Sjbchcm MhWj FmC
Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLi S XhF-
XcmMHhc, Ac WmF Fhbc AfIF EfdE ShW
dhGhW XcmMHhc EDz ⁸ EBdm HjWhc XTc
AfIF Mmch, Shch fDShWc bjciU, BZdiL-
fDShWm S XDDh ThFiC HjWh Fcmcz Shc
Fhbc ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, EGW Aèhc GhL
bhDAc MW BZWjèh B UlWiAS MhBc EBdhz

⁹ Sm Mm ZÛhc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc
ThFi, Shc aiScm Aèhc Wjcc ZiL ZfS Fcm,
DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE Xei cD Whz AèhB
Wjc ThFi MWb EBLm Fci, gm HjWhc FhbE
Xei cBS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ Ac MhcMic Abd
UmGdmC ZjMh MhD, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm
fDShWc XjS: MmSh bhWjf WmF XTm Kdm

Wh, Shc bjiW ahBcm bgäs Fcm Wh, gm S
Aèhc bhWjf WhDz

bgäsM KdE

¹¹ Sjbch bjdE ThFiC BGhW gjWiA ABchD,
Abchc dhHi Ycm Ebd, DFm-EBÛcm bgäs
Fchz ¹² Sm Abch MhWj ZhZh AUbc XjS
FhZidc dhGhW Wh EBz gm ALid BZdiLc
bjciU, Bjfh FciA Shc AXW ahBcm GjW
FcLidz MhWE Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm
ghbmfh WhYcbhWi Fhb FcS, EBdm Shc
ahBD WmF Fhb FcSz ¹³ E ahB Efd, Ul-
WiAc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchem IiÛhD, Sm
ShBÿjz EBE Whz ¹⁴ Abch S Abchc bjiW ah-
Bcm bgäs Fci, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch bcW
ThFi ZhKiA MiÛnHiS ABLiz Mmch bgäs
Fcm Wh, Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz
¹⁵ WiMc ahBcm MmHiD IiÛhD, gm S GjWiz
Ac Sjbchc MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic Uide
AGmci MiÛnHi ZfS Fcm Whz

¹⁶ Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW
ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi,
bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE
Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁷ fjfhcE
GhBA-YiÛiA ZhKhc ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm
Shc ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG bjMiA
ZBcD, Sm Shc aiScm Fidh AèhB bgäs ZfS
Fcm?

¹⁸ ZhZh Efdcm, Abch Ghdi bjGc bhDA
Wh UmGhBA, Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALd bgäs
UmGhBz ¹⁹ SmC Abch ZjMbj, Abch gFc
dHm ALiz Ac gF Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uide
SLèi ABZz ²⁰ FhcW Abchc UidmC MjUi
Abchcm Ulfi FBA chD UmD, Sm Aèh XhF S
B Uid ThFi ZCS bgHW, gAdShc MhWpWz

²¹ DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh Efd, Abchc
AXW Uidm MjUi Abchcm Ulfi fhBZî Wh
Fcm, Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhcE AMich
UiShb Xhcbjz ²² Ac ShW HmLm Abch
MmSh bhJHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhzh FhcW
Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdi, Ac
Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC
Fhb Fciz ²³ ShW gjFjb Ebd, Abch MhWj
ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic
CXcm BbhW AWi, Ac DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz
EC gjFjbC ShBW Abchcm UiLpWz ²⁴ Ac Mm
ZÛhD ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, gm ShW bh-
MmC ZfS Fcm, Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm ZfS
FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchcm Mm XhF cjj

UhW FcLpW, EC cjjgc bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpWz

4

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gicZhc fhZVhW

¹ E fjWh EFd, UIWiAS ZCS a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjjgc Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi Ziðhf FciE Wh, ZcJ MhKhB FciA UmGE, B cjjg Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Fi Whz ² AèhB cjjgcm KiWhc WiEb Ebd, Mm cjjgm ðiFhc Fcm bhWjf LjcSm BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SficiY AWLpW, EC cjjg Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLmz ³ EBdm Mm cjjgm EC BLhcm ðiFhc Fcm Wh, B cjjg Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz BSh Ebd GhWm-UcMhd cjjg, EC UcMhd cjjg ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL, Ac EGWE gm EC MHSE ALmz

⁴ EBdm E LhZhd EFd, Sjbch S Aèhc bhWjf, gC a× EFdc CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc Uide Mm cjjg ALpW, DBW S B MHSc cjjg ThFi ZCS bghWz ⁵ ALdm EC a× EFd S EC MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSmE Shchc Zjdi bhWmz ⁶ Ac Abch EBdhh Aèhc bhWjz Aèhcm Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc Zjdi bhWmz EBdm Mmch Aèhc WhD, Shch Abchc FTh gjWm Whz EC WbjWhD Abch VjFhZhM cjjg Ac AèhB gF cjjgcm KiWiz

Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM KdE

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Aèhc UmEA UhW Ebd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch MhWj Dfm-EBÛm bgäs Fciz Mm ZÛhc Uide bgäs ALm, Shc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm KiWmz ⁸ Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs WhB, gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC S bgäs ⁹ Aèh XhFc bgäs Abchc bhMm EC WbjWhD MhBc EBLm, ShBW ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm EC UIWiAS ZmMiLpW, MhSm DW CLièhD Abch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcShb Xhciz ¹⁰ Ac Abch MmW Aèh XhFcm bgäs FcLdhb Bdh FjØh WhD, ZcJ ShBW WiMmC Abchcm bgäs FciA, Abchc HjWhc FYch EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB Uidh, EFOhcmC FD bgäs

¹¹ E fjWh EFd, Aèh XhFm MmZdh Abchcm Edh bgäs Fcdh, Sm Abchc dhHiE Mcjc Ebd Dfm-EBÛm bgäs Fchz ¹² Aèhcm

S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz EGW Abch MjUi Dfm-EBÛcm bgäs Fci, Sm ZjMh MhBZ, ShBW Abchc Uide ZfS FcpW, ShW bgäSm Abchc Uide XjchXjc Yd VcLmz ¹³ Abchcm ShW cjjg bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci, Ac ShBWE Abchc bhMm ZfS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abch WiMm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci EC fhÀi Uichb, MHSc SchWmAdh Fh×hci gifhZm, HhBZi ZhYo ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZmMiLpWz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Mm MWm ðiFhc Fcm, gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc Uide ðDEJ Aèh XhF ZfS FcpW, Ac gm-E Aèhc bhMm ZfS Fcmz ¹⁶ Abchc dHm Aèhc Mm bgäs ALm, BGhW Abch MhWi, MhWiA DFiWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsZ bgäsC bhMm Mm ZÛh ZfS Fcm, gm Aèhc bhMmC ZfS Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc bhMm ZfS FcpWz ¹⁷ EC WbjWhD bgäs Abchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc YdAdh EDz SmC FiAbSc UiW Abch fhEfi ZWi, FhcW EC MHSE Abch ShW cJHm cJHi HmLiz ¹⁸ bgäsC bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB, fjèAWh bgäsM ZcJ Qc-aDcm GmUhB UmDz Qc-aDc bhMm S fhMh XhEAc ahZ-fhZ ALm, DcdhHi Qc-aD Mhc aiScm, gm bgäsC fjèAWh Yd VcLm Whz

¹⁹ Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fci, FhcW ShBW Abchcm XDdh bgäs FcLpWz ²⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA Shc bjbW ahBcm IiÛhD, gm S biLh bhSchz FhcW WiMc KCGm UmGh ahBcm MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh, A-UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs FcZ? ²¹ Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC gjFjb XhBLi, Mm ZÛhD Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, gm MhWj Shc ahBcmE bgäs Fcmz

5

BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE

¹ gMcS BLhC EBdh Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, Shchc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFiz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm FjWj bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc AEdhUcmE bgäs FcZz ² Sm Aèh XhFc AEdhUcm bgäsC ZmXhc Fidh ZjMhBShb? Aèh XhFcm bgäs FciA ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KddmC ZjMh MhD, Abch ghLhC ShW AEdhUcm bgäs Fciz ³ Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA

KdhC Ebd Aèhcm bgäs Fchz Ac ShW gjFjb-
AgFhb bhWh S GjZ FPiW FjWj Fhb WhDz
4 FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd B MHSc
CXcm MpB EBW, Ac MHSc dhehBS Mm
MiWifc Zdm MpB EBLi, BFOh Ebd Abchc
BbhWz 5 gMcS BLhc Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac
MW BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, B
MHSc dhehBS ShchC Ghdi MpB EDz

6 BLh Ad-bLi Ebdh gC MW, MmBW XhWi
Ac dCc Zdm UIWiAS ABLpWz ShBW Ghdi
XhWic MciAD WhD, ZcJ gC XhF HJLdc
XhWi Ac LdiZE MhW FjcZhWic dCc Zdm
ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm AèhB XhF cjgm
fhÀi Uich, Ac EC cjgj S gFz 7 ALdm SiWE
fhÀiD fhÀi Uich: 8 cjgj, XhWi Ac dC, EC
SiW fhÀic fhÀi DF fbhWz 9 bhWfc bjGc
fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi, Sm Aèhc UmEA
fhÀi S AcE bMZjS, ShW GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW Edh fhÀi UiLpWz
10 Ac EC bhDac MWc CXcm Mmch BbhW
AWm, Shchc UidmE ECdh fhÀi UmDz
EGW AèhB fhÀicm Mmch bhWLM Wh,
Shch S òDEJ AèhcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhB-
diLm, FhcW AèhD WiMm ShW bhDac MWc
ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi UiLpW, Shch BSh bh-
WLM Whz 11 ShW fhÀi Ebd, ShBW WiMm
Abchcm AGmchSc MiÛnHi UhW FcLpW,
EC MiÛnHi ShW GhL bhDac MWc HmLm
ALmz 12 Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWcm
XhBLm, gm MiÛnHiE XhBLmz Ac Aèhc gC
bhDac MWcm Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B
MiÛnHiE XhBLm Whz

13 ahBApWcm, Sjbch Mmch BLh
BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWL, Sjbchcm
MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhh, Sjbch
AGmchSc MiÛnHi XhBdiLz 14 EGW Abch
ShW UcZhcE EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi
bhYiF Abch FjØh bhHidm, BSh ShBW
gjWZhz 15 Abch MmZdh MhWi, Abch
MmSh bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW, Sm
DEGHWE MhWi, ShW UcZhcE Abch MmSh
bhHiLi, BSh Wióis XhBdiLiz

16 FmC MjUi FjWj bjbW ahBcm Edh
DF HjWh FchS UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc
XTi WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm AèhD gC ah-
Bcm gmYhMS FcZhz Abi BWE EC dhGhW
HjWhc FTh FBchb, Mmchc HjWh bCSc XTi
WhDz Ebdm bWE chGiE, bCSc XTi HjWhE
ALm, Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm AcM Fchc dhHi

Abi FBchb Whz 17 ALdm gFd MhSc WhYcb-
hWiC HjWh, Ebdm gFd HjWh S bCSc XTi
WhDz

18 Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc ThFi Mm ZÙh
EFdc MWb EBLm, Dch HjWhc FhbE ZÙi
cD Whz ZcJ Aèhc Wjcm MWb dEA gC GhL
bhDac MWm Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW,
BZdiLm Shchcm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz 19 Ac
Abch S MhWi, Ghdi AbchC Ebdhb Aèhc
bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi Aih MHSC BZdiLc XhEc
Sdmz 20 Abch DEGHWE MhWi, Aèhc GhL
bhDac MW ABA ghci Abchcm EC AGD
UiLpW, MhSm gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz Sm gF
Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW EBLm, bhWi ShW
GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm Abchc
bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF Aèh, ShBWC
AGmci MiÛnHiz

21 E LhZhd Efd, gFd WbjWhc bjcSiXjMh
ThFi ZhKiA cEz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 24 Wæc LiXhch ULLch ghÛhw XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi Sfc iY WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm EC LgiYh dmGh EBLmz BGhW EBd ShW dmGh ULLch KiPiz BSh dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-ZhFi gFd LhghZic bCS EBHm-Lid, Ghdi ShBW MiÛh ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD EBHmLm, gC bjcäi Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb LhDZhWi FBA MmW HmLm dmGLpW, DBW ALdm FjWj bhWjf WhD, gC MbhWhc DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac ZmHbc ZBW, dmGfc DdhFhc MbhSz ShBW bjbIW ahB EFdc HmLm biWSi Fcch, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs Fchc dhHiz Ac a× bCdhWh EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi FBchz BShD FBSH, gMcS BLh cÄ-bhjfc FjWj bhWjf WhD, ShBW Ghdi cjgj, DcdhHi cÄ-bhjfc fcidm Abch MmFjWj WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci, BShD FjWj EfjZiVh WhD, Ghdi cjgj EBd Uhbiz B LgiYhc 7 ADASE ALm, “MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gFm Ac bgäSm KdE 1:4-11

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:12-13

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi gC bjcäiD BSh dmGchb, Aèhc XLÛc gC ZmHb LhDZhWi Ac ShW AEdhU EFdc HmLmz AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhchcm bgäs Fci, Ghdi Abi WhD, AcE MS bhWfm AèhB gF MhWLPW Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs FcpW, EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm ZfS Fcm Ac gc-ghbmfh Abchc dHm cBZz

³ gF Ac bgäSc GhSicm, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, DBWC BLh Ad-bLi, Dchc ScY ThFi cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

gFm Ac bgäsm KdE

⁴ HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYiF AXWhc FDMW XjA-XjeiW AèhB gFc XTm Kdmc UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz

⁵ E bhDAc LhDZhWi, AXWhc HmLm Abhc DFOh EWjcv ALm, Abch MhWj XcSmFm DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz Ac EC Mm EWjcv Abi FciAc, BOh S WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD, ZcJ bjdE ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb XhBLdhhbz ⁶ Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdhC EBd bgäsZ Sjbch XDDh ThFi Mm gjFjbc FTh gjWiA ABchD, EdhGhW bgäSc XTm KdEz

⁷ UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS Mmch bhSm Dch EBd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-UcMhdz ⁸ Sm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc Yd Wh AchBA fjèAWh Xjcjèhc FhbhBShD Xhcz

⁹ MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic UmEA Shdibc fibh XhcEB MhBW, ShW Shdibc aiScm cpW Wh, Shchc Uide aiScm Aèh WhBz EBdm Mm bhWjf ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD, Shc Uide bhMm HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, B UIBEMWC ALpWz ¹⁰ FjWj CihU Sjbchc HmLm ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm Lhdhb FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc Zheis AfcDE Uie Whz ¹¹ Shcm MmHiD Lhdhb FcZ, gm S EHjc ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc AcE ZCS FTh dmGhc ALid, EBdm FhHM-Fdbm gFdSh dmGShb KhBchb Whz ZcJ Abhc GiAd EBd, Abi WiMm ABA Sjbchc dHm ZBA LhbWh-LhbWi HY Fcbj, SmC gFdc aiScC Gjfi biOZz

¹³ AXWhc Mm ZBWcm AèhD XLÛ FcLpW, ShW AEdhU EFdm AXWhcm Lhdhb Mh-WhBchz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 25 Wæc LiXhch SiLch ghÛhW

XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhWm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz dmGhc FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA Ghdi gC bjcai FBA XciKD UilpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW Ebd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc KiPi, Aîh BÕid fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj LiXhchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc DFMW bjbîW ahBc HmLm dmGLpW, EC ahBD GjZ bmb-hWUhci FcSh, ShBW DFMW XhÀh Bbh-WUhc ALdhz Ac UiïiY Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh ALid, gm WmShHici FciA MbhScm UGd FcS KhBLm, dmGFm Shc ZicjÐm gj-fiAci UilpWz

EC LiXhchc 11 ADASE ALm, “Mm bh-Wfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZÛh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY 1:1-8
ADAS

(G) a× UiïiYc WmShHici Ac Uibiïi ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY

¹ AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhcm bgäs Fci, Abhc bhDac Ulî HCLc HmLm, Abi gC bjcaiD BSh dmGchbz

² E bhDac Ulî, Abi Ula FciAc Sjbhc gÀdsh MhWj fPiF ahZm Kdm, AcE KhBAC Sjbhc Uid Mmdh ahdh Sjbhc fcid-HScE MhWj Edh ahdh ThFmz ³ Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW bjbîW ahB ABA FBdh, AèhB gFc ZmXhcm Sjbî Zjdm bMZjS AL, BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁴ Abhc AEdhU EFd AèhB gFc XTm Kdch gjWiA Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW ThFi Ze Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

⁵ E bhDac Ulî, Sjbhc EKîWh gC bjL-hYic ahBApWcm Mmdh GmMbS FcL, BSh S GhOi bjbîWc Fhbz ⁶ Sjbhc bhDA-bgäsc FTh Shch MbhSc gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm

FBLmz EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhPhWic ZmZih Fci UmE, Sm AcE ahdh EBZz ⁷ Shch Ghdi Ad-bLic SZdiHE ZhcBLpW, SciFhc ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWj fhBî dBLpW Whz ⁸ DcdhHi EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBî Fch Mcjc, MhSm gF FhbE AbchE fciF ThFiz

a× UiïiYc WmShHici Ac Uibiïi ahBc fjWhb

⁹ Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm DGhW KiPi dmGLdhb, EBdm GZiL UiïiYo MbhSc WmShHici FcS KhD, DcdhHi gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz ¹⁰ EGW gm MmSh Fcmc, Abi ABA ghci BSh gFdcM MhWhBbjz gm Abchcm Bjfh FciA ZCS biLh ZUWhb cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD, bjbîW FjWj ahBcm gm bhWmc Wh, Ac EBÛ Mmch bhWS KhD, ShchcmE ZhVh Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci Umcz

¹¹ E bhDac Ulî, Sjbî ZU Fhbc GcmUi Wh UCehBA ZcJ WmF Fhb FcEz Mm bh-Wfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm Ebd Aèhc ZÛh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz ¹² MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiïi ahBc fjWhb HhBch, DbWFi ðDEJ Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fcchz AbchE DW ShciY Fcchb, Ac Sjbî S MhWE Abchc bjGc FTh ghLhz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm dmGhc ZCSSh ALid, EBdm Fdbm-FhdiD gFdSh dmGchb Whz ¹⁴ Afh ALm, GjZ MdUi Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs EBZ, EC fbD bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HY Fcbjz ¹⁵ Sjbhc Ulî EFdmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz Abchc gFd ZÛl-zhÛzcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb |

XZiï BÕid fciY 26 Wæc LiXhch Ad-DgjUh XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB DgjUhD (ch:) EC LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

a× MmSh CîhU EFdm WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi FcS, Shchc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EAC dhHi EC LiXhchS Shdib ALmz BShc gmF Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhBd EBLmz Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj WhYcbhW bh-Wjf, dhÛsi Yiciîh Ac Shchc FCbc CUhgeW UmEA EBLmz

dmGFm BLhDB Cçs EFdcem FBch, AèhD Sjbchem Mm BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC Bb-hWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac UIA 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) a× CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-23

(I) ZiUhDB UIA 1:24-25

¹ Abi DgjUh S LhghZi BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Mmchcm bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB UhES XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Mmchc gmYhMS FcpW, EC LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac bgäs Mhci cCFz

a× CîhUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE

³ E bhDAc Ulî Efd, Abch gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA Sjbchc HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE UcFhc ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc ZmXhcm dmGiA Sjbchem CSfhg UmEAz AèhD ShW XhF ZÛh EFdcem KicFhdh dhHi Mm BbhWi VW UiLpW, EC BLhDB BbhWc XÀm Uidm-MhWm dhehB Fch S Mcjcz ⁴ BShc Mcjc EBLm, FhcW MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbchc Ude ghbbB HmLmz Abchc Aèhc cgbScm Shchc ZU GhBf biOhWic ASiAc ZhWhBLm,

Ac Abchc DFbhï bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

⁵ Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWE, Sh-E Abi Ghdi EGhW bWE FchB Uichb, bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdcem AMhU FciA AWhc ZhUm, Shchc bhMc MmShD BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm Shchem ZiWhf FcLdhz ⁶ Ac MmSh Yiciîh EFdm WiMc UhD-UhDBÍ AUhD Wh FciA, WiMc AfW ThFi gci HmLdh, AèhD Shchem KicFhd Vci fiFdUi ZhÛiA HBW AÛhBc IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc dhHiz ⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS djS WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCwc bhWfm EShc dhGhW MiWh FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd Vci UIMGE MdZ, BSh EBd DFOh WifhWhz

⁸ DcZhUmE EC a× CîhU Efd, MmShD ZhMm GjAZ UmGi UmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS fhfW bh-WpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBWz ⁹ DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc Yiciîh biFhBdm MmZdh gMcS bjLhc dhf dBA BZdiLc dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc ZUWhb HhBA Ulfi fh-BZi Fchc fhEf Fedh Wh, ZcJ FBdh, “bhd-iFm MhWj Sjbchem ZÛ FcpWz” ¹⁰ EBdm EC a× CîhU EFdm MmSh ZjMm Wh EShc ZUWhb HhD, Ac MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc AGdm WiMc fcZWWhf IOhDz ¹¹ BSh S dhÛsi! BHjBW ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi XjS FhZidc dhGhW ZWLpWz UIWiAZi dhac AfhD Shch gC a× WZi Zhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm fXi UiLmz Ac bjLh WZic ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALmz

¹² Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA MmZdh Zm-fcbc dhGhW Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc VhÛh Fcmz Shch EBdh ALbhWE Cech gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh ZhH-hWE UlBZhc bch-gjFWh Yd HhL, MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-Yeo gjciA SjdiA Yhd-hBd EBLmz ¹³ Ac Shch EBdh SjYhWc FhdC UciAc RoCc dhGhW, UciAc RoCD Mmdh YoWhcm ahfhBA Sjdm, Shchc ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA CPmz Shch EBdh, KhBcEZhd KÀc UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc gmF Ufh EBd gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AÛhBcz

¹⁴ ZhZh AUbc GhÛhwC fhS Wæc MW gMcS BÛtiLmE ESh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA

HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-bCdhD ShW AMhc AMhc XZiĭ Yi-ciĭh dBA ABchz ¹⁵ MmShD Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW ZicjĐm dhŪsi bhS bh-SiLpW, EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW BShcm XjchXjc Ulfi fhBZi FchS ABchz” ¹⁶ BShD S ghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW, WiMc FXhdcm UlfbW Ac Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, ðhcT gh-Lidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh FcpWz

BbhWm ZhKiA cE

¹⁷ Ebdm E bhDAc Ulĭ EFd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdm AHm MmSh ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz ¹⁸ Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci UiSh Wh Wi, “AGmci MbhWhS XcmMHhccm PhOôoh-bfFch Fcch DFMhS bhWjf ABZh, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi ZU GhBf bhYiF KdZhz” ¹⁹ UlWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfm Ghdi UdhUdi dhHhBW, Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cjgj WhBz

²⁰ Sh-E bhDAc ahBApW, Sjbchc EC WiGjS XhF-XZiĭ BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm HeiA Sjdhs cE, Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA bjWhMhS FchS cEz ²¹ Aèhc bgäsc bhMm WiMcm ZhŪia chGE, Ac AGmci MiŪnHi XhBZhc AfhD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bmgmcZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz ²² Sjbchc bhMm Mmchc BbhWm deh-Keh Fcm, Shchcm UDA FcEz ²³ AHjBW ThFi SjdiA AWiA bhWfc MhW ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc Mhdhd MmShc MiŪnHi ZcZhU EBHmLm, BShc YiŪc WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE IiŪh FcE, Ac WiMcm gmYhMSm chGiA Shchcm UDA FcEz

ZiUhDB ULA

²⁴ Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cĭh GhEA ThFi ZhKhBW, MmBW WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfĭD ShW fhW-SMèic LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpW, ²⁵ gC DFbhĭ Aèh MmBW Abchc MhW ZhKhBW, ShW Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh, FjUcSi Zd-fĀi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD MhBc ECF, gÀd MjHc AH ThFi EGW XcMØ Ac MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 27 Wæc LiXhch MhBch Fhdhb XciKiSi

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW EBd, ALb-
hWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh
XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS
BLh Ad-bLic bhDAc LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw
(ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc
ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc FhdE BGhW dmGh
EBLmz EC LiXhch dmGhc fbD Ad-bLic
CçS EFdc CXcm GjZ Zmfi Mjdjb-ESHkhc
ALidz EC ghdSc bhMm bjbiW EFdcM Afh-
CSfhg MjHhWi, LZc Fch, Ac EC Mjdjbc
bhMmE BbhWm bMZjs cBA Aèhc UcZhc
Xjcéhc dhHi MjBS cBSm Xchbif UmEA
EBLmz EC LiXhchc dHm AHc MbWhc
WZi gMcS UhWiAd, gMcS gmMFid Ac gMcS
MhFhciAc (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid ALmz
Dc bhMm dmGh ALm, FiAbSc AHm bjbiW
EFdc ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfi Mjdjb-
bLiZS EBZ, ZhUm Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh
Ad-bLic CLièhD dhÛsi fDShWcm DÀmZhcM
ZiWhf FcidiZh, Ac EC fbD Mmch BbhWm
bMZjs cBZh, Shch Aèhc UcZhc ThFi Xjcéhc
XhBZh

B LiXhchS XhBZh, fhSOh BLhDB MbhSc
HmLm KiPic ahfhD ZDAWi dmGh ALmz
EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh EBdHi, gC Abdc
cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW Sjcé
Umfc Xóib DdhFhz MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh,
Ac Abch MhWiA ghci WiMc MiÛnHiS Abd
Fch Mcjcz

EC LiXhchS ZCS ZhSjWi Wæc dmGh
ALmz EC Wæcc FiLj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

- 2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmEA; ghbmfh
UlBMWc fhÀi Mcjcz
- 4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmXhcm; DcdhHi
FhZh fciY EBd KhBcFjWi, MhSm EC
Acfc dHm bid UmGh MhDz
- 6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc bhWfc ZmX-
hcm; LD Wæc UiW bhWjf XDUh, Ac LD
EBd XZiï Wæc 7 ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666
ZjMhD, FiAbSc AHm Aîh UlWiAcM Zm-
XTm WiZhc dhHi Mm Ucmhd ABZ Shc
Whbc bhcfh Zh Wæcz
- 7 = Aèhc XZiï Wæc, GhL Fci ShW
WiMc XjchXjc Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS
UiWm ALbhW-MbiWc gFdSh XDUh,
EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiï

XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW XjchXjc HMZ
RhdiZhc fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc CèmG Fch
EBLmz

12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS BLhc
AHm ALid ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE
GhÛhw, ZhUm gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW
GhL LhghZi, DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac
12*12=144 ZjMhD, gFd MbhWhc Aèhc
GhL XtMh EFdz

1000 = Aîh UlWiA Zh Xjch DF MjH; Dcd-
hHi 144000 ZjMhD gFd MbhWhc Ac
Aîh UlWiAc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF UiWz CXcc fhS
UmGzhz

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc bhMm WhWhW
WbjWhc UcfWc bhMUi, ESiS, ZcSbhW, aZ-
ifS gFd MbhWhc FTh dmGh EBLmz 1 cjFj
19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh
UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm
MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdSh Sjbi dmGiA TEz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) LhghZi ghÛhwC Zmgmîi UcfW 1 cjFj

(G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf 2-3 cjFj

(H) Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW 4-5 cjFj

(I) HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh
6-11 cjFj

(K) fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc
MjÐ 12:1-14:5 ADAS

(L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-16:21

(M) WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-
19:10

(N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-20:15

(O) WDA XDUh 21-22 cjFj

LhghZi ghÛhwC Zmgmîi UcfW

(1:1-20)

Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹ EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh
Aèh XhFm BLh Ad-bLicM MhWhBLpW,
Ac Ad-bLiD BSh MbBc FcLpWz Tjeh UiWc
aiScm MmSh MmSh ZmXhc Wióis IOiZ,
BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb EFdm MhWpWz
Ad-bLiD ShW Yiciîh XhPhBA WiMc Hjdhb
LhghZi ghÛhwcm BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz
² LhghZi ghÛhwM Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh Ad-
bLic fhÀic ZmXhcm MS UcfW UmGdh,
EC UcfWc ZmXhcmC ShBW MZhwZÛi
Uidhz ³ Ac gC MWC WmF-FXhdi, MmBW
B Fhdhbc AHhb GZc Efd SidhES FcpW,
Ac ShchE WmF-FXhdi, Mmch B Fhdhb

gjWpW, gjWiA ghci Abd FcpW; FhcW fbD S VhcE ABĒmz

⁴⁻⁵ Sm Abi ghŪhwM cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE MbhSc HmLm EC MZhwZŪi dmGchbz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh gC Aèh XhF, Ac ShW SÇc LhbWm Mm fhS WbjWhc cjj ThFpW, Dch Ac MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW S bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh MiŪh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC UIWiAc chMh EFdc ZhUfhz ShBW Abchcm bgäs FcpW, DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA, Abchcm HjWhc fhMh ThFi ZhKhBLpWz ⁶ ShBW Abchcm dBA DF ZhUfhB SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh Ac FjUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cCFz AbiWz

⁷ gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS EBA SfcIY AWch, XcSmFm ShWcm KCGUi UmGZ, Mhch dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZE HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLid ShchE UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Mjcm Mjcm FhŪizhz ECdhC ECF, AbiWz ⁸ Aèh bhZjUm ZhShBch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA, MmBW ALpW, MmBW ALdh Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh AbiC fcZ-fĀibhwz”

gMcS BLhc Wjcc Ljcs

⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ahB ghŪhw, gMcS BLhc Cçs EAD AbiE Sjbchc dhGhW DFB Fi, DFB ZhUfhB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XÀm MZhwZŪi UmEAD Abchcm XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz ¹⁰ Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XZiĭ UiW, DF cZiZhcm Abi AèhB XhF cjjc bhMm XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GcmUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdzbz ¹¹ gjWdzbz, FjWj DF MWm Abchcm FBch, “gjWE, Sjbĭ EGW MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbic, YcHhb, TjASich, LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhEz”

¹² Abhc dHm MmBW bhSich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GcmUi Ijcdhb, IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhwiz ¹³ EC KmchHUhwic bhMGhWE BZWm-AUbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdzbz ShW YiŪ XhE XcMØ dhæh XhBŌhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fjWhdi DF XOôoiz ¹⁴ ShW bhThc Kjd

UIvc dhGhW Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjWic djÀhc dhGhWz ¹⁵ XhE EBdHi, AHjBWUi MhdhBA bhŌiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM Ebd, Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz ¹⁶ ShW bjGc LjcS ALid Xjch Ndbd Fech fjcm dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd, B SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhD Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOh Smchz

¹⁷ ShWm UmGiA Abi bchc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhŪhs Xei cBdzbz SmC ShW WiMc QhBwc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAd Ac AbiC AGmc, ¹⁸ AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, Ebdm EGW Abi MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiŪh ALiz bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE ALmz ¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbĭ EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdsh Sjbĭ dmGiA TEz ²⁰ Sjbĭ fjWhc Mm fhSOh KmchHUhwic UmGL Ac Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOh Smch UmGL, BShc bhWi Ebd, fhSE Smch Ebd fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciĭh, fhSOh KmchHUhwic Ebd gC fhSE MbhSz

fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf

2

(2:1-3:22)

(1) BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm

¹ “BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciĭhc HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOh Smch VciA, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhwic bhMGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW EC FTh FBch,

² “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bmWS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FThE MhWiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhS ZU bhWfcm fBĭ FcShD Xhc Wh, Ac LhghZi Wh EBAE MmHjBØm WiMcm LhghZi FBA XciKD UmBW, Shchem XciÀh FciA UmGL, Ac XcbhWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi bhSmcz ³ Sjbchc ZCS LZc ALm, Sjbch Abhc dhHi ZCS Fi FchD, FjWjbØm gmchW EBL Whz

⁴ “Ebdm Sjbchc ZicjDm S Abhc Whdif ALm, Sjbch XDDh Abchcm Mmdh bgäs Fc-ShD, EGW BSh ZhU UidhBLz ⁵ Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhbhs dhbi HmLz B ghds ThFi Uid ZUDhBA, AHm MmSh FcShD EGW gicZhc Edh FcEz Ac MjUi Uid Wh YichE, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm

ABA Sjbchc KmchH UhWiGhW MhHh ThFi
gchBdibjz ⁶ Sjbchc S DFOh HjW ALm,
WiFjdhdSi EFdm MmSh Fhb FcpW Sjbch
BShcm IiÛh FcE, Ac AbiE BShcm IiW Fciz

⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm
MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB
EBZ Shcm Abi Aèh XhFc MhÛhSjd-YocUCLc
MiÛnHi-HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

(2) BMbic MbhSc HmLm

⁸ “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc YiciÛhc HmLm
EC FTh dmGE: MmBW ACAd Ac AGmc,
MmBW bhch HmLdh, ZhUm MiÛh EBLpW,
ShBW EGhW FBch,

⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc EahZ-EWOW Ac Fic FTh
MhWi, EBdm DcZhUmE Sjbch VWiz MmSh
bhWfm GhOi BgjUi Whbm WiMc XciKD
UmD, ETK BgjUic Abd WhB, ZcJ BZdiLc Udc
bhWjf, BShD Sjbchc ZicjÐm FiSh bhSich
Abi S MhWiz ¹⁰ Sjbch Mm bLiZSc bhMm
XeZhD, B bLiZScm DFUB QchBE Whz
MhWE Wi, BZdiLm XciÀh Fchc WiESm
Sjbchc bhMc FDMWcm MmdE UiZ, gWE
Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz gjWE, BbhWc
XTm Sjbch bcW XcMØ gF-ghdhd cBE, SmC
MpEc bhdh gifhZm Abi Sjbchem AGmcc
MiÛnHi Uibjz

¹¹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm
MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB
EBZ, ULLchZhcc bCSm, bhWi ULMGm Shc
GmSi Fchc FjWj fhBÐ WhBz

(3) YcHhb MbhSc HmLm

¹² “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc YiciÛhc HmLm EC
FTh dmGE: VhcAdh Mm SdjAcc UlBE Hhd-
hZhd Vhc ALm, EC SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW
FBch,

¹³ “Sjbch FjW MhHhS ZfS FcchD BSh
S Abi MhWi, BGhWE BZdiLc fiqghfW
ALmz EBdm Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch gF-
ghdhd AL, Abhc CXcc BbhWcm EðiFhc
FcL Whz Abhc SZdiH Fcch gC gF-ghdhd
MW AØixhL MmZdh FhSd EBLdh, BZdiLc
AGehc bhMm, Sjbchc OhCWE Shcm GjW
Fch EBLid, gC fbDE Sjbchc BbhWcm EðiFhc
FcL Whz

¹⁴ “Sh-E Sjbchc ZicjÐm Abhc FiLj bhS
ALmz Sjbchc EWE Edh FiLj bhWjf ALpW,
MmShD bjLh WZic Abdc a× WZi Zhdhbc
Shdibm KdpWz EC Zhdhbm ZhUfh Zhd-
hFcm giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc bjc-
Sic LhbWc XfhU GhEABA Ac MiWh FchBA,

ZWi BLchBdcm HjWhc XTm WmDz ¹⁵ BSh
LhehE WiFjdhdSi EFdc Shdibm MmSh
KdpW, ESh FDHjE Sjbchc EWE ALpWz
¹⁶ DcdhHi B ghdS ThFi Sjbch Uid ZUdhE,
Ac Wh ZUdidm Abi GjZ MdUi Sjbchc VhcE
ABbj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi Shchc dHm
MighU Fcbjz

¹⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm
MbhS EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB
EBZ, Abi Shcm djFhBd ZmgmÛi bhÛh ThFi
Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh XhÍc Uibjz EC XhÍcc
CXcm EbW DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb
FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm EC XhÍc XhBZ,
Ghdi gm-C B Whb KiWZz

(4) TjASich MbhSc HmLm

¹⁸ “TjASich OhCWc MbhSc YiciÛhc HmLm
EC FTh dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDac MW
BZWjèh, ShW KCG EBD AHjWic djÀhc
dhGhW, XhE UlBEGhW bhÕiA Xciéhc Fch
KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

¹⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bhDA-
bgäs, BbhW, GmMbs Ac Sjbchc LZcc FTh
MhWiz Ac DEGHWE MhWi, Sjbch AHm
MmSh Fhb FcL, EGW Dc ThFi AcE Zmfi Fhb
FcchDz

²⁰ “EBdm Sjbch S BMhZmd Whbc EC
ZmOicm AfcD UichD, DcdhHi Sjbchc
ZicjÐm Abhc DGhW FTh ALm, ShB WiMcm
WZi FBA XciKD UmDz Abhc ZÛh EFdcm
ShB MiWh Fch Ac UmZShc LhbWc XfhU
GhEA giFhBA Zm-XTm WmcHiz ²¹ EC
MiWh ThFi SCZh Fchc dhHi Abi ShBcm fbD
UiLdhb, EBdm ShB SCZh FcSm chMi WhDz

²² gjWE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm DF ZiLWhS
YhdhBA TBbj, ShBc dHm MmShD MiWh
FcpW, BShD MjUi SCZh Wh FcpW, Sm
ShchcmE Ze bLiZSE YhdhBbjz ²³ ShBc XjA-
XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz SmC gFd MbhSm
MhWidiZh, Abi S bhWfc Uide Ac bWc GZc
chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh UmGiA Sjbch XcSmF
MWc Yd Uibjz ²⁴ TjASich MbhSc ZhFi bjbW
EFdcm FBchb, Sjbch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD
KdE Wh, bhWfm MmShcm BZdiLc HBW
Shdib FpW, Sjbch Mmch gC XT KiWE Wh,
Abi Sjbchem ULLch FjWj ahc UiShb WhDz
²⁵ Ghdi Sjbchc MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA
XcMØ EGWhBWcm Sjbch bMZjS Fci VciA
cBEz

²⁶ “Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gÀd MhSic
CXcm Abhcm GmbSh UiLpW, Mmch MpB
EBZ, ShchcmE Abi EC GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm

Fhbm Gjfi EB EC Fhb Mmch AGmc XcMØ
FcZ, Shch B GmbSh XhBZhz ²⁷ Shch djAc
dhPi UiA BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac bhOic XhSic
dhGhW BShem Kjcchc FcZhz ²⁸ Mmch MpB
EBZ, Abi Shem YMcc fjF-SmchE Uibjz

²⁹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm
MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

3

(5) LhcUi MbhSc HmLm

¹ “LhcUi OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc HmLm
dmGE: Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjgj Ac fhSOh
Smch MmBW VciA chGLpW, ShBW EGhW
FBch,

“Sjbchc Fhb-FhM S Abi MhWiz Sjbch
MiÛh AL FciA Sjbchc ZCS fjWhb ALm,
EBdm ALdm S Sjbch bjcUhz ² Sjbch gMhH
EBA CPE, Ac ZhU-ZhFi MSSh bchc XTi
EBHmLm, BShem Zd MjHhEz gjWE, Abhc
Aèhc LhbWm Sjbchc DGhW FhbE Abi fPiF
UmGLi Whz ³ DcdhHi Sjbch MmSh XhBL
Ac MmSh gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd
FcEz Sjbchc EGWFjc ghdS ThFi Uid ZUD-
hEz Sjbch MjUi gMhH Wh EE, Sm Abi Kjcc
dhGhW djFhBA ABbj, FjW Zhdh Sjbchc
HmLm ABbj, Sjbch OmcC XhBShD WhDz
⁴ Sm EC LhcUi MbhSE Sjbchc Edh FDMW
bhWjf ALpW Mmchc dmZhLE FjWj Gjs
WhB, bhWi Shchc KhD-KdW GhchXic ZhD
HmLm Whz Shch XcmMHhc ZÛh, DcdhHi
Shch Xciéhc Vdh dmZhL YiÛiA Abhc dHm
Kdh-Yich FcZhz ⁵ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm
Edh Vdh dmZhL YiWZz AGmchSc MiÛnHi
GhSh ThFi Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE YkLShb
WhDz ZcJ Abhc HhBzi ZhY Ac ShW Yiciîh
EFdc LhbWm Abi Shem Abhc FBA ðiFhc
Fcbjz

⁶ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm
MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(6) YidhUmdYiA MbhSc HmLm

⁷ “YidhUmdYiA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc
HmLm dmGE: MmBW gF Ac XhF-XZiî,
MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU WZic KhZi ALm,
MmBW Gjddm Ac FmC ZÛ FcS Xhem Wh,
Ac ZÛ Fedm FmC Gjds Xhem Wh, ShBW
EGhW FBch,

⁸ “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM MhWiz gjWE,
Abi Sjbchc LhbWm DGhW UIAc Gjdh
chGdhb, BGhW ZÛ Fchc GmbSh FmCcc
WhBz Abi S MhWi, Sjbch GjZ FbMjc,

DcZhUmE Sjbch Abhc gjFjb Abd FcL Ac
Abhcm EðiFhc FcL Whz ⁹ Mmch BgjUi FBA
WiMc XciKD UmD ETK ALd BgjUi WhD,
BZdiL-fDShWc Udc gC ZmBbhW EFdcM
Abi Sjbchc HmLm AWhBbj, Sjbchc XhEE
VchB FUbZjLi FchBbj, Ac Shchem MhWhB
Uibj Abi Sjbchem bgäs Fciz ¹⁰ Sjbchem LZc
Fchc dhHi Abi Mm gjFjb UiLdhb BSh Sjbch
bhWL; DcdhHi B UIWiAc CXcm bLiZSc Mm
fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD ThFi Abi Sjbchem
gmYhMS Fcbjz UIWiAc bhWfcm XciÀh
Fchc dhHi EC bLiZSc fbD ABZz

¹¹ “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz Sjbchc
MmSh ALm EShem bMZjS Fci VciA chGE,
MhSm Sjbchc MpEc bhdh FmC FheiA WiS
Wh Xhemz ¹² Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shem
Abi Abhc Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi ZhWhBbj,
gm Ac FjWjUiW ZhcBA MhBS WhDz Abi
Shc CXcm Abhc Aèhc Whb Ac Aèhc OhCWc
WhbE dmGbjz gC OhCW EBdHi WDA Mm-
cjMhdmbz Zmgmîc bhM ThFi, Abhc Aèhc
VhcE ThFi gC OhCW dhbiA ABZz Ac Mm
MW MpB EBZ, Shc CXcm Abi Abhc WDA
WhbGhWE dmGbjz

¹³ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm
MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(7) dhEUiFmA MbhSc HmLm

¹⁴ “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciîhc
HmLm dmGE: MmW Whb AbiW, MmBW
gF-ghdhd fhÀi, MmBW Aèhc XDUh Fch
gÀdshc bjd GjOi, ShBW EGhW FBch,

¹⁵ “Sjbchc Fhb-FhMc FTh S Abi MhWiz
Sjbch EBdhD Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcbz Sjbch
gD Ph×h Wh ED Hcb EBdm ahdh EBd
EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbch S CbdI Hcb, Wh
Ph×h, Wh Hcb, DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc
LmYc dhGhW Tj Fci Sjbchem YhdhB Uibjz
¹⁷ Sjbch S FBchD, Sjbch ZCS VWi, Sjbch
ZedjF EBHmL, DcdhHi Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ
WhBz BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm ALdm S
Sjbch ZjMchD Wh, Sjbch GjZ UIGi, FhJHhd,
HciZ, AÛh Ac dmbOh ALz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Abi
Sjbchem EC CXUmf Uichb, AHjBWUi Mhd-
hBd GhOi fjWh Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi dBA
WmE, MhSm Sjbch ghLhcc VWi EBShD
Xhez Abhc HmL ThFi Vdh dmZhL dBA
WiA YiÛE, SmC Sjbchem Ac dmbOh UmGh
MhBS WhDz Abhc HmL ThFi KGjS dhH-
hWic fjcbh dBA WmE, SmC Sjbch ghLhcc
KCGm UmGZhDz

19 “gjWE, Abi Mmchcm bhDA Fci, Shchc Ulf-SicjOi UmGhB UmB Ac fhfWE Fciz DcdhHi Sjbch CbdI Hcb ThFi Xjch Hcb EBA SCZh FcEz 20 MhWE Wi, Abi UIAcc HmLm CZhBA ULAce PkFhBchbz Abhc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA MjUi FmC Shc ULAc GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi Shc aiScm ghbhBbj, Shc dHm GhWh-UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-E Abhc dHm GhWh-UhWh GhBZz 21 Abi Mmdh MpB EBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc dHm ShW XZiİ Acfc FjcliS ZBLi, PiF EC dhGhW Mm MW MpB EBZ, ShcmE Abi Abhc dHm Abhc FjcliS ZEAc EViFhc Uibjz

22 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz”

Aèhc XZiİ SÇc UcfW

4

(4:1-5:14)

Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZhUS

1 DcZhUm Abi UcfW UmGdhd, Zmgmîc DGhW ULAc Gjdh ALmz Ac Abi ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWdhd, fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW MmBW AHm bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhcm QhF Uidh, FBdh, “Sjbi EWE CPiA AEz Abi EGW Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, DcZhUm FiSh FiSh Wióis IOiZz” 2 QhF gjWhc dHm dHmC Abi XhF cjgm Fhbid EBdhd, Ac UmGdhd, Zmgmîc bhMm DGhW SÇ ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW ZEAS ALpWz 3 DW LjcS EBd, Uhbi gich Ac dhd bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE HhdhZhd ALid cJVmWj, BSh UmGSm DÀmcm FKjA XhÛh bWic dhGhWz 4 EC SÇc KhBcE FhÛhZhd AcE KäifGhW SÇ ALid, gC SÇE ZEAS ALdh KäifMW bjcäi WmShz Dche dmZhl ALid Vdh KFKFh Ac bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz 5 bhMGhWc SÇ ThFi bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac ZmMjBSh PhOhci fã ZhcEWiS ALidz Dc LhbWm fhSOh bjfhD MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhD EBd Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjjz 6 SÇc LhbWm YOiFc Hdhc dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc DF UciA ALidz Ac EC bhMc SÇc KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMW MhWUhc ALid, Dche LhbWm-XiLm UIBEZhD KCG EFdm achz 7 XDDh MhWUhcOh UmGSm fiqgc dhGhW, ULLchOh ZiLhdh dhGhW, SiW WæcOh bhWfc dhGhW Ac KhBc WæcOh Cehd UmEch

Kidc dhGhWz 8 EC KhBcE MhWUhc Xc-SmFc LDOh Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac Zhcm-aiScm KhBcEZhd KCG ALidz Shch UiWchBS ghbmfh EC MiFic Fcch,

“FjĐLjW, FjĐLjW, FjĐLjW, chäj Bdhgd FhUic, FhWh EA-gjA FhBWjL LhBASiW, XZiİ, XZiİ, XZiİ Aèh bhZjU fcZ-fÄibhWz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW, Ac MmBW gc-ghbmfh cBZhz”

9 MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh, MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, EC MhWUhc EFdm MmZdhC ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjFciA MhWhBW, 10 EC fbD MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, MmBW KicFhdiW MiÛh, DW LhbWm gC KäifMW bjcäi WmSh WS EBA LBMUh FcpWz B WmSh EFdm MhcMic bhThe ShM fiqghfWc LhbWm GjdiA TBA FpW,

11 “E Abchc bhZjU Aèh, Sjbi S Bîs, ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbShc MBHôHz SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL, Sjbhc bcMiD gFdSh XDUh EBLm Ac OiFiA ALmz”

5

HhBZi FiShZ Ac bmehc ZhBóh

1 EC SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW QhBwc ASE Abi DGhW FiShZ UmGdhdz FiShZc Zhcm-aiScm FjØh dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid UiA fid-Khàe bhchz 2 ZhUm Abi UmGdhd, GjZ fÄiAdh DFMW Yiciîhd Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “Bdh MBHôH FmC ALpW Wi, MmBW EC fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZh?” 3 EBdm ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc bhMm Bdh FmC bidd Wh, MmBW BGhW Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôHz 4 SmC Abi ghÛhwc GjZ FhÛw ABd, FhcW B FiShZGhW Gjdhc Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHôH DFMWE XhEA Hmd Whz 5 ZhUm gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, “EZh, FhÛie Whz gjWE, MmBW DgjUh GhÛhwc fiqg, UhCU WZic ZjfvC, ShBW MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjDSh XhcZhz”

6 Abi AcE UmGdhd, bjcäi WmSh EFdc, KhBcE MhWUhc, Ac EC SÇc bhMGhWE

DF bmehc ZhBóh CZhB cBLmz UmGSm
bWE EBD, B ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLmz B
bmeh-ZhBóhc fhSOh giq Ac fhSOh KCGz
Aèhc Mm fhS WbjWhc cjgcm UIWiAc
bhMm XhPhBd ED, EC fhSE KCG EBd gC
fhSE cjgz ⁷ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóh ABA,
SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DW QhBW AS
ThFi EC FiShZGhW Widhz ⁸ FiShZ WmEAc
ZhUm gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac KäifMW
bjcäi WmShD EC bmehc ZhBóhcm LBMUH
Fcdhz Dch XcSmFc ASE DHj Fci fhciÛh, Ac
AHC-GjfZDD ach DHj fjWhc ZhOi ALidz B
AHC-GjfZD EBd Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc ULA-
bjWhMhSz ⁹ Ac Shch WDA EC HMD HhBdh,

“Ghdi Sjbic fPiF MW EC FiShZGhW WiZhc,
WiA Dc fid-Khàe GjdZhc

Sjbhcm S FhSd Fch EBLidz

Sjbi Sjbhc dC UiA gÀd GhÛhw ThFi,
Aèhc dhHi bhWjf GciU FcLz

gÀd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf,
gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE GhdhL FcLz

¹⁰ Dchcm dBA Sjbic DF ZhUfhB FhBb FcL,
Abhc Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Bbhb Zh-
WhBL,
DchC Aih MHSE ZhUfhB FcZhz”

¹¹ ZhUm Abi KhBdhh, Ac gC SÇ, KhBcE
MhWUhc Ac bjcäi WmSh EFdc KhBcEZhD
ZCS Yiciih EFdc AEAM gjWdhbz BWE
ghMhcm ghMhc, FjOi FjOi Yiciih ALdhz
¹² Dch Mjcm Mjcm EC HMD FBdh,

“Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLid,
DBWC GmbSh, VW-UCdS, AGd, Zd-fãi,
Bìs, HCcZ Ac ShciY XhEAc MBHôHz”

¹³ DcZhUm Abi gjWdhb, ALbhWE,
MbiWE, XhShdE Ac UciAc bhMm MS
MhWUhc ALm, Zh BShc aiScm AcE MSSh
ALm, Dch gÀdm EGhW FBch,

“SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALpW,
ShBW Ac EC bmeh-ZhBóhc,
ShciY, Bìs, HCcZ Ac GmbSh gc-ghbmfh
Mhci cCFz”

¹⁴ SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhc FBdh,
“AbiWz” Ac gC bjcäi WmSh EFd WS EBA
LBMUH Fcdhz

HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh

6

(6:1-11:19)

FiShZc XDdh LDOh fid-Khàe Gjdh

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, gC bmehc ZhBóhD
MmZdh fhSE fid-Khàec bhM ThFi XDdh fid
ahJHich, EC fbD gC KhBcE MhWUhc bhMc
DFMWm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW Mjcm
FBdh, “AEz” ² SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh
DFOh Ijeh, Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW
ShW ASE Sic-VWjF ALmz ShW bhThS ShM
dhHhBd EBd, ShBW Mp Fchc dhHi Mp Fci
Fci cEAWH EBdhz

³ Ac ShBW MmZdh ULLch fid ahJHidh, EC
fbD Abi ULLch MhWUhc AEAM gjWdhb,
DBW FBdh, “AEz” ⁴ SmC dhd KjcjF AcFOh
Ijeh ZhcBd, Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc
EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh UmEA EBd,
MhSm ShBW UIWiA ThFi gFd fhØi Fheia
WmBWHi, bhWfm DFm-EBÛcm GjW
FcpW, DWcm Ze DGhW SdjAcE UmEA EBdz

⁵ ZhUm bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh SiW
Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi SiW Wæc
MhWUhc AEAM gjWdhb, ShBW FBdh,
“AEz” SmC Abi UmGdhh, DFOh Fhdh Ijehz
Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, ShW ASE
DGhW Xhèh ALmz ⁶ Ac Abi gjWdhb, gC
KhBcMW MhWUhc bhMGhW ThFi FmC
MhWj FBch, “DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF fmc
Hb Zh DF UiWhcm SiW fmc Zhcdi bidmz
EBdm Sjbic MDSjW Ac AJHjc HhLc GmSi
FciE Whz”

⁷ EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh KhBc Wæc
fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi gjWdhb, KhBc
Wæc MhWUhc FBdh, “AEz” ⁸ SmC Abi
KhBA UmGdhh, Lhdi cJHc DF Ijeh, EC Ijehc
MmBW LEAc, DW Whb EBd bCS Ac ShW
Gcm Gcm FDZcm AOmzc Dchcm UIWiAc
KhBc ZhOc bhMc DF ZhOc CXcm GmbSh
UmEA EBd, MhSm Shch SdjAc UiA, WiUhw
UiA, HMZi bCS Ac MJdi MhWjAc UiA bhWfc
MhW WmBWz

⁹ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK Wæc fid
ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, FjczhWi
GhWhc Sdm EC dhGhW bhWfc cjgj EFd
ALm, Mmchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc dhHi Ac gMcS
BLhc XÀm MZhwZÛi UmEAc dhHi FhSd
Fch EBLmz ¹⁰ Dch Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E
XhF-XZiï gÀhWi bCdh, Abhc FhSdc ZiKhc
FcSm Ac ZUdh dBSm, Sjbic UIWiAc bhWfcm

Ac FSUiW fbD UiShD?” ¹¹ SmC Dch gFdcM Vdh dmZHL UhW Fch EBD, Ac FEA EBD, Shchc dHc GmMbSHhc Ac Shchc MS ah-BAPWcm Shchc WbjWhD FhSd Fch EBZ, Dchc fJGh Xjch Wh EA XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW Zhc KhBSm EBZz

¹² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, bmehc ZhBóhD LD Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd Ebdz fjcjMc cJ EBHmd Fhdh LiAB Ac ach KhÛc cJ Ebd dCc dhGhW dhdz ¹³ SjYhW ABdm Mmdh Qkbjc HhL ThFi FhKh YdE SjYhWm YhdhB UmD, PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smch Efd GjdiA MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz ¹⁴ Aîh ALbhW Udh EBA FhHMc XjOdh dhGhW ZwiA HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-XcZS Ac UiX EFde MhcMic MhHh ThFi gciHmdz ¹⁵ Ac UlWiAc gFd chMh-ZhUfhBW, WhbFch MW, LiXhBc XcVhW, MbiUhc, XDDjAW, Hjdhb Zh AMhU XcSmF MWC Xhec HhSm HhSm, XhÍcc AEeo djFhBdz ¹⁶ Shch EC Xhe Ac XhÍc EFdcM Fpd, “Abchc CXcm ABA XeE, MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW ShW KCGc LhbW ThFi Ac bmehc ZhBóhc HMZ ThFi Abchcm djFhEz ¹⁷ Shchc HMZi gC FiAbSc UiW S ABËm, EGW Ac OiFiA ThFhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?”

7

Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhb

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, UlWiAc KhBc FjWhS KhBcMW Yiciîh CZhB cBLpWz Shch UlWiAS, UciAS Ac gFd HhL-XhdhS ZhShf ghbhWic UlAc ZÛ Fche dhHi CZhBLpWz ² ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, XjZm ThFi AcF MW Yiciîh CPiA ABch, MiÛh Aèhc fid-Khàe ShW HmLm ALmz ShBW ABA Mm KhBcMW Yiciîhcm UlWiA Ac UciAc GmSi Fche dhHi GmbSh UmEA EBLid, gC KhBcE Yiciîhcm Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, ³ “Abch MSZBd Abchc Aèhc Hjdhb EFdc FXhdE fid Wh bh-cLi, ESZBd Sjbch UlWiAc, UciAc Zh HhL-Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz” ⁴ ZhUm Abi gC fid-Khàe bhch bhWfc XcibhW gjWdhbz Zwi BLchBdc gFd GhÛhw ThFi DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MWcm fid bhch EBLmz

⁵ DgjUh GhÛhw ZhcE AMhc MW fid bhch;

cjZmW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;
LhUl GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁶ Afic GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

Wßhdi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

bhWfh GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁷ LhbhCW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

dmZi GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BLhGc GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁸ LZjdW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BCLjY GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

ZiW-BAbiW GhÛhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc
MW fid bhchz

Vdh dmZHL YiÛh bhWfc biLid

⁹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, XcSmF Umf, gFd GhÛhw, gFd MhSi Ac gFd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch ZCS bhWjf Udh EBLpW, Dchcm HWiA YkehWic fhBÐ FmCcc WhBz Dch Vdh dmZHL YiÛiA GmMjc XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ Ac bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ¹⁰ Shch Mjcm Mjcm FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW,
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEC,
HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhS ALmz”

¹¹ DcZhUm Shbhb Yiciîh EFd, gC SÇc, gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc Ac KhBcE Mh-WUHcc KhBcE FhÛhzhD CZhBdhz Shch SÇc LhbWm LBMUhs XeiA FBdh,

¹² “AbiWz
ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,
Bîs, GmbSh Ac Zd-fÃi,
MjHm MjHm Abchc Aèhc ECFz
AbiWz”

¹³ ZhUm bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abchcm FBdh, “ZjMchD Wi, Vdh dmZHL YiÛh EC bhWjf EFd Fm, Dch FjAB ThFi ABLpW?” ¹⁴ Abi ShWcm FBdh, “E bhdiF, BSh S AXWmC MhWpWz” SmC ShBW FBdh, “Dch EBdh gC MW EFd, Mmch gC bgh bLiZSc bhM ThFi ABLmz Shchc dmZHLcm bmehc ZhBóhc dCui VBA Vdh ZhWhBLmz

¹⁵ DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc LhbWm ALm;
Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmîi DZhUS-
GhWhc bhMm DZhUS-ZÛnHi Fchz
Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,
ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm Shæj
OhWhB UiZhz

¹⁶ Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS WhD,

XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;
 fjcjMc SmM Dchc HScE dhHS WhD,
 FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz
¹⁷ SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC Dchc chGhdi
 FcZhz
 ShBW Dchcm AZm-ghDASc
 MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm dBA MhBZh,
 Ac AèhD Dchc KCGc XhWi YkLiA
 UiZhz”

8

fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc IOWh

¹ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh
 fhS Wæc fid-Khàe ahJHidh, EC fbD
 EWjbbhW AVh IÖh fbD ZmgmîE FjWj AEAM
 gjWh Hmd Whz ² Ac Mm fhSMW Yiciîh
 Aèhc LhbWm CZhS ThFpW, Abi Dchcm
 UmGdhh, Dchc ASE fhSOh fiqHh UmEA
 EBdz

³ DcZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh ABA FjcZhWi
 GhWhc LhbWm CZhBdhz ShW ASE fjWhc
 AHc-GjfZD UhWiz SGSc LhbWc AHc Mhd-
 hWic fjWhc OmZidc CXcm MhdhWic dhHi
 ZCS AHc-GjfZD ShWcm UmEA EBd, Aèhc
 Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSc dHm
 bifhWic dhHi BSh UmEA EBdz ⁴ DcdhHi
 gC Yiciîhc ASc AHc-GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF
 ZÛh EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc LhbWm
 CPdz ⁵ ZhUm EC YiciîhD FjcZhWi GhWh
 ThFi AHjBW WiA AHc UhWiS acdh,
 aciA BSh UIWiAS YhdhBdhz SmC PhOhci
 AEAM, bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, Ac apLhd
 EBdz

fhSOh fiqHh

⁶ Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE fhSOh
 fiqHh ALid, Dch EC fiqHh ZhMhWic dhHi
 MjBS EBdhz ⁷ XDdh YiciîhD fiqHh ZhMh-
 Wic dHm dHm dC bhGhBd gid Ac AHjBW
 MbiWE YhdhBd EBdz SmC MbiWc SiW
 ZhOc DF ZhO, HhL-HhLhdic SiW ZhOc DF
 ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi Hmdz

⁸ DcZhUm ULLch YiciîhD ShW fiqHh
 YkFidhz EC fbD MhdhBd Xhec dhGhW
 bjOh DF KiM UciAS YhdhBd EBdz BShD
 UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi dC EBHmdz
⁹ UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhWUhc
 beiHmd, SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhM ZiWhf
 EBHmdz

¹⁰ ZhUm SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW fiqHh
 YkFidhz SmC ALbhWc KFKFh ZichO DF
 Smch Ze bjfhdc dhGhW Mdi Mdi Sdm Xed,
 BOh ABA gFd HhJH, GhD-Zidc SiW ZhOc DF

ZhOc CXcm Xedz ¹¹ EC Smchc Whb ALid
 WhHUHWhz BOh XeiA SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
 XhWi Siîh-Mgc EBHmd, B XhWic dhHi ZCS
 MW bcdhz

¹² Ac KhBc Wæc YiciîhD MmZdh fiqHh
 YkFidh, EC fbD KhÛ, fjcjM Ac Smch, BSh
 gÀdshc SiW ZhOc DF EJf MGb EBHmd, SmC
 gFdShc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO AÛhBc EBHmd,
 DcdhHi UiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE Ac chBSc
 SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE FjWjMhS cJfWi cBd
 Whz

¹³ ZhUm Abi KhBdhh, KhBA UmGi, DFOh
 Kid XhGi ZCS CKhS ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceoc,
 Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm Si-
 WMW YiciîhD fiqHh YkFiZh, Shchc fiqHh
 YkFidm UIWiAc ZhfiÛh EFdc CXcm HMZ,
 HMZ, HMZ dhbZz”

9

¹ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD fiqHh YkFidh,
 SmC Abi UmGdhh, ALbhWc DFOh Smch
 Zmgmî ThFi UIWiAS Xedz EC Smchcm
 ghZiA ULMGc KhZi UmEA EBdz ² SmC gm
 ghZiA ULMGc UIAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh ThFi
 Mmdh Vjbb ZhcED, B ULMG ThFi Edh Vjbb
 ZhcBdz EC ULMGi VjbbD ALbhW Ac fjcjM
 AÛhBc EBHmdz ³ gC Vjbb ThFi ZCS XJHXhd
 ZhcBA UIWiAS ABdhz BShcm UIWiAc
 FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW GmbSh UmEA EBdz
⁴ Shchcm gjFjb UmEA EBd, Shch MhWj
 UIWiAc FjWj Ihf-XhSh, HhL-Xhdh Zh ghH-
 ScFhcic GmSi Wh Fcmz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc
 FXhdE Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch WhB, EShc
 GmSi FcpWz ⁵ BSh bhWfcm MhWm bhchc
 FjWj GmbSh Shchcm UmEA EBd Wh,
 EBdm XhK bhf XcMØ Mhdh-MWÛwh UiZhc
 GmbSh UmEA EBdz FhFeh-ZiLhd FjWj
 bhWfcm Fhbe Uidm Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh
 ED, EC XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh EBZz
⁶ gC fbD bhWfm bCS bhJHiZh, Sh-E bCS EBS
 WhDz Shch bcSh KhBZh EBdm bcW Shchc
 HmL ThFi ahHiZz

⁷ B XJHXhd EFd UmGSm MjDc dhHi MjBS
 Fch Ijehc dhGhWz Shchc bhThS fjWhc
 ShMc dhGhW KiM ALid, Ac bjGc HPW
 EBd bhWfc dhGhWz ⁸ Shchc KjD EBD
 ZmOiØc Kjdc dhGhW Ac UhS EBD fiqgc
 UhSc dhGhWz ⁹ Shchc ZjFjc bhMm ALid
 djAc XhSc dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz MjDc Ijehc
 Hhei OhWiA Ijehc Xhd DFdHm Hmdm
 Mmdh AEAM ED, Shchc QhGWhc AEAME
 ALid EC dhGhWz ¹⁰ Shchc dmBÕ Ac dmBÕc

bjGc Zif-UhS ALid FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhWz
XhK bhf Vci bhWfcm Fì UiZhc GmbSh B
dmBÕE ALmz ¹¹ ghZiA ULMGc Yiciîh ALdh
EC XJHXdc chMhz BZchWi ahfhD B Yi-
ciîhc Whb EBd AZhÐW, Ac BCWhWi Zh HtiF
ahfhD Dc Whb EBd AXèiEW, bhWi HMZi
Yiciîhz

¹² XDdh HMZ gcd, EBdm gjWE, AcE Ul-
BOh HMZ ABA AMmcz

¹³ ZhUm LD Wæc YiciîhD ShW fiqHh
YkFidhz SmC Aèhc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic
fjWhc OmZjdc KhBcOh giqHc HmL ThFi
Abi DFMWcm EGhW FBSm gjWdhh,
¹⁴ DBW gC fiqHh Adh LD Wæc Yiciîhcm
FBdh, “bgh HhJH YkchSc bhMm Mm
KhBcMW Yiciîh AOF ALpW, Shchcm GjdiA
UmEz” ¹⁵ DcdhHi gC KhBcE Yiciîhcm Lhei
UmEA EBdz UlWiAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
bhWfcm bhchc dhHi EC Yiciîh EFdcm fPiF
fbD, fPiF UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS Fci
chGh EBLidz ¹⁶ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, IjehS
KeiA MhEA EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid Zif
FjOiz

¹⁷ EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW Ac Ije-
LEAc EFd UmGdhh, B LEAccm UmGSm
Edh dhHd, Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZhl
AHjWic dhGhW dhd, AFhfc dhGhW did
Ac HÛFc dhGhW EdUiAz IjehBÕc Fèh ALid
fiqgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc bjGE ThFi AHjBW,
Vjbb Ac HÛF ZhcEcz ¹⁸ Dchc bjGc EC
AHjBW, Vjbb Ac HÛFc HMZUi SiW ZhOc DF
ZhO bhWjf bhch EBdz ¹⁹ B IjehBÕc dmBÕ
Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shchc Zd, B dmBÕ
ALid Ul-bjGi ghYc dhGhWz EC dmBÕUi
Shch bhWfc GmSi Fcmz

²⁰ EBdm EC HMZc ZhUmE MmSh bh-
Wjf MiSh cBdh, Shch WiMc ASc ZhWhBd
bjcSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fcd Whz Shch Wh-
WhW WbjWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD
UmGpW Wh, gjWpW Wh Zh AOOh-Kdh FcSh
XhcepW Wh ESh bjcSic XjMh FchS cBdhz
fjWh, cjXh, XiSd, XhÍc Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd
bjcSiXjMhS cBdhz ²¹ DcdHm GjW-GhchXi,
MhUl-OjWh, MiWh Ac Kjei ThFiE SCZh Fcd
Whz

10

Yiciîh Ac gjcj-bjcj FiShZ

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmî ThFi GjZ
fÃiAdh AcF MW Yiciîh dhbiA ABchz bmIc
KhFh ALid ShW dmZhl, ShW bjG fjcm

dhGhW KFKFh, ShW XhE ALid AHjWic
GjOic dhGhWz ShW bhThe CXcm ALid
cJvMwJz ² ShW ASE gjcj-bjcj DGhW FiShZ
Gjdh ALidz ShW QhBWc XhE UciAS Ac
ZhCEc XhE MbiWc CXcm TBA, ³ fiqgc
dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMiA CPidhz EC
HcMWc dHm dHmC PhOh Xehc bS fhSOh
AEAM EBdz ⁴ EC fhSE AEAM gjWiA Abi
dmGhS dhHdhh; DcbhMm Zmgmî ThFi EC
fã ABd, “gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci AEAMm
MmSh FBLpW, BSh ZhSjWi chGE, dmGiE
Whz”

⁵ ZhUm gC Yiciîh, MmWcm Abi UciA
Ac MbiWc CXcm CZhS UmGLdhh, ShBW
Zmgmîc ZhD WiMc QhBW AS Sjddhz
⁶ SjdiA MmBW gc-ghbmfh KicFhd MiÛh
ALpW, MmBW ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac
BShc bhMc gÀdsh XDUh FcLpW, ShW
Whbm FLb GhBA FBdh, “Ac S Umci EBS
WhDz ⁷ EBdm fhS Wæc YiciîhD fiqHh
YkFiZhc UiW Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-Gmdh Xjch
EBZz AèhD ShW WiMc Hjdhh, WZi EFdc
HmLm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

⁸ Zmgmî ThFi AHm Mm fã gjWLidhh,
DBW gicZhc Abhcm FBdh, “gjWE, UciA
Ac MbiWc CXcm Mm Yiciîh CZhS ALpW,
ShW HmLm MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi Gjdh
FiShZGhW WmEz” ⁹ SmC Abi DW HmLm
HiA FBdhh, EC gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW Abhc
ASE UmEAc dhHiz ShBW FBdh, “ABÈh
WmEHi, WiA GhBdhEz BGhWm Sjbhc
XmOcm Siîh FcidiZ, EBdm Sjbhc bjGE bC
dhGhW biPh dhHZz” ¹⁰ EC Abi gi Yiciîhc
ASc gjcj-bjcj FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhhz
GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE bC dhGhW
biPh dhHd, Ac HidiA ghcdm Aîh XmO Siîh
EBHmdz ¹¹ ZhUm Abhcm FEA EBd, “Sjbi
ZCS Umf, ZCS MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD bhSch
bhWjf, Ac ZhUfhc ZmXhcm gicZhc Egi Mh-
WhBSm EBZz”

11

ULBMW fhÀi

¹ ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi dhPic dhGhW
DFOh Wd Abhc ASE UmEA EBd, Ac
DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE, XZiî ZhDSjd-
bjFhÐL FhZh fciY Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm
bhXEz bhXiA gWE Mmch DZhUS Fcm
Shchc XcibhW HWEz ² EBdm EC FhZh
Icc CPhWcm bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU UmE,
BGhW S ZiVcbi EFdcm UmEA EBLmz Shch

ZmAèif bhf Vci B XZiï MhHhGhWcm XhEUi FKdhBZz ³ Ac Abi Abhc UlBMW fhAicm Edh GmbSh Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÜia, DF AMhc UlBf fhBO UiW WZic dhGhW Egi ZhShBZhz”

⁴ Dch EBDh gC MDSjW HhL Mjeh, Ac gC KmchHUhWi Mjeh, Shch S UiW-UiWiAc bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS ALpWz ⁵ FmC Shchc GmSi FcSm KhBdm, Shchc bjG ThFi AHjBW ZhcBA gi UlfbW EFdcM MhdhBdiZz Mm-FjWj MWm Shchc GmSi FchS dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz ⁶ Dch MSUiW WZi ghdSm Egi ZhShBZh, ES UiW MhSm FjWj bmI Wh ED DcdhHi ALbhWc UIAc ZÜ Fci UiZhc GmbSh Shchc ALmz XhWicm dC ZhWhWi, Ac MSZhc Gjfi ESZhc MmFjWj HMZ RhdiA MHSc GmSi Fchc GmbShE Shchc ALmz

⁷ Shchc MZhwZÜi UmEA fmf EBHmdm ghZiA ULMG ThFi gC MhWjAc CPiA ABA Shchc dHm dhehB FciA, Shchcm AchBA GjW FcZz ⁸ Ac Shchc dhf gC bghW OhCWc chîhc bhMm Xei cBZ, Mm OhCWE Shchc bhdiFcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch EBLidz B OhCWc Whb PiF LhUlB Zh bife Wh EBdmE DFB dhGhWC GhchXz ⁹⁻¹⁰ gC fbD gFd Umf, GhÜhw, gFd MhSc ZjdiD bh-Sch bhWfm Ac gFd MhSic bhWfm fheo SiW UiW Vci EC dhfHjBW UmGZhz Ac Dch bhch HmLpW Fci MHSc UIWiAZi bhWfm GjfiD YkcSi-AbjU FcZh, DFm-EBÛcm CXghc UiZhc Ac B dhf UhYW Fchc XhcbifW UiSh WhD, FhcW EC UlBE WZic dhHi UlWiAUhci bh-Wfc Fi EBLidz

¹¹ ZhUm gC fheo SiW UiW XhcBA ghcdm Aèhc UmEA MhW Dchc aiScm ghbhBd, SmC Dch XhEE acUi CZhBdhz Ac MS MWm Dchcm UmGdh, gFdmC QchBA FhXidhz

¹² ZhUm Dch gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi QhFiA Mjcm Mjcm FEA Ec, “Sjbch EWE CPiA ABEz” SmC Dch WiMc UlfbWc LhbWm DF bmIc KhFhS EBA ZmgmîE HmdhHiz ¹³ EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd EBd, Ac gi OhCWc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO ahJHi Hmdz apLhdm fhS AMhc bhWjf bedhz BSh UmGiA ZhU-ZhFi gFdm QchBA Zmgmîc Aèhc ShciY FchS dhHdhz

¹⁴ EC WbjWhD ULLch HMZ XhcEBd, EBdm gjWE, SiW Wæc HMZ GjZ MdUi ABA AMiZz

fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh

¹⁵ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Zmgmîc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fch EBd, “EGW S UIWiAc ZhUfhB Abchc bhZjU Ac ShW bLic gjFjbE ABLmz ShBW MjH MjH Vci KicFhd ZhUfhB FcZhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm gC KäifMW bjcai WmSh, Mmch Aèhc LhbWm MhcMic SÇE ZEAS ALdh, Dch Aèhcm LBMUh FciA FBdh,

¹⁷ “E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh, Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac EGWE ALz Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcchb, Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh ASE dBA EGW ZhUfhB FcchDz

¹⁸ gAd MhSiD HjLh FciA KièhBLm, Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ RhdiZhc fbD EBHmLmz bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD ABLm, Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb WZi EFdc, Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc, gjcj-Ze MSMWm Sjbhcm QchBW, Shchcm Xjcéhc UiZhc fbD ABLmz Ac Mmch UlWiAc GmSi FcLm, Shchcm ZiWhf Fchc fbDE ABLmz”

¹⁹ ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmîc DZhUS-GhWhc UIAc Gjdh EBd, Ac Dc aiScm AèhB fhghUS fÜIF UmGh Hmdz EC fbD bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF, PhOh Xeh, apLhd Ac GjZ Zmfi gid-bmI EBdz

fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÜhc MjD

12

(12:1-14:5)

gC ZmOi Ac UpÍ-Uhwz

¹ ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF FjUcSi FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, DFMW ZmOi bhWjf ALpW, ShW YiÜE ALid fjcjM Ac XhEc Sdm KhÜ, DW bhThS ALm ZhcEOh Smch UiA HhTh DFOh ShMz ² ZmOic IcE gjcjÍh EBSH, DcdhHi gjcjÍh EAc ZmUWhD ZmOiD Ghdi KièhBchz ³ DcZhUm ALbhWE AcF FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, AHjWic dhGhW dhD DF ZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh bhTh Ac Ufoh giq, fhSE bhThS fhSOh ShM dhHhBdz ⁴ Shc dmBÕjeUi ZheiABA ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO Smchcm UIWiAS YhdhB Uidz Ac Mm ZmOic IcE gjcjÍh EBSH, EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic LhbWm EC WbjWhD

CZhS ALid MmW, ZmOic IcE gjcjĥ EBSmC gm GhBdiSz ⁵ ZmOic IcE DF XjA XDuh EBd, EC XjAD gĀd MhSicm djAc dhPi UiA fhfW FcZhz EC gjcjĥcm Aèh Ac ShW SÇc HmLm Kj bhci SjdiA WmEA EBdz ⁶ Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf bcjajbic ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz AèhD gi bcjajbic bhMm ZmOic dhHi DGhW MhHh MjBS FcLidh, DBW gWE DF AMhc ULBf fhBO UiW dhdW-XhdW XhBZhZ

⁷ ZhUm ZmgmîE MjÐ dhHiHmdz Yiciĥ biFhBd Ac ShW EViWc Yiciĥ EFdm gC UhWZc dHm dhehB Fcdh, Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-KhbKhem dBA Dche dHm dhehB Fcdz ⁸ dhehBS gi UhWZ AcHmd, Ac Shchem Zmgmî ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBdz ⁹ gC UhWZcm Ac Shc Kmdh-KhbKh EFdm UIWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBdz EC UhWZ EBd gC XjchWh ghY, MmHjc Whb BZdiL-fDShW, gm UIWiAc gFd bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

¹⁰ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW S Abche Aèhc WhMhS, ShW Zd-fĀi, ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz FhcW MmHiD Abche ahBapØcm Ulfi ZhWhBS, Shcm S Zmgmî ThFi YhdhB UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-chBS ghbmfh Abche Aèhc HmLm Shche Whbm Whdif UiSz ¹¹ bmehç ZhBóhc dC Ac MhcMic SZdiHi MZhwZÜic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm AchBLpWz Shch WiMc FhDAcm Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA, MhW UiSmE MjBS ALdhz

¹² “DcdhHiC E Zmgmî, Sjbi Gjfi FcEz Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîzhfi, SjbchE YkcSi FcEz EBdm AYLjL UIWiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shche HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HjLhD Ykf-XhF Fcmc, gm S MhWmC, Shc fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

¹³ gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd Shcm UIWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm, UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE XjA XDuh EBLid, gm EC ZmOic Gcm dhHdz ¹⁴ DcdhHi EC ZmOicm GjZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UlGhW QhGWh UmEA EBd, ZmOiD EC QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bcjajbiS WiMc MhHhS MhBSH XhcZhz gWE gC UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch EBZz ¹⁵ SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm ahfhB WiSHi Fciz ¹⁶ EBdm UIWiAD ZmOicm fhBĪ Fcd, B ghYo Mm XhWi Zhc Fcd, UIWiAD bhOiD A FciA B

XhWicm GhBdidz ¹⁷ DcdhHi B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi HjLh Fcd, gm ZmOic EBŪ AEdhU EFdcm, bhWi Mmch Aèhc gjFjbm Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhwZÜi UmD, Shche dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

¹⁸ HiA gm UciAc Kcc Zhdje CXcm CZhB cBdz

13

UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UciA ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc Ufhj giq, fhSHj Fèh, XcSmF giqHc bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb dmGhz

² B MhWjAcHj UmGSm KiShZhIc dhGhW, Shc XhE EBd ahèjFc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG EBd fiqgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm Shc fĀi, Shc HUi Ac bgh GmbSh EC MhWjAccm UidhBdz ³ B MhWjAcc DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGB ALid, EC MGBm gm bche dhG EBHmLid, EBdm MGBOh ahdh EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UIWiAc gFd bhWjf ShBljz ZWiA Shc Gcm Gcm Hmdz ⁴ Ac gC UhWZm Shcm B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC UhWZcm LBMUh Fcd, DcdHm EC MhWjAccmE LBMUh Fcdz Shch Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fche GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

⁵ B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac ZmOhHici bhSc bjG UmEA EBdz ZmAèif bhv Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic GmbSh XhBdz ⁶ DcdhHi gm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm Aèhc WhB, ShW ZfS GhWh Ac Zmgmîzhfi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz ⁷ Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBd, gm Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhÜhw, XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁸ BSh UmGiA UIWiAZi gFd bhWfm Shcm LBMUh FcZz MHS XDuh Fche AHm Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fche FTh fhBZĪ Fch EBLm, gC bmeh-ZhBóhc MiÜnHi GhShS Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm Shcm LBMUh FcZz ⁹ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCF:

¹⁰ Mm MW ZÜi EAc FTh, gm S ZÜi EBZCz SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW EAc FTh, gm Edh GjW EBZz

DcdhHi XhF ZÜh EFdm bMZjs BbhW Ac LZc Fch Mcjcz

MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhWjAc

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, MbiW ThFi AcFOh MhWjAc ZhcBA ABdz bmehc giqHc dhGhW Shc UIB giq ALm, EBdm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc dhGhWz ¹² EC bmehc giq Adh MhWjAc gm gC XDdh MhWjAcc gFd GmbSh ZmZghc FcSz UIWiAc gFd bhWfcm gm Mjc FciA gC MGB ahdh EA XDdh MhWjAccm LBMUH FchBSz ¹³ gm gFdc LhbWm Ze Ze FmchbSi Fhb FcS, DbWFi ALbhW ThFi MbiWE AHjBW dhhbBA UmGhBSz ¹⁴ gC XDdh MhWjAcc dhHi MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBLid, ESh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh Mm MhWjAc SdjAcc LmU GhBAE ZhKi HmLid, Shc DFOh bjcSi ZhWhWic dhHi ULLch MhWjAc bhWfcm Xchbif Uidz ¹⁵ Ac bjcSic aiScm MhW ghchWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBd, MhSm B bjcSiD bhSiS Xhcm, Ac Mmch B bjcSicm LBMUH FcS WhD, Shchcm MhWm bhchc GmbShE Shcm UmEA EBdz ¹⁶ gm gjcj-Ze, VWi-HciZ, bjWiZ Zh Hjdhh gFdcM ZhBÐ Fcd, MhcMic QhBW ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm DFOh fid bhchc dhHiz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EC fid Lheh FmC FjWj KiM GciU-ZiFic CXhD cBd Whz B fid ALid gC MhWjAcc Whb Zh Whbc bhcfh Wæcz ¹⁸ BSh gFdSh ZjMSm ZCS AGdc Ucfhez Mhc AGd ALm gm EC MhWjAcc Whbc gcYc Wæc HWCE, BSh S FjWj bhWfc Whbc Wæcz Dc XcibhW EBd, 666; Ldf LDfOOiz

14*bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bhWjf*

¹ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC bmehc ZhBóh MmcjMhdmhc XZiï LiEW Xhec CXcm CZhB cBLpWz ShW dHm ALpW DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc bhWjFz Shchc FXhdc CXcm EC bmehc ZhBóh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhYc Whb dmGh ALmz ² DcZhUm Abi Zmgmî ThFi Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc AEAM Ac Mjcm PhOh Xehc fâc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhbz Abhc bWE EBd, FjWj fhciÛh ZhMhEch Udm fhciÛh ZhMhBchz ³ Dch gC SÇ, gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac gC bjcâi WmSh EFdc LhbWm DF WDA HMD HhBchz FjWj bhWfm B HMD giFS Xhcd Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi GhdhL Fci WmEA EC DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MW Lhehz ⁴ Dch S gC bhWjf, Mmch FjWj ZmOiØc dHm MiWh

FciA WiMc FhDAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLm Whz EC bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS MhBW, ShchE DW Gcm Gcm cpWz Aèh Ac bmehc ZhBóhc Whbm GmSc XDdh Yfd gifhZm Dchcm MHSc bhWfc HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch EBLidz ⁵ Dch FjWjUiWE biLh bhS bhSiLpW Wh, Dch fjèAWh WiGjSz

AGmci fhSOh HMZ

(14:6-16:21)

SiWMW Yiciîh

⁶ ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciîh UmGdhh, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceichz UIWiAs ZfS Fcch XcSmF Umf, XcSmF GhUhw, XcSmF ahfhd bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc dhHi KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW HmLm ALmz ⁷ ShBW Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fcdh, “Aèh XhFcm QchE, ShW BÏS-ShciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc fbD ABËmz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac GhD-Zid, HhJH EFd XDUh FcLpW, ShW DZhUS FcEz”

⁸ ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULLch Yiciîh ABA FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmd, ZiWhf EBHmd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW ZiWhf EBHmdz Mm OhCWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc Feh Wifh-XhWi gFd MhSicm GhEABLM, ShB ZiWhf EBHmdz”

⁹ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciîh Dchc Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc Hdhd FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc ASE Zh FXhdE dhHhD, ¹⁰ Sm gm-E AèhB HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS XhWi Wh bifhBA AèhB HMZi ZhOis ach EBLmz XZiï Yiciîh EFd Ac AèhB bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm, AHjBW Ac HÛF UiA B bhWfcm fhMh UmEA EBZz ¹¹ Mm AHjWiS BShcm MhdhBd EBZ, B AHjWic Vjbb FjWjUiW ZÛ EBS WhDz Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid dhHhBZ, gm UiWchBS FjWj fbDC AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz”

¹² DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc BbhWm bMZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF ZÛh EFdm B ghdSc bhMm LZc ThFh Mcjcz

¹³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm FBch, “EC ADAS dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS cBA MS MWc MhW MhBZ, DchC WmF-FXhdiz” XhF cjgm EC fhAi Uich, “Wiód DchC WmF-FXhdiz Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbc Yd Shchc dHm dHm cBZz”

UIWiAc Yfd FhOh

¹⁴ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DF
bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc CXcm ZiW-AUbc
dhGhW FmC DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW
bhThS fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd
FhKiz ¹⁵ ZhUm AcF MW Yiciih Zmgmûi
DZhUS-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABdh, Ac
MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS ALdh ShWcm
Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “UIWiAc Yfd FhOiZhc
fbD EBLm, Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm,
AXWhc FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz”
¹⁶ SmC EC bmIc KhFhc CXcm MmBW ZEAS
ALdh, DBW UIWiAS ShW FhKi dhHhBdh
Ac UIWiAc Yfd FhOh EBdz

¹⁷ ZhUm Zmgmûc DZhUS-GhWh ThFi AcF
MW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW HmLmE
DGhW VhchBd FhKi ALidz ¹⁸ DcZhUm
FjczhWi GhWhc HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciih
ZhcBA ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic
CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm gC FhKi-
Adh Yiciihcm QhFiA FBdh, “Sjbhc VhchBd
FhKiGhW dhHhE Ac UIWiAc AJHjc HhL
ThFi AJHjcc LeiW FhOiA Udh FcE, BSh S
XhFi HmLmz” ¹⁹ SmC gC YiciihD UIWiAS
ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UIWiAc AJHjc
HhLc gFd AJHjc Udh FciA, AJHjc bhehc
HhSE YhdhBdhz EC HhS EBd Aèhc HMZc
bgh HhSz ²⁰ OhCWc Zhcm AJHjc bhehc
HhSE B AJHjc bheiA ghcdm, BSh ThFi
dC ZhcBd, B dCc ZBûhD IjehBØc dhHhb
XcMØ ABA LBdz dCD DF AMhc Ldf ihUiA
(EWjhbW UlBf bhBd) MhHh QkZi Hmdz

15*AGmci fhS HMZ*

¹ ZhUm Abi Zmgmûc bhMm AcFOh didh-
Gmdh UmGdhh, BOh Ze bghW ShBÿjZiz Abi
UmGdhh, fhSMW Yiciih ALpW, Dchc ASE
AGmci fhSOH HMZz BShcm AGmci HMZ
FEAc FhcW EBd, EHjBW UiA Aèh XhFc
HjLhc fmf YDLhdh EBZz

² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, AHjBWAdh DF
FhKc UciA, Ac MS bhWfm gC MhWjAc, Shc
bjcSi Zh Shc Whbc Wæcc CXcm MiSLpW,
ShchcmE UmGdhhz UmGdhh, Shch Aèhc
UmEA fhciÛh ASE dBA FhKc UciAc XhcE
CZhB cBLpWz ³ Shch Aèhc ZÛh bjLh WZic
Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc EC FhEAdi HhBch,

“E fcZ-fÃibhw bhZjU Aèh,

Sjbhc didh-Gmdh FS bghW Ac
AKhWF!
E Shbhb MhSic ZhUfh,
FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbhc XT!

⁴ E bhZjU, SjbhcM QchBS WhD FjW MWm?
FjW MWm Sjbhc Whbc ShciY FcS
WhD?

Ghdi Sjbic S XhF-XZiï,
Shbhb MhSic ABZ Sjbhc UcZhcE,
gÀdmC Sjbhc DZhUS FcZ,
Sjbhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc EBHmLmz”

⁵ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmûc gC
fhghUS Shæjc aiSec XZiï FhZh IcGhW GjdH
EBdz ⁶ EC fbD gC fhSMW YiciihD fhSOH
HMZ dBA FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz Shchc
YiÛc dmZHL ALid KFKFh Xciéhc Ac ZjFjS
ALid fjWhdi XOôoiz ⁷ gC KhBcMW Mh-
WUhcC DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciihcm fhSOH
fjWhc ZhOi Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach ALid
Ghdi Aèh XhFc HjLh, MmBW MjHm MjHm
gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz ⁸ Aèhc FjUcSi
bgibh ThFi Mm Vjbh ZhcEWiS ALid, EC
VjbhD Aîh Ic aciHmdz Ac EC fhSMW Yiciihc
fhSOH HMZ Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA
FhZh IcE ghbBS Xhcd Whz

16*Aèhc HMZi fhSOH ZhOi*

¹ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, gC FhZh Ic ThFi
DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciihcm Mjcm Mjcm Qh-
FiA FBch, “Sjbch MhE, HiA Aèhc HMZm ach
EC fhSE ZhOi UIWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi
UmEz”

² SmC XDdh YiciihD HiA ShW ZhOi Ul-
WiAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Mhchc
HScE gC MhWjAcc fid ALid, Mmch Shc bjc-
Sic XjMh FcS, BSh gÀdoic HScE DF MhSc GjZ
ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

³ ULLch YiciihD ShW ZhOi UciAc CXcm
CXBS Fcdhz SmC UciAc gFd XhWi bch bh-
Wfc dCc dhGhW EBHmd, UciAc gFd Mh-
WUhc bciHmdz

⁴ Ac SiW Wæc YiciihD ShW ZhOi HhJH
Ac gFd GhD-Zidc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi
BSh EBHmd dCc HhJH Ac GhD-Zidz ⁵ Ac Abi
gjWdhh, XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciihc GmbSh
ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiï Aèh, Sjbic AHmE ALdhD, EGWE
ALz

Sjbi gF-BWLhYFhci, SjbiC S B HMZi
fhMh UichDz

⁶ BHjBØm XhF ZÜh EFdc dC NchBLm,
WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz
DcUhDC Sjbi BShcm EC dC GhZhBchD,
BShC Shchc fPiF XhEWh fhMhz”

⁷ Abi gjWdhb, FjcZhWi GhWhD fhD Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbhc gFd ZiKhcC gF Ac fPiFz”

⁸ KhBc Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi fjcjMc
CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC fjcjMcm GmbSh
UmEA Ebd, bhWfcm AHjWiS MhdhBA Fjdf
Sjdhc dhHiz ⁹ EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc fcid
Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc CXcm MhW
GmbSh ALm, gC Aèhc ZicjÐm Shch FjYkci
bhS bhSidz ESShc ZhUmE Shch SCZh Fcd
Wh, Zh Aèhc ShciYE Fcd Whz

¹⁰ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD gC MhWjAcc
HUic CXcm ShW ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC B
MhWjAcc ZhUfhB AUhBc EBHmdz bhWfm
Mhdh-MWÏwhD MhcMic MiaE FhbehBdz
¹¹ EC Mhdh-MWÏwh Ac fcidc Zif Ykehc
FhcWm Shch Zmgmîi Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci
bhSE cBd, EShc ZhUmE Shchc ZU Fhbc
dhHi SCZh Fcd Whz

¹² Ac LD Wæc YiciîhD gC bgh HhJH YkchSc
CXcm ShW HMZi ZhOi CXBS Fcdhz SmC
HhJHc XhWi gjFhBA XjZc Umfc chMh EFdc
MhBZhc XT EBdz ¹³ EC fbD Abi UmGdhb,
ZoJHc dhGhW SiWOH ajSz B SiWEOh gC
UhWZ, gC MhWjAc Ac gC a× WZic bjG ThFi
ZhcBA ABLmz ¹⁴ EC ajS EFdm FmchbSi Fhb
UmGhWiS ALidz Shch ghch MHSc chMh
EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fcd, fcZ-fÄibhw Aèhc
gC bghW UiWE MjÐ Fchc dhHiz

¹⁵ bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE,
Abi S Kjcc dhGhW WichdhD ABbjz Sm
VBÛ gC MW, Mm MW gMhH cBZ Ac
WiMc dmZhL YiÛia cBZ, MhSm gm dm-
bOh EBA Ijch Wh dhHm, Ac bhWfm Shc
fcb Wh UmGmz” ¹⁶ BZchWi ahfhD Mm
MhHhc Whb Ac-bhMhÐlw, ajS EFdm gC
chMhBØcm AWia EWE Udh Fcdhz

¹⁷ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi
ZhShfc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz EC fbD Zmgmîi
DZhUS-GhWhc SÇ ThFi Mjcm Mjcm EC
AEAMEbd, “EGW EBLmz” BSh EBHmLmz”

¹⁸ SmC bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac
PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm Edh ZmMjBSh

apLhd Ebd, Bdh apLhd UIWiAS bhWjf
XDUh ThFi EGW XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm
Whz ¹⁹ gC bghW OhCW SiW OjFch EBHmd,
UIWiAc WhWhW MhSic OhCW EFd Kjbhc
EBHmdz Ac Aèh XhFc bWE Ebd, gC
WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW
WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic XiAdh aciA EC
ZhZidcm GhZhBdhz ²⁰ EC fbD Shbhb UiX
EFd ahHiA HmdHi, Xhe EFdcm Ac UmGh
Hmd Whz ²¹ ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze XhÍcc
dhGhW gid EFd bhWfc CXcm XehS cBdz
BSh DFE XhÍcc CMW Ebd, EWjbhW DF bWZ
EC gidc HMZc dhHi bhWfm Aèhc ZicjÐm
FjYkci bhS bhSid, BSh ALid GjZ bhchÍF
HMZz

WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc

17

(17:1-19:10)

WhbFch bgh ZUBhBfWi

¹ Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE fhSOH ZhOi
ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm ABA Abhcm
FBdh, “AE, ABA UmGE, ZCS XhWic CXcm
Mm bgh ZUBhBfWi ZBLm, ShBc FiSh
fhMh EBZz ² MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm
MiWh FcLdh, gWc bhWfm ShBc MiWhc
Wifh-XhWi GhBA Ohd EBLdhz” ³ ZhUm
gC YiciîhD cjghWi ghdSm Abhcm bcjajbiS
Widhz gWE Abi UmGdhb, dhd cJHc DF
MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi ZBcBLmz EC Mh-
WjAcc HScE ZCS FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz
EHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq UmGdhhz
⁴ EC ZmOiD dhd Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc GjZ
Uhbi FhXe YiÛiLm, ShB fjWh Ac Uhbi
Uhbi bWi-bjÄhc HDWhUi ghMiLmz ShBc
ASE MiWhc bDdh Ac WhWhW WbjWhc
WYcSi MiWifm ach fjWhc DF XiAdhz
⁵ ShBc FXhdE Edh DF Whb dmGh ALid, B
dmGhc DF HjXW bhWi ALidz B Whb Ebd,
“WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ZUBhBf ZmOiW
Ac MHSc gFd WYcSi MiWifc bhz” ⁶ Abi
UmGdhb, EC ZmOiD Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc dC
Ac Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Dchc
dC GhBA Ohd EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF ShBÏjz Ebd-
hbz ⁷ SmC gC YiciîhD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi
ShBÏjz EBHmdhD FmWm? EC ZmOic ZmX-
hcm, Ac Mm MhWjAcc ShBcm ZBA Wmc,
MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq, BShc HjXW
amU Abi Sjbhcm MhWhBacz ⁸ Sjbi Mm

MhWjAc UmGLidhD, BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ZhUm gm ghZiA ULMG ThFi CPiA ABA KicFhdc dhHi fhMh XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc bhWjF, MmShc Whb UIWiAc XDdh ThFiC Aèhc MiÛnHi GhShS dmGh WhB, Shch EC MhWjAccm UmGiA ShBÏjz EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ETK gicZhc UmGh UiZz

⁹ “gjWE, EGW MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, BSh ZjMhc dhHi AGdc Ucfhcz EC fhSE Fèh EBdHi, fhSOh Xhe, Mm Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz EC fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW chMhE ZjMh MhBZz ¹⁰ Dchc bhMc XhK chMh AHmC fmf EBHmLmz DFMW EGW ALm Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh FDUiW cBSmC EBZz ¹¹ gC Mm MhWjAc AHm ALid EGW WhB, gm fhSMWc bhMc DFMW EBdmE, gm ALdm AO Wæc chMhz ZhUm gm gc-ghbmfh KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

¹² “Ac Sjbi Mm UfHj giq UmGL, BSh EBdHi UfMW chMhz Shch EGWE chMÍ Fch fjcj FcLm Wh, EBdm gC MhWjAcc dHm chMh ZWiA Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMÍ Fchc GmbSh XhBZz ¹³ B chMh EFdc bW EBZ DFB dhGhW, Shch gFdm Shchc GmbSh Ac DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm UidhBZz ¹⁴ Shch bmehc ZhBóhc dHm MjÐ FcZ, Ac bmehc ZhBóhd Shchem AchBZhz FhcW ShBW EBdh bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch cBZh Shchem UhES UmEA EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhdz”

¹⁵ ZhUm EC YicihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL, Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh ZUbhBfWi ZBLm, BSh EBdHi ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjF, ZCS MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjFz ¹⁶ Ac Mm UfHj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC MhWjAccm B ZUbhBfWicm ZhUm IiÛhBZh, Shch ShBcm XTc gFic Zh-WhBA dmbOh FcZh, Ac ShBc Hjî GhBZh, gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZhz ¹⁷ Dc FhcW EBd, Aèhd Shchc Uidc bhMm Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz DcdhHi Shch DFbS EBA gC MhWjAccm gÀd GmbSh UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcMØ gm chMÍ Fcmz ¹⁸ Sjbi Mm ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EBdHi gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm chMÍ Fcmz”

18

WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc ZiWhf

¹ BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yicihcm UmGdhd, ShBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABchz ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm, ShW bgibhc Zdm Aih UIWiAD Ndbd Fcdz ² ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz BGhW EGW ajSc AGeh EBLm, gÀd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh, WhXhF Ac MHBÛ XhGiØc Zfs GhWh EBLmz ³ FhcW BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc ZmMjBSh Wifh-XhWi UIWiAc gFd MhSicm GhZhBLmz MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLm, MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdm EGhWc Shdm Shdm dhHhb-Lheh WifhD VWi ZWLmz”

⁴ ZhUm Abi gjWdhd, Zmgmî ThFi AcF MWm FBch, “E Abhc ZÛh Efd, Sjbch ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE, MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm MmSh HMZ WhMid EBZ, BSh HMZm Sjbchem Wh Xhdz ⁵ ShBc HjWh HiA S ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc WhYcbhWic ZhD Aèhd GiAd FcLpWz ⁶ EBÛ MWc dHm ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc Fhbc XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm UmEz Mm XiAdhc bhMm ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi HjdhdBS, EC XiAdhS ShBc XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAwh fhMh Hjdia ShBcm GhZhEz ⁷ ShB WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB FcLm, MS Zmfi ZidhfiShc bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBLm, PiF ESGhW MWÏwh Ac UIG ShBcm UmEz ShB S bWm bWm FD, Abi FjWj ehei ZmOi Wi? Abi S chWic AfWE ZBLi, Abi FjWjBØmC UIG-bLiZSE XeShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi ShBc CXcm DFUiWmC gFd HMZ XeZz B HMZ EBd, bCS, ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhWz ShBcm AHjBWUi MhdhBd EBZ, FhcW MmBW ShBc ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjU GjZ ZdZhWz”

⁹ MHSc MS chMh EFdm EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc dHm gp-gjèh Fci Zidhfi UiW FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic Zhdh ShBc Vjhb UmGiA EShD FhÛizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci FcZhz ¹⁰ ShBc MWÏwh UmGiA Shch QchBA UlcB CZhBA FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES GmbShAdh OhCW! Edh MdUi Sjbhc CXcm HMZ ABd Wi?”

¹¹ MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÛizh Ac AghMhci FcZh, FhcW

Shchc bhd-LhbwWh EGW FjWj bhWfm dBS WhDz ¹² Shchc BSh bhd-LhbwWh EBD, fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÅh, Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe, cmfbi Ac dhd FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc GjfZD Adh dhFei, Aïc UhSUi ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM, Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM, XiSd, djA Ac bhczmd XhïcUi ZhWhBd WhWhW LhbhWh, ¹³ QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHc-GjfZD, bjch-ASc, djZhW, AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd, bDUh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac Ijehc Hhei, DcdHm GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÛi EFdz

¹⁴ gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E ZhZid, Sjbi Mm Achb-ADDf XhBShD KhBLdhD, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbwWh, MhF-MbF ZiWhf EBHmLmz BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS XhEA MhBS WhDz” ¹⁵ MmSh fUhHc EFdm ESh bhdc ZmZfh FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc MWïwh UmGiA gC ZmXhci EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB cBZh Shch FhÛi FhÛi bhïb FciA FBZh, ¹⁶ “Bf, ghDcm ghD, Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe YiÛh ZhZid OhCW, fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÅh UiA ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch OhCW! ¹⁷ ES MdUi Sjbhc ES VW-LhbwWhc ah×hc ZiWhf EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fhcJ Ac Fhßhw EFdm, WhBA EFdm, MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA FhcZhci EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGZhz ¹⁸ ShBcm MhdhWic fbD ShBc Vjbh UmGiA Shch KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc Ac FjWj OhCW ALid Wi?” ¹⁹ Shch WiMc bhThS VjbD bhGhBA Kièh-Kièi FcZh Ac FhÛi FhÛi bhïb FciA FBZh, “ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD! UciAc bhMm Mmchc MhM KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh, EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

²⁰ EC fbD gC YiciùhD FBdh, “E Zmgmî, Sjbi YkcSi FcE, EC OhCWcm ZiWhf FchD Gjfi FcEz E Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFD, WZi-cLjd EFD Ac LhghZi EFD, YkcSi FcEz EHid Sjbhc ZicjDm MSSh FcLid, EGW AèhD ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

²¹ ZhUm GjZ fÅiAdh DF YiciùhD ZichO DF Xhïc AWiA UciAS YhdhBA FBdh, “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWcmE Edh QoÀh bhci YhdhB UmEA EBZ, ShBcm Ac

FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz ²² Mmch fhciÛh ZhMhD, HhW HhD Ac Zhfi Zh figHh ZhMhD, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bmïci bidS WhDz FjWj bfdh Xifhc XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz ²³ Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj Zhïc Yc MdS WhDz UhbwWh-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aïh MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhHc EFD WhbFch ALid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjci MhUID XhHd EBMiSz ²⁴ Ac WZi-cLjd EFDcm, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFDcm, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

19

ZmgmîE AèhShdhc ShciY

¹ DcZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM gjWdwbz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gÀdShc Abchc AèhcZ ² ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc Fhb UiA Aïh UIWiAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLid, gC bgh-ZUhbBfWicm AèhD fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDac Hjdhb EFDc dCc ZUdh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” ³ Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjbh ZhcBZz” ⁴ Aèh XhF MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, gC KäifMW bjcai WmShD Ac gC KhBcE MhWUhcM ShWcm LBMUh FciA FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièh”

⁵ EC fbD Zmgmî SÇE ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDac Hjdhb EFD, Sjbch Mmch AèhcM QchE, Sjbch gjcJ-Ze gÀdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

⁶ ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FThGhWhpW gjWdwb, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fÅibhw bhZjU AèhD ZhUfhB Fch fjcj FcLpWz ⁷ AE, Abch bWc GjfiD YkcSi Fci, Ac ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhD fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz ⁸ ShWcm KFKFh Xcièhc Uhbi FhXe YiÛhBd EBLmz” B FhXe EBD Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFDc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

⁹ ZhUm gC YiciùhD AbhcM FBdh, “Sjbi EGhW dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUic bMdiLE

Mmchcm UhES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcFz” ShBW DEGW FBdh, “BSh EBd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz”¹⁰ SmC Abi EC Yiciîhcm LBMUh Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh FcchD, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjbW ahB EFdm gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhWZÜi UmEAS cD, Abi Shchc dhGhWE Hjdhbz Sm Ghdi Aèhcm LBMUh FcEz EC BLhc MZhWZÜic EBd, WZi-cLjd EFdc MZhWZÜic bjd Gjoiz”

AGmchSc ZiKhc

(19:11-20:15)

ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmîc UIAc Gjd, Ac gWE Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC Ijehc CXcm MmBW SfcY chGLpW, ShW Whb EBd, gF Ac gF-ghdhiz ShBW XhF-XcmMHhciD ZiKhc-BWLhY Ac MjÐ FcpWz
¹² ShW KCG EBd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjWic dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS ShM ALmz ShW fcidE EbW DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc bhWi ShBW Lheh ULLch FmC MhWm Whz
¹³ ShW YiÛ ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd dmZhL, Ac ShW Whb EBd, “FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhbz”¹⁴ Ac Zmgmîc LiXhB EFdm Uhbi LhY-LjSch Vdh dmZhL YiÛiA, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MhBchz
¹⁵ ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhcpW, EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi DGhW VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABdz ShBW djAc dhPi UiA Shbhb MhSicm fhfW FcZh, Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSE bhWfm Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc bhepW, fcZ-fãibhW Aèhc dhÛsi HMZUi ShBW Edh bheizh
¹⁶ ShW CchSc bhMm Ac ShW dmZhLE EC Whb dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

¹⁷ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, fjcjMc bhMm DFMW Yiciîh CZhB cBLpWz ALbhWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdcM Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, “AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE,¹⁸ MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji GhBShD Xhc, ZhUfh, XcVhW LiXhB, XDdjAW Efd, IjehBW Ac IjehBØc LEAc Efd, AMhU Ac Hjdhb, gjcj-Ze gFd bhWfc Hji GhEz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, EC IjehS MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DW dHm Ac DW

LiXhB Udc dHm MjÐ Fchc dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aîh UIWiAc chMh Efd, Shchc fpÛ-LiXhB Ud dBA DGhWE Udh EBdhz
²⁰ SmC gC MhWjAccm VciA AOF Fch EBd, Ac Mm a× WZiD Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch EBdz MmSh bhWfm gC MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm, Shc bjcSic XjMh FcLm, EC a× WZiD Shc AKhWF Fhb UmGhBA ESh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWh-BLmz B UlBEOhcm MiÛh ghdSm, MhdhBd HÛFc AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi EBdz
²¹ gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABLid, EGhWUi Shchc dHc fhJH-XhJH EFdcM GjW Fch EBdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm XmO aciA EShc Hji GhBdhz

20

DF AMhc ZLcc ZDAW

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Zmgmî ThFi DFMW Yiciîh dhabiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid ghZiA ULMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ Ze DFLh djHcz
² ShBW gC UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj EBd gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb EBd BZdiL Zh fDShWz Shcm VciA DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi ZhÛidh,
³ ZhÛiA ghZiA ULMGE YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC ULMGc UIAcE Shdh dhHhBA Dc CXcm fid-Khàe bhcdh, MhSm gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm ZhcBA, UIWiAc FjWj MhSicm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi Lheh EBZz

⁴ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC SÇc CXcm ZBLpW, Dchcm ZiKhc Fchc GmbSh UmEA EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MZhWZÜi UmEAD Mmchcm HcUWh bhch EBLid, Dchc cjj EFdcM Abi UmGdhbz Dch gC MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiÛh EBA CPdh, CPiA DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB Fcdh
⁵⁻⁶ BOh EBd XDdh Zhc bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh, Ac EC Mmch MiÛh EBdh ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiîz XDdh Zhc Mmch MiÛh EBA CPdh, Dchc CXcm S bCSc ULLchZhc FjWj Zd GhOhWi Kds WhDz Shch EBZh Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic Bbhzb Shch gC DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB FcZhz EBdm EC AMhc ZLc YkchWic AH XcMØ ZhU-ZhFi FjWj bjcUh MiÛh EBdh Whz

BZdiL-fDShWc fmf Ufh

⁷ EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA EBZz
⁸ SmC gm HiA Aih MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBZ, Ac MjĐ Fchc dhHi Shchcm DGhWE Udh FcZz Shc bhWjf EBZh, UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, BSh HWiA YkchWi MhBS WhDz
⁹ EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, Shch Aih UIWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc cEAc MhHh, Aèhc bhDAc OhCWcm HiA Zmcididz EBdm ALbhW ThFi AèhB AHjBW dhbiA BShcm MhdhBdidz ¹⁰ Ac Mm BZdiLm Dchcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLid, Shcm VciA MhdhBd HÙFc AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz gC MhWjAc Ac a× WZicm AHmC EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh, Ac UiWm-chBSm Mhdh-MWİWhc AMhZ XhBZh

cjM ghfcc UiW

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Ze DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇE DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh ThFi ALbhW Ac UIWiA ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dhc MhHh cBd Whz
¹² DcZhUm UmGdhh, gjcj-Ze Shbhb bjcUh EFd EC SÇc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW GhSh Gjdh EBd, DcZhUm AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh EBd, BGhWc Whb MiÙnHi GhShz EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYiF Shchc AGmci ZiKhc Fch EBdz
¹³ UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh EFd ALdh, UciAD Dhc dhf Zhc Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc bhMm MmSh bjcUhbW ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchcm Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmF MWcm Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYiF ZiKhc Fch EBdz
¹⁴ gmfm bCS Ac FDZccmE AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz EC AHjWic HhSE XehC EBd ULLchZhcbCSbhWi, AGmci bCSz ¹⁵ Mmchc Whb gC MiÙnHi GhShS bidd Wh, ShchcmC AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd EBdz

WDA XDUh

21

(21:1-22:21)

WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW

¹ ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW UmGdhhz XDdh ALbhW Ac XDdh MbiW bidhB HmLm, FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz ² Abi UmGdhh, gC XZiİ OhCW, bhWi WDA MmcjMhdmbz BGhW Zmgmıc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA Acz FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh UhbhÙc dhHi

ghMhBd ED, EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÙc Fci ghMhBd EBLidz ³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, gC Zmgmıc SÇE ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz ShBW bhWfc dHm ZfS FcZh, Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÙhz ShBW òDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh, Shchc Aèh EBZh ⁴ ShBW Dhc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZh Ac FjWj bcW EBS WhD, ULG, FhÙW, Fi Ac cBS WhD, AHc BSh gFdShc fmf EBHmLmz”

⁵ SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abi gÀdShcm WDA Fci XDUh Fci-Acz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW dmGE, FhcW BSh DFiW Fchc dhG ghLhz”

⁶ ShBW Abhcm DEGhW FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmcz gjWE, Mhc XhWic XiALm VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-ghDASc MiÙnHi-XhWic NcWh ThFi ZiWh XdfhD XhWi Uibjz ⁷ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm BSh gFdShc EViFhc XhBZz Abi EBJ Shc Aèh, Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz ⁸ EBdm Fh-Xjcf, ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc, GjWi, MiWhGjc, MhUlHic, bjcSiXjMh Fch, Ac gFd WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFd MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HÙFc HhSE cBZh Dc WhbC EBd ULLchZhcc bCSz”

WDA MmcjMhdmb OhCW

⁹ gC Mm fhSMW Yiciİhc ASE AGmci fhSE HMZ ach fhSOh ZhOi ALid, Dhc bhMc DFMWm Abhc FhÙhs ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjbhcm FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj, bhWi bmehc ZhBóhc ZCcm UmGhBbjz”
¹⁰ ZhUm gC Yiciİhd cjghWi ghdSm Abhcm Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc bgibhD KFKFh Mm XZiİ MmcjMhdmb OhCW, Zmgmıc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid, EC Yiciİhd Abhcm ESh UmGhBdhz ¹¹ B OhCWc cJ GjZ Uhbi bWi-bjÀhc dhGhW KFKFh, YoiFc Hdhfc WbjWhD Uhbi gichc dhGhWz
¹² gC OhCWE Ze DGhW CKh EAd ALid, EC EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO ALid, ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW Yiciİh ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÙhw Whb dmGhz
¹³ B HmBOc SiWGhW XjZmUi, SiWGhW CScmUi, SiWGhW UCFWmUi Ac SiWGhW XBKbmUi ALidz ¹⁴ B OhCWc EAdc ZhcEOh Xidhc ALid, BShc CXcm bmehc ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LghZic ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

¹⁵ Abhc dHm MmBW ZhSKiS FchS ALdh ShW ASE fjWhc DFOh Wd ALid, MhSm ShBW EC OhCW, OhCWc HmBO Ac EAd bhXiSh XhpcWz ¹⁶ B OhCW ALid KhBcFjWi Hjd, dhæhD Ac Yheo fbhWz ZhUm ShBW EC WdUi OhCWGhW bhXidm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe Ac CKhD EBd ZhcE AMhc îhUiA (EWjbhW Ume AMhc bhBd)z ¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW EAd bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-f KCKhèif AS CKhz bhWfc ASc bhXc dhGhW B YiciîhDE bhXidhz ¹⁸ B EAdGhW gichUi ZhWhBd, Ac B OhCW ALid YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz ¹⁹ OhCWc EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjĀh dhHhBd ALidz XDdh Xidhc gichc, ULLchOh AFiF bWic, SiW WæcOh Shbh bWi, KhBc WæcOh XhŪh bWi, ²⁰ XhK WæcOh fjcjM bWi, LD WæcOh BAFJS bWi, fhS WæcOh did bWi, AO WæcOh ZpUlcôm bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi, Uf WæcOh CXd bWi, DHhcE WæcOh YicjM bWi, Ac ZhcE WæcOh XÐchH bWiz ²¹ ZhcEGhW HmBO ZhcEOh bjĀhUi ZhWhBdz XcSmF HmBO ALid DFEOh Uhbi bjĀhcz OhCWc chîh ALid YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

²² B OhCWE Abi FjWj DZhUS-GhWh UmGdhh Wh, fcZ-fĀibhw Aèh bhZjU Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh BWc DZhUS GhWh ²³ B OhCWcm Yc Fchc dhHi FjWj KhW-fjcjMc Mcjc WhBz Aèhc Wjcc bgibhD Yc UmD, Ac bmehc ZhBóhc EBdh BWc Zhíiz ²⁴ gFd MhSic bhWjf EC Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich FcZh, UlWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Shchc MhF-MbF dBA EC OhCWE ABZhz ²⁵ UiWc Zhdh FjWj fbDC B OhCWc HmBO ZŪ EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj chBS EBS WhDz ²⁶ Shbhb MhSic BĪS Ac HCcZ EWE AWh EBZz ²⁷ WhXhF FjWj KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch FjWj bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE ghbhBS XhcS WhDz Ghdi bmehc ZhBóhc MiŪnHi GhShc bhMm Mmchc Whb dmGh ALm, ShchC ghbhBZhz

22

MiŪnHi-XhWic HhJH

¹ DcZhUm gC YiciîhD Abhcm AZm-ghDAS, bhWi MiŪnHi-XhWic HhJH UmGhB-dhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ

VhcE ThFi ZhcBA, ² OhCWc Ze Hèic bhMGh-WmUi MhEAS ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UIBE XhcE MiŪnHi-HhL ALidz EC HhLhBØE ZhcE MhSc Yd Vcmz XcSmF bhfm bhfm Yd Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd MhSic bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh EDz ³ FjWjMhS dhŪS Ac cBS WhDz Aèh XhF Ac bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhCWE cBZ, Ac ShW Hjdhh EFdm ShW DZhUS FcZhz ⁴ Shch ShW XZiĭ bjG UmGZh, Shchc FXhdE ShW Whb dmGh ThFZz ⁵ Ac FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shchc dhHi dmhc Zh fjcjMc Ycc Mcjc EBS WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc WjcC EBZ Shchc Ycz Shch gc-ghbmfh KicFhd Vci ZhUfhB FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi ABch

⁶ ZhUm gC YiciîhD Abhcm FBdh, “BSh gFdSh DFĪW Fchc dhG ghLhz Aèh bhZjU, MmBW AHm ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi Zh-SKiS FcLpW, ShBW WiMc Yiciîhcm UiLpW, MhSm Tjeh FDUiWc bhMm MmSh IOiZ, EC YiciîhD BSh ShW Hjdhh EFdc UmGhBWz”

⁷ gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUiC ABchbz Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd ADASc AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz”

⁸ Sm BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Abi ghŪhWm BSh UmGLi Ac gjWLiz gFdSh gjWh Ac UmGhc ZhUm, Mm YiciîhD Abhcm BSh UmGhBLpW, Abi ShWcm LBMUh Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhbz ⁹ EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “Wh, Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD, Ghdi Aèh XhFcm LBMUh FcEz Abi S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhh, Sjbhc ahBApW bhWi WZi EFdc dhGhW Ac B FiShZc gFd ADAS Mmch bhWm, Shchc dhGhWC Hjdhhz”

¹⁰ DcZhUm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “EC FiShZc FjWj AHhb GZc Sjbi djFhBA chGiE Wh, FhcW fbD IWhBA ABĒmz ¹¹ MmHiD WhYcbhWi Fcmc, gm Edh FchS cCFz MmHj GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS cCFz Ac XcmMHhc MWm XcmMHhci FchS cCF, XhF-XZiĭ MW XhF-XZiĭ cCFz”

¹² gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchb, Ac XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Whhc Xjcjéhc Abhc ASE ALmz ¹³ AbiC Adiy Ac BA, ACAc Ac AGmc, fjcj Ac fmfz

¹⁴ “ShchC WmF-FXhdi, Mmch WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA Xciéhc Fcm, MhSm MiŪnHi-HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc XhD, Ac HmBOMUi HiA XZiĭ OhCWE ghbhDz ¹⁵ FjFcc dhGhW MHBŪ bhWjf, MhUlHic, MiWhFjc, GjWi,

bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac MmShD biLh bhS XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm Kdm, BSh gÀdoi Zhcm Xei cBLmz

¹⁶ “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc Yiciîhcm Xh-PhBLi, MhSm DBW MbhS EFdc dhHi Sjbchc HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm MZhWZÛi UmBWz Abi S ZhUfh UhCUc GhÛhw Ac bjd Me, YMcc KFKFh fjF-Smchz” ¹⁷ XhF cjgm Ac FBWhD FBch, “AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC FTh gjWmc, gm-E FCF, “AEz” XhWic XiALm Mhcm VcLm, gm ACFz Mm MWm XhWi GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh XDfhD MiÛnHi-xhwi GhCFz

¹⁸ Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd AHhb GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm Abi EC MZhWZÛi UiAc,

FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc dHm ULLch FjØh ZhehD, Sm AèhDE EC FiShZE dmGh gFd WbjWhc HMZ Shc MiÛnHiS ZhehBZhz ¹⁹ Ac EC FiShZc ADAS EFd ThFi FmC MjUi FjØh ZhU UmD, Sm AèhDE B FiShZE dmGh MiÛnHi-HhL Ac XZiï OhCWc EViFhc, Shc MiÛnHi ThFi ZhU UiZhz

²⁰ EC ZmXhc EFd dBA MmBW MZhWZÛi Uich, ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz”

AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm SficiY AWCÀhz

²¹ Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh EFdc CXcm, gMcS BLhc cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW|

GSb|